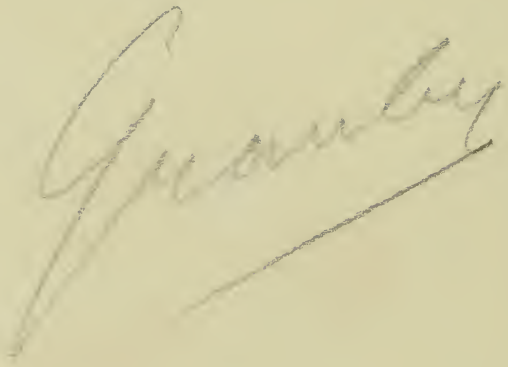

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/calendarofmanusc11grea_0

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE. HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XI.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE BY
JOHN FALCONER, 53 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C.; and
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1906.

[Cd. 3134.] *Price* 2*s.* 10*d.*

SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

The under-mentioned Firms have been appointed sole Agents for the sale of Government Publications, including Parliamentary Reports and Papers, Acts of Parliament, Record Office Publications, &c., &c. (*excepting* Ordnance Maps and Geological Maps and Memoirs, the Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty, the Journal of the Board of Agriculture and Patent Office Publications), and all such works can be purchased from them either directly or through retail booksellers, who are entitled to a discount of 25 per cent. from the selling prices :—

IN ENGLAND :—Messrs. WYMAN & SONS, LTD., Fetter Lane, E.C.
IN SCOTLAND :—Messrs. OLIVER & BOYD, Edinburgh.
IN IRELAND :—Mr. E. PONSONBY, 116 Grafton Street, Dublin.

Hydrographical Works of the Admiralty are sold by Mr. J. D. POTTER, 145 Minories, E.

The Journal of the Board of Agriculture is sold by Messrs. Laughton and Co., Ltd., No. 3 Wellington Street, Strand, W.C.

Patent Office Publications are sold at the Patent Office.

The Publications of the ORDNANCE SURVEY and of the GEOLOGICAL SURVEY can be purchased from Agents in most of the chief towns in the United Kingdom, through any Bookseller, or from the Director General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton, or, in the case of Ireland, from the Superintendent, Ordnance Survey, Dublin. In addition, Ordnance Survey Publications can be obtained through Head Post Offices in towns where there are no accredited Agents.

The following is a list of some of the more important Parliamentary and Official Publications recently issued :—

Parliamentary:

Statutes—

Public General Acts, 1906. In course of issue.
Local and Personal Acts, 1905, published separately ; 3*d.* per 4 pp.
Army Act—Consolidation—including amendments to 1906. In the press.
Public General, Session 1905. With Index, Tables, &c. Cloth. Price 3*s.*
Index to Local and Personal Acts, 1801–1899. Price 10*s.*
Index to Local and Personal Acts, 1900–1905. Each year may be purchased separately.
Second Revised Edition. 1235–1886. XVI. Vols. Price 7*s.* 6*d.* each.
Revised Editions. Tables showing subsequent Repeals, effected by Acts of Session 2 Edward VII. 1902. Price 6*d.*
Statutes in Force. Chronological Table and Index of. 21st Edition. To the end of the Session 5 Edward VII. (1905). 2 Vols. Price 10*s.* 6*d.*
The Statutory Rules and Orders revised. Statutory Rules and Orders, other than those of a Local, Presonal, or Temporary Character, in force on December 31, 1903. Vols. I. to XIII. Price 10*s.* each.
Statutory Rules and Orders other than those of a Local, Personal, or Temporary Character. With a list of the more important Statutory Orders of a Local Character arranged in classes ; and an Index. Roy. 8vo. Boards. Issued in 1890 to 1904. Price 10*s.* each.
Statutory Rules and Orders in force on 31st December, 1903. Index to. Price 10*s.*
HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS. Reports of the Royal Commissioners. In course of issue.
[Cd. 2660.] CENSUS OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE, 1901. Report with Summary. Price 3*s.* 5*d.*
[Cd. 2779, 2784.] FEEDING OF CHILDREN ATTENDING PUBLIC ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS. Report of Committee on Medical Inspection, &c., with Evidence, Appendices, and Index. Price 4*s.* 3*d.*
[Cd. 2782, 2783.] BOARD OF EDUCATION. Report, 1904–1905, and Statistics, 1903, 1904, 1905. Price 2*s.* 4½*d.*
[Cd. 2817.] EGYPT AND THE SOUDAN. Lord Cromer's Report on Finances and Condition, 1905. Price 1*s.* 5*d.*
[Cd. 2825–2826.] TRADES DISPUTES. Report of Royal Commission, with Evidence and Appendix. Price 4*s.* 9*d.*
[Cd. 2838.] TRADE UNIONS. Report on, with Statistics. 1895 to 1904. Price 1*s.* 2*d.*
[Cd. 2848.] FACTORIES AND WORKSHOPS. Report. 1904. Part II. Statistics. Price 7*d.*
[Cd. 2852, 2891, 2892.] VAGRANCY. Report of Departmental Committee ; with Evidence, Appendix, and Index, Labour Colonies Abroad, &c. Price 10*s.* 3*d.*
EDUCATION. ENGLAND AND WALES. Government Bill. Price 3*d.*
JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, Year 1905. Price 10*s.*
ENDOWED CHARITIES, ENGLAND AND WALES. SEPARATE PARISHES. Reports thereon, in course of issue.
MINES. Reports of H.M. Inspectors for 1905, with Summaries of the Statistical portion under the provisions of the Coal Mines Regulation Act, 1887 ; Metalliferous Mines Regulation Acts, 1872–1875 : Slate Mines (Gunpowder) Act, 1882, Districts Nos. 1 to 12. In course of issue.
MINES in the United Kingdom and the Isle of Man. List of, for 1904. Price 3*s.* 6*d*
QUARRIES Ditto. ditto. ditto. 1904. Price 4*s.* 6*d.*
MINES ABANDONED. Plans of, List of the. Corrected to 31st December, 1904. Price 1*s.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XI.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE BY
JOHN FALCONER, 53 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C.; and
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1906.

[Cd. 3134.] *Price 2s. 10d.*

INTRODUCTION.

THE year 1601—as we now account it—had not proceeded far upon its course when the citizens of London were startled by a sensational occurrence. On the second Sunday of February, the 8th day of the month, some time about noon, when the sermon was just over at Paul's Cross, there was heard in the immediate neighbourhood a noise of tumult, cries of "Murder! Murder!" "God save the Queen!" "My Lord of Essex should be murdered in his bed by Sir Walter Ralegh and his confederates!" "Saw! saw! saw! tray! tray!" and other confused shoutings. The city was for a time in a state of great commotion. But not for long. Resolute action soon subdued the tumult. Before nightfall calm was restored, and the authors of the disorder were all "dispersed, apprehended and committed."

Essex Rebellion.

This, the Earl of Essex's mad outbreak, was in truth a miserable failure: ill conceived, ill executed, easily suppressed: serious in its character chiefly by reason of the consequences which it entailed upon the authors and abettors. But it occurred at a time when there was no playing at treason, and when men were held to intend the consequences of their acts and to suffer accordingly.

The papers in this volume relative to this event are numerous, and from them may be gathered many details of the history of that "dismal day," for so it appeared to the actors in retrospect (pp. 99, 100). Among the rest, Sir John Leveson's story of the manner in which he, coming by accident upon the scene, kept Ludgate against Lord Essex and his company, is exceedingly interesting (p. 59).

The excitement over, there were early found those who hastened to explain that their part in the proceedings was wholly the result of casual misfortune. Of this number was the Earl of Bedford, who represents (p. 51) that on that Sunday morning he was suddenly summoned to Essex House by Lady Rich—carried off, unknown to his family, from their very midst when they were assembled in a room of his house for the duty of the day, "prayer being ended and a sermon begun"—and who, as soon as he understood what was afoot, "presently desired to convey himself away." In similar case was Francis Manners, who going to find his brother at Essex House "was carried with the sway into London" (p. 35); Lord Cromwell also, "who most pitifully moveth his misery and protesteth ignorance of the attempt" (p. 37); Sir Francis Knollys (p. 100); and others of humbler station (pp. 38, 99). But the majority could not so excuse themselves, and, however great the wonder may seem that responsible men could be moved by the "fables and foolish lies"—as they were soon seen to be—to risk everything, liberty, fortune and even life, at the call and for the benefit of a leader like the Earl of Essex, many such there undoubtedly were. They were led, some by overweening affection like Sir Ferdinando Gorges (p. 283), and some by the "blindness

of ignorance," like Lord Monteagle (p. 122), and some were carried away by the thought that the great Earl was undoubtedly a "religious, honest, gent." and that there must be something of reality behind the cry of "so many earls, barons, knights and gent." (p. 30).

By whatever considerations influenced, however, as their action led swiftly to their undoing, so repentance followed with equal swiftness. There was scarcely any interval between the noisy shouting of rebellion, and, in most cases, almost abject appeals for mercy. The "mild and penitent spirit" remarked in one of the conspirators (p. 127) was not confined to him alone. The few, indeed, who could not escape the extreme penalty faced death with dignity, but those who were spared made many appeals and brought many influences to bear, including the "doleful cry of wife and children" (pp. 33, 237, 313). Nevertheless, the punishment was severe, and we seem to hear the sighs of the prisoner who begs that "his bolts might be taken off" (p. 101), and of him who, after months in the Gatehouse, moans that his "misery is very great," while the monetary fines imposed upon those whose lives were granted to them crippled them and their families for many a long day.

At Paul's Cross the preacher on the Sunday succeeding that on which the disturbance occurred, discoursing on the turpitude of the outbreak,

"discharged his duty exceedingly well, and delivered to the people the whole matter of the arch traitor, according to the instructions . . . . The auditory was great (though the Lord Mayor and his brethren were absent), and the applause for her Majesty's deliverance from the mischiefs intended exceeding great, loud and joyous. The traitor is now laid out well in colours to every man's satisfaction that heard the sermon, as I suppose or could judge by men's countenances. The preacher (named Mr. Hayward, a man very gracious in the City); his text was II. Sam. 21, 17, in thesew ords: 'Then David's men sware unto him, saying, thou shalt go no more out with us to battle lest thou quench the light of Israel,' and he handled it exceedingly well, being a most fit text for the present occasion."

Such is the testimony of the Bishop of London (p. 55). This method of impressing the lessons of the event was continued a week later at the same place (p. 76).

The acts of the unloyal offered opportunities of personal profit to the loyal, who were not slow to take advantage of them. It is the Bishop of London who indicates to Sir Robert Cecil that

"Sir Christopher Blunt, when he came last to London, brought with him the Countess of Leicester his wife's best jewels, and amongst them a clock or watch set with diamonds worth above 400*l*. I know not where any of them are; but do suppose that if some person of credit with the Countess (such a man as you might trust) were sent unto him as from her, to understand what he had done with them, they might so be got."

This action, it may be, was intended for the benefit of the Countess herself; but there is no doubt whatever about the motive of the Earl of Lincoln, who had his eye on two stones brought from Cadiz by Sir Gelly Meyrick, "too fair to make pillars for a traitor's tomb" (pp. 38, 41); or Edward Standen, who desired for a reasonable consideration a term of years in Drury House, which he opined might be in Sir R. Cecil's "honourable disposition" by Sir Charles Danvers' fall; or Herbert Croft, who fancied a gelding belonging

to Sir Gelly Meryick; or John Dorrington, who would fain have had "some one of those places returned to Her Majesty's disposing by the fall of those traitorous rebels" (p. 74); or John Lyly, the Euphuist, who characteristically expresses his desires thus :—

John Lyly.

"I would be an humble suitor to her Majesty to have something out of the lands, leases, goods or fines, that shall fall unto her Highness by the true fall of these false, desperate and disloyal traitors. I am not so impudent as to entreat your Honour a motioner, but a favourer, if haply it be moved, that after thirteen years' service and suit for the revels, I may turn all my forces and friends to feed on the rebels."

The Earl of Essex.

As regards the chief figure in these stormy scenes, the Earl of Essex himself, there is no great body of information and nothing of a novel character. There are previous parts of this calendar where his name occurs on page after page, disputing in this respect the pre-eminence with Sir Robert Cecil. But that is now entirely changed. In the present volume one letter only is addressed to him. It has nothing to do with plots and alarms. In it the Rev. William Barlow discourses of the variation of the compasses and the use of the celestial and terrestrial globes, and foretells a "pleasing contentment of mind" to be derived from their study under the efficient guidance of Edward Wright, the Mathematician and Hydrographer (p. 4).

But passing to papers in which reference is made to the Earl of Essex, we have Sir Gelly Merrick writing towards the end of January that he has no news "conformable to his desire" (p. 19) to give Sir Arthur Chichester in Ireland—"only this, his lordship is in health, and we expect better news, which God send." Better news! it is but the short space of a fortnight between that Monday and another when Essex was found lodged in the Tower under the charge of Sir John Peyton, and arrangements were being made for his passable comfort in his gloomy chamber there (p. 39). Another period of time of similar length and we find his friend Lord Thomas Howard seeking Sir Robert Cecil's direction whether he shall yield to the condemned Earl's importunity that he would receive the Sacrament in conjunction with himself and his gaoler, "avowing his reason to be only to satisfy the world by leaving behind him with us what he hath done and said is all true" (p. 81); and then on the last Wednesday in February, "about 8 of the clock in the morning," was to be witnessed the final pathetic scene in the court-yard of the Tower. After speech to the people, acknowledgment of his error, confession of his faith, and audible prayer—discarding his gown of wrought velvet, the little ruff about his neck, and his satin doublet, thus appearing in a scarlet waistcoat—he laid himself down flat along the board, his arms stretched out, his head set to the block, then uttered these last words—"Lord Jesus, receive my soul!" Whereupon the axe fell, "the first blow deadly, and absolutely depriving sense and motion" (p. 83).

Thus the chief actor passed away, but the weak and suffering widow and three helpless children remained, for whose maintenance and education their hapless mother learned "when she had recovered a little under the weight of God's finger

Lady Essex.

and was pressed to look a little into their weak estate," that there was not 40*l* a year left. "Good Mr. Secretary," she adds in a postscript (p. 157),

"bear with me that I write not all in mine own hand. I began it, but my weak sinews would not suffer me to proceed to the third line, but enforced me to use another's help in writing what my distempered brain did confusedly digest."

In the month of June, Lady Essex was at her mother's house at Barn Elms, from whence she wrote to Cecil a "worthless tribute of verbal thanks," delayed in its despatch by reason of that ailment probably common to all the centuries—a "violent headache."

"To return only paper and ink for such essential benefits, I confess holds no proportion: yet when I look into mine own fortune, I find little therein of better value: and when I call to my remembrance how oft you have been pleased to accept of such shadows instead of better substance, I resemble the desperate aged debtor that being once engaged beyond ability of satisfaction, seeks to run further into his creditor's books, in hope that either a short life will cancel a long debt, or that his honest creditor, knowing him to be void of all power of repayment, will never rest till he have put him into some course that in likelihood may repair the ruins of his long despaired estate."

It was Cecil's action with regard to the evil deeds of one John Daniell, the husband of the Countess's gentlewoman who had stolen a casket of her letters, that elicited this letter of thanks, which is one of many testimonies to his kindness of heart.

The Earl of Southampton.

No more interesting figure perhaps appears among the partisans of the Earl of Essex than Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton. There would seem to be little doubt that a letter undated, addressed to his wife (p. 35), was written just when the certainty that the foolish plot had utterly miscarried had been made abundantly clear to his mind. He writes tenderly, in a philosophic spirit, recommending to her an attitude of patience under "God's will" and the strokes of "Destiny," as though the "misfortune" which had befallen himself and his friends were divorced from any action of their own. No such spirit of stoicism, however, could his young wife, Elizabeth Vernon, long display. She writes to Sir Robert Cecil (p. 70):—

Lady Southampton.

"Longer I could not, and live, suffer the sorrow . . . in not showing some effects of my infinite love unto him; therefore have I adventured hither, having no other meaning but prayers to God and humble petitions to His Holy anointed, prostrate at her feet if it might be, to beg some favour and . . . move you to pity me the most miserable woman of the world by my Lord's miserable state."

And again, to Sir Robert Cecil, she appeals (p. 71) in her "most amazed distress" at the woful news of her Lord's condemnation—as the "only likely means to yield her comfort"—to help her to gain access

"unto her sacred Majesty, that I may by her divine self be permitted to come to prostrate myself at her feet, to beg for mercy for my Lord."

To the wife's prayers were added those of the mother. The Countess Dowager writes to Cecil about the same moment (p. 71):—

"God of heaven knows I can scarce hold my hand steady to write, and less hold steady in my heart how to write, only for what I know, which is to pray mercy to my miserable son. Good Mr. Secretary, let the bitter passion of a perplexed mother move you to plead for her only son. . . . . I have examined, and do believe will be found true, he had not xls. about him, nor in his store, yet,

upon sale of land lately before, he might have received a far greater sum, which he refused, and willed it should be paid to his creditors, a thing I think no man would have done that had such a business in hand and at hand. O good Mr. Secretary! as God hath placed you near a prince, so help to move her Majesty to do like a God whose mercy is infinite. . . . Nothing is fitter than her safety, nor any virtue can better become her place and power than mercy."

A statement of Lord Southampton himself, partly printed by Spedding, who was unable to trace the original, is here given in its entirety (p. 72).

His imprisonment in the Tower, intended to be for life, did not continue so long, but did outlast the life of the Queen. It began early to be grievous. His "keeper" found it to be irksome when not many months had passed, chiefly because—"out of sight out of mind"—his time and service so spent with Lord Southampton in the Tower, "little better than a prisoner," might avail nothing for his own preferment (p. 205). When the month of August was reached the prisoner himself had begun to feel the effects of his confinement. Sir John Peyton writes to the Privy Council (p. 349):—

"My Lord of Southampton (by reason of his close imprisonment and want of all manner of exercise) being grown weak and very sickly, has desired me to send unto you his letters of petition here enclosed; upon which occasion I have prepared for him another lodging. But without some exercise and more air than is convenient for me to allow without knowledge from your Honours of her Majesty's pleasure, I do much doubt of his recovery."

Lord Sandys.

Another unfortunate sufferer, "blinded in judgment by affection, and drawn by fair pretences of danger unto the Earl of Essex," but soon, as he maintained, to be "in remorse of conscience, tormented at his disloyalty" (p. 109), was William Lord Sandys. He too had a pertinacious pleader on his behalf in the person of his wife. To them, as to others, Sir Robert Cecil proved himself to be a helpful friend. She had endeavoured to excite his pity with the description of herself as (p. 139)

"great with child, near her deliverance, sickly long, and most sorrowful."

And not in vain. Lord Sandys was ready, therefore, to acknowledge himself bound to Cecil "in double bands of thankfulness"—first, for his commiseration of the wife, and then for his mediation of the Queen's mercy to himself. On another occasion he writes (p. 146)—

"Your favour towards me in my distressed estate, I must ever acknowledge as proceeding from your noble nature. My merit is nothing, and my fault is in a high nature proceeding from mine ignorance of his intention who led me into this unadvised mischief."

There are several letters from Lady Sandys. In one she writes (p. 181)—

"And I would to God I could make you know how much honour, love and service I vow to you above all other. My trust is in you only. I send some time to others, but the least word of comfort it pleaseth you to send me is more comfort to me than the greatest any other can send me, so highly do I esteem you above all the rest."

In another (p. 181)—

"I could not sleep to-night, I was so much troubled for fear my messenger troubled you."

The object of her message was that she might gain access to her husband because

" my Lord being very ill with a pain in his stomach, he is fallen into so great a melancholy as he refuses his meat. I know he will not take physic or complain to any but myself. He hath been many times dangerously sick since I was his wife, but by my troth he never took ' meddisins ' of any but of me."

At the end of July Lord Sandys was still a " poor distressed prisoner in the Tower " (p. 309). From thence he indited the appeal—

" I beseech you, as you have been the means of saving my life, to clear me from the imputation of backwardness towards the payment of my fine."

Three months later he is found at Forley Castle, though still under restraint, begging Cecil to use his influence for release (p. 456).

" Your favours to me in my late affliction shall ever bind me to you. I acknowledge her Majesty's mercy, and will never refuse any hazard in her service."

The Earl of Rutland.

The young Earl of Rutland, whose life was not for long, if indeed at any moment, seriously in danger, and whose punishment was limited to a heavy fine and personal restraint, first in the Tower and then in the house of his uncle Roger Manners at Uffington, was early after the outbreak among the very penitent. He seems to have made no direct complaint, even of the magnitude of the fine imposed upon him. He regarded it (p. 230) as

" a small sacrifice for so great an offence. All that I have I hold by her Majesty's grace and ever shining mercy, both livelihood and being. And I were not worthy to live at all, if I did not so acknowledge it."

There would, however, he points out, be but a poor estate to pay his debts and maintain himself,

" But if every tree on my land were Indian gold, I would lay all at her Majesty's feet, with as great willingness and joy as I embraced her most princely mercy, and will in all humbleness content myself to live of that her Majesty leaves me. Yet shall I never take comfort in my life until her Highness shall please to forget my rash and heady fault, and believe that I will be ever honest and loyal, and that no man desires more willingly to sacrifice his life in her Majesty's service than I."

To Sir Robert Cecil also he makes generous acknowledgment—

" I would I could as well leave you assured of my ever continuing love to you as I can easily make appear how plainly I discern the dangers I have passed and the means (next under God and her Majesty) of my present safety. I may not attribute that to any but to you alone, and therefore must acknowledge my bond so great for your loving care to me and my poor house in me, as I shall still think that what is in me or mine of right must belong to you and yours."

He was kept in the Tower, " which is now very hot " (p. 283), until July, then entrusted to the care of his uncle, Roger Manners. The latter found the office of gaoler troublesome after a few weeks (p. 413), and provision for his nephew's wants, " proportioned but for six weeks " (p. 448), in course of time, almost impossible :

" especially want of wood and firing can no way be helped, because it can no ways be here provided."

In December, the Earl of Rutland, still confined to the house at Uffington, was " diversely distressed " (p. 529). He then represents to the Privy Council

" the want of provisions to sustain me and my small family in this hard winter ; the season of the year past to make supply but with great difficulty and at exces-

sive charge ; the trouble laid on my poor tenants, that daily bring my fuel and other neeessaries 17 or 18 miles through a foul country, do mueh straiten me and weary them,"

and with assurances of his future loyalty, begs for absolute freedom to follow his " weighty affairs."

Another unfortunate man implicated in the ill-starred plot, although, apparently, he did not take part in the rising itself, and certainly was not among those apprehended on the day, was Sir Henry Neville, then the Queen's Ambassador to the King of France, but at the moment in England. He also was of the number of those who turned to Sir Robert Cecil for assistance in the time of their distress. For a fortnight or so he escaped notice. With his wife and children and his retinue he had reached Dover on his way back to resume his duties in Paris, but before he could take ship the blow fell. At Dover letters of recall from Sir Robert Cecil reached him, and he returned to the Court, taking horse " on the sudden," and leaving wife and children and retinue behind. Sir Thomas Fane at Dover devised precautions to prevent the success of any ruse which might lurk in this proceeding—

Sir Henry Neville.

" I have sent Captain Windebank and one of my servants in post to observe him and such course he shall take ; which if the same be direct, then to pass as unknown persons ; otherwise to make stay of him by force of your warrant."

These precautions were, however, unnecessary. Neville duly presented himself, and was lodged with the other conspirators in the Tower. He attempted no concealment and made no excuse. He writes (p. 88)—

" I have set down in writing the substance of that I can call to mind to have understood touching this late wicked practice. I do but stay the writing it out again to send it unto your Honour and to my Lord Admiral, to whose compassion, next to God's mercy and her Majesty's, I do most humbly recommend my distressed estate."

And again (p. 193)—

" I aeknowledge a great fault, only I would be glad it might be conceived that there was more misfortune than malice in it ; misfortune I mean, both in being by abuse brought to hear that I never thought to hear, and in being prevented in the purpose I had to discharge my duty."

He was greatly concerned about his wife and children, eight in number (p. 321). Sentiments like the following (p. 300) inform all his letters—

" I beseech you to take compassion upon my poor wife and children, and let not my folly be their utter overthrow. I wish the whole punishment might light upon myself, for I only have deserved it, and they are innocent."

Though, as he says, the nature of his offence amounted at the worst to misprision (p. 371), his punishment was far from light (p. 300) :

" The fine, as it is now imposed, is double more than my estate in my whole land (which is only for life) is worth : and if the rigour of law had been prosecuted I could have forfeited no greater an estate than I had in it. My offices are all taken away, my moveables are of very small value, and those I had, as my plate and other things, of best value, I have been forced to sell since my trouble, to pay my debts and to disengage my friends that stood bound for me, as became an honest man."

His imprisonment in the Tower outlasted the period of the year with which this volume is concerned. He made a continuous effort

for the mitigation of his fine, urging that his service for the Queen in France had forced him to sell land to the value of 4,000*l.* (p. 371). He offered what his estate for life might be worth, or, if his fine were reduced to 6,000 marks, proposed arrangements for its payment.

"If it is denied, he must endure what is laid upon him, for other means he has none: and his mind is so prepared already for misery, that nothing can be much more welcome to him than that which is the end of all misery."

Other letters show in detail how much his friendship for Lord Essex had cost him.

Lady Neville. There are two epistles from Lady Neville. In the first (p. 145) she explains—

"My argument of writing can be nothing else but to give thanks for your goodness shewed to Mr. Nevill hitherto, and to beseech you to take pity of us both and our poor children, so that we may have a good issue of his trouble. His nature was never to be false to anybody, much less to the Queen and the State,"

and she adds in a postscript—

"I hope you will pardon me for not attending on you at the Court, for I am so deaf that I should be very cumbersome unto you."

Later, her aspirations, as she states them, are of a very humble character (p. 259)—

"If Mr. Nevill may but taste of the same favour, and be restored to me and his poor children, though we live poorly together, I shall think myself happy and have cause to pray for you."

Her husband on his side makes this petition (p. 275)—

"I beseech you also to grant leave to my wife to come to me, that I may confer and take some order with her about my poor estate, and likewise about suing and soliciting for me, as her infirmity will permit her."

Thus is it shown in this volume what misfortune the Queen's "favourite," by his action, brought upon himself and his friends.

Sir Robert Cecil. One marked result of the disappearance from the scene of the Earl of Essex, Sir Robert Cecil's "main opposite," was the enhancement of the position and power of the latter. His elder brother, Lord Burghley, tells him (p. 294) that "now your voice is freer," and that "the world is informed you carry most sway in these matters of highest nature." Before Essex's death there had been divided worship on the part of many men, though of so jealous a humour was Essex and so apparent was the opposition between them (p. 179), that there was no possibility of combining any sort of active allegiance to both. Sir Ferdinando Gorges says (p. 179)—

"I vow to God that I did endeavour by what means I was able, the reconciliation of your Honour and him; but he answered me that he would receive no good from you or by your means."

Essex gone, however, there was little hesitation on the part of men in general to acclaim his former rival. An instance of this is presented by Dr. John Duport, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, to whom Cecil's "wisdom" had become, as Chancellor of the University, "the voice of an oracle" (p. 119). This eminent divine draws a portrait of himself in "these lamentable times" (p. 104)—

Dr. John Duport.

"Being servant to that unfortunate gentleman that now, I hope, is with God, I did honour and love him with such entire zeal and affection, as since the first

news of his disloyal downfall, I have found no peace in my bones. And much less since the sentence of death passed against him. A matter so very burdenous unto me as I must confess ten times I took pen and paper into my hands with an obstinate resolution by my letters, even prostrate at your Honour's feet, to have begged mediation to her Majesty for him, or rather for a general amnesty of all offences. And ten times forsooth, a shivering fear of such imputation from your Honour's sacred and reverend wisdom as my soul abhorreth, enforced me to cast both away from me again. Yet so as I will not deny that my mind was still busied with these passionate thoughts till the very moment wherein I heard of that fatal blow which cut asunder the thread of his life and of my hope. . . . Now forsooth, being plunged in such a sea of restless cogitations, whither may I (my duty to God and my Prince above all things foreprized)—whither may I cast my eyes with more comfort, than to the contemplation of your Honour's so often experienced goodness towards me ? And so much the rather for that with a most thankful heart I must confess the sum of my best fortunes, since the time of my first looking abroad, by God's Providence, wholly to have flowed from your honourable house. The which things considered, who shall joy in your Honuur's so high advancement in the favour of the Prince and of all true hearted subjects, and that in regard of your Honour's most reverend and divine wisdom, if I shall not ? "

But he failed to convince the world of his disinterestedness. He writes again (p. 268)—

" Coming up to the city about a month since, I was dismayed to hear of myself being called a temporizer . . . I was so terrified that for 20 days I forbore to show myself in your presence, and when I did venture to approach you, the issue sorted out so contrarious to my mind that I have since been a prey to most insupportable griefs. . . . When you both were prosperous, I honoured you both in simplicity of heart, not knowing of any contestations between you, while you both continued in due allegiance ; but when one forfeited his honour, then I betook me to the other."

Sir R. Cecil.

Of those who were directly concerned in the Essex Rebellion, or who were most nearly allied to such, not a few, as we have seen, turned to Sir Robert Cecil for aid in their extremity. In addition to those to whom reference has already been made, Dr. Fletcher, " enlarged by your good means " (p. 142) ; Lord Monteagle, made " happy by your favours " (pp. 156, 296) ; Sir John Davis (pp. 161, 361) ; Sir Ferdinando Gorges (p. 179) ; Edward Blount, acknowledging Cecil's " most Christian and charitable commiseration of his unfortunate brother (p. 298) ; and Lord Cromwell—all had occasion, as appears by their letters, to give testimony of the good results of the action of the Queen's Chief Secretary.

His connexion with the University of Cambridge calls forth a few letters. Other letters refer to the offerings made to him, evidently numerous, but so far as this volume contains evidence, not of any great value in themselves. During this year he was pressed into service as godfather on more than one occasion. There are hints of his building operations, and particulars of the profits arising from his private mercantile adventures. His son is mentioned in affectionate terms. Sir Robert Cecil's name may have been canvassed in loose talk in taprooms, but he received ample tokens of the esteem and affection in which he was held by serious-minded men. There are a larger number of drafts of letters emanating from himself than in any previous volume, including a portion of the correspondence with George Nicolson, the English agent in Scotland. An interesting personal letter is that to the parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields (p. 321), in which, out of his " great love for that quarter where I had my birth and breeding," he

promises to contribute to the cost of certain necessary alterations in "the street for the ease of passengers and making the street fairer and sweeter on both sides the way," and urges their execution before the beginning of term.

Dowager Lady Russell. The series of familiar correspondence from Sir Robert Cecil's kinswoman, the Dowager Lady Russell, continues in this volume. The "poor lady," his "desolate wronged aunt" or "desolate unfortunate aunt," as the case might be, was ever ready to call for his aid in order to redress her grievances against others, and he himself, on one occasion, when a footman of hers had been "enticed" from her service "by some secretary of yours and promised 7*l.* by year and four suits of apparel" (p. 331), was enjoined not to break the Tenth Commandment. Hers was a relationship which he must undoubtedly have occasionally found to be of a somewhat troublesome character.

The Queen. Despite the evidence of the Essex outbreak it may be said that there was at this epoch very little disposition among the Queen's subjects to dispute or derogate from her personal supremacy. Her throne and person were, in the eyes of the vast majority of them, "sacred." "One thing," remarked the Primate (p. 361), "we must all rejoice in, that, so far as can be conceived by all external actions and tokens, she hath the love of her people." It would be nowadays more than a matter of passing interest if "the medalia of her sacred Majesty's shadow in gold," which was submitted for Sir Robert Cecil's "view and approvement" (p. 176), could be traced, but unfortunately neither the name of the maker nor that of the owner is given, and the thing itself, in all probability, has as surely disappeared as did that other "picture in metal" found in a box and eaten into by a kind of mercury sublimate, which was later the subject of investigation (pp. 404, 406).

It was said of the Queen in the course of the year that in health she was "never better" (p. 381). She moved about freely; and it was seldom, we may be sure, that on her journeys, whether long or short, such a contretemps occurred as that which happened when she was riding abroad in the spring weather, accompained by the Scottish Ambassador. Being at Chelsea, as the Earl of Lincoln was afterwards told (p. 184) by the shocked Lord Admiral and Chief Secretary,

The Earl of Lincoln.

"she was very desirous to have gone into your house and gardens, from whence she was kept out in so rude a fashion as we protest unto you, your enemies wanted not a colour to say it was by your direction. For after a great knocking at both gates, some of your people did not only show themselves within, but some of them looked out of the house and over the walls."

His informants, concerned for the Earl's credit, and in order to remove any suspicion from the Queen's mind that it was done of purpose, undertook, unauthorised, to be his lordship's "stewards for a dinner and anything that belongs to it." And as he did not return in time to invite her himself—the Queen meanwhile pressing "that we would bring her hither, and the rather before the Ambassador's departure, that he (for these were her own words) that saw her kept out, may see her also let in"—

they told him—

"We have even adventured to make good our offer, and so upon Saturday next her Majesty will dine there, where we will moderate expenses as if it were for ourselves, and we will also find out some present, such as we presume you will not think too much, and when you come up you shall see it, whereby we hope you shall not have cause to believe that we have gained of you by any brokage."

Their action on his behalf was duly approved by Lord Lincoln (p. 189), but not many weeks were to elapse before he was found inditing a "desperate letter" (p. 211), called forth by certain "bitter threats" emanating apparently from Sir Robert Cecil, one of the two friends who had so lately stood between him and the Queen's disfavour.

Attorney-General Coke.

Coke, the Attorney-General, was a better courtier. When the Queen, on her progress later in the year, promised to take dinner at Stoke, he engaged to provide also (p. 332)

"a gown and jewel, whatsoever you shall think fit, and rather to be above the sum your Honour mentioned than under, for I would give that which shall be acceptable, whatsoever it cost."

The Queen's progress.

This progress through the parts of Wiltshire, Hampshire and Surrey the Queen seems to have thoroughly enjoyed. Secretary Herbert writes (p. 362):—

"Her Majesty, God be praised, liketh her journey, the air of this soil and the pleasures and pastimes shewed her in the way, marvellous well."

During its course she received, at Basing, the Duc de Biron, sent over on a mission by the French King, accompanied by the Comte d'Auvergne, formerly the Grand Prior of France (p. 381). On a later day, Wednesday, the 23rd of September, she moved from Farnham to Guildford, but, nevertheless, found time for some of the ordinary business of State (p. 394).

"This day, before the remove from Farnham, her Majesty hath signed the letters for the levies, some before dinner and some after, but all before her own dinner."

William, Earl of Pembroke.

Anything relating to William Herbert, the third Earl of Pembroke, has an interest of its own. His father, the second Earl, was, at the beginning of the year 1601, at the point of death, and it was at that critical moment that the son, in close attendance at the sick bed, was disturbed by a message from a "very friend" (p. 3),

"to come post to the Court, and not to fail of being there to wait on Tuesday at dinner; a sentence of little more comfort than hanging . . . for if I cannot obtain her Majesty's favour to remain with my Lord in his weakness, I shall quite overthrow my fortune. His physician tells me he cannot live out this winter, nothing now supporting his body but his mind: so fond of my presence, that one day in my absence he gave away 1,000 marks, and, though to him to whom I can afford anything, yet I could have been contented to have had it left to my own discretion. The sight of me only prevents many of the like."

The receiver of the benefaction alluded to was, perhaps, Sir Robert Sydney, who, notwithstanding the Queen's displeasure incurred by his coming down, was likewise at Wilton in a spirit of devotion to the dying man, "to whom of all men, my father and elder brother alone excepted, I am most bound" (p. 9).

On Monday, January 19th, the old Earl died (p. 14), and the son

succeeded him, only to enter, however, upon a somewhat troubled experience.

He, like many others, regarded Sir Robert Cecil as a friend (p. 119):

"It is no news for me to receive benefits from you; I would I were as well acquainted with the means to deserve them."

Early in the year his intrigue with Sir Edward Fitton's "poor daughter Mary" came to light. Her father writes (p. 202) to Sir Robert Cecil, "as to him I repose upon."

"I can say nothing of the Earl [of Pembroke], but my daughter is confident in her claim before God, and wishes my Lord and she might but meet before indifferent hearers. But for myself, I expect no good from him that in all this time has not showed any kindness. I count my daughter as good a gentlewoman as my Lord, though the dignity of honour be greater only in him, which has beguiled her, I fear, except my Lord's honesty be the greater virtues."

The half-dozen letters from the Earl of Pembroke subsequent to this from Sir Edward Fitton contained in this volume make little allusion to this affair, but are chiefly filled with extravagant statements of his distress at being banished from the Queen's presence and appeals for permission to travel abroad. Of the expression of his sentiments towards the Queen, the following is an example (p. 240):—

"For do you account him a freeman that is restrained from coming where he most desires to be, and debarred from enjoying that comfort in respect of which all other earthly joys seem miseries, though he have a whole world else to walk in? In this vile case am I, whose miserable fortune it is to be banished from the sight of her, in whose favour the balance consisted of my misery or happiness, and whose incomparable beauty was the only sun of my little world, that alone had power to give it life and heat. Now judge you whether this be a bondage or no. For mine own part, I protest I think my fortune as slavish as any man's that lives fettered in a galley."

Rural delights in the month of August affect him thus (p. 340):—

"I have not yet been a day in the country, and I am as weary of it as if I had been prisoner there seven year. I see I shall never turn good justice of peace. Therefore I pray, if the Queen determine to continue my banishment, and prefer sweet Sir Edward before me, that you will assist me with your best means to get leave to go into some other land, that the change of the climate may purge me of melancholy: for else I shall never be fit for any civil society."

A longer stay does not change his views, for he writes (p. 361):—

"If the Queen continue her displeasure a little longer, undoubtedly I shall turn clown, for justice of peace I can by no means frame unto, and one of the two a man that lives in the country must needs be. If you mean to have a gamester of me, you were best by some means to get me from hence: for here there is no game known but trump; *primero* is held a conjuring word. Pray, if I write idly, pardon me, for I have as little to do here as any man living."

His request for leave to travel beyond the seas he repeats many times, and finally (p. 561) obtains.

"I know not how to be sufficiently thankful for so a great favour bestowed on me, in getting the Queen's consent for my going beyond the seas, but you may assure yourself that while I live I will ever remain wholly devoted to do you service."

The Church.

Ecclesiastical matters are but meagrely illustrated in this volume. Among the few is the case of Mr. Stephen Egerton, incumbent of St. Ann's, Blackfriars, a divine with strong puritan leanings, and therefore not a favourite of his Diocesan. A sermon preached on the day of the Essex Rebellion did not meet with that Diocesan's approval, and Mr. Egerton was consequently

restrained from his week-day exercises. From the fact of popularity, "a wonderful concourse of people to his church above others," the Bishop also "argued a schism." Sir Robert Cecil was appealed to on Mr. Egerton's behalf by a sympathiser (p. 148), possibly one of the "well affected," who desired not to be deprived "of the blessing they weekly receive from him." That a hearing would be given to such an appeal was inferred from the fact that

"two speeches have passed from you of late, whereof the world hath taken great hold; one at your board, showing how much you desired to have your son thoroughly instructed in the true grounds of religion; the other, at the arraignment of the late rebels, declaring that among all those malcontents papists and atheists that assisted those misled Earls, not one of those called Puritans did offer to lift a hand against her Majesty."

The appeal did not fail to have an effect. To an enquiry, the Bishop of London replied with details of Mr. Egerton's history, culled from an acquaintance of thirty years and more (p. 154), sending also notes of the text and offending sermon, "taken from him in writing by a Bachelor of Divinity whom I sent to observe him."

Dr. Bancroft says further:—

"In my visitation three years ago, the ministers of London did greatly complain of many of their parishioners leaving their own pastors and flocking after Mr. Egerton."

But sums up—

"If he can satisfy your Honour concerning his loose dealing in such a high matter of state, I am after a sort for quietness, so as you undertake for him. I think he should publicly clear her Majesty's justice, and I would have him reprove such fanciful or seditious persons as leave their own pastors to follow him, so that the parishioners of Blackfriars may have room, and not be compelled to absent themselves from church as many have done."

Put upon his defence, Mr. Egerton replied (p. 157):—

"First, I never in my life so much as inclined to any such opinion that the people might and ought to reform things amiss in church or commonwealth without the authority and approbation of the Christian magistrate, but have endeavoured both by preaching and disputation to prove the flat contrary. . . .

"2. Touching any glancing or girding at the present government or governors of this Church, I thank God, before I came out of Cambridge, I made a covenant with my own heart that I would rather never preach than I would come unto the pulpit with any private or humane affection. I confess I have, in the fear of God, upon good occasion, sometime taxed the avarice, idleness and ambition, as of other callings, so of the ministry, which I hope cannot be counted glancing against the governors. . . . Touching the late Earl, I protest I never had so much as any purpose or thought to justify either his action or his intention, yea rather, my purpose and endeavour was in express terms to condemn both. . . . Touching the concourse of people, it is a thing that in so populous a city can hardly be avoided, and is endured at worser exercises, and is far greater after some whom my Lord of London seemeth to like and love. I shall be ever ready, as heretofore I have been, to repress it so far as in me lieth."

These points in his own defence he puts again, more shortly and tersely, in another letter (p. 161).

The Universities.

Several documents noticed in this volume relate to the University of Cambridge. Sir Robert Cecil in this year succeeded the Earl of Essex as Chancellor of this University, and to him, "upon whom depended the good and happy estate of their weak body," its authorities turned for support when, as they averred, they were "almost trodden under foot through

the unstayed headiness of their evil affected neighbours" (p. 488). The causes of complaint against these neighbours, to wit, the townsmen of Cambridge, are set out on pp. 186–188. An alderman of Cambridge, "a turbulent and factious townsman against our University" (p. 454), also invaded their privileges in connexion with purchases of provisions at Stourbridge fair made by one of the Queen's purveyors. Sir Robert Cecil interfered (p. 318) with the advice that they should forbear to maintain their action in the matter, "considering that that which was done was only for Her Majesty's service," but they, strongly of opinion that the "stomach" of the offending alderman was "too stout," and that he was using Cecil's letters prejudicially, still desired permission to call him to answer in Court, being at the same time willing to refer the taxation or full remission of his sentence to their Chancellor.

The Provost and Fellows of Dublin University College also made known their desire to make Sir Robert Cecil their Chancellor, and to place themselves under his "honourable protection" (p. 257). They conclude their appeal:—

"Moreover, our University College being as a graft of the famous University of Cambridge, we have good hope that as that whole orchard and paradise of learning receives this favour and comfort from you, so the same would not be denied to our little branch, yet indeed small, young, and tender, but by the blessing of God, if this comfort of your favour be vouchsafed, it may in time bring forth some store of good fruit that may cause the hearts of many in that land to rejoice."

The Catholics in England.

The present volume, like those preceding it, yields some information with regard to the fortunes and position of the adherents of the Roman Catholic Faith in England. Two priests, by name Middleton and Hunt, were executed after trial at the Lancaster Assizes (p. 165), having previously been sent up to London (p. 109). The county of Lancaster was one of the strongholds of the older form of religion. The Bishop of Chester complains that in his efforts to "reform that most infected parish of Garstang," he had met with great resistance and "but small assistance from the justices and officers, whose coldness and slackness have been my greatest hindrance" (p. 123). Lancaster gaol, as then governed, was not a place of strait imprisonment, recusants being allowed by their gaoler "to hunt and hawk abroad at their pleasures, and to walk the town and country with their guns and weapons, to the terror of the well-affected subjects." But this is the Bishop's view of the matter. There were preachers specially appointed to promote, by their ministrations in that county, religion as approved at headquarters, and one of these preachers reports:—

"Of the circuit wherein I am placed, there is an outward indifferent, although not a perfect general, reformation. For the most part, albeit they retain some dregs of their superstitious opinions, yet they are grown to be Church comers in such measure that our congregations here are nothing inferior to any in the best professing countries. There are nevertheless not a few obstinate, and most of them not of the worst sort, who had need be compelled by more sovereign authority."

Further North, the Bishop of Carlisle (p. 310) intimates the presence in his diocese of a "whole pack of most dangerous

persons," meaning thereby the recusants and their supporters, and he breaks out into the exclamation—

"God knows what heart's grief hath come unto me since my first coming into this woeful and broken country."

The Bishop of London had his own opinion of the views and intentions of the recusants, and, moved by the rumours of an impending attack from the Spaniards, felt called upon to utter a warning in Sir Robert Cecil's ear (p. 318):—

"I do find by the priests themselves that the recusants amongst us are grown to be of another spirit than they were wont; and that they were never so like to join with the enemy as they are now, if opportunity serve. Parsons you know is as vile a traitor to her Majesty as any man living; and (as the case yet stands) he directs all the Catholics almost that are in England, by his wicked and treacherous instruments, Blackwell, the archpriest (whom the Catholics do wholly follow, some few excepted), and Garnet, the Provincial of the Jesuits, who leads and commands Blackwell as he list. So as the Jesuitical humour doth now reign amongst all that generation, which is a disposition to entertain all manner of traitorous designments against her Majesty and their country, for the promoting of the Spaniard, and consequently, as they are taught, of the Pope's religion. . . . If any man shall inform you to the contrary of the premises, I do very humbly beseech you not to believe him, as I know you will not. For I write not at random."

On the other hand, those professing the Roman creed in Yorkshire were, a little earlier, taking heart. Lord Burghley says, *apropos* of "the mercy showed of late to the offenders in these late actions of rebellion" (p. 295):—

"There is much talk hereof amongst the Papists as a persuasion to the government here to carry a sweeter hand over them. If her Majesty dealt so mercifully with them that were in the predicament of treason, why should there be so hard a course taken against her faithful subjects (as they term themselves) for their consciences only. Thus you see how the application is made, but *vivimus legibus non exemplis*."

A description of the Archpriest Blackwell's personal appearance is given (p. 365) by one John Byrde, an informer, who furnishes a lengthy account of the proceedings of priests ranging "as wolves amongst sheep about the city and countries without keepers;" he himself being desirous of employment in the service of apprehending these offenders.

A notable and bitter opponent was Richard Topcliffe, now an old man in his 70th year, but still (p. 225) defiant of

"the malice of the world, wherein none will wrong him but traitorous papists and atheists, or such as countenance them for gain or policy."

He had direct access to the Queen's presence when at Court, and was authorised by her Majesty to apprehend "discreetly" (p. 519)

"a base clown, of a cowardly disposition, dwelling amongst wild mountains, but daring to sting with his tongue the sacred fame even of her Majesty."

He gives a hint of grim methods when he writes:—

"When I have apprehended him, and have him in my house, I mean that, with mild usage (I hope), he will utter the truth of all things needful, and that then more testimony will spring up."

And again his sardonic temper is shown (p. 519)—

"I shall then be strongly armed against this vaunting slanderer, or any such monstrous viper, among those mountains in the Peak, if he lurk within the devil's den; and against the traitorous lawyer, against whom I have proof of disloyal persuasions; or against such as Petty. There are in the parish where this clown dwells, above a hundred persons, none of them known to be christened, all born

since the beginning of the Queen's reign, where there have been harboured above fifty seminary priests and Jesuits whom I can name. If it be needful to root up some one proved weed in this winter season, for example's sake, such as this clown, or Petty, or others, then, when I have my commission, I am apter and readier to adventure any danger than to follow any Christmas delights or other pleasures.'

A knowledge of occult science is attributed to a member of this faith (p. 569).

"It is reported in and about the city that one Napper, a Scot, now prisoner in the Clink or some other prison about the town, being a Jesuit, hath been described to you as a great master in Alchemy, as holding in possession that great wonder which we call the Philosopher's stone. It is said that some of her Majesty's household servants have enquired after him, pretending your commandment therein."

Parliament

Parliament was summoned to meet in October, 1601, after an interval of some four years. The first intimation of this intention in this volume appears on p. 352, in a letter from the Lord Keeper, written in the month of August, reminding Sir Robert Cecil that if "the purpose hold for a parliament," the preparations for it must not be put aside even for the business of the Queen's progress.

"Time slips fast away, and will spend, in the framing the warrant, and making the writs (which are many, and of sundry kinds) and the delivering of them."

By the end of September these preliminaries were accomplished, and the writs issued. Of the members of the House of Lords, there were several who desired to be excused from attending, chiefly on account of bodily infirmity. One peer found himself in a peculiar dilemma. The Earl of Rutland received at one and the same moment a writ of summons to attend and a letter from the Privy Council to forbear and not to stir outside the bounds prescribed to him (p. 396). His connexion with the events of the eighth of February is sufficient explanation.

The Bishop of Carlisle, when parliament was on the point of sitting, was in a quandary of another sort (p. 456).

"Through want of Parliament robes, which on the sudden I can by no means either buy or borrow, I am brought by an unavoidable necessity to offend this day somewhat like unto him in the parable, who sat down amongst the guests not having on his wedding garment; or as the other did, who when they were called, came not. I request your favour in procuring her Majesty's pardon of this fault, which I can no way avoid, and beseech you to signify by this servant whether it will be less offensive if I absent myself this day from the Parliament house when her Majesty shall be present, or be there in my rochet alone, all the other bishops being there in their robes."

With regard to the lower House, we have aspirants like Dr. Christopher Parkins (p. 390) and Henry Lok (p. 391), who desired nomination to serve as burgesses, and one instance at least where a knight was elected unwillingly (p. 441). There are numerous instances where the nomination of representatives was left to the choice of Sir Robert Cecil, which he exercised in one case by designating for the vacancy an ecclesiastic. He is told (p. 442):—

"You have made good choice of Mr. Dean of Carlisle to be a burgess for Ripon. He is known to be a wise and worthy man."

Incidents, and those of a stormy character, are related as occurring on the occasion of the election in Denbighshire (pp. 445, 460).

Of the proceedings of Parliament during its session, which

terminated in December, there are scarcely any particulars. There is a record (p. 484) of the views of members in Committee "upon the bill of levying treasure for the defence of the realm." The notes of the Archbishop of Canterbury against the Bill touching pluralities are merely referred to in a covering letter (p. 494). So of researches among the Exchequer Records showing "how the King did charge the maritime shires by way of contribution, and sometime by way of taxation" (p. 513), and of a speech in course of preparation (p. 544).

Army. In two directions did it become necessary during this year to send a military force across the seas—East to the Low Countries, West to Ireland, "the principal places whereunto our State carrieth an eye"—as Lord Burghley puts it (p. 294), while at the same time deprecating the beginning again of war "when every man desired and gaped after peace." Hence arises considerable information concerning the levying, apparelling and arming of soldiers, both foot and horse, and the character of the men raised; and also concerning the methods of transporting and victualling them. For service in Ireland, the men were drawn from all parts of the country, each county providing its quota of footmen, as fixed by the Privy Council, and the duty of furnishing horsemen being laid upon individuals. These burdens, which had now been continued at intervals over a period of 30 years, were, no doubt, felt to be grievous. "I assure you it breedeth a great discouragement in people's minds," says Lord Burghley to his brother (p. 295) in this connexion. Nevertheless they were for the most part apparently cheerfully borne in view of the necessity arising on account of the landing of the Spanish force at Kinsale in September. Some complaints, however, there were. For example, on behalf of the "little county of Rutland, containing about 45 parishes, hamlets and villages, many of them standing in barren and hardy soils," it is represented that it was charged to furnish (p. 430) half the number demanded from Cheshire, a county five times as big. From individuals who were called upon to supply horsemen, complaints of inequity or excuses of want of ability were more numerous. The Privy Council was not always well informed before making its demands. In Lincolnshire, so it was stated (p. 439), one of the gentlemen charged had been dead for a couple of years, while some of "small living were burdened, and others of the greatest ability altogether spared." Again, it is urged, for part of an excuse, that the writer was upon his journey to Parliament, "whereunto I am elected, God knows, much against my will." But cases such as these were exceptions, and the calls for horsemen, however burdensome, were at any rate met, the Clergy not being exempt. The Archbishop of York writes (p. 442):—"I am sending light horses to Chester for Ireland—viz., for myself, two; the clergy of my diocese, six; the Bishop and diocese of Durham, three; Chester, three; and Carlisle, one." The clergyman's horse was, however, not always up to the mark, even an Archdeacon being able to supply, as it would seem, nothing better than one "lean, old, having splint and spavin and wounded on the near leg behind."

Some light is thrown on the character of the soldiery and the classes from which they were drawn. The Lord Mayor of London was authorised by the Privy Council, when men were wanted for service in Ostend, "to offer to idle and vagrant persons in and about the city" an opportunity of avoiding "the danger of the law" by engaging for that service. In addition, he desired to have a warrant to "take up" for the same purpose "loose persons," of whom a great number of all sorts were about the city, who upon the first notice of former imprests had conveyed themselves away, but had subsequently returned, to the great annoyance of the respectable citizens. He promised (p. 331) that "no man of honest sort" should be troubled. It appears that previously this condition had not been complied with, for Captain Holcroft, who had taken a contingent over to Ostend, writes (p. 315):—

"It seemeth there had been great abuses in the levying of them, for besides that there are divers simple men of more than sixty years old and many boys unfit for service, there are also some sent over who have her Majesty's grant of places in hospitals under her hand and signet, but our general is very careful to send them back again."

In connexion with the levies, one of the Lord Mayor's kindred is mentioned unfavourably (p. 335).

"That same Ryder, by reason his uncle is Mayor of London, hath been an ordinary conductor this year, and, as I hear, was clapt by the heels at Chester for chopping and changing of those men which were committed to his charge."

For the more national service in Ireland a better class of men was in the main recruited. Of the thousand men brought to Barnstaple, the most were declared to be (p. 443) "very tall men, and well armed and willing to serve," fearing nothing more than the misfortune of arriving too late to fight the Spaniards. At Chester, from Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, Anglesea and some part of Denbighshire, were gathered "for the most part very able men" (p. 473), but as regards the men from "the rest of Wales," the condemnation passed is severe; and it was at Chester that there was "great running away of soldiers." The testimony is given that three hundred men out of Yorkshire were "absolutely the best men" that came to that city.

When it was necessary to complete the companies or to make up deficiencies in the numbers sent, some more doubtful sources were tapped. Even a gaol, however, seems sometimes to have yielded "very proper men" (p. 339). Again, the Suffolk levies being thirty-seven short of their proper number, it was suggested that their quota should be made up at Rochester by means of a warrant for impressing in Kent "tapsters, ostlers, chamberlains, wherein the county now aboundeth, and other idle persons that shall pass to and fro in Gravesend barge" (p. 441).

The duty of the counties included the provision of apparel and armour for the men. It might either be found locally or commuted for by a payment of thirty shillings per man. The contingent from Anglesea arrived (p. 474), "very well apparelled, with caps, cassocks, doublets, breeches, netherstocks, shoes and shirts," to the envy of the residue of the soldiers, who showed signs of their discontent, and put the worthy mayor of the city and his fellow-commissioners to some trouble. It is alleged that the money payments for clothing

gave the captains of companies, on occasion, opportunities for manipulation of the funds to their personal profit, but this is an allegation only (p. 535).

The ports of embarkation for Ireland were Chatham on the East coast, and Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester on the West. The soldiers were crowded into the ships; fighting ships being also used on this emergency for transport purposes, but not without some protest (p. 449). Some of the transports did not escape experiences of a November storm, "so great as the like hath not been seen by the mariners and seamen" (p. 473), but, doubtless, the latest storm always seems the worst; and there was Milford Haven for a safe harbour of refuge. Ultimately all seem to have been landed at their destination. Against Chester there is an interesting letter of complaint from the neighbouring town of Liverpool, which reads strangely at the present day. The Mayor sets forth at length the

Liverpool.

"abuses wherewith Liverpool hath for a few years, in the latter time of these last wars of Ireland, been pressed by our too near neighbours of Chester,"

and asks (p. 466)

"that when any service for transporting her Majesty's forces, either foot or horse, shall be appointed for these parts, it might please you to direct your letters, as heretofore hath been accustomed, unto the mayor of this town, who (God willing) shall undertake for a thousand foot and fifty horse at all times that shall be sent from time to time unto these parts, and to be as well and at as easy rates here passed as the citizens of Chester shall do for so many as shall be assessed upon them, so that you grant us commission that we may place some of them in the country towns near here adjoining, because we cannot well lodge within our town above 700 men at one time. Otherwise, if they of Chester may command us as for these four years past they have done (which we durst not withstand in respect of the present necessity of service), they will so insult over us as now they term us to be a member of Chester, and by that means challenge a superiority over us, where it is evident that this is the chiefest port between us and the Land's End of England (Milford only excepted)."

The articles of food supplied to the soldiers included biscuit, beef, pork, butter, cheese, peas, oatmeal, herring and "Newland" fish (p. 518).

The Campaign in the Low Countries.

The military events in the Low Countries are minutely described in lengthy letters from the seat of war, written to Sir Robert Cecil, from one part of the field by the Earl of Northumberland, and from another by captains of English companies employed there, among whom Capt. John Ogle, afterwards Sir John Ogle, Captain Holcroft, Captain Wigmore and Captain Ridgeway were the chief correspondents.

The Earl of Northumberland attached himself to the fortunes of Count Maurice of Nassau. His first letter is written from Utrecht in February, at a time when it was expected that the army would take the field in the following month, Count Maurice being desirous "to do something" before the enemy could receive the reinforcement of Spanish and Italian troops which were coming. That "something" resolved itself, in the month of June, into the siege of Rheinberg, undertaken with the object of diverting and drawing the enemy out of Flanders. This result, however, it failed to accomplish. "The enemy stirs not yet for all this" (p. 221). There are detailed

accounts of the incidents of this siege (pp. 249, 266) and of the methods of procedure.

"Great works are performed by the spade both for strength and for deepness of ground. . . . His Excellency hath shown himself in this siege a greater captain than ever: all the soldiers do confess that never was the like art used in a siege since these wars began. . . . He is master in his faculty, his scholars shall make profit by him if they will but observe, and he is willing to open himself to any that will learn."

Such is the Earl of Northumberland's enthusiastic testimony (p. 265). Towards the end of July Rheinberg fell. This was followed, in August, by possession being taken of Moeurs, and, after some intermediate operations, at the end of October, Count Maurice sat down before Bois-le-Duc.

In the meanwhile at Ostend had begun the famous siege which was to outlast the Queen's life, contrary to the expectation of both besiegers and besieged. Of the occurrences of this struggle the accounts are many and graphically told in the letters of the captains of the English companies, whose names have been already mentioned. At the earnest solicitation of the States General, Sir Francis Vere undertook the direction of the defence of the place, although, in consequence of the want of proper preparations, there was "nothing left to dispute but the wall," and although experience had taught him, he said, that such employments should, of all others, be shunned "by reason that commonly much travail and hazard in them draweth no good success" (p. 252). On the besiegers' side there was a confident expectation of an early capture of the town, even a day being named (p. 284), St. James's day, the 25th July—dictated by a "superstitious humour and particular devotion to that Saint"—on or before which it must be taken; while as regards onlookers, "great wagers were laid that the Cardinal would win it" (p. 254). But, although Ostend did ultimately fall, that event did not happen yet awhile.

In the operations artillery played a great part. To the ears of a listener on the sea shore at Dover came the noise of "the impetuous thundering of the artillery, in a manner without intermission" (p. 271). A little later, stormy days compelled the same man, now a close observer, to spend idle hours outside the harbour of Ostend, where he occupied the time by counting the cannon-shot as they were sent into the town, "which ordinarily are six or seven hundred in a day." It is the same writer who recounts, a month or so afterwards, how (p. 335)

"the enemy's artillery and muskets from the East and West, both by day and night, do pour continual storms into the town, and this their artillery they have placed with that advantage that there is not any one part of the town which is free from the fury thereof, for the soldiers which are lodged half under the ground and under cover of the rampiers are killed in their cabins, sometimes two and three at a shot. . . . As for the bulwarks, they stand firmly, still though branded with innumerable marks of the Cardinal's displeasure, and do ordinarily return unto him three and four hundred cannon shot within the compass of twenty-four hours. For the night serveth their turn as well as the day, which is done by the advantage of a 'mortesse' piece, that sendeth forth a bullet as great as a reasonable man is in the waist. This bullet, which will not miss to fall in the enemy's trenches, will there burn, sending forth infinite small shot with continual flames the whole space of half an hour, by the light whereof the cannoneers within the town do level their pieces at those troops of the enemy whom they have seen, and do make a wonderful butchery of them."

To aid in the defence, a body of troops was sent from England in addition to the English companies already on the spot in the pay of the States General. In connexion with their transport to the scene of operations some interesting side-lights are thrown on methods and manners, both English and Dutch. In the case of a detachment of 800 men, the men themselves were landed without delay; but when it came to the arms which accompanied them it was a different matter. The story is begun thus :—

"The next day I purposed to have landed the arms, but to this hour I have been so swaddled with storms or extreme foul weather, as these sufferings have in a manner cancelled the memory of whatsoever else I have endured in the whole course of my life. The perverse dealing of this proud insolent colt of an Admiral hath added no small weight to the burden of my afflictions, from whom I could draw no assistance for the landing of those arms but such as was extorted as if I had suited a matter of extraordinary benefit; besides his unrespective speeches and regard of her Majesty's proceedings in these affairs, which do so much import them. Justinus Nassawe having quitted the Admiralty of Zealand, this youth, called Myne Here van Obdam, is, by the Admiral of Holland, thrust into a managing of these affairs, during the time of his own employment in the narrow seas and elsewhere, in hope to draw the succession of that place upon this stripling, who is his nephew."

The continuation of the story is of interest, and may be read on pp. 334, 335. Early in the course of the siege Sir Francis Vere was wounded in the back of the head by the bursting of part of a gun. The wound proved to be troublesome, and for a time he had to withdraw into Zealand in order to ensure his recovery. This took longer than the ten or fourteen days which Vere himself calculated would suffice—

"for wounds in the head are not so soon recovered. The state whereof must have been desperate had he stayed two days longer in Ostend, for when he was dressed, at the only noise of the cannon, fresh blood issued abundantly, not only from his wound but also out of both his ears."

In due time, however, he returned, and acting upon the maxim that all is fair in war, devised and executed the various schemes for the overthrow of the enemy outside and the traitor inside, of which details may be read in the letters themselves. In frustrating the designs of the traitor inside, who proved, strangely enough, to be a man sent over by Cecil himself (p. 458), Vere used as "bait to catch the gudgeon" one "Wicked Will," a personage who seems to step out of these pages ready made to the hand of the novelist (p. 452). The "delaying parley" with which Vere "entertained the enemy" late in the year, thereby gaining time to strengthen the weak places and to receive reinforcement, but which gave rise to "strange interpretations in the world," is fully described in a letter from Captain Ogle (p. 522). There is also an account of this "stratagem," told from the besiegers' point of view, on p. 534.

Wales. The Principality of Wales was connected in a special way with the fortunes of the Earl of Essex, and rumour had it that his plot was known in Wales a month before it was carried out (pp. 43, 107). In this case, however, it is extremely doubtful whether rumour did not lie. But it was not inherently improbable since (p. 82)

"the Earl of Essex was greatest in South Wales, because he had lands in Pembrokeshire and Herefordshire, and some land or farm in Carnarvonshire, and

some iron works not far from this town [Ludlow] in the confines of Shropshire and Herefordshire, where it is informed me he had some stock of iron, and that he had some colts, horses, and cattle (but of no great value) in his parks and lands in Herefordshire and Pembrokeshire."

His henchman, Sir Gelly Meyrick, too, was the son of a Welsh Bishop, and Sir John Vaughan, of Golden Grove, was Sir Gelly's son-in-law. Nevertheless, Sir Robert Cecil was assured by Justice Lewkenor, of the Council of Wales, that

" the fall of the Earl, in those parts where he was greatest, is not grieved at, because I do generally hear that he was (and the rather by Sir Gelly Merrick his means) often very chargeable and burdensome unto them ; and Sir Gelly Merrick himself lived by such oppression and overruling over them that they do not only rejoice at his fall but curse him bitterly."

In general he reported that

" both throughout Wales and the marches thereof, the people thereof are generally very quiet, without any stirs, mutinies, or spreaders of rumours or news, for which and for wandering and straggling wayfaring men, we have caused good watches to be set in all towns and parishes where common passages are."

In connexion with the Earl of Essex an attempt was made (p. 92) to throw suspicion upon Mr. John Barlow, of Slebech and Minwere, on Milford Haven, " an obstinate, notorious recusant."

" By whose greatness the Judges of assize of that circuit could not as yet at any time get him indicted, albeit they endeavoured their uttermost, in such awefulness he holdeth the people, and so strongly was he countenanced by the Earl of Essex, through the means of Sir Gelly Merrick, who (as is supposed) made his gain 100*l.* a year of him."

In North Wales, the names of Sir John Lloyd, the Salusburys, and others were mentioned in the same connexion.

By the death of the Earl of Pembroke a vacancy occurred in the Presidency of the Council of Wales. The Earl of Oxford and Lord Sheffield (p. 243) were both ambitious of filling the office, but it was bestowed upon the Earl of Worcester. A list of the members of the re-constituted Council is given on p. 567.

There were dreamers of dreams, fantastical and otherwise, particulars of which are set forth (pp. 132–135), and a prophesy is reported of

" one Sir Lewes Devett, a priest and soothsayer of the country, [who] would often say that none of her Majesty's enemies should prevail against her until after 42 years of her reign ; and if she escaped that 5 years, she should reign long in her kingdom."

In Denbighshire feeling ran high between the partisans of the candidates for Parliament (pp. 460, 489).

The trend of religious opinion in Wales is illustrated by a representation from Justice Lewkenor (p. 498) :—

" I am bold still to solicit you, now in the Parliament, or otherwise by conference with the bishops of these parts, to take some course for the stay of the increasing humour of papistry and recusancy in these countries of Wales and the Marches ; or else to set some course how her Majesty may be better answered of the forfeitures due to her Highness for their disobedience."

The Borders of Scotland.

North Country matters do not yield many papers. Lord Willoughby de Eresby, who died in the course of this year while occupying the posts of Warden of the East March and Governor of Berwick, was treated by the Queen with a respect and consideration of his sensibilities which is somewhat unusual.

Some "unkindness" had arisen between himself and Sir Robert Carey, Warden of the Middle March, on account of certain action on the part of Lord Willoughby which Sir Robert Carey conceived to be an "infinite touch to his reputation." Sir Robert Cecil, in discussing the question in a letter to Lord Willoughby (p. 15), is careful to state the Queen's desire that his lordship, "who she knows is wise and temperate," should "interpret the best of Sir Robert Carey's action," and adds :—

"To conclude, I have not known her Majesty take a service better this seven years, which ought to be accounted of more by you than all those petty crosses and thoughts which one man receives of another, according to their passions; wherein I know your lordship will use more moderation than some of them, which cannot but increase your reputation in all wise men's minds."

Relations were also strained between Lord Willoughby and Sir John Carey, the Marshal of Berwick, but for the earlier part of the year peace was preserved between them, no less by the Marshal's absence from Berwick than by the charge straitly laid upon him by the Queen to respect Lord Willoughby as the Governor in all things appertaining to his position (p. 140); and before Sir John had returned to his post Lord Willoughby was no more. With regard to the state of Berwick, Lord Willoughby received the following admonition (p. 140) :—

"Give strict order that no excess of resort of Scots be suffered in that garrison, but that, excepting the commerce upon market days and such like for the necessary support of the place, it may be used as frontier towns ought to be, in which your experience teaches you best that all wise commanders held those places only well governed where most jealousy is used. Which is quite contrary there, if it be as is reported by the Scots themselves, who do not stick to say that they may as freely come into Berwick, by one device or another, as into Edinburgh. Next, we do require you to see that your government there be not slandered by the error of those who for private gain do make that place a sanctuary for bankrupts and outlaws rather than a town of war, nor that any person married with the Scots be suffered to have place there."

The Queen's personal regard is shown in the following paragraph :—

"Lastly, we pray you to believe that we are very sorry to understand of your indisposition of body, and the rather because we know how apt you are to hurt yourself by overmuch care and labour in our service, wherein we would have you spare yourself as much as you may, for we would be loth your health should be overthrown by these occasions, considering how long it is before men of service be bred in this age. And now, by the way, we will only touch this much of that whereof we are sure an angel of heaven could hardly have made you a believer, that it appeareth now by one's example, more bound than all or any others, how little faith there was in Israel."

The last sentence is, doubtless, an allusion to the behaviour of the Earl of Essex.

A few days before his own end, Lord Willoughby, moved by the death of an old servant, feelingly expresses himself (p. 242) :—

"Thus is he and my cousin Wyllughby, my nearest kinsman, gone; I shall follow them ere long, being now very sick. I beseech you be a father to my eldest son when I am dead. I commend him to you, as to a friend in whom I chiefly repose myself. You shall find my estate far otherwise than the world thinks, but your love and wisdom will perfect what is wanting."

It is doubtful whether the letter (p. 245) from the Council, attributed to about the 22nd June—if that date be correct—ever was read by Lord Willoughby, because he died on the 25th of this

month (*see Cal. of Border Papers*), so that there was an end to the quarrel between him and Sir John Carey, who had been sent down to Berwick to his assistance.

The second Lord Burghley, at this time President of the Council of the North, and resident at York, was much concerned with regard to the state of affairs on the Scottish Borders. He writes (p. 235) :—

"Truly, Sir, there must be presently some speedy order taken to remedy the deformity of the West Border, or else by reason of the many divisions that is amongst them, there will be no place for justice to punish nor force left to defend the good subject. The cause whereof is that every party findeth a strength and a maintainer. They which are the strongest party are the Grymes and Carltons, which by reason of their late marriage together, and alliance to Lowther, do what they list, and forget they are subjects to the Crown of England, or at least to the Queen of England. They must be brought in by a strait hand of justice, and justice must be planted by force; which if it be not done speedily, her Majesty will see her true subjects driven away and all that Border become Scottish in her own time. The Grymes have been so long cockered as they think the State dare not offend them, and are become insolent and so merely Scottish, as if the Scot durst attempt anything, they would be the first to follow him. For so far they affect Scotland as most of their sons are put to serve divers noblemen there and wear their liveries."

In a later letter he is importunate for the application of a suitable remedy (p. 275).

"Sir, be a mean with speed to haste the remedy of these Borders which at this present is more spoiled by a private faction than it could be by a foreign enemy."

He had in his custody two of the Carltons—men young in years, yet guilty of so many murders and burnings of towns and houses (p. 235) "as a man would think their age was not able to perform, the eldest of them not being above 22 years."

The young men are at least romantic figures.

"The two Carltons, whom I wrote unto you I had deferred from being arraigned at the last gaol delivery, since my coming, until the next assizes, I find it so dangerous for fear of their escape, receiving daily intelligences of divers plots that are laid for their delivery, as I mean very shortly to call a private gaol delivery for them, and yet if you saw their personages, with their youth and valiantness, you would pity them to die, or her Majesty to lose two such brave personages, were it not the many and odious outrages they have committed, which, considering the looseness of the West Borders as they stand at this present, were not to be allowed of. Yet the elder of them, which is the goodliest personage of them both, promises, upon hope of his reprieval, to detect many, which I fear is but to gain time in hope to break the prison, as I hear fifteen great malefactors have done lately at Carlisle."

But this aspect of their case, which clearly appealed to the heart of Lord Burghley, did not suffice to save them.

"I have since my last letters executed the two Carltons. I never heard of so high offenders so good and godly an end made; and it fell out so much to the comfort of the best sort that two brothers dying at one time for the same fault, and divided at the hour of their death in opinion of religion, the Protestant brother, before six thousand people at the least, made so rare a persuasion to his brother to die in the true faith and to forsake the Romish opinions, showing such humility and a religious confession of his sins, as it was rare in a person that was not learned and of so young years, and of so evil a profession in his life time. The other died nothing in that humble sort, but I write this for that it fell out so as a great example was made of it, as though God had made a demonstration by the manner of their two deaths of the allowance, as it were, of our profession before theirs.

"They offered, during their imprisonment, to have done very great services to have redeemed their lives, whereof one was the killing of Tyrone, and yet never saw Ireland, nor yet, I think, any Irish man, but all was to win time. They have, by the means of a preacher that took great pains to persuade their consciences,

confessed of many of the chief receivers and bringers in of the Scots: which confession I mean to send to the Lord Scroope; whereby he may perhaps, if it be secretly handled, apprehend divers of those offenders."

Scotland.

The chief feature of the papers in this volume connected with the affairs of the Kingdom of Scotland is that they include a larger portion than before of the correspondence carried on between Sir Robert Cecil and George Nicolson, the English agent there. The designs of the Master of Gray, the dealings with Powrie Ogilvie, and the embassy of the Earl of Mar are among the matters discussed in lengthy letters. The apprehension which had been excited in the King's mind that the Queen had it in purpose (p. 23)

"to do injury to others and to bring infamy upon her own actions and counsels by seeking to bequeath her crown and people to be governed hereafter by a branch of that root whereof the whole kind is odious to all Englishmen"

is dismissed by Sir Robert Cecil as manifestly "unjust and absurd." In another letter he relates the substance of Earl Huntly's advances to himself, and the nature of his replies (p. 138), and in the last letter of this correspondence in this volume sets out the terms offered by the Queen for the levies of men in Scotland for service in Ireland (p. 524).

In a letter to the Master of Gray, Sir Robert Cecil expresses his thanks (p. 272)

"for your assumption in my behalf, that I was never so foul nor so foolish as to traffic with the Spaniards, either by your means or by any earthly creature. God hath forgiven his soul, I hope, who was the author of that poor invention."

It is in the same letter that he points the moral of his experience as regards the relations between subject and sovereign, thus:—

"When either practice or error have wrought exile in princes' minds, I never found but that subject which could procure access doth commonly recover favour."

Sir Robert Cecil was a man of his age in that he liked to enunciate general principles, and in so doing to use metaphors. They are sometimes of a mixed kind, as when he writes:—

"Surely there will always be found interruptions to cross the quietness intended, especially by such as are cunning to fish in troubled waters [who] will ever be blowing the coal between them."

A letter to Lord Scrope (p. 344) sketches the policy which the Queen would have him pursue towards Scotland, "so as to carry things in their right sense," and concludes with a hint as to the manner of government of the Wardenry with which she would be best pleased.

"It would be a great commendation to you if you could govern that Wardenry without fetching every day direction from hence: and surely for that, Sir Robert Cary takes a very good course, for he goes on with that which is best for the service, advertises when it is done, and in his proceeding with the opposite, whensoever he sees he does his best, he takes it *de bene esse*, and so keeps all good correspondency: a liberty which the Queen does willingly leave to you, being one of whom she is so well persuaded, and the fewer questions you ask (so it be not for very extraordinary matters) the better she is pleased."

Correspondence between King James and Lord Scrope (p. 398) shows the latter as a man not easily overborne where he thought

himself to have right on his side—an attitude for which he gained the Queen's approval (p. 414).

"Her Majesty hath read both the letter directed to you and your answer, wherein although it is true that the letter directed to you was well and respectively written, both to her and her estate, yet would she have me tell you that when she perceiveth by your answer upon what terms you are able to stand to justify your action, she cannot but very highly commend the style of your letter, both for discretion, stoutness and all other circumstances incident to such a matter."

Ireland. The number of papers bearing upon the history of Ireland is comparatively small, and for the first half of the year particularly so. Advice how to govern Ireland and explanation "of the pride and present strength of the mere Irishry and of the weakness of the nobility and gentry of the English race of Ireland" was offered to Sir Robert Cecil (p. 8). Mr. Hugh Cuffe sets out in a petition, presented with the object of compelling the undertakers in Munster to fulfil their duties, measures to be adopted for re-settling the lands wasted by war, but is frank in the avowal (p. 94)—

"I must confess I never more intend to dwell in Ireland, having had so many crosses. Nevertheless, I shall not fail to perform in my two daughters and my bailiff, who are there settled upon my lands, the re-inhabiting of my seigniory."

In a letter written in August to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Chief Justice, Sir Robert Cecil explains the situation of affairs as regards Ireland, and the reasons for preparing provisionally for the sending of a force to Ireland in view of the fact that a Spanish fleet had been seen at sea with an army of four or five thousand men, purposely directed for that kingdom (p. 353). The Spanish landing, long foreseen, actually took place on the 25th of September at Kinsale. This gave rise to much press of business (p. 425), but to no great alarm. "I doubt not," writes Cecil (p. 405), "but such shall be her Majesty's fortune as Munster shall prove their sepulchre;" and again (p. 414)—

"This new accident of the Spaniards' landing in Ireland in the Province of Munster hath given us a world of business, though I hope in God they are come to provide themselves a sepulchre rather than to be able to effect their designs."

This confident hope was in the main realised, but the present volume has little to tell concerning the manner in which it was brought to pass, except as regards the levying and transport of the forces sent over to reinforce the Lord Deputy.

Spain. Information of the Spanish preparations which culminated in the landing in Ireland had come to hand from time to time during the previous part of the year, and among other communications is a long letter of intelligence (p. 553) from an English Catholic who was among the number of those in Spain who desired (p. 555)

"to return home with liberty of our consciences, to show our duty to her Majesty, our love to our country, and the little affection we bear unto Spaniards or their proceedings."

Though Spain, perhaps, might still be regarded as the aggressor in the contest which had so long been waging between the two countries there was at this time in England no fear of the result: it was

only in question to discover the best means to bring that result about.

The English Admiral, Sir Richard Leveson, suggested (p. 129) that

"it is much more honourable for the Queen and safe for the State to maintain a fleet upon the coast of Spain than to stand upon the defensive at home."

and went further, discussing plans for deriving advantage from the contest.

"As to the point of profit, the greatest hopes that now offer are the carackes outward bound from Lisbon, and the West Indian fleet homeward bound from the Havana. March being the ordinary time for carackes to sail, they may be departed before the wind suffers us to arrive upon that coast; but if we do arrive, the carackes either will not come out at all, or come strongly guarded with the King's forces. If the former, the Queen will lose that advantage, but the Spanish merchant will be punished with the loss of one year's profit, and the King will sustain dishonour and contempt when it is found an English fleet can keep his greatest ships in his best frequented harbours; and the Queen may assume to herself, by challenge, to be mistress of the ocean. If the latter, if they be not resolutely fought with as the proportion and means will allow, let our commanders at their return bear both the blame and the shame."

In May and June Spanish ships were off the coast preying upon the smaller English craft. In August the main Spanish fleet was on its way, but, as before (p. 381),

"a great storm took it at sea before it had doubled the North Cape and dispersed the smaller ships. Being, after the Spanish manner, packed full of men, they were forced to return to some port in Biscay."

But the plan of attack was not therefore laid aside. Twice before the Spaniards had landed in September (p. 381), and so it happened again, with the result that they were caught and held fast as in a trap.

Foreign visitors to England during the course of the year included the Duke of Bracciano, nephew of the Grand Duke of Tuscany; the Duc de Nevers; the Baron de Dona, from Bohemia; and the Duc de Biron, who came on a mission from the King of France. Particulars as to the manner in which the last was entertained may be gathered from several letters. As has been already mentioned, he rendered his homage to the Queen at Basing, and a hint of the difficulties attendant on his journey from London thither through Staines and Bagshot may be gathered from the letter of the Earl of Cumberland on the subject (p. 383). A Scottish noble who also was among the visitors on his way from France was the Duke of Lennox. He was made the medium of conveyance of letters from the Queen to the King of Scotland (p. 508).

Students of naval matters, voyages and travels may turn for material to letters of Sir Thomas Fane, Richard Staperr, Captain Charles Leigh, William Stallenge, Sir Anthony Sherley, Sir John Gilbert, and others. The last named, Sir John Gilbert, as Governor of Plymouth Fort, engaged in a pretty quarrel with Mr. William Parker, the Mayor of the town, which occasioned several strongly-worded letters. Parker, to Sir John's view, was a "fool of four and twenty" (p. 488), by whom he had been "insufferably abused" (p. 481). Sir John Gilbert, on the other hand, is portrayed by the Mayor as "a furious and young Governor, having in his fury his rapier out on the sudden" (p. 490). So

Plymouth.

peace was not very well kept at this time between the civil and military parties in this famous Devonshire town. There was a fear also in the minds of the civic authorities there of a combination among "some gentlemen their neighbours," designed

"with the assistance of Sir Walter Raleigh to overthrow the act made concerning the water that runneth to this town, or at the least command the same at their pleasures, so as we shall be little the better for it. Which their pretence, grounded only upon malice without any just cause, if it should take place, must needs be the overthrow of this town and harbour."

There are many other subjects which continue to receive illustration in this instalment of the Calendar: for example, the relations of England with European countries in addition to Spain, France and the Netherlands. There are news letters containing intelligence from Rome and Venice, while the affairs of Denmark, Sweden, Russia and the Empire are dealt with in letters from James Hyll, Matthew Greensmith, Francis Cherry, Dr. William Bruise, Sir Richard Lee, John Allsop, and others.

Other miscellaneous subjects to which attention may be shortly drawn are:—

The complaint of Sir Thomas Hoby against the son of Lord Eure and other gentlemen of misconduct in his house, which was the subject of investigation in the Star Chamber (pp. 11, 456, 546);

The doubtful marriage of the daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis to the Earl of Bath (p. 223);

A view of the mischiefs of "tippling-houses" (p. 234), and a recommendation of their partial suppression;

The choice by the Queen of the Bishop of Winchester as a proper person to undertake the care of the education of a young noble (p. 259),

"considering that the best education of such children hath always been in the houses of the most reverend and grave persons of your Lordship's quality, where they may be seasoned with a true sense of religion and virtue and inured to a fashion of living fit for the nobility of their birth, . . . understanding of your well governed family and plentiful housekeeping, and of some more fitness in yourself than in others of your calling; and because of the weak estate and small means that his late father left him, the condition of the child, which were great pity to be tainted with any unworthy education, and his quick and extraordinary spirit, apt either to be raised and improved to a rare goodness, or to decline to the contrary according to the discipline and usage it shall receive; wherein that he may not be over burdensome to you, it is only meant that he shall be attended with a careful servant to look to him and a schoolmaster to teach him. The servant shall be provided by my Lady his mother, but for the schoolmaster, her Majesty expects that you should select some such honest and learned person, either chaplain of your own or some other out of the University or elsewhere, as to you shall seem meetest, that being one of the principal cares wherewith her Majesty means to charge you. There shall be order taken for the apparel of the child and all other necessaries, so as that shall be no burden;"

The proposal of a second marriage made to the widow of Sir H. Palavicino by Sir Robert Cecil and the Earl of Shrewsbury on behalf of Oliver, son and heir to Sir Henry Cromwell (p. 260);

A suggestion of Lord Chief Justice Popham, throwing some light on the food of the common people and the state of the country in the summer of 1601;

The "thirst" of the townsmen of Bury, "being mechanical and tradesmen," for a corporation, and the consequences which opposers

thought were likely to ensue if the townsmen's desire were granted (pp. 351, 396);

The ruinous condition of Warwick Castle and Sir Fulk Greville's proposition with regard to it (p. 433);

The financial results of employment in the public service abroad as set forth by Dr. Giles Fletcher (p. 500),

"four times employed in her Highness' service out of the realm, once ambassador, thrice as agent and special messenger from her Highness, without any recompense or allowance from her Majesty;"

The reward paid by the Queen to "Derycke Peyterson, a printer," for "a map of the genealogy of the House of Nassau and of the besieging of divers towns in those parts" (p. 565);

The alarm caused by the great numbers of "negars and blackamoores" which had "crept into the realm"—"mostly infidels without understanding of Christ and his gospel,"—and the method employed for collecting them and getting them out of the country (p. 569); and

The petition of Mr. Thomas Digges (p. 572),"published lately in print," discussing the two sorts of protestants—"protestants of religion and protestants of state"—and the papists.

R. A. R.

The present volume has been edited and passed through the press on behalf of the Historical Manuscripts' Commissioners by Mr. R. A. Roberts, the ;Secretary of the Commission. The abstracts of the letters and papers included in it were prepared in the first instance from the originals by Mr. E. Salisbury, the late Mr. A. Hughes, Mr. C. G. Crump, and Mr. J. V: Lyle, all of the Public Record Office, and Mr. R. T. Gunton, Private Secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the last named having also rendered most valuable assistance during the passing of the volume through the press. The Index has been compiled by Miss Maud H. Roberts.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XI.

A.D. 1601.

Customs and Subsidies.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—"An estimate of such money as hath been answered to the Q. Majesty in 12 years ended at Michaelmas last past, within the realm of England and Wales (Barwick except) for the custom and subsidy of lawns, cambricks, velvets, &c.," viz. :—

In anno 31, 9,121*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*
In anno 32, 8,796*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*
In anno 33, 11,238*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*
In anno 34, 10,143*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*
In anno 35, 9,077*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.*
In anno 36, 8,709*l.* 4*s.* 6½*d.*
In anno 37, 9,667*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*
In anno 38, 8,395*l.* 8*s.* 1¼*d.*
In anno 39, 6,393*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*
In anno 40, 6,737*l.* 8*s.* 10½*d.*
In anno 41, 6,572*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*
In anno 42, 7,293*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*
1 Jan. 1600.

Endorsed by Cecil : "Silks."
1 *p.* (**75.** 98.)

Ja. Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—Asks for a passport for Captain Sinkler and Captain Henrison, with a gelding each, which they brought from Scotland. Their way is to the Low Countries, where they have their companies. The one is Lord Sinkler's son, the other cousin german to the Earl of Mar. They were both at the day of battle at Newport, and are very honest young gentlemen of conversation.

Also, for a passport for France to Mr. Charles Geddash, a Scots gentleman, who is bound towards the Laird of Bakclewgh for his master's affairs. He should have come up with the writer from Berwick, as the abovenamed did, but missing him, came up with the Master of Gray. He is an honest man.—London, 1 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 99.)

Sir R. Drury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—Prays him to present the enclosed letters to her Majesty, which are the clear witnesses of his innocence. Protests that never in his life there passed word through his lips which might tend to a want of faith or respect to the sacred throne or person of the Queen.—From Alderman Saltonstall's house, 1 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 100.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—I have letters from Lyons dated 15 Dec. N.S. by the last courier but one from France, from my nephew Camillo Corsini and my kinsman Ottavio Rinuccini. They have been escorting the Queen of France, with other Florentine gentlemen, and they tell me that Don Virginio Orsino, Duke of Braciano, nephew of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, my master, has left Lyons and wished to visit England, relying on my house which I have nearly ready. I also hear of this visit from my brother Bartolomeo Corsini in Florence, and his Lordship is specially commended to me because the Grand Duke cares for him like a son. So I suppose he will be here shortly, and with him six or seven gentlemen in all. I have the names of two only who are the chief; D. Grazia Montalvo, a young Florentine, if I am not mistaken, and Sig. Giulio Riario, whom I suppose to be a Roman and also young. If your Lordship wishes to see the letters, I bring or send them as you please.—London, 1 January 1600.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**75.** 101.)

Aurelianus Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. $\frac{2}{12}$.—I have been advertised of your pleasure, and having addressed my reply to him who sent me the advertisement from your mouth, it remains only for me to hope that in judging of the expenses which I have incurred, you will regard not my merits but the extent of my desire to serve you. If after I am disengaged, it shall please you to make use of me, or to send me somewhither whence I may return fitter for your service, my desire shall always be accomplished in your commandments.—Paris, 12 Jan. 1601.

Holograph. French. Endorsed:—"1600, 12 Jan. Your Honour's servant, Aurelianus Townshend." 1 *p.* (**84.** 69.)

George Tuchet, Lord Audley to ——.

[1600–1,] Jan. 3.—Most honoured Lady: All Munster is in great peace, and God grant that good courses may be taken for the continuance. My humble request is, whereas her Majesty's promise was not to give from me the Glyne lately the land of the Knight of the Valley, that it may please you to move her to bestow it absolutely upon me: than the which there is not a worse place in Ireland, and yet such wherein I dare promise to do very good

service, although it must be with as much hazard as may be.—Kilmallocke, 3 Jan.

Signed, " Ge. Audelay." *Holograph. Endorsed :*—" 3 Jan. 1600.—Lord Audely to my Mr. (*sic.*)" 1 *p.* (**75.** 102.)

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 4.—Proceedings to be taken for the passing of a new grant to Sir Raffe Horsey. As to Arthur Swayne's master's lease, apparently of the demesnes of Cranborne, Dorset. His proceedings at Cranborne.—Shafton, 4 Jan.

Endorsed :—" 1600."

1 *p.* (**75.** 103.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 4.—I have sent you here inclosed a brief how the charge will fall out to be for three years' account, the moneys being merely base, and how it will be if it be made of 3 ounces Sterling fine, and the cause why the charge doth grow so great, being merely base or mixt, and how that charge is to be holpen, as I conceive. The cause why the latter two years be more easy in charge than the first is for that I lay the great charge upon that first year, and every pennyweight abated off the fineness saves 40,000 marks of the charge in the first year for the mixt moneys, and so after the rate that is coined in the other years a third part upon every pennyweight abated. And having received a letter from Geneva from my nephew Hanam this evening after my coming home, I thought it not amiss to send the letter herein also unto you, whereby it may appear what he advertiseth of the state of Savoy.—At Serjeants' Inn, the 4th of January 1600.

PS.—I hear again out of Norfolk that matters there are not like to continue in a good course if it be not prevented.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**180.** 1.)

W., Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Jan. 5.]—You have given me so many testimonies of your love, that I will plainly and absolutely put myself into your hands. I was sent unto by a very friend of mine to come post to the Court, and not to fail of being there to wait on Tuesday at dinner, if I would not utterly lose the Queen's favour : a sentence of little more comfort than hanging : and yet if I had made all the haste I could, I should hardly have been there by the time, receiving the letters but this Monday morning about 8 o'clock ; and if I could perchance have been there by the time, I leave to your judgment how fit to wait that day. Therefore, if ever you will express your love, let me find it in this, for if I cannot obtain her Majesty's favour to remain with my Lord in his weakness, I shall quite overthrow my fortune. His physician tells me he cannot live out this winter, nothing now supporting his body but his mind : so fond of my presence, that one day in my absence he gave away 1,000 marks, and though to him to whom I can afford anything, yet I could have been contented to have had it left to mine own discretion. The sight of me only

prevents many of the like. You see both the shelfs I am like to suffer shipwreck on. I commit my whole course unto you as the skilfullest and faithfullest pilot of my fortune, yet if there be a necessity in the one, I will lose all, and presently upon hearing from you come away. I beseech you bestow a few lines in post upon me, that I may know my doom.—Wilton, Monday morning at 10 o'clock.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 5 Jan. 1600. Lord Herbert." 1 *p.* (**75.** 104.)

WILLIAM BARLOW, [Rector of Easton, Treasurer of Lichfield,] to the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600–1, Jan. 5.—Because I perceive you somewhat inclined to give credit unto the device of finding the variation by setting together of two sailing compasses, I, knowing assuredly the thing to be a plain impossibility in nature, and an error of dangerous consequent, thought it my duty to discover the untruth thereof, and by fit instruments to make it so manifest that you shall be easily able to confute any man living that will take upon him to avouch it. The instruments (being but two dial compasses), with the reasons and manner of trial, I have sent you by this bearer, lapped up together.

May it please you not to defer your conference with Mr. Wright concerning the use of the celestial and terrestrial globe, and then the projection of charts, in bestowing two hours a day for a fortnight's space, it will be strange to see what a pleasing contentment of mind in those matters it will bring, and will enable you judicially to discern a multitude of dangerous errors, that as yet pass for current. And I do not think that this land hath any man more skilful, nor fitter to direct you in these things, than Mr. Wright is. Afterwards I earnestly desire that you would give me leave to confer with you about the nature of the magnet and magnetical conclusions, a thing of most admirable effects and use. The chief of that which I have observed and learned, both by reading and practice, I do not doubt but to acquaint you therewith in four days, and to resolve many questions, without flying into *Sympathia*, *Antipathia*, or *Occulta Proprietas*, the usual refuges of ignorance in this argument. Only I very earnestly wish that you would assay to provide you of 3 or 4 excellent good loadstones, and somewhat great in quantity, that they may be brought into the convenient forms most fit to demonstrate their effects. They be rare jewels, and very hard for any mean man to attain unto. The young gentleman of your Lordship's that was the last voyage, and is now to return again with Captain Davis, if it please you to send him to me, I will very willingly bestow pains upon him, to enable him to give you a very good account of his travail. I do very greatly affect his forward mind and disposition to these actions, and have somewhat a strong imagination that he will become a very gallant seaman. If it please you to give us leave to try our cunnings together, after one fortnight he shall return so furnished that all his companions will admire him.—Easton, 5 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 105.)

Sir Philip Boteler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 5.—Encloses one part of the tripartite indenture concerning the 15 soldiers lately sent out of Herts to West Chester for service in Ireland, furnished in all points according to her Majesty's letters and Cecil's instructions.—Woodhall (Herts), 5 Jan. 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**75.** 106.)

J. Osborne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 5.—Expresses his acknowledgments to Cecil for his (the writer's) brother's ward, and sends a mean remembrance of his affection. "As it hath pleased God to give you the grace, scant given to the son of any famous personage, that your own worth should rather receive lustre than 'obumbration' from your father's praises, so I wish you all his years and honours, to the succession of his other excellencies."—5 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 107.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 7.—Acknowledges his obligations to the late Lord Burghley. He has endeavoured to do all the good he could to all, but principally to his own native soil, where he has, by Burghley's means, founded a free school and a hospital, together with a learned man to be a warden, and a continual preacher in the town of Ruthin, wherein he was born. Gives details of the history of the grant of privileges and of a parcel of ground called Garthegva, to Ruthin, and of the loss by the inhabitants of the benefit thereof, whereby the town, being a great market town, standing in the midst of the county of Denbigh, and the only town within the barony or lordship of Dyffryncloyd, and heretofore greatly enriched by clothing and other trades, is greatly decayed for want of officers and authority to compel the idle and evil disposed persons to labour for their livings, to bring in commodities to relieve the poor and distressed, and to expel foreigners, who now reap the like profit and commodity in their fairs and markets as the burgesses and inhabitants do, to their great loss and utter impoverishment. He therefore begs Cecil's help to obtain a Corporation for that town, together with the said ground in fee farm. The Countess of Warwick, being Lady of the town and lordship, will be ready to join with Cecil in the matter.—Westminster, 7 Jan. 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**75.** 108.)

Dr. Hadrian Sarravia to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1600–1, Jan. 7.—On the subject of one John Ellis, educated at Canterbury in the School of "this Church," who later fled to France and became a Catholic. Describes his proceedings and companions in France, etc.—Canterbury, 7 January.

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"Jan. 7 1600. Dr. Seravia." 3 *pp.* (**75.** 109.)

THOMAS PICKERING, of Crosby Ravensworth, Westmorland.

1600–1, Jan. 7.—Bond in 1,000*l.*, to appear before Sir Robert Cecil on the 1st of May next, and not depart without his licence first obtained, and to be forthcoming from time to time.—7 Jan. 43 Eliz.

Contemporary copy. ½ *p.* (**88.** 45.)

EDWARD PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 8.—Your late letters in my favour to my lady not being respected with that due observance of satisfaction befitting them, as being thereunto advised by the indiscretion of some who suggested imaginary oppositions of hopes, of Court reckonings, of purpose to deny and delay so honourable a request, whereby I am reduced again unto my former estate of miseries, without hope of succour, unless by your means some course may be devised in passing of the wardship to draw my lady unto some certain and reasonable allowance, whereupon I may ground the charges of my life in that reasonable portion as you may think sufficient for one who studies nothing more but to sacrifice himself in your service, and the rather for that (as herself told me) my father in his death recommended my person unto my lady's care to see the same provided for.—London, 8 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 111.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 8.—I send unto you here enclosed the description of the party mentioned in Dr. Saravia his letter, which you have.—From "Lambehith," 8 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord of Canterbury." ½ *p.* (**75.** 112.)

The Enclosure:—

A young youth of a 19 or 20 years of age; pale faced, gray eyed, flaxen haired, little or no beard at all, and but slender of growth. ¼ *p.* (**75.** 113.)

THOMAS PAYNE, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 8.—This day here arrived in a bark of Saltashe, which came from Rochelle, one Richard Newman, of London, mariner, who was lately taken prisoner into Spain and came from the Groyn 21 days since, as he reporteth, whose examination I send herein.—Plymouth, 8 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 114.)

The examination enclosed:—

The 18th day of December last, Newman was prisoner in the Groyne, where it was told him by one Captain Craffes, an Englishman, that about nine weeks since, there were two ships which departed thence bound for Ireland, wherein was eight chests of silver, two chests of

gold and a casket of jewels, 120 barrels of powder, 4,000 muskets, 5,000 calivers, 4,000 pikes and great quantity of lead, with divers other necessaries, having in them about 200 men, and were bound for the north part of Ireland, for a place called Polbaye, where they mind to fortify to receive the King's ships coming thither, and for effecting of the same, there went an old soldier of the Low Countries with them, who was to direct them therein.

He saith further that in the said ships there went one with commission from the King to take the oath of the Earl of Tyrone to be true unto him: who is to return again in the same ships.

He saith further that there was then at the Groyne an Irish priest, of stature tall, his hair reddish, and of some 28 years of age, and hath a scar, or hurt, over his brow or forehead, who reported that he would be at the Court in England before Shrovetide next, and in many other places there, where as he said that he had many good friends, who likewise went in the said ships.

And this examinate further saith that it was told him by certain Portingals which they took at sea, which came out of Lisbon about five weeks since, that there went out of Lisbon seven carricks and fifteen of the King's ships of war with them, bound for the East Indies, in which ships, besides the carricks, were embarked 5,000 soldiers, and it was reported there were in the carricks also 5,000 men more, who are thought to be sent to subdue those parts of the East Indies that rebelled against the King and entertained the fleet of Flemings lately set forth.

And he further saith that the same Portingals reported that there were two ships of Dunkirk at Lisbon attending to waft over certain French ships, wherein were embarked 4,000 Italian soldiers sent by the King of Spain to the Cardinal in the Low Countries.—7 January 1600.

1 *p.* (**84.** 48.)

Dr. Richard Webster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 9.—Accompanying a book of Amandus Polanus, a modern author with a great name.—Januar 9°, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. Latin. 1½ *pp.* (**84.** 53.)

Customs and Subsidies.

1600–1, Jan. 9.—Lease from the Queen to Thomas Bellott and Roger Houghton of the customs and subsidies on imported goods, for the yearly rent of 8,882*l.*

Certified copy. 4 *pp.* (**141.** 208.)

The East India Voyage.

[1600–1, Jan. 10].—Names of such merchants as refuse to contribute to the East India Voyage:—

Thomas Cambell, alderman; John Westwray; William Meggs;

Anthoney Moseley; Richard Champion; William Kellett; Richard Brown; Humphrey Handford; Hugh Hamersley; Bartholomew Haggett; Robert Bowyer; John Bate; Laurance Boeckley; Nathaniel Marten; Gregory Allen; William Albaney; John Stokes; William Barrett: Sums of money placed against each name: the first, 300*l.*, the others 200*l.* each.

"These parties above written do refuse to bring in their monies according to their handwriting for the sums above written for the adventures to the Easte Indya, we of the said Compan[y] humbly desire your Honour to send for them before the Lords against tomorrow, where some of us will give our attendance."—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"10 Jan. 1600."

1 *p.* (**75.** 115.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 10.—I send you another letter which I lately received from Dr. Saravia, touching John Ellis, wherein some more particulars are contained against him.—Croiden, 10 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75.** 116.)

E. FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 12.—I have presumed to present this enclosed project (drawn by the assistance of Mr. Hadsor) to you, showing some causes of the pride and present strength of the mere Irishry, and of the weakness of the nobility and gent. of the English race of Ireland: and declaring the descents of the mere Irish from the ancient kings of Ireland, and of their alliances one to another, at whose hands her Majesty is not to expect any extraordinary service to be performed by one of them upon another, in regard of the proximity of their blood, except it be for some extraordinary benefit, which oftentimes they have received without their performance of either promise or duty, or for some private quarrel between themselves, having now for the more part joined in one league, and suppressed their former factions and quarrels by the policy of the traitor Tyrone, and by the persuasions of some of their mere Irish priests, who do continually preach unto them that their unity in joining firmly together must be the means to recover their former liberty and command of the kingdom again, and to dispossess her Majesty thereof, which, as they allege, was conquered by King Henry the Second by reason of their division and civil dissension amongst themselves. It is therefore necessary, in my opinion, to nourish and continue their factions, and to foresee that from henceforth none of them have any estate of inheritance, command, seneschalship, captaincy, or the freehold of any one country wholly, as Tyrone and others have by gift from her Majesty. But that the gent. and freeholders of each country may have estates of inheritance in their livings, to be holden of her Majesty by certain rents and services, whereby they may be encouraged to build and settle themselves in civil manner upon the same, which will be an occasion that they will not be so ready to neglect their duty of allegiance in following of their chieftains, in any disloyal action, as formerly

being only tenants at will and vassals to their lords, they have been driven to do. And so her Majesty may have the wardships of their lands and the escheats thereof upon any just occasion, which they would be loth to forfeit, having any such estate of inheritance in their lands. This I thought good to prefer only to you, beseeching you if there be anything therein disagreeable to your good liking, to accept of my good will, and bear with mine ignorance, being ready to yield my best assistance to her Majesty's service, my living and likewise the rest of my friends their estates depending upon the general good of that realm.—12 Jan. 1600.

PS.—In the end of the enclosed project there is an article containing some reasons that the coining of base money for Ireland will be some impediment to Tyrone his furnishing of himself with munition and other necessaries from beyond the seas, and that white groats are not to be coined.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 118.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 12.—I am very much grieved to understand that her Majesty is offended at my coming down hither. I hear also that your Honour was pleased to ask for me and to wish I were at the Court. If it would please her to consider the weak estate of the Earl of Pembroke and what I am to him, I am sure she would say I am bound to perform for him a far greater matter than this was. Neither was I commanded to stay otherwise than did seem to be a gracious care in her Majesty that I should not hurt myself by the journey. And now I am stayed here for two or three days more through the weakness of my Lord of Pembroke. It is true he eats every meal abroad and hath looked upon all the sports this Christmas, which indeed were only made to give him some kind of contentment, and hath his memory and his senses as well as I have known them these many years. But for all that, I fear his friends shall not have him long, and when he is gone I shall lose him to whom of all men, my father and elder brother alone excepted, I have been most bound. My Lord Herbert is bound in a stronger knot than I am, and his estate the worse that he is more earnestly called for at the Court. He trusts in your mediation, and doth very carefully expect your answer unto a letter he wrote unto you. For if he go, how little so ever his stay be, I do not think he will ever see his father alive again.—At Wilton, the 12 of Jan. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**180.** 2.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 14.—I understand by my cousin Thomas Lee that it is you only to whom he is most bound both for the money which hath been paid him, and for the obtaining her Majesty's better opinion for his employment into Ireland. Himself will be unto you most thankful, and so will myself. I need not make known unto you the many enemies he hath in the country he goeth

into. Wherefore I beseech you to be the means that he may have to the hundred and fifty foot some horse; because it is the men under his own command whom he must trust more unto than three times so many horse and foot of other men's soldiers. I will undertake he will perform any service he undertaketh, or else lose his life.—Woodstock lodge, this 14 of January 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 1.)

Richard Hitchens, deputy of Thomas Payne, Mayor of Plymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 15.—Her Majesty in the 35th year of her reign granted us, towards the walling and fortifying of our town, 12*d.* upon every hogshead of pilchards transported by any subject out of this realm, and 18*d.* by any stranger. Also 100*l.* yearly out of her revenues of her custom houses of Devon and Cornwall, and the moiety of all penalties and forfeitures of prohibited wares; which hath been received and employed, except of the inhabitants of the town of Foye who have always refused to pay the same. And upon untrue suggestions by them made unto the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue that the inhabitants of Cornwall had by voluntary contribution disbursed great sums of money towards our fortifications, and bestowed 1000*l.* towards the fortifications at Falmouth, and that the inhabitants of Foye had bestowed 400*l.* in fortifying their own town, about February 1599 [they] procured their Honours' [the Council's] letters for exempting and freeing them from the payment of the same imposition money, whereby her Majesty's grant is like to be clean taken from us and our town left desolate and not fortified as a place of that importance ought to be. For relief herein we send this bearer, who can at large inform you of the true state of our cause.—Plymouth, 15th of January 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 2.)

Ambrose Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Jan. 16.]—Touching my lease of Chopwell within the bishopric of Durham, granted unto me by my late lord your father. But the now Lord Treasurer hath granted a second lease thereof unto one William Constable, and an injunction to dispossess me, without my knowledge or any examination of the cause, I having before that quietly enjoyed the same the space of 7 years. I have been at great charges in suits of law with the said Constable, and by several orders and decrees in court, my lease held good and his void; yet notwithstanding, Constable taking advantage that one half year's rent was paid some 2 or 3 days after the express day mentioned in my lease, I am advised by my counsel that my lease will prove determinable, and so this next term Constable will overthrow me. I have moved her Majesty to confirm my lease, wherein I find her very graciously inclined. I have gotten Mr. Fardinando to solicit the same. But my suit to you is that you would afford me your good favour and furtherance.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"Jan. 16, 1600." 1 *p.* (**76.** 3.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1,] Jan. 16,—You know how Sir Thomas Hobbye is renewing before the Star Chamber, the complaint which he made before the Council at York, against my son and other gentlemen, for having misconducted themselves in his house. Be pleased to read the truth, which my son, the bearer, did affirm before this Council.—Inglebye, this 16th January.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (180. 4.)

The Enclosure:—

Statement by William Eure of such things as passed in Sir Thomas Hobie's house in August last, whereupon myself and divers other gentlemen then in my company are drawn in question in the Star Chamber.

Being myself accompanied with six other gentlemen hunting at that time near to Sir Thomas Hobie's house in Yorkshire, and purposing to lodge with him in kindness, I sent beforehand my footman to signify so much unto him, and some three hours after we followed. Finding none of his servants ready to receive us, we sent our horses into the town, and went into the house ourselves. First, into the hall where we found nobody. Then into the great chamber, where we stayed some quarter of an hour or more before Sir Thomas came to us, which seemed to us strange and not answerable to our northern entertainments. Coming at last, he bade us coldly welcome, and accompanied us till after supper, when he retired to his chamber. We fell to cards to beguile the time and continued the play the longer for that none of his servants came to show us any lodgings. At last, being sleepy, and understanding that his servants had been at prayer in the hall under the great chamber, where we were, and were gone to bed, we were forced to seek out lodgings, which we found prepared, and so we rested that night. The next day we rose early to hunt, and word was brought by one of his servants that breakfast was ready. Whereupon I willed one of his men to entreat Sir Thomas' company, who returning answered that Sir Thomas was not yet stirring; so to breakfast we went. Which being done, we fell again to play, expecting Sir Thomas' coming forth. Shortly after one of his servants came and told me peremptorily our play was offensive to his lady, and therefore willed us to depart the house. I told him our stay was only to take leave, and he repeating the former words, I said the message was a scurvy message, and willed the servant to tell Sir Thomas I would gladly speak with him before I went. I wished to understand whether the message had proceeded from him, or that the fellow of himself had abused us. Whereupon the servant departed and presently returning told me my lady was willing to speak with me, and guided us into a inner room next adjoining to her chamber. I going into my Lady, the others withdrew themselves into

the great chamber again. Sir Thomas Hobie had shut himself into the study, being unwilling to be spoken with, but watching there, as now I may conjecture, to take advantage if I should use any unseemly speeches. I expostulated a little with my Lady about the message and entertainment, whereupon she, with some show of dislike of her husband's strange fashions, entreated me with patience to depart. Which accordingly we did, and going out of the court in some discontent, I took up a little stone and cast it towards the house, not touching any windows, and so I took horse. His suggesting of tearing any commission is merely untrue, neither was any man's heels tript up, as he incerteth.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**180.** 3.)

Lady Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 17.—I was desirous to have been an humble suitor to you, but understanding you continue still at Court, from which place I hold those of my sort banished, I am inforced to intreat your favour with the rest of the Council, to whom I must be a petitioner for the remitting a check upon Mr. Denny for his absence, as well for his colonel's as footmen's pay, being rather a negligence in myself than an error in the officers there, who being ignorant of their courses, gave them no notice of Mr. Denny's pass from the general being for her Majesty's service, or the cause of his stay from his garrison, which was the sickness that ended his life. I hear of no captain so checked but himself, neither did her Majesty ever yet check any for sickness, which gives me hope he shall not be made a precedent, for I assure you this action cost him near 800*l.*, and this 100*l.* which they check is all his children hath good to countervail that charge, and the losses of their father by that service.—London this 17 of January.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**76.** 4.)

Loans.

1600–1, Jan. 17.—Privy seal by the Queen directing loans to be obtained from strangers within the realm, subjects of the Provinces of Holland and Zealand, and other strangers enjoying the benefit of the ancient intercourse between England and the House of Burgundy.—Westminster, 17 Jan. 43 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Parchment. 1 *p.* (**218.** 5.)

Sir Edward Wotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Jan. 17.]—Because I doubt your Honour had not time yesterday to commend my son to the Duke of Bracciano by reason of his hasty leavetaking, I would ask you to do so sometime this forenoon (for in the afternoon he goeth his way) with two or three lines of your own hand.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 84).

Virginio Orsino, Duke of Bracciano, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Jan. 17.]—I had designed to quarrel with "Signor Cavaliere" Wotton, fearing that he had obtained from you an introduction for his son, when his own claims on me were so many. But hearing from him that this was done of your own motion, I can only regret that you should ask of me only what I must have done unasked. All I can ask is that you shall give me another opportunity of serving you.

Italian. Undated. Signed. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (181. 54.)

William, Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 18.—I should have forgotten myself very much if I had imputed any neglect to you who have so carefully and kindly performed what I entreated: but such is my fortune at this time that I must crave a new benefit before I have means to pay that for which I stand already indebted. I do not think my lord can live 48 hours. He hath dealt as kindly with me as myself could desire; yet without her Majesty deal graciously with me, my state will prove very hard. There hath been many false and scandalous reports forged of me, which have as maliciously been delivered unto her Majesty, to make her if it were possible to withdraw her former favour from me; taking this advantage of my absence when I could make no answer for myself, but I doubt not in the end the shame will fall upon themselves. Yet they have driven me to this inconvenience, that when I should sue for a benefit I am forced to excuse a fault, two actions unfit to be coupled together, but as my state now is, not to be divided. You know there be some offices now fallen into the Queen's hands which my lord in his lifetime held, and though of small commodity, yet the disgrace of not being as worthy as another to enjoy them after him will be to me exceeding great. Therefore I beseech you thus much to stand my friend, that they may be stayed till I have the happiness to speak with her Majesty myself.—Wilton, this 18th of January in the evening.

PS.—If you have not a note of the offices, Rowland White shall deliver one unto you.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal, broken.* 2 *pp.* (76. 5.)

Sir Carew Reynell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 18.—I have lately had sent me out of Ireland an Irish hobby, which in my heart I have only devoted unto you. His pace is easy and I hope he will prove fit for your saddle. I entreat you do me the favour to accept of him.—From my lodging, this 18 of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (76. 6.)

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 18.—For the matter of my stepmother's complaint,

as also some other particulars of my present businesses in hand, I will refer them all to the report of this bearer Kydman. A new matter concerning a wardship there is, wherein, though I will first intreat your justice, yet will I follow any course it shall please you to direct me.—At Sheffield Lodge, this 18th of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 7.)

William, Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 19.—I am now at last fallen into your hands against my will. In the midst of my sorrows, I have taken the boldness to write unto her Majesty, whom if it please not to deal very graciously with me, I shall prove a poorer Earl than I was before a Lord. I build upon the assurance of your love, being now forced to try the affection of my friends. My uncle can acquaint you with the particulars of anything that concerns me.—Wilton, this 19 of January.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 19 January 1600. Old Earl of Pembroke dead." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (73. 8.)

Lord Grey to the Privy Council.

[1600–1,] Jan. 20.—Since my years have been capable of any sound impression, my studies and desires have only aspired to do her Majesty service. I therefore now hold myself most unfortunate to appear before your lordships (who represent her Sovereign authority), either to answer an offence or to be inforced to sue for remission. Yet sith my disaster hath thrown me into this extremity, I humbly confess my fault unto her Majesty, and have with patience and humility endured your lordships' censure ; but now, afflicted with the ill air of this wretched place and a sincere sorrow for her just displeasure, I humbly beseech you to present unto her my submission and to implore the return of her princely favour, the eclipse whereof no corporal torment can equal.—From the Fleet, this 20 of January.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." 1½ *pp.* (76. 9.)

Carew Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 20.—To advertise you of my lord of Pembroke's weakness, given over by his physicians as not to live so long as till this my letter shall come to your reading. Your Honour must take present order for Cramborne chase ; on the sudden they will make great spoil. I would have sent you pheasants, but the hawk you gave me is not as yet cunning.—Downton, this 20th of January.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1600." ½ *p.* (76. 12.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Willoughby and Sir William Bowes.

[1600–1, Jan. 20.]—Having received from you on Saturday night

last a packet of intercepted letters, I did acquaint her Majesty with your great cares and diligences, for the which her Majesty hath commanded us to give you infinite thanks, as an argument of your great circumspection ; withal commanding us to tell you, Sir William Bowes, that she doth well remember and hath newly read the quotations which concern that point. Within some three hours after the receipt of your letters, there came a despatch from Sir Robert Carey, taking great unkindness that your lordship (my lord Governor of Berwick) had sent of your own authority so far into his Wardenry, pretending how infinite a touch it was to his reputation not only to have the search made without his authority, but when he was taken, to carry him away ; pretending also, that though it be true that you did write him a post letter, yet your 50 horse was within two miles of his house ; and that the boy told him your men did stay him that he should come no faster to him. The prisoner he hath yet in his own house, and her Majesty forbeareth any resolution to dismiss him, or to send for him up, for some few days ; only she doth desire your lordship, who she knows is wise and temperate, to interpret the best of Sir Robert Carey's actions, who doth pretend that he had no ambition to desire the person, but only the fear he had that it would have wounded his credit, to have had him carried away. In which consideration the Queen will take it well that your lordship shall keep down as much as you can the opinion of the great dissension between the Warden and you. To conclude, I have not known her Majesty take a service better this seven years, which ought to be more accounted of by you than all those petty crosses and thoughts which one man receives of another, according to their passions ; wherein I know your lordship will use more moderation than some of them, which cannot but increase your reputation in all wise men's minds. I think it not amiss to let you know, notwithstanding all Sir William Ever's contestation, that he hath now confessed his being with the King of Scots, where Sir George Hume and Sir Ro. Kerr were present, who brought him to the King, where he had long conference with him. I protest I am very sorry to see a gentleman of so good parts so far overshoot himself, first in the error, next in the denial, which in all cases multiplieth suspicion, yea, though the matter were very venial *ab origine*. Other news I have none, God be praised, but that the French King hath agreed a peace with Savoy, which cannot be good for England, whose quiet would have increased if Spain had been better occupied than now it shall be. The King quitted the Marquisate for the exchange of all Bresse which he hath already, wherein he doth not follow Alexander's answer, who being moved after a conquest of part to make a change for some of the rest with the part he had gotten, made a reply, that if they would give him half of that which remained unconquered he would divide it ; but of that he had he meant to make no alteration. Thus we take our leaves.

Endorsed :—" 20 January 1600. To my lo : Willoughby and Sir William Bowes, from my master."

Draft. 2 *pp.* (**76.** 10.)

Henry Baker to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Jan. 20.]—Selects Cecil before any other of the Council to whom he may give intelligence of many enormities and misdemeanours done by such as have regiment in Ireland. The revealment hereof doth highly concern the estate of Irish affairs. Attends a time to be appointed.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600, 20 Jan." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (76. 11.)

William Button to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 20.—As it hath pleased your Honour to allow of my employment to solicit the English suits of depredations in France, so must I acknowledge it my duty faithfully to advertise you of all things which may " aboade " unexpected delays to our causes or excessive charge to the merchants. The great opinion they conceived of this new erected commission at Rouen revived in them some hope of speedy justice, but before they would resolve to be at further expenses, they were desirous to be ascertained of the tenor thereof by the French Ambassador himself, who assured them that those Commissioners both had absolute power from the King immediately to take notice of all English grievances of that kind and, after summary hearing thereof, definitively to sentence them without further appeal any whither. In the security of this promise the merchants resolved of a new charge in law, and became suitors to your Honours for your letters in their favour, which were granted : also it pleased your Honour with my Lord Admiral to write to the French Ambassador to recommend their causes in like sort, which he hath done. But at the delivery of his letters upon Sunday last he gave me an unlooked for though known advertisement of the state of France. " For there," said he, " are several parliaments, all of as mere and absolute authority the one as the other, and where actions once begun are finally to be determined, insomuch that the parties adjourned thither are not to be impleaded elsewhere without special suit at Court for letters of evocation." Now, forasmuch as we have several suits and some of the weightiest, commenced either in other parliaments or in their resorts, as Aix, Bordeaux and Rennes, and the parties interested are in some expectancy of present relief by this my going to Rouen—how far they are from apprehending the necessity of a tedious and costly suit in an army at Savoy for letters of evocation to be sent to Aix, Bordeaux and Rennes and thence to Rouen, before the Commissioners can be possessed of any notice of their causes, and what time the new traversing or at the least the summary reviewing of their causes there will require, I submit to the judgment of your wisdom. Moreover, for the English causes which have already received sentence for us in Paris, which parliament, as you know, hath only submitted itself to this commission, I asked the Ambassador whether we might for our easier charge have execution thereof at Rouen, because the offenders dwell within that resort. He doubted it, so that finding it impossible, because of the unjustified promise of the French Ambassador to procure the merchants such speedy satisfaction as their need

requireth, I durst not begin my journey, though ready to embark, before I had acquainted you how it stands with their business, lest the discontent of their delayed longings should accuse me hereafter to you.—This 20th January 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 79.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 21.—At my late being in the West parts I have caused the three brethren to be advisedly dealt with severally for their interests in the Priory of Cramborn; and do find the younger brother, very willing and tractable for a small sum. The elder also is contented upon reasonable conditions. Howbeit the second brother who holdeth the present occupation of the priory under him at some nine score pounds rent at the most, and being next in reversion to his brother (who cannot be less than 90 years old), is very loth, with any reasonable conditions, to depart either with his own interest in reversion or with the present estate he hath from his brother. I am in hope to have better success with him hereafter, if you be determined to proceed. Look upon me with your favourable eye, which sometimes heretofore I have found of so good comfort in time of grace towards me that I earnestly affect to recover it again as a thing of greatest value and most unfortunately lost; wherein if I be so happy to prevail, I will give you perfect testimony of my hearty true affection. I have but one poor child, which you were pleased to be a witness to, there is little hope to have more by this wife; but, howsoever, I will by some speedy certain act manifest my love unto you. I beseech you let me not be mistaken in mine intent, for my desire is nothing less than to wait as I was wont in my place of ordinary attendance, for my double prenticeship hath sufficiently weaned me from that shadow of glory without any manner profit, but only by your good means to be restored to her Majesty's good conceit, that I may live and die in public opinion her trusty and honest servant, which I affect and thirst for more than any worldly thing. And in case her Majesty shall yet continue her fifth year's displeasure towards me, that I may at least have the matters objected against me re-examined upon cold blood and in time not so passionate as the former.—This 21st of January, 1600.

Postscript.—I beseech you to renew your last year's letter to the present sheriff of York in the behalf of myself and my fellow Lake, patentees of that county clerkship, for our deputy's quiet execution of that place as these fourscore years past.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1½ *pp.* (76. 13.)

Jonas Bradbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 22.—My Lord and master hath given to me the place of Vice-admiral in Ireland, being now void. I beseech your favour in my behalf. I have served her Majesty this 12 years in the place of a captain of her pinnaces and ships, and I have had a former

grant from your Lordship in Captain Thornton's lifetime.—The 22 of January 1600.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 5.)

Sir William Malory to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 23.—This last summer, being at the Court, I made bold to acquaint you with her Majesty's gracious speeches to myself, that then her Highness was so greatly charged with the defending of all us her subjects, and especially with those of Ireland, as she must for a time restrain her bountiful hand from rewarding her servants; giving me this comfort that she would not be forgetful of the duty and service she had always found in me. If you will make known unto me, how her Majesty's disposition resteth at this time, I will proceed according to your good pleasure.—My lodge in Hewton Park, this 23rd of January 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 14.)

The Company trading to the East Indies.

1600–1, Jan. 24.—Letters patent to James Lancaster, chosen by the Governor and Company of the merchants of London trading to the East Indies, as their Governor General. The Queen approves of their choice, and grants authority to Lancaster to exercise the office.

Contemporary Copy. 2 *pp.* (**142.** 172.)

Sir R. Lewkenor, H. Towneshend, and Richard Atkyns to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Jan. 25.—We have now instantly received intelligence of the death of the [Earl of Pembroke], Lord President of this Council [of the Marches of Wales]. We do here continue the household and the officers thereof, and do proceed in the services of the court as formerly was used, conceiving the same to be warranted by her Highness's last letter and instructions. Nevertheless, we do therein most humbly refer ourselves to her Majesty's good pleasure and your lordship's directions.—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlow, this 25th of January 1600.

Endorsed :—"Justice Lewkenor, Justice Townshend, and Mr. Atkyns to my master." *Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 16.)

Herbert [Westfaling], Bishop of Hereford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 25.—It hath pleased you to write to me for a lease of the tithes of Stockton and Kimbolton to be renewed unto one Stephen Smalman, son of Thomas Smalman, deceased, who held the same before him. I made a grant thereof last year unto two

gentlemen of these parts, and I was the more easily drawn thereto because the said Thomas Smalman had not the said tithes of the grant of my predecessor, but bought the estate of Silvan Scorie, my predecessor's son, even while he was an arbitrator in the controversies between the said Silvan and me. Which being so, I hope to be holden excused.—From Whitbourne, the 25 of January 1600.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 6.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Sir Arthur Chichester, Governor of Carrickfergus.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—The news here being not answerable to my desire (concerning my lord) I have had no great desire to trouble you with them; only this, his lordship is in health and we expect better news, which God send. And for my part, I constantly believe it will prove in the end to the contentment of his friends and his honour. For your two letters you sent me concerning the questions between my lady and Sir John Vaughan, I doubt not but at our meeting he will give satisfaction, if already you be not, for I writ to Sir John Vaughan to write to you. It is said the King of Spain prepareth a great navy and army; his treasure is arrived in the Low Countries: 3000 or 4000 men are in shipping at Blewet. It was once reported here that some of them were cast away upon the coast of Ireland. The King of France hath made peace with the Duke of Savoy, and reserved a passage for the King of Spain's army to pass through Savoy into the Low Countries. I hear that my lady your wife is well and all your friends in that country.—This 26th of January 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 17.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Jan. 26.]—I found my wife very extreme ill, and divers in my house have agues. I will stay with my wife this day, and if she be anything better, I will be at the Court to-morrow morning. If there be anything that is worth the writing, I pray you let me hear of it.

Postscript.—Within these three days 9 is fallen sick of agues in my house, and very ill of them. My wife's as yet is but an extreme cold, but I never saw a greater.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"26 January 1600." ½ *p.* (**76.** 18.)

Sir Edmund Uvedale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—This bearer who hath lived with me sometime and now a near neighbour to me in Dorsetshire, is very desirous to follow you, and to that purpose hath entreated my letters to you. I assure you he hath had such bringing up as is fit to do you service. He hath a parcel of land near your manor of Cramborne which is called the manor of Cramborne Alderholt, which in my opinion

lieth most convenient and fittest for you, which if you like of, he will be contented to make sale of to you before any other.—Hoult lodge, 26th January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 19.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Captain John Jefson at Carrickfergus.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—I am very glad to hear of your health, and your friends here would be glad to receive two or three lines from you. I was the other day at "Ichine" at my Lord of Southampton's, where I saw your noble brother, who is well. According to your entreaty, I have forborne to demand the 26*l.* of him, but then told him of your care not to press him. It was about the 20th of January. As conveniently as you may, let me hear from you.—This 26th of January 1600.

PS.—You shall have shortly very good store of brass coin with some small quantity of silver. Therefore I doubt not but now you will grow rich and give over your play.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**180.** 7.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—Forwarding a very lewd and seditious rhyme, or libel, spread in Wales, received with letters from the Bishop of Llandaff.—Lambeth, the 26 of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**180.** 8.)

P. Tourner to Archibald Douglas.

1600–1, Jan. 27.—Since that Mr. Davyston did send me his discharge, I do remain in indurance in most miserable estate. It has pleased God to send me friends, being mere strangers, who taking pity on me, has given their bands for me, on my side not expecting so much favour. And although Mr. Davyston would have given his band for me, it would not have been taken. And now, my good lord, my only discharge and liberty stands for the paying of twenty shillings, beseeching you to stand so far my friend that either by you or any other that you will procure me it, that I may be enlarged of this great misery that I have lain in this three quarters of a year.—From the King's Bench, the 27th of January 1600.

Holograph. Addressed :—"In Alderman Harvey's house in Lime Street." ½ *p.* (**76.** 20.)

Dr. Griffith Lewis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 27.—I am the more bold to crave your favour in a small suit that now I have in hand for that your father for these thirty years ever favoured me, and for that I have been prebendary of this church of Westminster (whereof we account you our singular

patron) above 25 years now past. Some of my well willers in Court have wished my preferment to the bishopric of St. Asaph, in which diocese I was born; but understanding that the lord Archbishop of Canterbury, yourself, and some other great personages are inclined to the translation of the bishop of Llandaff thither, I have stayed that my course, as one not willing to offend your Honours therein any way. My petition is that it would please you to join with my lord of Canterbury his grace to plant me in that poor and small seat of Llandaff, that now in mine old age I may do good in that my native country. Yea, rather, I thus presume for that I have served her Majesty these 17 years as ordinary chaplain, in all which time I never received any promotion but only the poor deanery of Gloucester.—From Westminster, this 27th of January 1600.

Holograph Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 21.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 27.—I received the enclosed packet on the 17th instant and hired John Vayle of Dover, mariner, with his crayer, to convey it to Calais. He started the same night and, after being twice beaten back by tempest, on Sunday night recovered Boulogne, and immediately by post-horse went to Calais. On his way he met with the Governor of Calais going to the Court, but he kept the packet secret to himself, and coming to Calais understood that the Duke was gone for Antwerp the Saturday morning, having stayed in Calais but one day, and purposed to lie that Saturday night at St. Thomas. So Vayle, finding him to be so far passed into the enemy's country that he durst not follow him, was enforced by contrary winds to stay in Calais till this 27th of January when he arrived at Dover, with the packet.—Dover Castle, the 27 January 1600.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The Duke of Bracciano gone from Calais before your Honour's packet came thither." 1 *p.* (**84.** 95.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [George] Nicholson.

1600–1, [Jan. 28].—I have received divers packets from you since I answered any, and now last one full of cipher both from yourself and ——; wherein although I thank you very much for your care and your advertisement to me of all things you hear, yet I protest unto you I do more admire the vain conceits of that place than ever I did anything in my life, having for my own part put on this resolution never to spend breath in excusing particular imputations to myself, because innocency scorned apologies which must labour to confute the suggestions of poor silly vipers, that live by coining continual untruths. Only this in regard of my dear Sovereign's service I must needs tell for your satisfaction, that where it is informed that the Master of Gray hath been practising on the Borders against the King, that God Himself knoweth, if he have done so, neither her Majesty nor myself are more guilty of it than

the child unborn; wherein this circumstance of accusing Locke to have been with him in the north parts is so far from truth, and that I affirm upon my religion to God Almighty, as if ever it be proved that he hath been 20 miles northward this six months day, I will be contented to be condemned for a villain; so as the monstrous untruths of the most things written from thence shake my belief almost in all things belonging to those quarters. Whereunto to make you see that we understand it otherwise, yourself may know that mine eyes have seen the King's own letter to the Master, whereby it appeareth that the said Master's whole drift is to recover the King's favour, to whom we evidently see that he hath offered all humble service. What I believe of his inward purposes is hard for me to speak certainly, but I promise you faithfully I think the rod of his own affliction hath made him weary of unquiet humours, and his understanding better the state of foreign courses than many about the King hath opened his judgment so far as for the King's good he would labour to draw him to the best courses he could with the Queen of England. Always, be he saint be he devil, let him bear his burthen. You have, I think, ere this time heard of Pury Oglebye's staying by my lord Willoughby's means, though now he be in the hands of Sir Ro. Carey. Of the man I have heard as evil as I have heard of any, but what they will get out of him, or how the King would have the Q[ueen] dealt withal to stay him or to release him, I pray you let me hear. As for the letter sent by ——, it is the first that ever I heard, and in it no matter but very ordinary, though such as promiseth an expectation of more, which I mean to see before I make judgment; and so I pray you when you see him tell him so. For you shall understand that he hath propounded to me *sub sigillo confessoris* that he might write no more in cipher of his own for being deciphered; but rather to make you the conveyer of those things which he will put into your breast. Agree with him therefore according as you and he shall think meet, but be watchful of this, that never one intelligencer know of another, for you know they will cut one another's throat. As for ——, although I find her Majesty resolute to give no pensions in that kingdom, neither indeed do find that any of his advertisements are such that almost the King himself might not hear; yet if you send up a reckoning what sums of money you have laid out by my direction I will see it discharged, and upon my next letters, as I find my purse stored, give you some order to deliver you something from me. I pray you, seeing —— is desirous to trust you, let him know that where he thinks —— coming hither would do good he will find himself deceived, being one who hath not delivered the best of this State, nor conceived by the Queen to labour anything more than to bring as many of her subjects to private practices as he can, it being well enough known that he was only privy to the plot of——. ——departeth out of England the next week for the Low Countries. The peace is made between France and Savoy with many good conditions for the King of Spain, for his brother-in-law the Duke of Savoy hath all his places in Savoy rendered and retaineth the marquisate of Saluser for ever, in lieu whereof the King keepeth the country of Bress, but is contented to be bound that all

the King of Spain's soldiers shall at their pleasure come through that country into the Low Countries. So as it appeareth now that he being a wise king loveth peace and embraceth it without imputation; where, contrariwise, the Queen of England, who hath exhausted her treasures, cannot go about to restore her country to peace but it must be scandalised to be a purpose to do injury to others and to bring infamy upon her own actions and counsels by seeking to bequeath her crown and people to be governed hereafter by a branch of that root whereof the whole kind is odious to all Englishmen. To conclude, time which is the mother of truth hath hitherto converted the gayle [gall ?] of their own lips into their own throat who have wrought into the King's mind either so unjust or absurd an apprehension, to the which and to God's providence I commit all things, and so rest.

Postscript.—I have obtained 20*l.* a year in reversion from the Queen for you, wherein if you write to any friend you have to attend me or seek out the particulars, I will see it despatched.

Endorsed :—" Jan. 28 [?] 1600. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson." *Draft.* 4 *pp.* (**76.** 22.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 28.—I have joined lately with Captain Edward Fitzgerald in preferring of a project unto you touching the alliance and descents of the mere Irish; containing likewise some reasons for the not coining of a piece of base money called a white groat now current in Ireland. And if her Majesty shall think fit to give order for the coining of base money for the service of Ireland, and that there shall be exchange received by merchants and such as shall be allowed to disburse money here, in my opinion it is necessary to insert in her Majesty's proclamation for the making current of the base money there, that the same shall be received for all commodities and payments upon any contract made after the proclamation, giving such a convenient time as the Council thinks fit for the payment of such sums of money as are to be paid upon contracts and bonds made before the publishing of her Majesty's proclamation in current money of England, and that order may be taken for giving exchange at Bristol, Chester and London to merchants and such as shall be allowed to exchange money here, for that many of that country merchants shall have no occasion to come to London but only to Bristol or Chester and thereabouts; and the treasurer at wars of that country his paymasters resident in all the chief towns and ports there may upon fit occasions receive the base money to be paid by exchange in one of the said three cities here, which will serve all the merchants and people of that kingdom conveniently. And if her Majesty will be pleased to take eight pence in the pound for exchange, as Mr. Cutts and other merchants of London do receive, it will defray the charges of the ministers to be appointed for the exchange of the same base money.—28 January 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 22.)

THOMAS JOBSON to [WILLIAM] TEMPLE.

1600–1, Jan. 28.—I have not dissembled the hardness of my estate, neither in the moan I have made to your lord [Essex] nor in the shew that I make thereof to the world. That I should seek relief in that place, having been in a sort *alienus a vestra republica*, I conceive that I was thereunto directed by the good providence of God, that I might also receive a blessing of that worthy lord, as many in this island have done. This poor boy is the eldest of my children, by whom let me know your mind.—From my poor house at Westminster, 28 January 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Hobson (*sic*) to Mr. Temple." 1 *p.* (**83.** 70.)

CHRISTOPHER YELVERTON and SIR EDWARD COKE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

1600–1, Jan. 28.—We are given to understand by this bearer, Mr. Vennard of Lincoln's Inn, a gentleman well known to us, that you will procure her Majesty's letter to the Benchers of Lincoln's Inn for his calling to the Bar, so as your Honour may be certified that we have formerly commended him in that behalf. To which effect we have as well written as moved Mr. Solicitor. But the gentleman himself doth most humbly desire that it might grow unto him by her Majesty's favour.—This 28 January 1600.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**180.** 9.)

RO. BREREWOOD, Mayor of Chester, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600–1, Jan. 29.—By my letter of the 27th inst. I have certified your lordships that the soldiers to be transported from this port to Lough Foyle were embarked the 26th, and the next day in the morning made sail and put to sea, where they remained until yesterday in the evening. But by reason of adverse winds the mariners were enforced to return back again and to land the said soldiers in Wirral, where they are " cessed," and do still remain in expectancy of a favourable wind. Moreover, I have used my best means in the speedy sending of the soldiers away, for I have had a sufficient proportion of sea victuals ready ever since their repair hither, and have embarked them twice and by contrary winds was enforced to unship them again. Any negligence or want of care in me I would rather die than deserve.—Chester, the 29th of January 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 23.)

LORD GREY OF WILTON and the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1600–1, Jan. 29.—Extracts from Birch's Memoirs, Winwood's Memoirs, &c., as to the quarrel between the above noblemen.

Holograph by Murdin. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 24.)

THOMAS JOBSON to W. TEMPLE, at Essex House.

1600–1, Jan. 30.—Assures him of the unfeigned love of a poor gentleman, with the daily prayers of a company of poor creatures

which lift up their innocent hands to thank God for the comfort likely to come on them by his means. His want pricks him on to lose no opportunity of hearkening after a happy despatch : is to-day to give satisfaction of a little money to a poor woman that nurseth two of his children, which otherwise is enforced to bring them home unprovided. His poor wife being with child, sickly, and destitute of a servant, he prays the loan of 20*s.* till he shall be able to render it again.—" From my poor house in Westminster, this 30th of January, 1600."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 28.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—I was given to understand by Sir John Stanhope both that I am bound to you in general for your good opinion, and particularly that, upon the decease of Dr. James, you did name me as one fit to be a reader to her Majesty. Also, upon your favourable letters when I went to the north to Mr. Attorney of the Wards, he hath been exceeding ready ever since to do me pleasure and much strengtheneth my hope of good success in that business. My best requital is truly to honour you and to make all those in whom I can challenge any interest to do the like, which without any private respect we were bound to do for your open and honourable course in strengthening justice with authority and gracing merits with favour. If you shall proceed to second me with your good word when I shall get her Highness moved for such a place as nature, breeding, and my earnest desire make me think myself fit for, you shall see I count no vice more foul than ingratitude.—This last of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (**76.** 29.)

Justice Ger. Comerford to [Sir George Carew,] the Lord President of Munster.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—I have received your letter of the 27th instant the last of the same. Albeit most ready and willing to the uttermost of my power to accomplish the contents thereof, nevertheless it will be most expedient that your lordship draw some forces to the borders of Limerick, and your coming thither would divert the course, now publicly and secretly revealed to the Earl of Thomond and myself, which the Ulster rebels purposeth to hold in coming to the province of Munster and Connaught with all their rabblements, in hope to disturb and draw to their faction the now reclaimed. I beseech your lordship to hearken to the intelligence given to his lordship from divers persons, and if you may draw some forces to a head, Limerick will be the most convenient place to encounter the enemy ; and your lordship may at your coming hither, under the pretence of one piece of service, effect the taking of good assurance, and fully supply the contents of the condition inserted in their pardon, which may not be conveniently done without your presence. I purpose, according [to] your direction, to hold the sessions, and

with the assistance of the rest to proceed. Only I will defer the sureties till I hear from you, not acquainting any with the doubt conceived. Notwithstanding that the Earl of Thomond, contrary to your direction, is not of the commission of assizes, his lordship will be there to attend your pleasure.—Inishe, ultimo January 1600.

Underwritten :—" A trew copie. George Carewe " 1 *p.* (**76.** 30.)

Edward Suliard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—May it please you to take in good part a few partridges and a pheasant of my hawk's killing, which I make bold to send unto you ; sorry they are no more, but hoping another year, through the goodness of your Irish tassel, to send them in more plenty.—From Flemings, the last day of January 1600.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**76.** 31.)

William [Cotton], Bishop of Exeter, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—My humble desire is of your furtherance for the obtaining of an ecclesiastical Commission for my diocese which is so far from London and as large as any almost in England. I seek not my own gain herein, but no doubt her Majesty shall be benefited much thereby, and the intolerable wildness and wickedness of the country in some part amended. His Grace of Canterbury hath acquainted you with his liking hereof by Mr. Dean of Exeter, but his Grace is loth to subscribe to any Commission. I have enclosed a brief of some disorders,* by which you shall see the ground of my earnest request.—From Exeter, 31 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 1.)

Considerations preferred to her Majesty's Commissioners, on behalf of Sir Edward Dyer, William Typper and others which were Sir Edward Stafford's creditors.

[1600–1, Jan.]—Refers to the grant made 23 Eliz. to Sir Edward Stafford of a warrant for parsonages impropriate, chantries, guilds, fraternities, and the gift of all advowsons, which should fall in lapse during 60 years : and details the subsequent dealings in connection with it, before and after its purchase by Sir Edward Dyer. The Queen has now appointed the warrant to be executed by Commissioners, which may be his utter overthrow if some honourable course be not taken for him. He prays that they will let him pass again such lands as he already has got under the great seal, yielding two years' fine.—*Undated.* 2 *pp.* (**186.** 34.)

[*The Commission issued Jan.* 18, 1601. *See Cal. of S. P. Dom.*].

Foulke Grevyll to " the Principal Secretary to Her Majesty."

1600–1, [Feb. 1].—I would gladly yesterday have spoken with you but the place was not convenient. Give me leave to offer your Honour this estimate of cordage from the merchants, because they press beyond my health, to hasten the privy seal ; notwithstanding,

* See Part X, p. 450.

I humbly submit myself to your leisure and wisdom in it.—From my lodging this Sunday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 31 Jan. 1600 " (*sic*). 1 *p.* (**204.** 116.)

George Goring to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 1.—Presumes to present a new year's gift as a small token of a thankful mind : being of little value, hopes he will accept it, though he has refused greater matters from him.—This first of February, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 32.)

Robert Dolman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 1.—I have by the space of 20 years faithfully served her Majesty as steward and receiver of the Lady of Lennox' lands, and am now tenant in possession of a farm of the said lands, called Hotonhang, of the yearly rent of 16*l.* 8*s.*, and have offered 20 years' fine to have a lease from her Majesty. Yet the Lord Chamberlain, by colour of a more offer, hath got out a particular for the same farm, meaning thereby to expulse me and divers other tenants out of our several farms. My suit therefore is that you would vouchsafe me your letters to my Lord Treasurer in my favour, &c.—London, this first of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 33.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1], Feb. 2.—At this time I am to try my friends ; among which, considering our old acquaintance, familiarity heretofore, and alliance of house—than which can be no straiter—as of my brother, I presume especially. Wherefore, I most earnestly crave, that if her Majesty be willing to confer the presidency of Wales to me, I may assure myself of your voice in Council. Not that I desire you should be a mover, but a furtherer, for as the time is, it were not reason. But if her Majesty, in regard of my youth, time and fortune spent in her Court, and her favours and promises which drew me on without any mistrust the more to presume in mine own expenses, confer so good a turn to me, that then you will further it as you may. I know her Majesty is of that princely disposition that they shall not be deceived which put their trust in her.—This 2nd of February.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 34.)

Mrs. Anne White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 4.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Hillyard, nephew unto Sir Christopher Hillyard, is married with my son Henry Welby's daughter, and by reason of some malicious enemies is called unto the Star Chamber by *subpœna*. I beseech your favour in his behalf. The cause is long and tedious, wherefore he can better certify you than I can write.—From Woodhead, 4 February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 36.)

MARY, LADY ROGERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 4.—It happened by the death of my late most loving husband some controversies between my lord my brother and Sir Richard Rogers his father, touching assurances of my jointure and such like, which by all kind means have been endeavoured to be reconciled, and this term agreed upon between them for concluding the same. Now, upon a meeting by counsel on both parts, I am informed that John Stroude, of counsel with the knight, and one Browne produced in writing the quantity of seven sheets of paper containing many most odious and slanderous matters against me, deeply touching me in honour, being so scandalous that his counsel will not permit any for me to peruse or have sight of them (whereof I have great marvel and long to see). My earnest desire to you is to grant your warrant and a pursuivant to bring them before you, if they refuse to deliver the said writings, or the true copies of them.—The 4 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 37.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 5.—I send you here inclosed the note of the merchants strangers' names, with the trades they use. I also have taken a copy of the Walsh libel which I send you inclosed, upon which I have conferred with my Lord Chief Baron, and we are to have Mr. Attorney to confer further with this afternoon.—At Serjeants' Inn, the 5th of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 35.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to SIR ROBERT CAREY.

[1600–1, Feb. 6].—I have acquainted her Majesty with the gentleman's letters who is in your house, to whom I pray you deliver this much as followeth: That her Majesty is pleased he should presently be set at liberty, and meaneth it shall be given out that she doth it because she hath perceived that he had to do for the King [of Scots] by virtue of his own commission, wherein although she doth plainly know that the said [Laird of] P[owrie] O[gilvy] hath been a trafficker in many matters, and that she hath plainly written of the same heretofore to the King, yet seeing he is returning into his country whereby he objecteth himself to the King's power without seeking to avoid it, her Majesty meaneth not to trouble herself with further examinations; being for her own part so confident in God's providence as she little doubteth to be protected as well in the future as she hath been already. She hath also sent him his letters, all which were broken up by some of the persons that apprehended him and his papers, and now dischargeth him with this direction, that he pass into Scotland without presuming to stay upon the border. Thus have I set down to you what must be his report. It now remaineth that you commend me to him, and let him know that in no sort I could observe the form he hath prescribed in his letter inclosed in yours, and therefore, thinking it in vain to dispute the circumstances any further, I thought better to procure

him his direct liberty in this manner than to spend more time to and fro: for which setting him at liberty I do hereby give you her Majesty's warrant to perform it. I pray you also tell him that I have written to Berwick to deliver his man, and I will write to the agent to forbear to urge anything against him. And where it seemeth he would have a placard to be sent him for two horses by the Queen, methinks it stands with little congruity, except he would have it publicly avowed that her Majesty holds him in good opinion. But, Sir, because I know not what difficulties may accompany him presently in respect of his long absence and travails, and therefore although I would have no such matter whereof there might be speech, yet I pray your lordship let him have twenty pounds or thereabouts to buy him horse and carry him away. Of which sum, so soon as I shall hear from you, I will not fail to pay it to whomsoever you shall assign me.

And now, Sir, touching your leave, I have good witness that I have moved it, but I must plainly tell you that these suits for your coming up do put me to such contestation with the Queen as I protest, though you think they be trifles, they do procure me more sharp words than any thing else, especially because she hath a principal affiance in you, and she is daily advertised of practices upon the Border; so as I can draw no other resolution than this, that you shall be here at the next term to dispatch any of your business, but not before. I know this answer will displease you because it doth not content me, and yet I must pray [you] to take it as it is given me.

Endorsed:—"1600, 6 Febr: Copy of my master's letter to Sir Ro. Carey." 1⅔ *pp.* (**76.** 39.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 7.—Your man James Barnard is come to me, but he tells me plainly that he hath rather serve you again than any man in England; and therefore, I pray accept of him again, and upon that condition I will send you some of my pied pheasants, because the man shall have somewhat to do.—Canon Row, 7 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 40.)

The Earl of Essex.

1600–1, Feb. 8.—Warrant from the deputy lieutenants.

"Whereas the Earl of Essex and his confederates have taken arms against the Queen's Majesty, and have this day been proclaimed traitors, and thereby are to be prosecuted as traitors and rebels: These are, in her Majesty's name, straitly to charge and command you, upon your allegiance, forthwith to arm yourselves, as many as can with horse and armour, and the rest as foot with pike and shot, presently to repair hither and with us to march to the Court for the defence of her Majesty's person, or otherwise as you shall be commanded; and the shot to be furnished with bullet, powder and match convenient.—From Stratford Langthorne, this Sunday the 8th of February at 3 afternoon. To the constables of

N. and all other her Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects within the same parish as it may concern and every of them."

Draft or copy. ⅔ *p.* (76. 41.)

Christopher Gamble.

1600–1, Feb. 8.—Christopher Gamble examined saith that he dwelleth in the Old Change over against Carter Lane end, and he is by trade a tailor. And saith that a tall gentleman, whose name he knoweth not, nor to his knowledge had seen him before, came about three weeks since unto his shop, and demanded whether he could make him a waistcoat without sleeves that should bear out a thrust. And this examinate told him he could, and thereupon made him a pattern of 4 canvases "ailett hol'd"; which he gave order unto this examinate to make and to cover it with taffeta. And this present the same gentleman came again about eight of the clock in the morning to fetch it away, and had it albeit it was not finished, for he said that he was to go forthwith into the country and could not stay any longer for it; this examinate receiving 6*l.* of him. Where he lodgeth or abideth, this examinate knoweth not, nor to whom he belongeth or what he professeth.—Taken before Sir Richard Martin, Knight, 8 February 1600.

Signed by Gamble. 1 *p.* (76. 42.)

John Bargar to Lord Cobham.

1600–1, [c. Feb. 8].—Not two days before these treacheries were put in practice, I moved Mr. Allen to entreat you to bestow some command on me, that I might thereby show my endeavour to do my country service under your Lordship; but now the case is altered, for I must now beg your exposition in a case that touches my life, goods and honest loyalty, which I most of all esteem. I must confess that I loved my Lord of Essex. I had reason to do so. I served Her Majesty as a voluntary in four actions under him, which had cost me well near a brace of thousand pounds. His smiles only promised me recompense, the which I had almost forgot, I have so seldom seen him since I came out of Ireland. He seemed to be a religious honest gent.; now he is found otherwise, I will never trust precisian for his sake. The circumstances was (as I shall be saved) thus. Having been at the sermon at Paul's Cross, and coming into the body of the church, I heard a confused noise, crying, Murder, murder, God save the Queen. My Lord of Essex should have been murdered in his bed by Sir Walter Rawleigh and his confederates, that they had gotten a strong troop of horse, and that they were ready to charge them in the rear, and that he sought nothing but a sudden defence till her Majesty might be better informed of it. The voice of so many earls, barons, knights and gent. made me believe it. Afterwards, it was renewed and confirmed by the entertainment of the Sheriff, and Alderman Martin, for he was kindly welcomed to the Sheriff's house, had beer sent out to his company, and armourers sent for thither, that promised him arms to furnish his company. I imagined that they knew it to

be true, for I presumed they would not have promised aid to the Queen's enemy; but it appears that their promises were but delays to make him lose time. It was said that my Lord Burlye had some bickering with the head of my Lord of Essex' company, but he was soon gone, and I saw him not, being in the rear. The next that came to us was my Lord Mayor, with a herald, who dealt not as if he would have his company forsake him, for then he would have proclaimed him traitor in the head of his troops, but he desired rather to single him from his company, to the Sheriff's house. I having had some little acquaintance with the Lord Mayor, and beginning to suspect my Lord of Essex his cause not to be so honest as it should be, I stepped to the Lord Mayor, and desired him that he would take me to go at his stirrup, and employ me as he pleased. My drift in this was to get myself free from my Lord of Essex, to the Lord Mayor, for then I did not care how I got home ["got from him," *in the draft*], but I was far from my lodging, and had no cloak, and to go in that fashion through the streets would have bred me many inconveniences. After this, my Lord Mayor sent me three or four times to my Lord of Essex, to the end to draw him from his company into some house, which he by no means would hearken to. After this I heard the Sheriff persuade my Lord of Essex that he should go down to Cheapside, and so to Ludgate and Newgate, that he might possess them and hold that side of the city secure, and he himself would go and provide armour in the mean time, both for himself and his company. Upon this my Lord of Essex took down Lombard Street, where I met with a friend, to whom I disclosed my opinion of the matter. I desired him to help me to my cloak, that I might be gone, which he promised to do, and so parted from me beside the stocks. We met again with my Lord Mayor, my Lord of Essex being past by him; he called me to him by my name, and told me that my Lord of Essex took a very ill course which would undo him. I told him I thought so. He entreated me to be very earnest with my Lord of Essex to go home with him to his house, and promised him that he should have a good guard of his own followers with him, and he would warrant him to save him harmless from any of those his adversaries which he said he feared, and withal told [him] that if he would not do it, it should be the worse for him. I overtook my Lord of Essex and forced those reasons my Lord Mayor willed me to him, so far that he grew offended with me, and said I knew not what I did. My Lord went then down towards Ludgate, where below Paul's stood Sir John Lewson with a certain guard, and the street chained up before him. My Lord of Essex had made an approach before I came in; but Sir John denying him passage, he retired a small distance from them, and so stood close with his company about him, in the end looking back towards Sir John, and spying me between them both, he willed me to tell Sir John that the sheriff of the city willed him to go [to] Ludgate and make that good, that he would send him arms thither, that pass he would, and for my Lord of Cumberland who had set him there, he knew if he were there himself he would not deny him passage, in regard that there were so many of his kinsmen, earls, barons and gent., which being naked,

only with their rapiers, must enter upon armed pikes and shot. Sir John's answer was that if the Sheriff would come himself, he would give way as to the Queen, otherwise there he must stand. This speech was seconded by Bushell [Busshe, *in draft*], my Lord of Essex' gent. usher, from my Lord. In the mean time my Lord came on crying ' God save the Queen,' and although Sir John made me wish myself away, yet my Lord of Essex' approach was so sudden, that back I could not go, till the throng behind me was somewhat broken, but as soon as ever I could get back I hurled away my weapon and went to a house hard by, and borrowed a cloak, and got me home to my lodging; protesting that all this while I never heard that he was proclaimed traitor; and so soon as I perceived by Sir John that he was set there to resist him, I made away with all the speed I possibly could, as Sir John himself can witness, both of my being in Paul's at 12 of the clock, where I talked there with him, and that he saw me not after my Lord's approach. The truth whereof Sir John can better inform your Lordship.

But my Lord, I must (howsoever) trust to your favourable exposition of these my proceedings, and although I know you will be the more offended with me by reason that I am your countryman and born under your Lordship, my father being servant both to your father and yourself, yet when you shall consider the circumstances before alleged, I am sure you will look for the like honest proceedings to be in your own followers, if the like case should happen to your Lordship, which by his false voice, countenanced by so many lords and gent., I imagined him to be in, of which number of followers I will strive to be the faithfullest, if you will but help me out of this puddle of misfortune that by my rashness I am fallen into, for the which if I should be but committed to prison, I have a weak and sickly mother, and a loving wife, both whom I am sure it would kill. Let me therefore have your speedy help, and I will promise you to hazard my life as readily for my country, under your Lordship, as ever I was to do it under my Lord of Essex, and if ever you shall hear that ever I was any further a practiser, or knew anything of the former practices, but as I have related, I desire that I may be put to any torture without favour. Thus, hoping that the law, which being but a dead letter is yet severe, may not be used as a net to catch the simple and honest meaners but may be made gentle by your endeavours, I cease, committing you to the Almighty, of whom I beg that all treacherous plots whatsoever plotted against my Queen and country may come to light and the authors confounded. *Signed.*

(*The following in holograph*):—The copy of this letter written with my own hand, I have delivered to my Lord Cobham, and I have farther added the postscript of my former copy, *videlicet;* The words my Lord spake to me concerning the Mayor were these, that he thought the Mayor to be a traitor to him, but it might be (the) sheriffs were honest men. Moreover, when my Lord Mayor would have gotten my Lord of Essex into the Sheriff's house, my Lord of Essex asked the Sheriff whether he could place a secret guard about his own men. His answer was, " Alas, my Lord, I have no

[one] but a prentice or two in my house."—By me John Bargar. *Undated.*

Endorsed :—" 1600." 3 *pp.* (82. 97–8.)

Draft of above letter in Bargar's hand, with corrections in another hand.

[*In the draft, after* " got me home to my lodging," *Bargar's writing runs,* " ever since repenting that I had done because report tells me that an hour and a half afterwards the Queen's pardon of mercy was proclaimed beside Newgate to all them that had forsaken my Lord of Essex and were departed to their lodgings." *This passage has been struck out, and the passage above printed* " protesting " &c. *to* " inform your Lordship," *inserted by the other hand.*] 6 *pp.* (82. 94.)

W. Temple to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [shortly after Feb. 8].—If ever poor gentleman were desirous of your favour towards him and your mediation with her sacred Majesty in his behalf, I beseech you think that I am he. I must protest even to death my innocency touching that late fact. For being of that faction in Essex House which wholly allowed the course held by the right noble Lord Harry, I was never admitted to any conference, so as I had no hand in the contriving of any plots, was never made acquainted with them ; never writ, sent or carried any letters for the furtherance thereof ; never delivered speech or message with intent to stir the citizens, and assisted not the action either publicly in the city or privately in the house. I have been always of a peaceable carriage and a detester of courses not warrantable by the law of God and the realm. Let these regards be of force with you ; let not other men's faults be charged upon me ; let the doleful cry of my poor wife and children move your heart to a Christian commiseration of me ; let them not be exposed to beggary and misery. Let not my offence, which (if it be any) is only *peccatum ignorantiæ*, be so severely punished as with arraignment and condemnation.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 *p.* (83. 40).

Paul Thompson to Mr. Willis or Mr. Levinus, attending on Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—These words were spoken by one Bushe, the E[arl of Essex's] man, at ' Pooles Chayne,' before the skirmish, unto Sir John Luson, captain there, viz. :

1. That they might have quiet passage, for there were 5 Earls in his lordship's company and 5 barons, and that the Lord Mayor had protected them so far.
2. That they went for the Queen's safety.
3. That they went to redeem us out of the Spaniard's hands into which we were bought and sold.
4. If they denied passage they would have it with the loss of all their lives.

And presently they made the onset at the same place.

I pray you inform so much, for I heard the words and saw the skirmish.

Underwritten :—" To the second and third articles I am able to depose that I heard these or the like words, John Langley."

Endorsed :—" 1600 February. Words published in the Earl of Essex name." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**83.** 52.)

ESSEX'S REBELLION.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—" Names of prisoners and where they are prisoned." Doctor Fletcher committed to Alderman Lowe. Doctor Hawkins committed to Alderman Lee.

$3\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* (**83.** 50, 51.)

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—" An information concerning some gentlemen in Staffordshire, frequenters to the Earl of Essex."

Sir Edward Littleton, knight, one of the lieutenants in Staffordshire, went with the Earl in London with his sword drawn near to him by Sir Christopher Blunt, and so continued until the Earl went to the water's side after that he had been resisted at Paul's by the Lord Bishop of London. Sir Edward was presently afterwards arrested for debt by a sergeant of London, and forthwith paying the debt, he presently came within Temple Bar towards Essex House again, attending what might happen.

James Littleton, gent., brother to Sir Edward, being servant to the Earl, was likewise with him all the while ; which James had the keeping of the Earl's house and park at Chartley.

Roger Fowke, Esq., a justice of peace of Staffordshire, lay all this Christmas in London, and it is reported that he often frequented Essex House, and now of late he hath ridden down and made short stay in the country. And one of his name and kindred waited upon the Earl in his chamber. Many meetings have been at Sir Christopher Blunt's house at Drayton Basset by Sir Edward Littleton, Mr. Wm. Skeffington, a justice of peace newly made of that county, and divers others. And it was reported that Mr. Wm. Paget, and others with him, came also thither from London, and kept himself close that it should not be known or given out that he was in the country.

Sir Edward Littleton hath for a year or thereabouts bought and prepared much armour and weapons, and carried them into the country, giving out that he did it for the service of Ireland.

John Lane, Esq., a captain of horsemen trained in Staffordshire, and who married Sir Edw. Littleton's sister, hath accompanied Sir Edward in town this term, and so very often frequented Essex House.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600." 1 *p.* (**38.** 56.)

FRANCIS MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—I must account myself unfortunate that my rashness hath led me without discretion into so bad an action, for I protest before the Almighty God, I was not any time acquainted

in this foul act, but coming from the Court with intent to go to Walsingham House, and understanding by the watermen that my brother was gone to Essex House, I unfortunately went to him, from whence, not knowing, I was carried with this sway into London; where when I heard proclamation that my lord of Essex was a traitor, as hating him and all conspiracies against my sacred Queen, I withdrew myself from the troops with intent to return to the Court and there do my sovereign my best service. And being in a boat, an officer bade me put in again, which I did; then they carried me to another officer who committed me to this Counter, where yet I remain. My innocent cause I commend to you, taking God to witness that I never had thought of ill towards her Majesty.—From the Counter in the Poultry.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (83. 58.)

The Earl of Southampton to Lady Southampton.

[1601, c. Feb. 8].—Sweet heart, I doubt not but you shall hear ere my letter come to you of the misfortune of your friends. Be not too apprehensive of it, for God's will must be done and what is allotted to us by destiny cannot be avoided. Believe that in this time there is nothing can so much comfort me as to think you are well and take patiently what hath happened, and, contrariwise, I shall live in torment if I find you vexed for my cause. Doubt not but that I shall do well, and please yourself with the assurance that I shall ever remain your affectionate husband.

Holograph. Addressed:—" To my Bess." *Endorsed:*—" My Lo. Southampton to his Lady, 1601." 1 *p.* (183. 121.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1. Feb. 9.—This bearer Mr. Edward Barker hath been an earnest suitor unto me for above two years to commend his service to you. Certainly he is a man of many good parts and much honesty, and one utterly disliked by the late arch traitor ever since the marriage of his mother with the other now hurt traitor Blunt, insomuch as Mr. Barker, in respect of some injuries received, could never be induced from that time hitherto ever to speak unto him. Besides, of my own knowledge I do assure you that Mr. Barker hath conceived very hardly for a half year last past of the said traitor Blunt. He hath some matter to impart unto you. If you be pleased to use him kindly for his own worth and my desire, I shall lay it up in the treasury I keep of your very great favours towards me.—At my house in London, this 9 of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (76. 43.)

Lord Treasurer Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—Yesternight, after I had advertisement of the taking of these traitors, I sent presently a messenger to the deputy lieutenants of Sussex to diswarn the levy of 500 foot and 100 horse for which before I had written, which course I think her Majesty will allow, for otherwise you must return me present word to the contrary.

Now that God hath put these traitors into her Majesty's hands, and that it falleth out a conspiracy of so many great personages and men of value, if her Majesty do not make an example thereof in the severity of justice upon such as shall be found principal actors, let her Majesty noways persuade herself that she is yet free from danger till that be done.

I would think it were good that present letters were written into as many shires as may be thought fittest to advertise the overthrow and taking of all these traitors, and that they are fast in the Tower; for God knows how variable the reports of this accident were even here amongst ourselves, and therefore bruits of his rising going abroad, and the success thereof not presently following, may stir up evil minds I know not how far. I am nothing well as yet, but nevertheless, knowing what need her Majesty hath now to have her Council with her, I will adventure to be with you to-day.—9 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 44.)

Lord Treasurer Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600-1, Feb. 9.—I had much desire to have waited on her Majesty this day, but I protest unto you, having put off my double caps and coifs and put on a very warm night cap, I find in myself such a chilliness as though I were towards an ague, and my legs so feeble and faint as I can hardly stand any while. Besides, one of my physicians being with me this morning doth assure me that having taken physic so many days together and my pores and body so open as they are, I may endanger myself with the least cold. Wherefore my son Robert Sackvile being by me appointed to attend the Earl of Rutland, and by wise conference and handling the matter well with him he hath discovered from him matter of importance fit for her Majesty to know. For which purpose I have thought good to send him to you presently.—This 9 of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 45.)

Geoffrey Havard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600-1, Feb. 9.—May a poor youth presume so much as to write unto you touching matters that highly concern the safeguard of your noble person? So it is that for fear of high displeasure I have concealed the same from the 9th day of December last past unto this instant, and now taking some courage, though it be my death, I will reveal it unto you if I might but come to the speech of you; and that I may not by any means, by reason that I am imprisoned in Hereford for misdemeanours, and chiefly upon an action of debt for 40*s.*—From Hereford, 9 February 1600.

Endorsed :—"Henry (*sic*) Havard, a prisoner in Hereford, to my master."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 46)

W. Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—I was this last week in speech with Sir John Davis for his office of the surveyorship of her Majesty's Ordnance in the Tower, and had received from his own mouth a price thereof. But he, as I understand, hath now, by his late treason, not only forfeited that but his life and all into her Majesty's mercy. I beseech your furtherance to her Majesty for the said office to be granted unto me.—My house in Slesbury Court, this 9th of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 47.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—It is mine unfortunate mishap now to be touched with a lameness when I would and ought to be most ready to serve, yet I have not but with my best ability been ready to perform my duty. And although my house be an unfit place for keeping prisoners, yet have I taken care for the custody of the Lord Cromwell, who most pitifully moveth his misery and protesteth ignorance of the attempt, and that he casually fell into the Earl of Essex's company, nor was any way partaker of any plot; which thing he protesteth may be proved by his dealing at the Lord Mayor's and before Mr. Recorder. I most heartily pray you that as soon as may be I may be freed from him; yet will I not refuse any dealing in any thing which may tend to her Majesty's security, for yesterday I committed Mr. Catesby and Mr. Litleton to the sheriff's custody, and now this morning, finding a nephew of mine, viz. Edward Bromeley, who was one of the company, I have also taken him and safely keep him until he be examined and my lords resolve what shall become of the matter. You know we have always heretofore suspected such sequel, and now it behoveth that the bottom be sifted out, for it is not to be thought that this sudden attempt had not a farther reach than appeareth.—At the Wardrobe, this 9 of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 48.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—I have sent you here enclosed a note delivered me from one of the Counters by which you may perceive some part of the purpose of this rebellious confederacy and what conceit some of them have still. When you have done with it, let Mr. Attorney have it, who can, with the rest, make use of it. I have taken order for the getting of Lytelton's men. There be many in prison. They would presently be examined. Mr. Attorney and myself have thought of some fit men to be used for the inferior sort, if it be so liked of, as Mr. Serjeant Yelverton, Mr. Wylbraham, Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Attorney of the Wards, Mr. Wade. Some two for the prisoners in the Counters; other two for those in the Gatehouse, Fleet and Newgate, and the others for those in the Marshalsea, H. M. Bench and the White Lion. Mr. Recorder may also be one, if it be thought good, and if this, or any other course be thought

fit, direction and warrant would be given accordingly.—At Serjeants' Inn, the 9th of February 1600.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**180.** 15.)

EDMUND WISEMAN and ANDREW GLASCOCKE to SIR R. CECIL.

[1600–1, Feb. 10.]—We poor unfortunate men hearing our lord [Essex] yesterday morning make his solemn protestations of his loyalty and allegiance to her Majesty, and not being acquainted with any secret purpose that he had, unadvisedly went with him into the City; where so soon as we heard of her Majesty's proclamation, presently forsook him, as hating the name of traitors unto so good and gracious a prince, in whose service we have always and will be ready to adventure our lives. Craving your commiseration to us poor distressed men, we in all humility submit ourselves to your mercy.
Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"10 Feb. 1600." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 49.)

WILLIAM BUTT.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—"Intelligence given by Mr. William Buck, clerk, chaplain to the Lord Willoughby, to William Davis, one of the messengers of her Majesty's Chamber, the 10th day of February 1600."
One William Butt, *alias* Butts, of Raynham in the Reed, Essex, gent., did vaunt and brag and publish rhymes and libels against the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil, in the presence of Buck; and was reproved by Buck at that time and other times since. Butt was and is supported by one Richard Peacock of the said town, his brother-in-law, to utter the same, which Peacock is and hath been as forward in publishing hard and contumelious speeches against the Lord Admiral, saying, at the calling together of her Majesty's subjects in arms the summer was twelvemonth, that if the Earl of Essex had been in England then the country should not have been put to such needless charges as they then were by the Lord Admiral. "By me William Bucke. Nicholas Bidgood, *testis.*" 1 *p.* (**76.** 50.)

The EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1,] Feb. 10.—I know where two stones brought from Cales were left by Sir Gyllam Merrick to make pillars for a tomb. They are too fair for a traitor's tomb; they are within your liberties, and therefore I pray you let me have them to finish a piece of work that I have begun for myself, and give me order to seize them for you and detain them till your further direction. I have found the best gerfalcon for the herne in England, which I had lost. I am in hope (now that, God be thanked, all likelihood of troubles are suppressed) you will sometimes have a humour of recreating yourself abroad. I will enter her once again, and then present her to you for such a hawk as you never had. I pray you send me your varvel, for that I intend to fly her about London and fear that a herne should carry her so far as I may be in danger to lose her again.—This 10th of February.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 52.)

TIMOTHY WILLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—Yesterday at night, being Monday February 9, I supped at the house of a merchant called Edwards, which dwelled in Elbing at my being there. He hath in his house a kinsman of his wife's, named Thomas Lewis, who was present in Gracious Street in London when Sir Richard Martin the alderman persuaded the Earl of Essex to submit himself to her Majesty's authority and to dismiss his company; to which the Earl answered that "Now or never is the time for you to pursue your liberties, which if at this time you forsake, you are sure to endure bondage, for you are sold for slaves to the Infant of Spain." After which speeches the Earl walked through most places of the city, and at last turning towards the Three Cranes in the Vintry, found there some force assembled to which he gave place, and took water at the next place. All this was done within the view and by the attendance of the Lord Mayor, and where he had power sufficient to have surprised a far greater power.—10 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (83. 57.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—The contents of your letter touching the lodging of the Earl [of Essex] had been yesternight performed, if any furniture could have been sent for his chamber, which I conceived most fitting, for the same respects you do write of. It may therefore please you to command the sending from Essex House such utensils as are convenient. Mr. Ogle, upon the coming of Mr. Warburton, I discharged, as holding it inconvenient to continue his attendance on the E[arl] without warrant. I willed him to stay at Walsingham House. My loyal care shall want no endeavour for her Majesty's safety and service.—Tower, 10 February 1600.

Postscript.—I find Mr. Warburton careful. I will send to Walsingham House for Mr. Ogle, and not discover the cause before his coming.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (83. 79.)

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—Understanding that Richard Cholmly, son and heir apparent of Henry Chomly, Esq., one of the outrageous defendants to my bill in the Star Chamber, is apprehended as one of the rebellious Earl's assistants, and hearing that his friends would have it thought that he was there by chance, and that he was a man of no power, I thought it my duty to certify your Honour my knowledge of him.

For himself, he is able, within the liberty whereof his father is bailiff by inheritance, to raise 500 men, if they should show themselves as traitorous as they do already show themselves disobedient unto her Majesty's laws. He is able to raise some of his confining neighbours where his living, named Groman Abbey (a place famous for priests) doth lie. For his estate, his father hath some 1,000

marks by year entailed upon him and his heirs males. All which lieth in the most dangerous parts of Yorkshire for hollow hearts, for popery. The most part thereof, with his chief house, lieth along the sea coast, very apt to entertain bad intelligenced strangers. All this estate is part in his possession upon his marriage, and part is to come to him in reversion after his father, which his father cannot otherwise dispose of, and this young man hath issue.

The reasons that moved him to assist the rebellious earls were, I think, his father's desperate estate, who doth owe more than he can pay, his backwardness in religion and to embrace civil government, and his alliance and love to the Earl of Rutland.—This 10 of Feb. 1600.

PS.—Henry Cholmly, father to this Richard, doth claim to have the mustering of her Majesty's subjects within the liberty of Whitby Strand, and hath taken away my warrants which I have sent forth for her Majesty's service, I being then a commissioner for musters, and did send forth warrants in his own name by virtue of his bailiwick, when he was not commissioner.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (180. 16.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [after Feb. 10].—In this general cause of joy give me leave, who of long time, besides this, have had no cause to be glad, to rejoice in heart with you. The disadvantage of absence doth trouble me, that I might not have made as large an offer of my life as those happy men did who were the instruments of bringing those (men I cannot call them) to their ruin. It may be that some of those to whom I have already been beholden for the raising of divers gentle reports may ask why I did not sooner in so dangerous a time offer my service. I beseech you answer for me that if I had not almost as soon heard the end of this wicked action as I did that there was any such thing, I would not have failed in that point or in any other wherein I might have manifested my allegiance to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600 : " *and in a later hand,* " after February 10th." 1 *p.* (76. 51.)

Edmund Whitelocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. 11.]—Upon Sunday morning the 8 of this present month, about 9 of the clock, I repaired to Rutland House, intending to go to the Court with the Earl of Rutland, as I was wont to do. The porter told me that he was gone out by 6 of the clock, alone, to the Lord of Southampton's lodging, and therefore I went thither to seek him, and missing him there, I went to Essex House, hearing he was there, where as soon as I came I met him going out of the house into the City with the rest of the gentlemen, and he willed me to attend him, whereupon I presuming, as the general rumour of the whole company was, that they went for the ending of some private quarrel, I went with him next his own person in respect of many honourable courtesies I had received at his hands. I came along with him as far as the Sheriff's house, hearing nothing by the

way but good speeches of the Queen and the state, only discontents spoken of against private men, and so persisted in following my Lord of Rutland until such time as I heard that the Queen was made a party, whereupon I withdrew myself to a citizen's house of good account, where I remained from Sunday, one of the clock, till Monday morning, having made divers proffers to have shewed my service and duty to her Majesty, but was repelled by the tumult. I make this attestation unto you, having been unjustly impeached to my Lord Burleigh your brother, who was informed that I was in Essex House with the Earl, and persuaded the company to persist in their rebellion, myself being absent, and one that never spake with the Earl but once in all my life, and that but by salutation about four years since. I never frequented him in his private life, nor ever sought him in his public, and therefore have lived out of opinion with him, and procured myself dislike by it of his friends, who suspecting me to have been a persuader of less acquaintance between the Earl of Rutland and the Earl of Essex than they thought fit, have raised unjust rumours of me, which I humbly desire you may not be made the guides of your censure of me, but that my actions being thoroughly examined may prove themselves and me.

Signed. Undated.

Endorsed:—"11 Jan. (*sic*) 1600. Captain Whytlocke." 1 *p.* (**75.** 117.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 11.—The bailiff hath received the stones according to your direction, which should not have been known if the party that had them had not been discovered by me; who in revenge thereof hath procured this. It is not likely that you would make profit of so base things as broken stones unmatched, howsoever malice may raise slanders of me, who in this and all things else will not swerve one "jote" from your directions if I can once know your mind.—This 11th of February 1600.

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (**76.** 53.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 11.—I thank God I did not hear of the late tumult and lewd conspiracy till I was certified that the wicked authors thereof were dispersed, apprehended and committed according to their deservings, and thereby all things settled again in peace and quietness, with the safety of her Majesty's sacred person, whom the Lord preserve ever from harm. I could not contain myself, nor hold my earnest zeal and true affection from manifesting the joy which my heart conceiveth of such a happiness, in delivering her Majesty and this state from so dangerous an attempt, a storm which men of judgment might well apprehend and look for with fear long since, now, thanks be to God, well and safely past through His almighty providence. If the weakness of my body did not at this present hinder me, I would have waited on her Majesty instantly, not knowing what cause she may have to use the service of such as

she knoweth to be faithful about her own person. I beseech you acquaint her Majesty how much I am grieved that any cause at such a time as this should withhold me from her royal presence and performing of that duty which I have always vowed to her service. As soon as I am able to ride, which I hope will be very shortly by the means of my willing spirits which shall carry my weak body, I will not fail to be at Court; in the meantime, I will rejoice and give God thanks for her Majesty's preservation.—Apthorpe, the 11 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 54.)

JOHN HOPKINS, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 11.—I took an examination of a young man that came very late out of Spain from a port called St. Jehan in the Condatho, who saith that he heard there were certain men to the number of 8,000 in Lisbon to be transported for the Low Countries, and that there were twelve ships in Cales made in readiness to keep the mouth of the Straits of Juveralltare; and that all the nobility and gentlemen of Spain were called to the Court. And forasmuch as they do so plainly give it out that their men do go for the Low Countries, and that their shipping is most Flemish shipping and may wear the flags and colours of the Low Countries, and in doubt that they should come to an anchor under those colours to the Isle of Wight, I could wish, under your correction, that there might be some care had of that place, for that I have heard very often in times past that the Spaniards should desire to have the possession of that place. I pray God send them little power of that place or of any other in this country. I beseech you pardon my boldness; I thought it my duty to signify thus much unto you.—Bristol, this eleventh of February 1600.

PS.—Here are two men which were embarked here hence to go for Lough Foyle, of the number of the 220 men, and are taken in going away from their captain, and were brought to this city. We are desirous to know your pleasure what shall be done with them; the one is a man of Oxon and the other of Berkshire.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 55.)

RICHARD HUGHES.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 11].—Richard Hughes, which hath been heretofore servant to the Earl of Essex, and now one of her Majesty's footmen, hath ever since the time of Christmas kept company with three of these principal traitors, Captain Owen Salisbury, Captain John Salisbury, and Captain Peter Wynn, never being one day absent from their lodging either at dinner or supper, whose keeping company with them all the world doth special notice of. Tho Machin.

Holograph. Undated.

Footnote by Cecil:—"He supped at Peter Wynn's lodging on Saturday night, which was told him by Mr. Thillon of Gray's Inn, and still carried all news he could from hence."

Endorsed:—1600. ½ *p.* (**214.** 34.)

Examination of Richard Hughes before the Earl of Worcester 11 of February, 1601 (*sic*).

[1600]-1, Feb. 11.—Being demanded when he was last in the company of Owen Salisbury, saith that John Salisbury invited him to go with him to supper to a house on the back side of St. Clements, being a person's house whose name he knoweth not and had never seen before. In the way he met Owen Salisbury, who oing along with him and John Salisbury, supped with them there that night, as near as he can remember about a fortnight since.

No communication passed between them at supper, either privately or publicly, but of ordinary matters in his hearing.

One Mr. Lee, son-in-law to the Lord Keeper, was also at supper, and Owen Salisbury and he parted after supper at Milford Lane End, and in the way thither he had no communication but of ordinary matters with any of them ; but John Salisbury and he went into Essex House, where he had not stayed a quarter of an hour but Owen Salisbury came thither also.

His only business in Essex House was to call his brother to bed, which he did without any stay ; and between him and John and Owen Salisbury passed no communication but common speech, and Owen parted presently from him to the other company that was in the house.

No speech passed between them concerning the Earl of Essex at supper time, or after in their way, or at parting.

He never hath seen Owen Salisbury since.

Demanded whether he have met with John Salisbury at any times since, saith they have met many times, but had no communication saving ordinary talk.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (83. 80.)

Essex's Rebellion.

[1600–1, Feb. 12].—"One Trolloppe, being casually met in the Temple Church this present Friday, amongst other matters reported that one Prise, a servant to Sir Guylliame Merrycke, did say unto him that the plot of the Earl of Essex was known in Radnorshire in Wales, above a month since, and that Sir Guylliame doubting what might ensue, conveyed his goods to one Roger Vaughan Esq., his inward and familiar friend, who came up to London with Sir Guylliame and was his bedfellow all their journey. This Vaughan is lieutenant of Radnorshire and a justice of peace of that county and of Brecknock and Herefordshire. Trolloppe further said that Pryce told him that there came certain Welshmen in his company towards London as far as Colbrooke, and hearing the Earl of Essex was committed, they returned posting back again. And further Trolloppe reported that Pryse told him that it was reported in Wales that the Kings of France and Scotland had knowledge of this business."

Endorsed :—1600. 1 *p.* (73. 112.)

Captain Thomas Lee to Sir Henry Lee, his kinsman.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—[Commences with the following list]:—

Earl of Essex — Earl of Bedford
Earl of Rutland — Earl of Sussex
Earl of Southampton — La. Rich

Lo. Sandys	Ambrose Blundel	William Perkins
Lo. Mounteagle	Edward Hart	Brian Dawson
Lo. Cromwell	Edward Reynolds	Thomas Crampton
Sir Ferdinando George	William Temple	George Orrell
Sir Charles Danvers	Henry Cuff	Ellis Joanes
Sir Christopher Blunt	Anthony Rouse	John Lloyd
Sir Robert Vernon	William Grantham	Simon Jassyon
Sir Charles Pearcy	Francis Kinnersly	Richard Harford
Sir Joscelin Percy	Edward Kinnersly	Christopher Dorrington
Sir John Davys	Edward Hanmer	—— Vaughan
Sir Gelly Merick	Richard Chomley	Thomas Bounell
Sir Edward Mychelbourne	John Arden	John Wheeler
Sir Edmund Baynham	John Tympe	Thomas Medly
Sir William Constable	Francis Leyster	John Wright
Sir Thomas West	Thomas Cundell	John Grant
Sir Henry Cary	Thomas Typpin	Christopher Wright
Sir Christopher Heydon	Peter Riddall	Grey Bridges
Sir John Heydon	William Greenall	Charles Ogle
Sir Edward Littleton	William Greene	George Ogle
Francis Manners	John Norris	—— Bromley
Francis Tresham	John Pernon	William Wingfield
Robert Catsby	Robert Dotson	Edward Throgmorton
John Littleton	Francis Predoune	Francis Buck
Mr. Downall	John Lymmerick	Captain Whitlack
Edward Bushell	Gregory Sheffield	
—— Gosnall	John Roberts	
Francis Smyth	Stephen Man	
William Sprat	John Foster	

This is the yet known roll of all in durance for this action.

This hinders all business, whereby I determine with all conveniency to come soon down. What please you to write hereupon and for me to Mr. Secretary, that at length I might have grace to do my duty to her Majesty, would make me come to you a contented man: my hopes are well strengthened that my true declaring myself in this time hath (if anything may) well confirmed Mr. Secretary and the Lords of me, which with your good notice to him I doubt not but will much prevail for me.—12 February 1600.

PS.—There is a large discovery in this combination with France, Scotland and Ireland. Yesterday there came a bark laden with saddles, arms, and such necessaries into the harbour out of France for the Earl of Rutland.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 56.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—It pleased you to direct your warrant for the seizing of certain horses remaining at "The Chequer" near Dowgate,

belonging to some that were in the action of rebellion with the Earl of Essex: which horses, before the receipt of your warrant, I had seized, and they are there ready at her Majesty's pleasure and your further direction.—London, this 12th of February, 1600.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (76. 57.)

Henry Knowlis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—Before my coming into the country, Mr. Muner [?] was removed out of Warwickshire, and long it was before I could come to the knowledge where he was, for such great men's states lie upon him as his being hath been and is wonderfully kept secret. I used all the policy I might in the matter, and in the end by great hap came to the knowledge where he remaineth, which is at Harrowden in Northamptonshire, at Mrs. Vawse's house for the most part, but he is going and coming to other places thereabout. I was of mind to have shewed your warrant to Sir Edward Montague and to have craved his assistance for the search of the house; but I am thus certainly informed that if I should see him go in and presently see the house, there be such places for concealing him as except a man pull down the house he shall never find him. And besides, there is great doubt to be had that Sir Edward Montague will not upon a bare warrant, except there were a letter written unto him that might declare some matter of import depending upon the man, use the matter so strictly and circumspectly as is fit. I therefore, before any more stir be made in the matter, do beseech you to write to Sir Edward Montague; and withal to help me with such a horse as may if need be overlay him in the field, and then I will assure you that upon Ash Wednesday next or between this and that I will have him.—From "the Bell," in Aldersgate Street, 12 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (76. 58.)

Edward Blount to Sir Richard Shuttleworth, Chief Justice of Chester.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—I send by this bearer a follower of my unfortunate brother's, coming, as I conceive, for relief into these parts, having been lately at London. I thought it not fit to see him, not knowing his intentions. I never will be privy to any undutiful designs. God preserve her Highness.—Hurcele, this 12th of Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Blount to Sir Richard Lewkener." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (180. 17.)

Edward Standen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—I beseech you that I may have for a reasonable consideration a term of some years of Drury House in or near the Strand, being in Sir Charles Danvers, and by his fall, as I take it, in your honourable disposition.—This 12 of February '600, at the Rolls.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (180. 18.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD, Constable of the Tower, to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL.]

[1600–1, Feb. 13.]—This place is so unprovided to receive much company as I should punish your men to hold them here, where I find no great use of them, and I have sufficient company to serve this turn of mine own. When I am better settled you shall be informed of our state, I hasting to go view the disposition of this place.

Undated. Endorsed:—"13 February 1600: from the Tower." *Holograph. Seal.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 59.)

WILLIAM REYNOLDS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, Feb. 13.]—Concerning the traitor lord* of Essex, I do rejoice that God has so luckily disappointed his wicked aspiring hope and manifested his villainy, and delivered him into her Majesty's hands to receive his just reward with shame and death; whose pride and ambitious cruelty I did mistrust, as by divers letters it may appear which I have sent and delivered to her Majesty and to her own hands, of whose hatred towards me I am sure you are not ignorant, for he sent me prisoner to Bridewell by his warrant, where I remained three quarters of a year, where I became lame. The cause I write is this, that this day I saw a note of 65 traitors' names, Essex's confederates, in which I missed the names of two men which I saw in the troop which charged my Lord Burghley your brother and the king of heralds in Gracious Street. One of them is called Captain or Lieutenant Orrell, a follower of the lord Monteg[le], a most desperate rakehell as lives. He dwells in end of Grays Inn Lane, a freeholder of 40*l.* the year, as some say. The other is one which served Sir Philip Sidney, and after waited on the Countess of Essex; he was in St. Domingo voyage in my company. His father, as some say, was a 'cloke-maker' in London. I saw him very quick and nimble with his silver-gilt rapier and dagger drawn, calling here and there to this and that captain and others of their troop to stand and keep together. But Orrell before mentioned, who holds his neck awry, did run and leap in the forefront with Sir Christopher Blunt and Mr. Busshell, their weapons drawn, crying "Saw, Saw, Saw, Saw, tray, tray"; where I saw Sir* Christopher Blunt run a man into the face that his rapier bowed, and Busshell run at my Lord Burghley's footman, and the rest in like manner at divers others, who were hurt. I came first [from] the sermon and service in her Majesty's chapel, and I went out of the court gate with my Lord Admiral and your Honour, and so with the proclamation into London. I ran to my lord Bishop of London and told him of the rumour and proclamation. I had no weapon, nor I could get none when I saw time to use one; and when I cried: "Down with Essex the traitor!" divers rebuked me, and had some of his followers seen me, I am sure they would have done their best to kill me; which made me not dare to look openly amongst them whom I knew. But divers serving men put

* Subsequently crossed out in the original.

up their swords, whispering in their masters' ears the proclamation, which made some slip away, and others swore "Wounds and blood!" with "Tush, they cared not." I heard say that Norris was amongst them, little Captain Norris' brother, a drunken desperate fellow; which Norris and one Captain Devorax spake once very unreverent words of her Majesty in my company, which words I wrote to Mr. Ashepoll, preacher at St. Peter's church at Leadenhall corner. Upon Sunday in the evening, I did help Mr. Poynes to marshal his soldiers, and continued in Essex garden till 11 o'clock, where I placed 8 'sentryneles.' I returning to Ludgate, the cry and 'larm came with people running that Essex was coming again, whereupon I desired a weapon of the Bishop's men who are all well acquainted with me, but they had none to spare, for which they were very sorry. But I willing to encourage them in the captain's room who was newly slain, I desired one Prinseps, a haberdasher, to lend me his halberd which he held in his hand, or else to come forth of his shop where he stood; which refused, for which he deserves punishment. Thus I am bold to write simply without flattery, craving your favour to help me, being a poor distressed man.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"13 Feb. 1600." 1¼ *pp.* (**76.** 60.)

Edm. Huddleston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 13.—Being advertised by my brother Sir Robert Dormer of your most honourable proceeding towards my son, I will undertake that my son shall be ready to attend you at all times.—At my house near London, 13 February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 61.)

John Wasshebourne, Sheriff of Worcestershire, to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 13.—According to the tenor of your letters to me of the 8th instant, I did forthwith seize the house, goods, and chattels of John Lytleton, esquire, in Franckeley, and have taken an inventory of the goods and have placed certain of my servants in possession. I found the wife of Lytleton very conformable to yield the possession thereof, who presently departed thence with her children and family, only a brother of Lytleton's remaining in the said house very sick, not in case to be removed without danger of his life.—From Franckeley, the 13th February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76** 62.)

The Examination of Sir Christopher Blount.

[1600–1, Feb. 13.]—He confesseth that at the Castle of Dublin, in that lodging which was once the Earl of Southampton's, the Earl of Essex, purposing his return into England, advised with Southampton and himself of his best manner of going into England for his security, seeing to go he was resolved. This was some few days before the Earl's journey into the North. At that time the

Earl propounded his going with a competent number of soldiers, to the number of 2,000 or 3,000, to have made good his first landing with that force until he could have drawn to himself a sufficient strength to have proceeded further. From this purpose examinate did use all forcible persuasions, alleging not only his own ruin which should follow thereof, and all those which should adhere to him in that action, but urged it to him as a matter most foul, because he was not only held a patron of his country (which by this means he should have destroyed), but also should have laid upon himself an irrecoverable blot, having been so deeply bound to her Majesty: to which dissuasion the Earl of Southampton likewise inclined.

This design being thus dissuaded by them, they fell to a second consideration, and therein examinate confesseth that he rather advised him, if needs he would go, to take over with him some competent number of choice men, who might only have secured him from any commitment to prison, if he had not found her Majesty gracious; except it were no further than to the house of the Lord of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, or his uncle. After this examinate came to London, and heard amongst his friends that my lord had an intention to free himself and come down into the country, he said he was sorry that he had not held on his course, fearing by that he had heard him speak many times before of the King of Scots, and of the protestation of the King's love to him, that he might some way have endangered himself by practice there, so far as to be in danger of his life, which he knew then his own conscience must have accused him, that his former dissuasion and advice of his manner of coming had been the occasion of his coming into that danger whom he loved so dearly. Whereupon examinate with others had once resolved with others to have freed him and carried him away with some 60 horse into Wales. He saith, on Saturday there was no certain day set down for his rising, more than that it should have been done between that and the end of the term. But afterward, when Mr. Secretary Herbert had been there, there fell questions what was fit to be done for his security; and so it was resolved by some (if there were a new sending) that he should go into the City, of which the Earl made himself most secure by such messages as he told examinate had been sent unto him that night, but from whom particularly he is loth to venture it on his conscience, but by the sequel it appeared to be the Sheriff Smyth, whom before the Earl had often named unto him that he was a colonel of 1,000 men and at his command. He confesseth he had order from my Lord to let Captain Thos. Lee go to Tyrone whensoever he should come to him to require it; and afterward Lee came to him at London and told him my Lord would have examinate take it upon him; which was after my Lord had been charged with it before the Lords. That in all projects of blood whensoever there was any plots spoken of, he protesteth on his soul he was ever a dissuader, [*the following addition by Sir C. Blount*] " when upon advice he had thought of it, though when such courses were spoken of he gave his allowance against the secretary; where[of], upon my soul, I presently repented

and ne[ver] after gave my allowance to any villainy of that nature; neither did I think till upon reading this again my heart could have been so vile as once to have conceited such a horrible fact, whereof I do infinitely repent me and on my bare knees at my next seeing of him will ask him humbly pardon.—Chr. Blounte."

He did not name unto him any particular power, that would have come to him at his landing, but assured himself that his army would have been quickly increased by all sorts of discontented people.

He saith also that he liked not to have had him go into the City upon those small assurances to which he gave no credit, but rather told Sir John Davies it were a much better course if he did first send for his horses into his own court, of which he would have made presently 120 as he thinketh, and then to have put Sheriff Smyth to it to have sent him 500 foot.

This examinate confesseth that to his remembrance, even at his going into Ireland, he confessed to have practised with Scotland.

He did confess before his going that he was assured that many of the rebels would be advised by him, but named none in particular.

He doth also desire that her Majesty may be informed of such other things as he hath verbally delivered; and lastly, that her Majesty may be particularly informed and remembered of those great services he did in laying the way open to the Earl of Leicester and Mr. Secretary Walsingham for the discovery of all the Queen of Scots' practices, for which her Majesty was at that time (when the Earl of Leicester went into the Low Countries) very unwilling to have suffered him to have gone from her attendance.

He doth now desire, seeing the fountain of all this great treason is dried, that her Majesty, whose heart he knoweth to be full of mercy, will vouchsafe to have mercy upon him, protesting that he cannot think, if her Majesty knew his own unspotted dear heart to her and what he would do for her, she would not take his life for a million.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"7 Martii," *altered to* "Febr. 13 1600"; *and by Cecil,* "The examination of Sir Chr. Blunt." *Signed.* 3 *pp.* (**83.** 82.)

[*A brief abstract of the above is printed in* the Calendar of S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 278, No. 77. *Also printed for the Camden Society, O. S. LXXVIII., App. p.* 107.]

Captain Christopher Levens to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 13.—The fillip I received in the leg by one of the rebels on Sunday, which I then shamed to manifest, being long undressed and inflammated, forceth me to keep my bed, so that I could not sooner endure to write. I have more to say than I would willingly commit to paper.

Something has come to my hand which would have forced fouler understanding if God had not destroyed the wicked councils and devilish devices of the seditious, imitating Bolingbroke's unripened

stratagems, from further proceeding. Please it you to send some sure man to find out here on the Bankside one Smith, a waterman, Essex's servant, that 'scaped out of the house on the Sunday night, a desperate fellow.

Sir Francis Darcye is a most faithful man, painful and diligent above all that I found on Sunday of his sort for the Queen. If he come to me first, I will give him the best directions that I can.—At my lodging at old Mr. Clark's house in Clarke's Alley on the Bankside, Feb. 13 1600.

Name not Smith to this bearer, who though he be an honest poor man yet he is a waterman.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 19.)

JOHN CROKE, Recorder of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—Alexander, an apprentice of Wright in Bear Binder Lane, whom you appointed to have taken, is apprehended, being suspected to be a principal conspirator and ringleader amongst the apprentices ; and is here ready at the house of the Lord Mayor.—14 February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 63.)

M. DALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—I have this last night committed to close prison in the Marshalsea one Thomas Tompkins taken in Southwark, who many years last past hath been a page to the Earl of Essex, and was in Essex House the Saturday, Sunday, and Monday last.—14 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**76.** 64.)

The EARL OF BEDFORD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—I am much bound to your lordships in that you are pleased to be informed from me of my whole proceeding in this late unhappy accident (the cause of my now restraint), whereof I send you here the report under my hand. And as I do protest hereby the same to be true, so do I pray you to vouchsafe me this favour, to beseech her Majesty not to interpret my oversight that way in any worse sense than ever my meaning was ; hoping your lordships shall find her Majesty hath not a more faithful and true subject than I am, and so shall continue ready to venture both life and lands for her Majesty, and ever hereafter frame myself to do her Highness the best service I can, as my ancestors have done before me. So humbly entreating your furtherance for her Majesty's gracious favour for my enlargement, do take my leave.—From Alderman Holliday's house, this 14th February 1600.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 65.)

Enclosing :—

(1) " A true declaration how I Edward Earl of Bedford did demean myself on Sunday the 8th of February 1600."

First, it may be remembered that I was never above once

in company with the Earl of Essex since he had his liberty allowed by her Majesty, and then saw him at Walsingham House by chance.

Sunday, in the morning, preparing myself according to my usual manner, with my family and in my house to perform the duty of that day by serving God, after 10 of the clock, prayer being ended and a sermon begun, the Lady Rich came into my house desiring to speak with me speedily: which I did in the next room to the place where the sermon was, her ladyship then telling me the Earl of Essex would speak with me. Whereupon I went presently with her in her coach, none of my family following me out of the sermon room, and so departed with her unknown to my said family.

About 11 of the clock I came to Essex House, where shortly after the Earl of Essex with others of his company drew themselves into secret conference, whereto I was not called, nor made acquainted with anything, but only of some danger which the Earl of Essex said he was in by practice of some private enemies.

Howbeit, I doubting that that course tended to some ill, and the rather suspecting it for that I saw not my uncle Sir William Russell there, presently desired to convey myself away, and for that purpose withdrew myself so far that I neither heard anything of the Earl of Essex' consultation, nor yet of the speeches with the lords of the Council.

From that time I endeavoured to come from the Earl of Essex so soon as I might with safety, and to that end severed myself from him at a cross street end, and taking water before I heard any proclamation came back to my house about one of the clock.

Where I made no delay, but with all convenient speed put myself and followers in readiness, and with the best strength I could then presently make, being about the number of 20 horse, I went toward the Court for her Majesty's service.

Signed. 1 *p.* (76. 67.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—This enclosed letter unto her Majesty, my wife hath long attended with to deliver, and being now out of hope (through these late monstrous, unnatural and ungodly rebellions) to find access to deliver the same in convenient time, I beseech you to vouchsafe the means how her Majesty may have it, and withal to further the grant of the effect thereof. For albeit long since three several certificates have been made, that there is neither money of her Majesty's nor any wealth of mine in Quarles his hands, yet Smith and Turner, persisting in their wilful blindness and malicious ignorance, have of late delivered—as themselves report—a certificate unto her Majesty under Turner's hand only, without any approbation of the commissioners, whereby they make shew that there should be many thousands of her Majesty's money in Quarles his hands; and this is done only to wear out time that

Quarles might be undone and consumed, and that myself might be without all means or hope of repair.—13 February 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—" I mervaile at Mr. Beecher that can be so sim[ple]." 1 *p.* (**76.** 66.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—Upon a warrant from your lordships that all persons shall keep their houses to-morrow, my Lord Mayor is determined that none but women shall go to the church, nor stir abroad, saving such as shall be appointed to bear arms. In so much as his lordship sendeth me word that he mindeth to keep 500 armed men all the day in St. Paul's churchyard, where the preaching place is. If this be the intent of their lordships, then I think it best that the preachers should be silent in the matters that I delivered them this morning to have been signified to their several auditories concerning the traitors, &c., as being unfit to be imparted to women, except you do think otherwise. Your pleasure herein I would be glad to receive by this bearer.—At my house in London, this 14 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**76.** 68.)

Lord Thomas Howard, Constable of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. 14.]—I expected the coming of the lords this morning, where you should have been entertained after the rate of an officer scant settled. All things have passed this night well with us, and so I doubt not but to hold it still. Mr. Lieutenant [of the Tower] is desirous to know your pleasures if you mean to come hither to examine this day.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed : — " 14 Feb. 1600." ½ *p.* (**76.** 69.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Feb. 14.—On Monday last, at night, of that I least looked for, I heard ; on Tuesday, of their apprehension. Upon the first knowledge I prepared myself to set forwards towards her Majesty, and my small company being dispersed, to have come after with my brother. In which business I so much overtired my new amended rather than recovered limbs, that I fell in some relapse of my too familiar disease, having been forced to keep my bed 10 weeks before. I amend again : as soon as I am able, though with pain, to travel, I will haste my coming up, with which my determination and what my meaning is I beseech you acquaint her Majesty, and if there be ought else it shall please her Highness to command me, or you, out of your favour and kindness will direct me, upon your pleasure known it shall be performed to my uttermo t.—From Woodstock Lodge, the 14th of February.

Holograph. Endorsed : – " 1600." 1 *p.* (**76.** 70.)

Captain Thomas Lee.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—An abstract of his examination, taken the 14th of February 1600.

[*Printed from the original* (S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 278, No. 62) *in Calendar*, pp. 563–5.] 1¾ *pp.* (**83.** 84.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—Seeing the Lords do not go to the Tower this day, if it were your pleasure to cause Cuffe, Temple and Writinghton to be brought to my Lord Chief's chamber at Serjeants', we would examine them. And if your Honour would set down *capita* for me to meditate on, it should further her Majesty's service. All things shall be ready, and yet it hath cost no small labour.—14 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 20.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to the Council.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—This present morning I received the enclosed writing or libel, which was found stuck between two boards in Old Fish Street, London. I also send a true copy which may remain with your Lordships, if it shall seem good to you to send back the original to find the writer by. Likewise having had intelligence of the lodging of a gentleman, one Captain Ralph Sydley, within this city, who since his repair hither hath spent the most of his time in writing of letters, I have thereupon convented him and his followers before me. For his coming into England, he sheweth a pass under the hand of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, and allegeth that the cause of his writing was to advertize his friends and kinsfolk of his being in England, whence he hath been absent for three years and more. I have yet detained him and his followers till your further pleasure be signified, wherewith the gentleman seemeth to be well contented.—London, this 14th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 21.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—I will wish that these may have a safer passage than those I sent you by a servant of mine, who being taken by the Dunkirkers threw all his letters into the sea; they were not of any great importance; some maps of the last battles and of the works at Bommel, and the taking in of all such towns and forts, with their approaches and works lately set out, I had sent you. Hastily I cannot get them done again, but as soon as may be they shall be with you. If already you have had such, I will entreat you throw them under your table. I have been sick lately of an ague, and I pray you excuse me writing more than that we look to be in field this next month. All officers are sent to train and view their garrisons. His Excellency desires to do something before the enemy be reinforced by such aid of Spanish and Italian troops as are coming and ready to pass Savoy, if the King of France will permit their passage through those places and countries he hath

now got. The Archduke hath sent to France about this. We expect ships and other succours to come from Lisbon to Dunkirk, which are not yet arrived. These be the causes which make us hasten our provisions.

Two companies of English horse of Nimuegen have overthrown 300 foot of the enemy, killed many and taken some prisoners. At this instant there is a speech that Ostend is taken, but we believe it not. My head aches and I will conclude. The troops coming out of Italy are thought to be 7,000.—Utrecht 14 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 160[0]." 1 *p.* (**181.** 78.)

Francis and Edward Kinnersley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, before Feb. 15].—Petition setting forth that the petitioners, sons of Anthony Kynnersley, Esquire, upon Sunday last, were on their way to speak with one William Allan of Mincing Lane, London, were so letted by the concourse of people in the streets that there turned into Coleman Street to go to Islington where there father was, and were there stayed by one Waldrin, a Constable, in Coleman Street, affirming he had warrant to arrest such persons as should seem good to him, and were so committed to the Counter in the Poultry, where they yet are, without any crime showed against them.

1 *p.* (**179.** 75.)

Sir Philip Boteler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—Last night at seven of the clock I received two warrants under the hands of Sir Henry Cock and Mr. Lytton sent unto two of the high constables of Broadwater and Hitchin for the sending up to Barnet all the trained band of those two hundreds, to be there by ten of the clock the same night, and so to London, and Holborn to be the place of rendezvous. Her Majesty's Privy Council requiring me to set to my hand to the same warrants, I have done accordingly. If it please her Majesty to employ my poor service I am most ready. I beseech you to direct me how and to what place, and what time I shall attend ; being heartily sorry her Highness should have any subject, especially of her nobility, to prove so disloyal and unnatural to so gracious a Sovereign, and as much as in them lay the subversion of their native country. But God be blessed for His mercies in revealing the same for her Majesty's safety and the quieting of her faithful subjects. I would have waited on you, being at London this last week, but for that, as I rode, a bough gave me a stripe upon one of mine eyes, which with the pain of it made me see very evil that I could hardly have use of the other ; but I hope in God it will be well within two days.—This Sunday morning the 15th of February 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 71.)

Dr. Robert Bennett and W. Garrard to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—According to direction, we have with all diligence repaired unto the lodging of Mr. Savile, provost of Eton College, and there in his study seized these letters and papers

enclosed in this packet and herewith sent by one of our servants. We confess we found many other letters and writings concerning the affairs of the said College of Eton, and Martyn College in Oxford; papers of his own private state, and letters of honourable persons to him in behalf of scholars, letters betwixt him and his allies touching dealings and accounts betwixt them, and sundry collections of his studies and readings in several arts and tongues severally bound up together. But because our direction is to spare those writings which belong to his particular, we have in our discretion selected these only as seeming to pertain to the present action and persons in question.—From her Highness's Castle of Windsor, this 15 of February 1600.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 72.

THOMAS PAYNE, Mayor, and the ALDERMEN OF PLYMOUTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—Reminding him of their suit to her Majesty and the lords that the government of the Fort and Island might be in themselves; and of the letter from their Honours, the copy whereof Mr. William Stallenge can shew, signifying that it was thought most convenient. Also, asking for an answer to their letter touching the staying of Thomas Tomson, Walter Tomson his brother and Roger Prue, gent., who were bound for Rochelle and remain in Plymouth, in prison.—Plymouth, 15 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 73.)

GEORGE [HASTINGS,] EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1,] Feb. 15.—I hold it an honourable favour from you Mr. Secretary to write me a particular letter from yourself, which I take a loving counsel and friendly watchword in regard of my duty and true allegiance to her Majesty, which by the grace of God, as I have found her Majesty to me most gracious, so she shall find me most dutiful. And though I could have alleged a matter of truth and no excuse, yet if life hold, infirmities shall not withdraw me to spend the last drop of my blood in her Majesty's services.—From my little lodge, this 15th of February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 74.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—The preacher at St. Paul's Cross this day hath discharged his duty exceedingly well, and delivered to the people the whole matter of the arch traitor, according to the instructions you were acquainted with. The auditory was great (though the Lord Mayor and his brethren were absent), and the applause for her Majesty's deliverance from the mischiefs intended exceeding great, loud and joyous. The traitor is now laid out well in colours to every man's satisfaction that heard the sermon, as I suppose or could judge by men's countenances. The preacher (named Mr. Hayward, a man very gracious in the City); his text was II. Sam. 21, 17, in these words: " Then David's men sware unto him, saying,

thou shalt go no more out with us to battle lest thou quench the light of Israel," and he handled it exceedingly well, being a most fit text for the present occasion.—At my house in London, 15 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 75.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—I most humbly thank you for the letter you of late writ in my favour to the sheriff of Yorkshire, by which means Mr. Lake and myself are quietly repossessed of the office of that county clerkship whereof then lately our deputy had been by strong hand dispossessed, contrary to her Majesty's strict commandment contained in her letters patents, formerly obeyed for the space of 80 years. We understand the sheriff intendeth to importune you by my Lord of Cumberland's means to disavow us and to withdraw your favour from us. Howbeit we desire no more than to be protected from violence till by law or equity we shall be evicted. The sheriff referreth himself to your absolute disposition. I sent you notice into the Privy Chamber (after I had intelligence that Thomas Lea was committed) that there be very strong presumptions that one Arthur Bedell is one of his complices in depth of all villainy, if any were intended. For I can bring good proof that they are very inward, and that the day before the Earl's rebellion they had very earnest and private conference in Lincoln's Inn; and on the day itself [he] was found in the court and coming out of it in extraordinary great heat and haste, after he had notice that the lords were delivered from Essex House. That he hath been heretofore apprehended by the Queen's commandment and committed close prisoner a long time in the prison of St. Katherine's, upon intelligence given that he had long served the enemy under Sir Wm. Stanley, and being come over to some dangerous intent was apprehended in a bad place in Shoreditch by my Lord Cobham's warrant, and in the end was commanded to be banished the realm; but afterwards found means through my Lord of Essex to be set at liberty. He is a very tall desperate fellow and hath been sundry times for robberies and other villainies committed to the prisons of Oxford, Sarum, the Fleet, St. Katherine's and Newgate, and besides censured to the pillory in the Star Chamber. I understand he denieth all in his examinations, and therefore, if you think good, all the premisses shall be apparently justified to his face immediately.—15th of February 1600.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 76.)

Anne Philipson.

[1600–1, February 15.]—1. Interrogatories.

Whether she knoweth Mr. Cuff or that he hath written or sent any letter to Mr. Savile since Sunday or Monday last.

Whether to her knowledge Mr. Savell hath sent or not to Mr. Cuffe's chamber at Oxford, and to what end he hath sent.

Whether she knoweth anybody called by the name of Prowse, man or woman.

Whether she hath not told anybody that Mr. Savell was upon Sunday last at the Court gate and met with a nobleman, and who that nobleman was.

Whether she knoweth or no that Mr. Savell hath had letters from Mr. Cuffe since Sunday last.

Whether she knoweth or no that Mr. Savell calleth himself the Queen's scholar, or is called so by others.

Why Mr. Savill, to her knowledge, would not come upon Sunday last at night into the Court, but was only at the Court gate.

How long it is since she saw Mr. Cuff or that Mr. Savell and he saw each other, to her knowledge, and how long it is before Sunday last that Mr. Cuff came to Mr. Savell's lodgings here at Westminster. ½ *p.* (**104.** 26.)

2. The examination of Anne Philipson, gentlewoman, taken the 15th of February, 1600, at Mr. Pickering's house.

Mr. Cuff was at Mr. Savell's lodgings upon Thursday was se'nnight and stayed there about an hour, and walked half an hour in the garden alone, Mr. Jackes, sergeant of the bakehouse, remaining with Mr. Savell.

She utterly denieth that she knoweth of any letter written from Mr. C. to Mr. Sav. since Sunday the 8th of this February.

She denieth to know any of the name of Prowse, either man or woman.

This Sunday se'nnight, she says, Mr. Sa. went to the Court about nine-a-clock in the morning, and came not home till about ten of the clock at night, after he had supped at Mr. Dr. Browne's, but knoweth not of any nobleman that met him at the Court gate.

She knoweth not nor ever heard of any nobleman that Mr. Sa. met with at the Court gate upon Sunday night last.

She knoweth not that Mr. Sa. hath received any letter from Mr. Cuff since Sunday last.

She hath a brother called Robert Philippson, who lent his horse at Mr. Secretary's appointment upon Sunday last, the 8th of February, to fetch powder.

She hath another brother, that is an apprentice to one Bates in Distaff Lane, a silk man, and is of the age of about 16 years.

Her brother is Surveyor of her Majesty's lands in Westmoreland.

Her husband, named Christopher Throwgood, is in Ireland, and factor to Mr. Babington and Mr. Bromley.

She knoweth not that Mr. Sa. hath sent to Oxford to Mr. C.'s chamber, but rather thinketh not, because if there had been any such matter, she might have heard of it, being in the house.

Signed, "Anne Philipson." 1 *p.* (**104.** 27.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—This lewd libel was put into my hands as I came this forenoon from the Sessions, by one that named himself servant to my lord Admiral, which I received thinking it had been a letter, and when I came home, finding it to be a libel and looking

for the party that brought it, he was not to be found. All possible diligence shall be used for the discovery of it.—16 February 1600.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 77.)

Sir John Petre to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—In my return homewards this afternoon I took the examination of one Henry Gravenor, a servant of the Earl of Rutland, who was apprehended at the town of Brentwood upon suspicion a sevennight since. And finding that he was amongst the rebellious crew on Sunday was sevennight, though he happened into it, as he allegeth, accidentally, I thought it fit to send him up unto you, together with his examination.—From Brentwood, the 16th of February 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 78.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—On Wednesday I, travailing for my coming up above my strength, fell into a new passion of the gout, meaning the next day to have come towards her Majesty. It continued some 3 or 4 days without ease. On Saturday I took physic, and that day I sent this messenger my man with letters to you, one to that other (of all creatures most hated of me), another to Mr. Alexander. My man understanding how the world went with them, and fearing I had written somewhat, in his behalf, to you in so unseasonable a time, returned this day without delivering of my letters: that to you I have sent here enclosed, sealed as it was when I first sent it; the other two he hath likewise brought back for you to peruse, if it so please you. I am much bound to you for seeing, reading, and sealing up again of my two letters, sent and returned by his footman. Since my physic I am somewhat better, and though not able to go yet will I try how I can endure to ride if I thus continue until Wednesday or Thursday. If there be any farther occasion, favour me with her Highness's pleasure and your direction. Sir, in the course of his life this wretch hath spent me much; I pay interest no small sum, and have since his coming over increased it. For these greater matters, I will not now speak, but for these matters of pleasure, a great part of which I have interest in, let me have your aid and warrant if it like you. He hath two cast of hawks, whereof an entermed hagard, garfalcon, is mine, and some 4 or 5 geldings, whereof a little Irish hobby is mine, and a white gelding, both which he gave me. I fear the sheriff or some other officer will seize upon them, so shall I be defeated of my own. If they come into my hands, they shall be safe, do her Majesty's service, and ever ready at your commandment when you please to have them. If it please you thus far to further it, then this bringer shall go presently about it, and meet me at London both with the one kind and other.—Woodstock Lodge, the 16th of February.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 79.)

Sir Edward Wotton and Sir H. Brouncker to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—We think it our duties to give a true account of our proceedings sithens our employment here. At our first

coming all things were confused and out of order, which forced us to enter into a present consultation of the number of soldiers and store of armour, which we found very short, and therefore resolved to borrow of the halls and established an order for it. Next we took care for the speedy levying of men for the guard of the gates, which we proportioned according to the importance of the places; 100 for Ludgate, 100 for Newgate, 100 for the Bridge gate, and to the rest 30 a piece, saving Moorgate, which we mured up for sparing of men to be otherwise employed. Then we put sufficient guards upon the prisons and upon all houses where there was any store or sale of armour. We farther commanded all the powder in Southwark and without Aldgate to be presently brought into the city and bestowed in a strong place well guarded; and for a more certain and speedy way to strengthen the guards and suppress any sudden uproar, we appointed two places of assembly, viz. the Exchange and Paul's Churchyard, for a continual stand of six hundred soldiers, which upon every occasion might make head to any sudden commotion, and command all parts of the city and supply the rounds. From the storehouse only every guard and stand was easily furnished with powder, and without danger. In the beginning we observed your lordships' direction for relieving the guards every 12 hours, but perceiving the slackness and unreadiness in furnishing the guards with the appointed numbers in time convenient, and apprehending the greatest danger to be in changing the guards in the night, we were bold to continue them for 24 hours, which is more easy for the soldiers, less troublesome for the aldermen of the wards, and more safe for the city, and agreeable with the common course and custom of the wars. Withal we made provision for store and 'provante' for the better encouragement of every guard and stand; so as we doubt not but a very little time, with the discretion and industry of Sir Thomas Wilford, will reduce all things into a ready course for the sure defence of the City if need require it.—From the Lord Mayor's house, this 16th of February 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 87.)

Essex's Rebellion.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—"A declaration of that which happened at the approach of the Earl of Essex to the chain and posts near the ends of the 2 lanes between Powles and Ludgate, upon Sunday the 8th of February 1600."

I John Leveson, knight, coming from the house of Lord Cobham in the Blackfriars towards Ludgate the said day in the afternoon, met with the Earl of Cumberland, the Lord Bishop of London, and others to me unknown, all on horseback; and at my coming under the vault of the said gate, I was spoken to by the said Earl or Lord [Bishop] of London, that it should be well done of me, having heretofore served her Majesty in the wars, to put the company there in some order. To which I replied that I was a stranger to them and they to me, and had no command over them, and therefore desired the care thereof might be committed to some other.

After which speech, bethinking myself that in times of such danger I could not take upon me any charge though never so base that might turn to my disgrace, so as I might thereby give an assurance of my loyalty to my Sovereign, and therefore resolving to do my endeavour, I spake to one whom I found there with a halberd in his hand, a man to me unknown, but by his personage a tall man, and, as it proved after, one Waight who died of hurt received there, that he would bring up such pikes as were there to me to the posts and chain above the said two lanes ; which he did accordingly, and after this I prayed him to bring up the shot which stood under the gate. Then did I pray him to put the shot next to the chain and to place the pikes behind them. Which done, I placed 12 halberdiers, 6 at the end of the lane leading to Bergavenny house, and other 6 at the end of the other lane leading to Carter Lane. I also moved the Lord of London to cause the chain to be drawn cross the street and to be fixed to the posts. This done, my Lord Bishop of London gave order to free the street of idle gazers wherewith it was much pestered, and rode up and down encouraging the company which were there (being for the most his own servants and armed with his armour) to stand to it like men.

Within half an hour and less after we were thus assembled at the chain, my Lord of Essex came with his company from Powles churchyard towards us, and when he approached within 4 pikes' length of the chain he made a halt and asked who commanded there, to which answer was made that the Earl of Cumberland was there. Then his lordship commanded that one should go to him to pray him to suffer him to pass ; to which answer was made that he had commanded that none should pass there. Then said the Earl, " Oh ! I have wounded him " ; and the Earl approaching nearer said, " I see Sir John Leveson, go to him, for I am assured that he will not deny me passage."

Then came Sir Ferdinando Gorge to me and told me the Earl prayed me he might pass to his lodging, protesting he would pass peaceably without offering offence to any : to which I replied that I was commanded by the Earl of Cumberland and my Lord of London that none should pass that way, and that I had so undertaken and, God willing, would perform it ; and with this answer Sir Ferdinando departed.

Then the Earl sent Capt. Bushell to me to require the like passage, saying that he had departed with the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs in good terms, and that they had given him free liberty to pass to his own house, and that he would offend none. To which I answered as before, and said that if either the Lord Mayor or Sheriffs would come thither and affirm what he said I would give place, but till one of them came, I prayed his lordship to refrain, for I was bound to make good the place and so would, God willing.

Then his lordship sent Sir Ferdinando Gorge the second time to me, praying I would suffer him with one gentleman to pass about a most grateful and acceptable message to the Queen and State. To which I answered as before, and told him that Ludgate was locked, and that I neither had the keys nor could tell who had them. And with this answer Sir Ferdinando departed.

After this his lordship sent one John Bargar to me upon the like message for passage, which I also denied.

Then came Capt. Bushell to me the second time praying passage as before ; to which when I replied as before, he said that I would be the cause of the effusion of more blood of the nobility and gentry of England than any man born within mine age, for, said he, here be earls, barons, knights, and the flower of the nobility and gentry of England. To this I answered that I was sorry for their being there, and that if there should be that effusion of blood he spake of, the fault would prove theirs and not mine. Then said he, " I tell you that my lord saith that he will and must pass, and that he will pass by you as a true subject to her Majesty and a friend to the State, and that he only seeketh to suppress the tyranny of those who have sold and betrayed the State to the Spaniard."

Whereto I answered that it was above my capacity to understand the designs of his lordship ; and for his passage that way, I must and would deny it.

Presently upon this one of the Earl's side cried, " Shoot ! shoot ! " and then the pistols were discharged at us within a three quarters pike's length of us, and they were answered again by such shot as we had, and forthwith Sir Christopher Blunt charged with his sword and target and came close to the chain and cut off the head of sundry the pikes, and with him divers other of the Earl's company, of which some got between the post and the chain and let drive among our pikes and halberts : and in this encounter Sir Chr. Blunt was hurt, first by a thrust in the face, and then felled by a knock on the head. Upon the sight whereof and of the fall of young Mr. Tracy, the Earl's page, our company coming upon them put them back, which the Earl perceiving called them off and so departed from us.

This in substance is all that passed at the encounter at the chain aforesaid, which I have at the command of your Honour in discharge of my duty set down, subscribed with my hand the 16 of February 1600. John Leveson.

3½ *pp.* (83. 64, 65.)

Herbert Croft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1 [? Feb. 16].—I understood this evening late that one of the Queen's trumpeters hath gotten into his hands a gelding of Sir Gelly Meyrick's, which he doth offer to sale, a thing that I conceive he cannot do in respect that Sir Gelly is not yet convicted ; and that maketh me think the trumpeter hath come by him by no due means. If therefore you would grant me your warrant to seize the gelding into my hands, and that I may buy him hereafter as he shall be priced, I will yield you thanks.—From my lodging in Strand, this Monday night, late.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (83. 4.)

Ro. Brerewood, Mayor of Chester, to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—According to directions in your name from Sir Richard Lewkenor, I have caused a strong watch of substantial

and well affected persons towards her Majesty and the state to be set within this city, for the preventing and suppressing of any tumults or unlawful assemblies in respect of the late traitorous attempts complotted against her Majesty's royal person and the realm. And this day, understanding by Captain Covert of the repair into this city of one William Harrison, late servant to Sir Charles Percy, knight, who is reported to be one of the complices, I have called him before me and examined him, and thereby did find him to have divers letters from the said Sir Charles, the Earl of Southampton, and others, to be carried unto some persons of the best account in the realm of Ireland; which letters I have sent to you, together with Harrison's examination. Moreover, understanding that at this time an extraordinary company of strangers are gone towards Holyhead, where the post barques now remain, I have presumed to write unto the masters thereof requiring them not to transport any manner of person or letter whatsoever but such as shall concern her Majesty's affairs; and have sent the like directions to all the masters of the barques remaining in this river. I am further advertised that the soldiers lately embarked from hence for Lough Foyle are already arrived there, except Captain Hart and one barque with 60 soldiers which in a great tempest lost the rest and was driven back hither again, where they remain expecting the first opportunity of wind and weather.—Chester, the 17th day of February 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 80.)

JOHN WASSHEBOURNE, Sheriff of Worcestershire, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—Upon Saturday last the wife of John Lytleton did come to Franckley House where I then was. She was very important [*sic.* importunate] with me for the having some evidences which she said did concern herself, and did remain in a desk of hers in her closet. I answered that I would not deliver any evidences or writings whatsoever without warrant; at which answer she seemed discontented. After her departure, I did spend some time in perusing such writings as were in the said desk, and did find there a packet of letters fast sealed with hard wax directed in this sort, viz.: "This belongs to Sir Charles Davers and is to be delivered either to his own hands or to be burned:" and having intelligence that the said Sir Charles Davers was an actor in this notorious rebellion, have sent the packet of letters unto you.—From Franckley, 17th February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 81.)

The BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—Report coming unto mine ears of some quantity of powder, bullets and muskets bought up in the city of Winchester about the ninth of this month of February, and more sought for than was there ready to be had, I wrote to the mayor and justices of the said city forthwith to examine the tradesmen there what armour and powder they sold about that time, and to whom. It

falleth out by confession that Mr. Richard Gifford, of Somborne by Winchester, did that day not only cleanse and make ready his own armour at his house, but sent a man of his own, and another of his cousin Hamden Gifford's lying in the same house with him, to Winchester to buy what provision they could of musquets, powder, and bullets. And though the fact otherwise be not unlawful, yet because it jumped so near the time of that unchristian and unnatural rebellion and treason of the Earl, and the said Mr. Richard Gifford is a great follower of the Earl of Southampton's, and his two cousins Hamden and Philip now at home with him; as also some of his brethren served in Ireland under the said Earl of Southampton at his being there, and were very kindly used by him: these circumstances concurring made me think it my duty, as soon as I had thoroughly examined the witnesses (who in favour of the parties began to shrink from their first confessions) to acquaint you therewith and leave the consideration of their intent and meaning to your wisdom; as also the direction for farther proceeding to examine the servants and adherents of Mr. Richard Gifford, with which I thought not good to meddle before signification given unto you; as well for that the offence is of the highest nature and standeth rather in private meaning than in open act, as also for that his adherents and servants will rather excuse than accuse their master if some greater authority than mine be not added to their examination; beseeching God to strengthen and prosper you in the careful enquiring and revealing of this most heinous and horrible conspiracy.—From my house at Waltham, 17 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 82.)

Examinations of John Grew, Thomas Beddam, Launcelot Vibert, Walter Powell and Thomas Ashton.

1600–1, Feb. 13 to 17.—1. John Grew of the City of Winchester, cutler, saith that upon Monday last the ninth of this present month of February, between five and six of the clock in the afternoon, Thomas Beddam of Winchester, butcher, at examinant's mother's house in Winchester, told examinant and his brother William that that afternoon at Mr. [Richard] Gifford's, of King's Somborne, he had seen that Mr. Gifford's folks were making clean and ready of their pieces and shot. The said Thomas Beddam said to examinant and his brother, "I marvel of it, do you not hear of any mustering?"

Taken before the mayor and justices of the City of Winchester the 13th of February 1600.

The said John Grew being examined the second time.

To the same effect. Beddam being in the kitchen at Mr. Richard Gifford's saw a musket and a caliver brought into the kitchen. He does not remember that Beddam said, "I marvel of it," but is sure that he did say, "Do you hear of no mustering here? For, where I was to-day at Mr. Gifford's, the armourer was trimming and making ready their furniture."—Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the 15th of February 1600.

2. Thomas Beddam is a butcher of Winchester aged 24. On Monday last the 9th of this month he was at Mr. Gifford's, of King's Somborne, and about one o'clock of the afternoon, being in the kitchen there, he saw a young man, servant to Mr. Philip Gifford, and son of one Cooke, of St. Cross near Winchester, as he thinketh, bring into the kitchen a musket or a caliver, whether of the twain he remembereth not, and there to try the cock whether it were quick and ready or no. While examinant stood there, one Salter, a servant of the house, came into the kitchen and was asked by some there, whether he had made an end of trimming the armour, or no. The answer examinant doth not remember. When he came to Winchester the same night, resorting to the house of John Grewe, he asked whether they heard of any mustering there, or no. The said Grewe answered "No," and examinant replied, "Where I was to-day at Somborne, they were preparing and making ready their armour."

Being asked upon the amending of the name of Philip Gifford for Hamden, whether he knew the said Philip and Hamden, and whether he saw any of them at Somborne, he says he met Mr. Hamden Gifford, whom he well knoweth, in the green before Somborne House next to the garden, in the company of one Mr. Thynne whose Christian name he knoweth not.—Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the 15th day of February 1600.

3. Launcelot Vibert, of Winchester, mercer, saith that on Monday last in the afternoon between 4 and 5 of the clock, Alexander Ewens, butler to Mr. Gifford of King's Somborne, and another man, servant to Mr. Hamden Gifford, came to Winchester to Mr. John Paice and there bought about eight pounds of match. Then upon acquaintance, they came to this examinant, and told him they would have bought four muskets of John Paice, and of this examinant they asked to buy sixteen pounds of powder. He had not so much powder, so of him they bought only one pound and a half of fowling powder, but of Richard Adderley of Winchester they bought twelve pounds of powder.

They had of this examinant his musket, flask, touch-box, mould and 40 bullets for 24 shillings, if Mr. Gifford did like thereof. They asked this examinant if he could tell where they might buy four muskets. He went to John Grew and enquired there to buy a musket, and also went to Edward White's and Robert Paice's, but had not any of any of them. He asked why so much powder was wanted and was told it was for fowling.—Taken before the Mayor and Justices of the City of Winchester the 13th of February 1600.

4. Walter Powell, of Winchester, cutler, saith he hath not sold any musket this half year past. On Monday last one Alexander Ewens came to his shop and enquired to buy three or four muskets, but examinant had not then any musket to sell. With Ewens a gentleman came to the shop, whom examinant thought to be one Mr. Thyn.—Taken before the Mayor and Justices of Winchester the 13th of February 1600.

5. Thomas Ashton, of Winchester, gentleman, aged about nine and twenty, being asked when and of whom he first heard that the Earl of Essex was committed, saith that on Monday, the ninth of this month, being at supper in Winchester with one Mr. Hamden Gifford and one Haswell, he heard Mr. Hamden Gifford say that the Earl of Essex was committed.

Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the 17th day of February 1600.

Signed by the bishop. 3 *pp.* (180. 25, 26.)

The Attorney General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—How yesterday hath been spent *auspice Christo*, both at Newgate and the Tower, your Honour hath heard, and I cannot, being overwhelmed with business, discourse; only this I say, that all fell out as well as I could desire. I pray you send us word who shall be Lord Steward; and if there be any examination taken of Sir Ferdinando Gorges or any other, let them be sent unto me.—This 17th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 83.)

Examination of William Harrison.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—William Harrison, late servant to Sir Charles Percy, knight, and late clerk of his company in Ireland, being examined touching the bringing of certain letters from his said master and others, saith that he came from London to go to Ireland the 29th of January last past. He received from his said late master 8 letters, of which one was from the Earl of Southampton to Lord Mountjoy. From one Squire, servant to Sir George Cary, knight, a packet directed to Mr. Thomas Short in Ireland. From Thomas Browne, servant to Mr. Christopher Kennell, a packet directed to Mr. Robert Dixon, servant to the Lord Mountjoy. Of one that is servant to Sir Gilly Merrick, a letter directed to Sir Arthur Chichester, knight. At the hands of Mr. Earth, servant to the Lord Mountjoy, a letter to the said Lord Mountjoy. At the hands of one, two letters from Captain Ellis Johnes, the one directed to Captain John Jepson at Carrickfergus, the other to Sir Richard Morrison, knight, at Dublin. From one William Ball, servant to Captain Montague, the examinant received two letters, the one to Dono Macdonell, the other to Mrs. Allen. With these letters examinant came to Chester on Feb. 3, and lodged with Peter Wignall, where Captain Covert lies, intending to go into Ireland. But having intelligence of the tumult made by the Earl of Essex, and understanding that the said Sir Charles Percy and his brother were doers in the said practices, examinant told Captain Covert of the said letters, and brought them to the Mayor of the said city. He had no message or token to deliver other than the said letters.

Taken before Robert Brerewood, Mayor, and Thomas Greene, Richard Bavand, Valentine Broughton, Edmund Ganvill, John Fitton and Fulke Aldersey, aldermen of the said city, the 17th day of February 1600.

Signed by the Mayor. 1¼ *pp.* (180. 22.)

The Enclosures :—

1. William Ball to Mrs. Allen of Kilrodre.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—My commendations to yourself, your husband and your son Edward. I know you think long of the coming of my captain, but I can assure you he will not come. Two things stay him here, one is there is a bargain in hand between Sir Harry and him. If that come to pass he will make haste. Sir Harry would have him deal with all his land and his " ofes his charge " in that land. The other stay that he hath I will not disclose. Hereafter you shall know.

Your daughter is very well and a very fine maid. She is very much made of, a goes well, and speaks good English and goes well dressed. Her maid Alison is in good health. Commend me to May, John and Amy, for Antony, I hear, is dead, also to those at Newcastle, William Nicholls, Ralph, Margaret Wylche, Adam Swell, Mary Wilson and the rest.—London, the 26 of Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (180. 23.)

2. William Ball to Dono MacDonnell, at Kilrodre.

[1600–1,] Jan. 26.—To the same purport as the letter to Mrs. Allen, with directions as to the care of the writer's personal effects.—London, the 26 January.

Postscript.—Commend me to James Aspall and his father.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (180. 24.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Mr. William Waad.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—According to your writing I went to Sir Gillam Meyrick, but with some difficulty of the keeper of Newgate because I had not the Council's warrant, and I have sent you his answer here enclosed, and so I wish all business at an end that I might be called from this place.—This 18 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (76. 84.)

Sir Edward Wotton, Sir Henry Brouncker, and Mr. Recorder Croke to the Council.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Two letters :

1. Your letters of the 17th of this present touching the seditious and provoking speeches uttered by the Earl [of Essex] to stir the people to adhere unto him in his rebellious actions, we received in the evening about eight o'clock ; and according to the straitness of the time, we have examined divers that did hear the Earl publish and intimate to the people those seditious and provoking speeches that the crown of England was sold or betrayed to the Infanta of Spain, and to that effect : whose examinations we have taken in writing, upon their oaths, and do send them to you inclosed herein.—18 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 86.)

2. We have examined five witnesses more which we send you here enclosed; the publishing the seditious words is fully proved. We examined as well these as the former witnesses touching his calling out the citizens to take arms and calling for arms; but yet not finding any that speak anything material to those points more than appeareth now in the declaration of an armourer at whose house he called for arms, we held it not fit to put any their unmaterial sayings in writing.—18th February 1600.
Signed. ⅔ *p.* (**76.** 85.)

The Enclosures:—

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Examinations on oath taken before William Rider, Lord Mayor, Sir Edward Wotton, Sir J. Brouncker, and Mr. Recorder Croke:—

i. Examination of Gabriel Tomlinson, aged 21 or thereabouts, servant to Richard Edwards, draper. Upon Sunday the eighth of February, being then in a window in his master's house in Gracious Street about 12 o'clock of the day, did there see the Earl of Essex with a great company of men about him, and did hear the Earl with a very loud voice say that the crown of England was sold to Spain. More he declareth not, saving that he affirmeth that his fellow servant Richard Walkett, being in the same house, declared to him that he heard the Earl utter the same or like words. *Signed.* ½ *p.* (76. 91.)

ii. Examination of Richard Edwards, draper. Could not certainly hear every word that the Earl of Essex did speak, but he saw him and heard him speak with a 'gast' countenance and like a man forlorn, and said, with a loud voice, "You should not be cosined so or conicatched so;" and then spake of Sir Walter Raleigh, he could not certainly understand what, the confusion of the noise was so great; but heard him say that the crown of England was sold to the Infanta or King of Spain, or words to that effect, and that they should believe honest and religious men and not be "conicatched," and used much speech to that effect. *Signed.* ½ *p.*

iii. Examination of Richard Walkett, aged 23, servant to Richard Edwards. To the same effect as above. Did see the Earl and his company about him in great numbers with their weapons drawn. *Signed.* ½ *p.*

iv. Examination of William Pickering, armourer. On Sunday the 8th of February, the Earl of Essex and his company came by examinate's house in Fanchurch Street, and the Earl of Essex himself did call to him for arms, requiring first one hundred pikes or arms, and after fifty, and this examinate answering he had not any for him, he asked "Not for me, Pickering?" to which this examinate amazed did reply that all he had should be ready to serve her Majesty, and heard the followers of the Earl say he should be murdered; and in the end his followers desired that he might have armour to arm himself, or a headpiece, but this

examinate would deliver none, and the rather did refuse it because a little before this examinate did see a tall black man, whom they said to be Sir Christopher Blount, to take forth of this examinate's house six or seven old halberds or weapons and to deliver them to any that stood next him, which made this examinate the more careful to shut up his doors and to call the constable to help to guard his house, which he did presently; the constable's name being Samuel Goodricke. *Signed.* ½ *p.*

v. Examination of Sir Richard Martin, knight, citizen and alderman of London. He told the Earl of Essex of the proclamation meeting him in Cheapside, and told him it was fitter for him to come to the Lord Mayor and yield himself than for the Lord Mayor to come to him; and he seemed as if he would come to the Lord Mayor, but turned another way; and for the proclamation, he said, "Pish! the Queen knoweth not of it, that is Secretary Cecil," or words to that effect. *Signed.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 91.)

Each of the above examinations is countersigned by the Lord Mayor and the others.

ISR[AEL] AMYCE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Vouchsafe to favour me so much as my brother Sir H. Carewe may taste of your commiseration, and to vouchsafe to hear what the bearer, being his elder brother, can declare in his behalf: hoping you shall find the cause not so grievous as hath been reported.—18 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 88.)

TRIAL of the EARL OF ESSEX.

1600–1, [Feb. 18].—A list of noblemen.

Some of the names are in Cecil's hand, and certain marks appear against a number of them.

1 *p.* (**76.** 89, 90.)

Subjoined:—

i. List of noblemen who formed the Court at the arraignment of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, 14 Eliz.

ii. The like at the arraignment of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, 31 Eliz.: shewing those who sat on the right and left hand respectively.

Endorsed by Cecil, "Noblemen": *and in another hand,* "Preparations for th'arraignment."

1 *p.* (**76.** 90.)

ESSEX'S REBELLION.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Second Examination of Sir Christopher Blount.—18 February 1600.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**83.** 81.)

[*Printed. See* S. P. Dom. Elizabeth, Vol. 278, No. 87; *p.* 579 *of Calendar*]

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Earl of Nottingham, the Lord Chamberlain, and Sir R. Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Relative to the search made for the black bag thought to be worn by the Earl of Essex about his person, and enclosing a recital of the particular speeches the Earl used at the time of the search.—Tower, this 18 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83.** 86.)

The Enclosure.

Endorsed in a later hand: "About the bag which L. Essex wore always about his neck with a letter of King James the 1st out of Scotland, and a key of his cabinet."

Holograph by Sir John Peyton. ¾ *p.* (**83.** 85.)

[*Both printed in the Camden Society Publications. O. S. LXVIII. App., p.* 80.]

Examination of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight taken the 8th of February 1600.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—He confesseth that the Earl of Essex sent him upon the Tuesday, as he taketh it, before the day of the open rebellion, unto Drury House to a conference which was appointed between the Earl of Southampton and other gentlemen whose opinion and resolution the Earl desired to have upon certain articles which he would send to be proposed unto them. He repaired thither accordingly, and found at Drury House the Earl of Southampton, Sir Charles Danvers, Sir John Davies and John Littleton, Esq. Sir John Davies brought the propositions, all of the handwriting of the Earl of Essex, and withal a catalogue of the names of divers earls, barons and gentlemen that he made account of would adhere unto him, to the number in all of six score or thereabouts. The articles and propositions of which they were to advise and set down their opinions were three: 1. the first was, to seize upon the Court; 2. to seize upon the Tower; 3. to seize upon the City.

That of the Tower was propounded also doublewise, whether it were better to seize upon the Court and the Tower both at one time, or first of the one and after on the other.

These propositions were debated, and every man did deliver and set down his opinion, which was collected in writing. And after the Earl did himself resolve upon them and set down his resolution in writing.

The manner how he should seize upon the Court was in this sort. There should be sent thither before, dispersedly, of his confederates to the number of ———, besides their followers, who should repair some to the Hall, others to the Great Chamber, another number to the Presence Chamber, some should be placed in the lobby and some at the gates. To the Presence Chamber Sir Charles Danvers was appointed, Sir John Davies to the Hall, and Sir Christopher Blunt, as he taketh it, to the gate; himself to the gate by the preaching place.

These confederates being thus disposed, then a watchword should be given or signal, and at that instant every of the forenamed knights should seize on the place to which he was appointed, where they had hope to find divers others besides themselves indifferently affected; by which time the Earl of Essex would be ready to enter into the Court, and accompanied with the earls and barons in his company would present himself unto the Queen. That done, some should be sent unto the city of London to give them satisfaction of his doings. It was also agreed that the Captain of the Guard should be seized on at the same time in such place where he should be, and the like done of some other councillors.

This being executed, then they had projected to call a Parliament, in which those they counted adverse against them should have their trial.

1½ *pp.* (83. 87.)

[*A portion of the above is printed, from the holograph declaration of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, in the* Calendar of S. P. Dom. Eliz.]

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 18].—To the fourth [interrogatory?] for my more assurance to prevail in dissuading the enterprise of the Court, I proved an impossibility to accomplish it with any means that they had at that time, specially for that it was not to be doubted but that the alarum was so taken as that the guards were strengthened; so as being disappointed of the first, they should be left without hope. To this there was no contradiction.—"By me, Fard Gorges."

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (83. 78.)

W. Cope to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1600–1, [before Feb. 19].—There was one Christopher Doddington examined before Mr. Serjeant Yealverton, Mr. Fowler and myself, who this morning confessed that the Earl, on Sunday before he went out of the gate, openly in the court said, that he owed her Majesty all duty and love; that Cobham, the Secretary and Raleigh had sought his life diversly; that they had set on a scrivener in Paternoster Row or the Old Bailey to counterfeit his name in some capital matters which he had in his pocket to show; that they had suborned priests to accuse him of treasonable matters and laid his own servants spies to entrap him. This I thought fit to send before they bring it, which they intend this night or to-morrow.—Your Honour's much bounden.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600. Mr. Dorrington his speeches." ½ *p.* (84. 7.)

Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 19].—Fear to have my doings misconstrued hath hitherto made forbear to show the duty of a wife in this miserable distress of my unfortunate husband. Longer I could not, and live, suffer the sorrow I sustained in the place where I was, in not showing some effects of my infinite and faithful love unto him;

therefore have I adventured hither, having no other meaning but prayers to God and humble petitions to His holy anointed, prostrate at her feet if it might be, to beg some favour, and by unfolding this my simple intention to obtain your good opinion and allowance, that my doing be not mistaken, but may move you to pity me the most miserable woman of the world by my Lord's miserable state. And in that through the heavy disfavour of her sacred Majesty unto myself, I am utterly barred from all means to perform those duties and good to him I ought to do, this being of all others my cross the most heavy, easily in your wisdom can you look into my woeful condition, which if you be pleased to do, I doubt not but you will pity me, and allow of this I do.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (84. 12.)

Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1 [Feb. 19].—The woeful news to me of my Lord's condemnation passed this day makes me in this my most amazed distress, address myself unto you and your virtues as being the only likely means to yield me comfort. Therefore I do beseech you and conjure you by whatsoever is dearest unto you that you will vouchsafe so much commiseration unto a most afflicted woman as to be my means unto her sacred Majesty that I may by her divine self be permitted to come to prostrate myself at her feet, to beg for mercy for my Lord. Oh! let me, I beseech you, in this my great distress move you to have this compassion of me I sue for, and in doing so you shall oblige me to acknowledge myself most bound unto you and to pray for your honour and prosperity. So kept alive only with hope to obtain mercy, I restlessly remain the most unhappy and miserable Elizabeth Southampton.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 13.)

The Countess Dowager of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [c. Feb. 19].—God of heaven knows I can scarce hold my hand steady to write, and less hold steady in my heart how to write, only for what I know, which is to pray mercy to my miserable son. Good Mr. Secretary, let the bitter passion of a perplexed mother move you to plead for her only son, for whom, if he had led the dance of this disloyalty, I protest to God I would never sue, but being first surprised by an alliance, seduced and circumvented with that wicked acquaintance and conversation, good Sir, give me leave and believe that with duty nature may speak and my continual tears may plead for mercy.

It appeared to me many times his earnest desire to recover her Majesty's favour, his doleful discontented behaviour when he could not obtain it, how apt despair made him at length to receive evil counsel and follow such company, I rather fear it than know certainly what bewitched him that he should not know of practice and conspiracy before the execution of it, this induceth much upon my duty. I have examined and do believe will be found true, he had not xl*s.* about him nor in his store, yet, upon sale of land lately before, he might have received a far greater sum, which he refused,

and willed it should be paid to his creditors, a thing I think no man would have done that had such a business in hand and at hand. O good Mr. Secretary! as God hath placed you near a prince, so help to move her Majesty to do like a God whose mercy is infinite, which I hope may be with her safety when the head of this confusion is taken away. Nothing is fitter than her safety, nor any virtue can better become her place and power than mercy, which let my prayer move you to beg for me, and God move her Majesty to grant the most sorrowful and afflicted mother.

Holograph, Signed: "M. S." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 11.)

HENRY, EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600–1, after Feb. 19].—Four documents emanating from the Earl of Southampton, viz. :—

1. Letter to the Council, beginning, "I beseech your lordships be pleased to receive the petition of a poor condemned man"; ending, "of all men most unhappy, H. Wriothesley."

Holograph. Undated 2½ *pp.* (84. 16.)

2. Letter to Sir R. Cecil, beginning, "Sir, because I received a charge from you"; ending, "pardon the bad writing of this, for I write in haste."

Holograph. Unsigned. 2 *pp.* (84. 18.)

3. Confession, beginning, "At my first coming out of Ireland"; ending, "drawn into them by my best friends."

Holograph. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"Earl of Southampton, 1601." 6 pp. (84. 19).

[*All three printed, Camden Soc. Publications. O. S. LXXVIII. Appendix, pp.* 93–100.]

4. Statement.*—According to your Ho : commandment, I have briefly set down what I know concerning any treasons intended by the Earl of Essex whilst he was in Ireland. A while before he went his last journey, Sir Chr. B. being hurt and lying in the Castle of D. in a chamber which had been mine. the Earl one day took me thither with him, where being none but we three, he told us he found it necessary for him to go into England, but, doubting there the power of his enemies, he thought it fit to carry with him for his security as much of the army as he could conveniently transport, to go ashore with them in Wales, and there to make good his landing with those, till he could send for more, not doubting but that his army would so increase within a small time that he should be able to march to Lond. and make his conditions as he desired. To which project I answered, that I held it altogether unfit, as well in respect of his conscience to God, his love to his country and his duty to his sovereign, of which he of all men ought to have greatest regard, seeing her Majesty's favour to him had been so extraordinary; wherefore I could never give my consent unto it. Sir Chr. B. joined with me in this opinion, so he was dissuaded from it, but being earnest in his resolution of coming over, we both, to satisfy him, told him that, if he would needs, it were better for him to go well accompanied whereby to secure himself from his private

* A small part of this document has been printed by Spedding, who states that he had been unable to trace the original. *See* Bacon's Life and Letters, vol. 2, p. 315.

enemies, and so to present himself to her Majesty in whose favour he had no cause to be diffident; and in any other things, if his life were in danger, he knew there was none of us but would adventure ours to save him. For his conference with Tyrone, I saw it with many more, but heard it not, he having commanded me, whom I was then to obey, to stay myself and hinder all others from approaching him. Afterwards he told me that the rebel in his discourse did blame him for following the war in her Majesty's service, inciting him to stand for himself and he would join with him. Which offer, he told me, he utterly rejected and did confirm it to me afterwards; otherwise, I protest before God, I determined presently to quit him, my heart did so abhor to think of such villainy; and for Tom Lea's going to T. which was before this time, he both at the time and ever after sware unto me that it was without his direction, and seemed much offended at it, so that I was satisfied. Of some part of this Sir Chr. B. was a witness, who though the world knows never loved me, yet do I beseech your Honour and Mr. H. (?) that he may be asked of it, and I doubt not but for the truth's sake he will confirm and make you see how much I did detest it. For the rest, I can produce no testimony; only God that knows my heart, knows I lie not. But I must crave pardon for not having delivered this much when I last saw your Honor, which was but the fault of my memory and the grief for my present misery; otherwise I assure you I was resolved that both this and whatsoever else that concerned her Majesty's service I would have revealed, and he had only the start of me by reason he spake first with you, and so I beseech you believe, and be a mean to her Majesty to be merciful to him upon whom in his own conceit the sun never shined since he was banished her presence; for if it had been permitted unto me to have lived so as I might but sometimes have seen the light of her eyes, I know this misfortune could never have befallen me. And now I protest before the Almighty, if I did find my heart cankered or defiled with any unreverent thoughts towards her Majesty I should despair in her favour and ask no pardon, but God that knows my heart is my witness that it is loyal and faithful towards her, and therefore I cannot but be confident in her mercy, which if it shall please her Majesty to extend towards me, I vow to God that never man deserved a life better than I will endeavour to do, nor no man upon the earth shall with more joy venture or lose his life in her service than I who will, while I breathe, pray to God to bless her.

Signed :—"H. Wriothesley." *Endorsed* :—"Southampton. E. of S." 2½ *pp.* (84. 10.)

Sir Henry Neville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 19.—The bearer Mr. Tiery, a Scottish gentleman, whom I knew the last year attending upon my lord Hume in Paris, and who is since become an exempt of the French King's guard, being desirous to return into Scotland, brought me letters of commendation from Mr. Winwood and met me here with them. His desire is only to have a passport for his quiet passage, wherein I

entreat your favour towards him.—From Rochester, 19 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal ½ *p.* (**76.** 92.)

Devereux Barrett, Sheriff of Pembrokeshire, Sir John Wogan, and Richard Grafton, Justices of Pembrokeshire, to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 19.—We having knowledge of the arrival of one Morris Grono, of Tenby, merchant, lately come out of Rochelle into these parts, and perceiving that he had some intelligence of a fleet prepared in Spain, thought it our duty thereupon to examine him; and have here inclosed sent his said examination.—19 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 93.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Morris Grono above referred to, taken at Pembroke, 19 February 1600.

The 11th of this month, he was in the road of St. Marten's near Rochelle, and the same day coming to the sea, he met with a Frenchman who informed him and his company that he had been six months at Lisborne, and that there was three score small ships of war prepared to pass from thence to the Groyne, and by weather they were put into the Islands of Bayonne ; and that there was a report in Spain they were bound for the Low Countries, but the certainty he could not tell. And he saith that the same day, about 6 hours after, he met with another Frenchman of Ouldern, who being demanded what news, told this examinate and his company in like manner in all things as the former Frenchman had done. And he further saith that either of the said Frenchmen affirmed that the common report in Spain was that there was also three score ships of greater burden remaining at the Groyne, to be employed, with the other three score small ships, either for Ireland or the Low Countries, but what number of men were in them they could not tell.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 94.)

John Dorington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 20.—The honourable favours you do daily to her Majesty's servants embolden me to entreat that I may be recommended to her Majesty for some one of those places returned to her disposing by the fall of the traitorous rebels. The names of some of them I send you here a note of. The reasons that move me to trouble you is the " menis " of mine own estate, which was never great, yet such as it was, I have continually spent in her Majesty's service, to whom I have vowed my life and fortune.—The Tower, 20 February 1600.

Underwritten :—

The Surveyor of the Ordnance : Corry Castle : Downoles place of the stud : Nottingham Castle : the parsonage of Ware, Sir Gilbard Merick's.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 95.)

The Bishop of Salisbury and Others to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 20.—This present day, in the open market place of the city of Sarum, was found a seditious and, as we think, a traitorous writing, being written (as it seemeth) in a counterfeit and ragged hand, which we detain upon farther examination of hands; the true copy whereof we have enclosed. And although the author of it cannot yet be found, the writing being brought unto our hands but at this instant, yet we have caused search to be made, and have set watch and ward through the whole city, with purpose to continue the same with our utmost diligence.—Sarum, this 20th of February 1600.

Signed, "Henry Sarum; Mathew Bee, Mayor; Jo. Bridges, Edw. Penruddok, Ri. Godfrey." ½ *p.* (**76.** 98.)

Enclosed:—

"Copy of a seditious libel found in the market place at Sarum."

"Ye noble Earls, it is a grief to our hearts coming from sea to hear this news, that thou noble Essex shouldest be so rewarded for the voyage into Cales and Ireland. Fear not; England and Scotland will revenge shortly thy quarrel, for in every city I have company. Spain."

5 *lines.* (**76.** 96.)

Captain T. Jackson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. 21.]—I would be loth to have the brand of treason, which I could hardly avoid if I should seek to convey any offender out of her Majesty's power; but that her Majesty may use mercy unto whom she shall please to extend mercy, among which number Captain John Selby may be: whom I cannot accuse, but so far as I dare and honesty to a friend may induce me, I greatly desire your compassion to excuse him *a pena quamvis non a culpa*, because the ignorant and indiscreet carriage of himself hath suddenly plunged him in these so great miseries, being of his own disposition free from all thought of pretended practice. I entreat to be examined of his present being, as one of his most familiar acquaintance. You may also, and first, examine his uncle; but what my knowledge is, I will honestly deliver.—This present Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"21 Feb. 1600." 1 *p.* (**76.** 99.)

Henry Cuffe to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. [21].—"A true answer to such articles as were "proposed unto me on Saturday the [21] of February by the "Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council."

[*Printed: Camden Society's Publications. O. S. LXXVIII. App., p.* 85.]

The Earl of Essex.

1600–1, Feb. [21].—"An abstract out of the Earl of Essex's own confession."

Original draft, with corrections by Cecil. [*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 278, No. 104, p. 587 *of Calendar.*] 2 *pp.* (83. 91.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 21.—I have sent you the copy of such instructions as I have given to the preacher for St. Paul's Cross to-morrow, the effect whereof he shall deliver in his sermon unless you give other direction. I must know your pleasure by seven of the clock, or eight at the furthest, in the morning.—At my house in London, this 21 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (180. 27.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 22.—Sir Henry Neville in satisfying of your letters is posted with some three or four men to the Court to you, after whom I have sent Captain Windebank and one of my servants in post to observe him and such course as he shall take; which if the same be direct, then to pass as unknown persons; otherwise to make stay of him by force of your warrant.—Dover Castle, 22 February 1600.

[*Postscript*].—While I sought to prevent his passage by sea, he on the sudden took horse, leaving his wife and children here with the gentlemen of his retinue.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 100.)

Declaration by Sir Charles Danvers.

[1600–1, Feb. 22.]—Account of his connexion with the Earl of Essex, and of the doings of the latter from the time of his first commitment to the Lord Keeper's custody.

[Printed in a somewhat abbreviated form in Birch's *Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, Vol. II., pp. 470–473, and in the Camden Society's Publications. O. S. LXXVIII. App., p. 100.]

Endorsed by Cecil: "22 Feb. 1600. Sr. Ch. Danvers." *Holograph. Draft.* 7 *pp.* (83. 104.)

Fair copy of the above.

Endorsed by Cecil: "2° Martii 1600. Sir Ch. Danvers' Declaration."

Holograph. 11½ *pp., containing* 341 *lines, which are numbered by tens in the margin.* (83. 108.)

Sir William Malory to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 23.—I have of late heard, to my great grief and all other that are her Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, of the great conspiracies and wicked treasons intended against the sacred

person of our most gracious Queen, by whom next under God we only live in happiness; and for that I acknowledge myself so many ways bound to offer my life and all I have in her service, which I beseech you to make known to her Highness. And if please her Majesty to command me to repair to the Court, either privately or with such company as you from her Highness shall direct me, I shall be most willing and ready presently to perform the same; beseeching you I may know her Majesty's pleasure by you, which if you direct to the post of Burrow bridge it will be presently delivered unto me.—My lodge at Hewton Park, this 23 of February 1600, at four of the clock in the afternoon.

Signed. ⅔ *p.* (76. 101.)

Thomas Payne, Mayor of Plymouth, and Christopher Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 23.—By virtue of your warrant of the 8th inst. directed to the Mayor of Plymouth, stay was made of one Thomas Tompson, Walter Tompson, and Roger Pue, gentlemen, then in Plymouth, and bound forth to the sea, whereof you were advertised and their examinations likewise sent. Having detained them thirteen days, and received no farther directions concerning them, we have sent up Thomas Tompson and Roger Pue, and being men of worth, as we understand, have taken their bond to her Majesty's use in 300*l.*, to that effect; wherewith we hope you will be well pleased.—Plymouth, 23 February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (76. 102.)

The Earl of Essex.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 23].—"An abbreviate of the examinations concerning the purpose of some apprentices to deliver the Earl of Essex out of the Tower." They intended to draw their company together by libels, with hope to have 5,000 persons. Two libels made, but none of those published. Some others dispersed, but the authors not yet known. They intended to meet at the Exchange, Sunday, 15 February, at 10 in the morning. Then to possess the gates, every gate to be guarded with 100 men. To breach the compters and prisons and thence to take captains. Then to guard the churches, and to keep in their masters. To shut up the Lord Mayor and enforce his officers to go with them. To take armour, weapons and shot out of armourers' houses. To furnish themselves with powder and then to enter the Tower. If they were withstood, then to batter the Tower and break down the bridge To take out the Earl and swear him not to hurt her Majesty. Afterwards to send a certain company to the Court to surprise some honourable persons there, and to entreat her Majesty's favour for the Earl and themselves. This done, to retire themselves in peace. Three or four of the principal plotters did undertake to make others acquainted. It appeareth that about 20 were by them made privy thereunto

and promised furtherance, but how many more were made acquainted at the second hand is yet unknown.

Of the principal agents and plotters, three taken, imprisoned and examined confess *ut supra*. The rest known, but not taken until their lordships' pleasures be further understood.

Before time of execution of this their practice, about Friday night or Saturday morning, the complotters, either crossed or forewarned by some accidents, seemed to repent and purposed to desist.

⅔ *p.* (**83.** 67.)

Lord Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—It was vulgarly reported this last summer that Mr. John Littleton was in the Low Countries, and that (as his followers gave it out) by commandment of the Privy Council to stay the quarrel between the Earl of Southampton and the Lord Grey. Mr. Littleton hath a kinsman his neighbour called Humphrey Perrott, one in all his secret counsels most inward ; what was become of him all this winter was unknown both to his wife and common friends. Sometime it was reported that he was drowned at London, sometime that he lived in Cheshire, but lastly, some meeting him at Bristol reported that he was going into Ireland, which yet goeth current that there he was ; but what is become of him since his return I hear not. At home he is not. It is thought there was some extraordinary provision of armour at Mr. Littleton's house, Prestwood, where some (sent by me to watch what was done, and to charge in her Majesty's name such as they found carrying anything thence to stay) espied four wains coming thence in the night loaded, whereof three were shadowed with hay and the fourth with other stuff ; and in one they heard a rattling as it were of armour. They were guarded by Humphry Littleton, John Littleton's brother, and a great number of others well armed, besides the wainmen. And being in her Majesty's name required by the watchmen to stay the sheriff's coming to search for the Queen, they replied (scorning her Majesty's most royal name) "that they would 'Queen them' ;" and therewith Humphry Littleton, reviling the watchmen, commanded his adherents to kill them, whereupon they did beat and wound the watchmen and forcibly drive away their carriages.—Dudley Castle, 24 February 1600.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**76.** 103.)

Christopher Harris to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—A report being brought unto me of some speeches that were used by one Roger Loveer, of Osten near Plymouth, that came lately out of Ireland, I sent for him, from whom I took the Examination enclosed.—From the fort of Plymouth this 24th of February.

Signed. Endorsed :—"1600."

On the back :—

" From the forte of Plymouth at five in the after nonne.
hast hast post past hast hast Chr. Harris.
From Ashbertone at one of the clock in the night.
Exeter after 6 in the moring.
Honnyton a leven at fore nown 25 February.
Crockhorn at thre a clocke in the afternone 25 February.
Rec. at Sherborn at 11 of clock att nite.
at Shaston at 12 a clok the 26 of febrewari.
Salbeary at 4 of the cloke in the afternone.
Rcd. at Andever at 8 clocke at night being thursday.
at bassingestok at hafe owre after 4 the 27th.
Harttford bridg at 8 in the morning the last February."

Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**76.** 105).

Enclosed :—

The examination of Roger Lover, of Ossen near Plymouth, before Christopher Harris, esq. at the fort of Plymouth, the 24th of February 1600."

Coming upon the coast of Ireland he was by foul weather forced into Baltimore the last of January last, and during his stay there he had some conference with Sir Finin O'Driscoll, who demanded of examinant what news there was in England. To whom he answered he knew none, for that he had been some fourteen weeks out of England. Then he asked examinant whether he knew the fort of Plymouth; who answered, " yea." Then said he, " The bulwark of the fort was blown up the Sunday after Twelfth Day last " : for which examinant seeming to be sorry, " Nay," said he, " I will tell thee more; the captain of the said fort is a traitor, which thou shalt hear more plainly when thou comest into England." Examinant desiring to know how he understood it, he said he would shew it him in writing, which because he could not read he told it to the master of the ship, one Robert Rawling of Newcastle, who went to the said Sir Funin O'Driscoll and read it as he said to this examinant. Sir Finin O'Driscoll said also to this examinant that it behoved them to take heed, for if Sir Ferdinando George [Gorges] were not taken, he would set the town of Plymouth on fire. And farther saith he departed from Baltimore the second of this instant, and the 4th arrived at Cork, from whence he returned into England the 14th.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**76.** 106.)

Sir Richard Lovelace to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—If I have given cause to be imprisoned, let death be my reward. If not, suffer not my name to be spotted with such malefactors as are now in question. I am most willingest to give myself unto your Honour, if you will be pleased to accept

of me, and as to Essex I was, so long as he was noble, so shall I be unto you.—This 24th of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 5.)

LORD DARCY to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

[1600–1,] Feb. 24.—I received your Lordship's letter this night. Since the day of the arraignment I have been so exceedingly tormented with an ague as I have not been able to stir abroad, and it hath so weakened me as I cannot well sit on a horse, much less go on foot. In regard whereof, if conveniently I may be at this time spared, I would be glad to be pardoned.—In haste, this 24 of February.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed. —"1600." ½ *p.* (**77.** 6.)

LORD DUDLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—Recounting with myself, in what kind of offices I could best shew my gratitude to your Honour, I find none so meet as service, which since I cannot so fully perform as by your favours I am bound, it may please you to entertain my brother as a pledge for me.—Dudley Castle, this 24 of February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 7.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—The Commission of oyer and determiner for treasons in Middlesex is adjourned until to-morrow at eight of the clock. Whether there shall be any proceeding against any that be indicted, and how many, or whether the commission shall be adjourned until some further day, I pray you let me receive your direction.—This 24 of Febr. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**180.** 28.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—Sir Christopher Blunt, when he came last to London, brought with him the Countess of Leicester his wife's best jewels, and amongst them a clock or watch set with diamonds worth above 400*l.* I know not where any of them are; but do suppose that if some person of credit with the Countess (such a man as you might trust) were sent unto him as from her, to understand what he had done with them, they might so be got.—At my house in London, this 24 of Feb. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 29).

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, before Feb. 25].—My lord of Essex doth importune me and Mr. Lieutenant [of the Tower] to receive with him to-morrow, avowing his reason to be only to satisfy the world by leaving behind

him testimony with us that what he hath done and said is all true I would for my part do willingly what you will think fit in this case, but not of myself without acquainting you. I pray you send by this bearer your speedy answer what I shall do, which I will obey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (83. 59.)

William Letchfeild's Confession.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—First—that Sir Robert Drewry talking of the Earl of Essex with Monsr. Beron in Paris of the Earl's being in prison or in keeping, Sir Robert spoke these words, how that and if so be he were in France, or that they had such a man in France as he was, he could not nor should not be used as he was and is. And, how that Monsr. Beron should say that and if the Earl woulk that he had yet ten thousand men at his command if he would seed any means to give them entrance.

How that Sir Robert said that and if so be that our Majesty did not use men better than she did the Earl, or reward or deal better than she had done, that she would or should have fewer friends than she had or have.

How that Sir Robert spake that he hoped one day to come to the cutting of some of the best of their throats.

How that Sir Robert being in the Duke or Duchess of Guise's chamber hearing the ladies of France speaking evil of the Queen, one Mr. Prentis coming upon some business to Sir Robert that he had set him about, and entering into the chamber where Sir Robert and these ladies were, Sir Robert seeing him coming made him go out, lest, as he said, he should have heard those words, and so for to have written their speeches which they spake unto Sir Robert, into England, which, as he said, might have endangered him.

And that Thomas Letchfeild, my brother, heard and can testify some of these speeches abovesaid, and all these speeches were spoken by Sir Robert Drewry, being in Paris, betwixt Christmas was twelvemonth and our Lady day following.

He saith that before his coming to be examined of the Lord Chief Justice, that Sir Robert being below came to the said examinate, and threatened him, swearing that he would have his ears and halsteeds and that my Lo. Chief Justice was informed of our villainies against him, and therefore for to be well advised of what I said and to be sure of proof, with divers other speeches. And after sent for this examinate to Drury House and told him how that my Lo. Chief Justice thought well of him, and said that now he had found him an honest man, and that he would deal well with him, with divers other speeches.

Sir Robert Drewry had a book which was in my keeping which is called a conference touching the succession to the Crown.

This is the true copy of William Lychefylde's confession made upon his oath before me the 25 of February 1600. J. Popham.

1½ *pp.* (84. 15.)

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—The speedy sending away of this bearer, Mr. Serjeant Crutchelow, with Sir Francis Merrick, permitteth not

time to advertise you of the state of these parts at large; but shortly thus: I find it both throughout Wales and the marches thereof, that the people thereof are generally very quiet, without any stirs, mutinies, or spreaders of rumours or news, for which and for wandering and straggling wayfaring men, we have caused good watches to be set in all towns and parishes where common passages are. The Earl of Essex was greatest in South Wales because he had lands in Pembrokeshire and Herefordshire, and some land or farm in Carnarvonshire, and some iron works not far from this town in the confines of Shropshire and Herefordshire, where it is informed me he had some stock of iron, and that he had some colts, horses, and cattle (but of no great value) in his parks and lands in Herefordshire and Pembrokeshire, which I had made some commission to inquire of from hence, and so to have examined Sir John Vaughan that married Sir Gelly Merrick his daughter, to whose house Sir Gelly his wife removed and carried her plate and principal stuff (as it is informed) fortnight or three weeks before this traitorous act attempted. But I did it not because my associates here were and are scrupulous and doubtful whether we might do it or not until we received direction therein from you and other the lords of her Majesty's Privy Council. I assure you the fall of the Earl, in those parts where he was greatest, is not grieved at, because I do generally hear that he was (and the rather by Sir Gelly Merrick his means) often very chargeable and burdensome unto them; and Sir Gelly Merrick himself lived by such oppression and overruling over them that they do not only rejoice at his fall but curse him bitterly. This bearer can more at large inform you, who hath taken great pain and a very long journey to the furthest part of all South Wales for the apprehension of Sir Francis Merrick, whom I had a little conference with in demanding of some questions of him, and find that Sir Gelly his brother did before or at the beginning of the last term write for him and Captain Cunye to come up to London, he the said Sir Francis to have gone through with the assignment or passing of a lease for which he hath already disbursed 1100*l.*, as he saith. What Captain Cunye his business was or wherefore he was sent for to London, he knoweth not, as he saith. He confesseth the being with Sir John Vaughan since this traitorous act, and that he also spake with his man Laughern that was at London at the time of the act committed, and amongst the followers of the Earl in London that day: but saith he received neither letter nor message by him from any creature in the world.—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlow, the 25th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 107.)

Sir Thomas Wylsford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—My son, having married Sir George Carew's niece, is desirous to be employed in her Majesty's Irish service. Understanding that Sir Charles Percy had a company and was Colonel of a Regiment there, now haply to be put from it at the least, he desires most humbly to be preferred to the same. He has from a private soldier, passed and taken all degrees of offices to a Colonel.—This 25th of February 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Wilford." ¾ *p.* (**77.** 8.)

The Execution of the Earl of Essex.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—On Wednesday being the 25 of February 1600, about 8 of the clock in the morning, was the sentence of death executed upon the Earl of Essex in the Tower of London, where a scaffold being set up in the court, and a form near unto the place whereon sat the Earls of Cumberland and Hertford, the Viscount Byndon, the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Darcy, the Lord Compton; the Lieutenant with 16 persons of the guard being sent for the prisoner, who coming in a gown of wrought velvet, a suit of satin, a felt hat, all in black, and a little ruff about his neck, and arriving on the scaffold with three chaplains, Dr. Mountfort, Dr. Barlow and Mr. Ashton; he, veiling his hat, made reverence to the Lords, and spake to this effect. "My Lords and you, my Christian brethren, who are here to be witnesses of this my just punishment, I confess to the glory of God that I am a most wretched sinner, and that my sins are more in number than the hairs of my head, and that I have bestowed my youth in wantonness, lust and uncleanness, and that notwithstanding divers good motions from the spirit of God put into me, the good which I would, I have not done, and the evil which I would not, I have done. For all which I humbly beseech my Saviour Christ to be a mediator to the Eternal Majesty for my pardon; especially for this my last sin, wherein so many for love of me have been drawn to offend God, their sovereign and the world. I beseech God to forgive it us, and to forgive it me, the most wretched of all. And I beseech God to send her Majesty a prosperous reign and a long life, [if] it be His will! I beseech God give her a wise and an understanding heart. O Lord, bless her and the nobles and ministers of the State. And I beseech you and all the world to hold a charitable opinion of me for my intention to her wards, whose death, I protest, I never meant, nor violence to her person. And I desire all the world to forgive me even as I do freely and from my heart forgive all the world. I never was, I thank God, atheist not believing the Word and Scriptures, neither Papist trusting in my own merits, but hope for my salvation from God by the mercy and merits of my Saviour, Jesus. This faith I was brought up in, and here am now ready to die in, beseeching you all to join your souls with me in prayer, that my soul may be lifted up above all earthly things in my prayers. For now I will give myself to my private prayers, yet for that I beseech you to join with me, I will speak that you may hear." Then putting off his ruff and gown, presenting himself before the block, he was (as it seemed) by one of the chaplains encouraged against fear and death, to whom he answered that "having been divers times in places of danger, yet where death was never so present nor certain, he had felt the weakness of flesh, and, therefore, now in this greater conflict desired God to strengthen him." And so kneeling down, the executioner also on his knees desiring him pardon, to whom he said, "I forgive thee, thou art a minister of justice," and so began his prayers, saying: "Oh God! Creator of all things and Judge of all men, thou hast let me know by warrant out of thy Word, that Satan is then most busiest when our ends are nearest, and that Satan being resisted will fly. I humbly beseech thee to assist me

in this my last combat, and, since thou acceptest even of our desires, as of our acts, accept of my desire to resist him even as of true resistance; and perfect by that grace what thou knowest in my flesh to be frail and weak. Give me patience to bear as becometh me this just punishment inflicted upon me by so honourable a trial. Grant me the inward comfort of thy Spirit. Let thy Spirit send unto my soul an assurance of thy mercies. Lift my soul above all earthly cogitations, and when my life and body shall part send thy blessed angel which may receive my soul and convey it to thy joys in heaven." Then, saying the Lord's prayer and the creed, he iterated this petition: "Lord Jesus, forgive us our trespasses. Lord Jesus, receive my soul. Into thy hand, O Lord, I commend my spirit." And so desired to be informed what was fit for him to do for disposing him fitly to the block, saying he would only stretch his arms. He spreading them wide out, his doublet taken off, in a scarlet waistcoat and bowing towards the block, he said, "With humility and obedience to Thy commandments, in obedience to Thy ordinances to Thy good pleasure, O Lord, I prostrate myself to my deserved punishment." So laying flat along on the board, his arms stretched out and laying down his head and setting it to the block with these last words in his mouth, "Lord Jesus, receive my soul," it was severed by the axe from his corpse at three blows, the first deadly and absolutely depriving sense and motion. Finis.

Endorsed:—"A report of the Lord of Essex his death." 1½ *pp.* (**180.** 30.)

[*A varying account is printed in* Birch's "Memoirs of Q. Elizabeth," Vol. ii., p. 482. *See also* Calendar of S. P. Dom., p. 595.]

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—I received this packet with a letter to myself from Sir Humphrey and Mr. Reve Stafford out of Berkshire, who advertise me that there were three persons stayed in a watch near unto them, each having his piece, travelling towards Ireland; and, for that they travelled in that manner at this time having letters with them, it seemeth they made bold to open the letters, which I see not, for aught I can perceive, to be of any moment, but that to Sir Francis Rush, which appeareth to be somewhat darkly written. The gentlemen having stayed the men, desire to be advertised what were fit to be done further with them. At this present also William Lychfyld is sent up to me out of the West parts, but I have not yet examined him.—Serjeants' Inn, the 25th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 31.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—Give me leave yet once again to importune you for my coming up. I desire it not now for my private affairs, but in these desperate times I desire to be near about her Majesty. I take God to witness, my spirit is restless, and till I be with you I shall have no feeling of content. You may have many worthy men that you put trust to and that are truly yours, but so

long as you are to her Majesty as I know you are, by God, Sir, I will be as honest to you as any he that lives. I have matters to impart unto you of some moment, if I were with you; but papers have long ears and I dare not trust them. My deputy is returned, the country is quiet, and there is no appearance that Scotland will any way stir to molest us till their ambassador return, before which time, if it shall please her Majesty, I may be at Court and back again. I desire no more but to see her Majesty and to speak with yourself, and in the mean time, as I know you have a special care of her Majesty's safety, so be not you too careless of your own estate; for if those that are so devilish minded see no hope of her Majesty's fall, who can tell whether their vain imaginations may make them think of a second means, and so by cutting off your Honour, have a hope to bring their further designs to a better effect. Good Sir, let me hear from you, and my leave withal if it be possible.—Woddrington, 26 February 1600. [*Postscript*]—This day I hear Harry Lee is gone to serve the King of Scots, not minding to return.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 108.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—Hoping that your troubles with time are delayed, though not dissolved, I am bold after many days to renew my suit for George Morey, the lord of Bawiris servant's passport, and such gratuity as shall seem fit for so mean a service, only pretending a promptitude to service; which I think twenty crowns cast away in is not much (after so many less likely large bounties), if you hold so fit. I desire nothing less than to solicit so unfruitful affairs as Scottish prove in effect, and will therefore hereafter be by you only drawn to have liking to them. This employment of the party being founded upon affection of an able party to serve her Majesty, and embraced by former grateful acceptance of his brother, were not to be lost now, when time may make all good instruments put in use.—Strand, 26 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 108/2.)

Walter Moubray to Archibald Douglas.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—I have used manifold lawful means for the recovery of my goods. It rests I give them advertisement of my revenge: and that is that, either for the loss of my goods, profit, loss of time, the Council send over to Calais to James Borthyle's house within the space of twenty days twelve hundred pounds "stir": or else I shall be another Herostratus, I shall cause my name sound through other nations for the revenge I shall work against Englishmen: and Scotland, qlk I be repaid of the preceding sum, shall I never press to come near. For the Englishmen, travelling as merchants, searches out the whole secrets of Spain, besides the increasing of riches in their own country, qlk never one of them shall be spared but all go to the galleys. The particular sum that I will have for satisfaction of all is twelve hundred pound sterling, and if it come not over within the former space I am as

well content, for I have used this advertisement as the last lawful mean. Therefore it will please your L. to deliver this other letter to Sir Robert Cecil, and, if ye hold it back, ye will do great hurt. Beside the repayment of my loss be revenge. I have intercepted a letter of the Queen's attorney, that will double my sum to me. I believed to have found Thomas Nicholson in Calais, being the Queen's agent, to have opened up all this matter to him. Having no further but my hearty commendations to Joseph, Robert Maners, your lordship's kinswoman.—S. Thome, the 26 Februar 1600.

Holograph. Addressed, "Lyme Street, London." *Scotch.* 1 *p.* (77. 10.)

RICHARD SHUTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600-1, Feb. 26.—This included was left at my house yesterday. It is the hand of one Wilkenson, who is well acquainted with deceits touching custom causes. I am ready to show the abuses that may hinder your benefit.—26 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (77. 11.)

ESSEX'S REBELLION.

1600-1, Feb. 26.—"Names of the prisoners and what course is to be taken with them."

Persons already indicted and fit to be arraigned	Sir Christopher Blunt Sir Charles Davers Sir Gelly Merrick Sir John Davies Henry Cuffe William Temple Francis Tresham Sir William Constable
Not yet indicted, but fit to be indicted	Thomas Warberton William Downall Robert Gosnall Francis Buck Edward Bromley
Already indicted and to be forborne to be arraigned, but yet fined	Sir Henry Carew Sir Robert Vernon Ellis Jones Edmond Bushell Robert Pitcheforke Sir Henry Parker Sir Ferdinando Gorges Sir Charles Percy Sir Joscelin Percy Charles Ogle John Wright Christopher Wright Sir Henry Lindley Robert Catesby Edmond Whitelock Edward Wiseman
Attainted and fit to be executed	[blank]

Fit to be forborne from being indicted, but yet to be fined

Sir Edw. Michelborne
Richard Cholmley
Robert Dallington
Simon Mallorie
Francis Manners
George Manners
Sir Thomas West
Grey Bridges
Thomas Crompton
John Vernon
Captain White
Arthur Bromfeild
Captain John Norris
John Grant
Sir Edward Littleton to be delivered upon good bonds
William Norris

To be discharged without bonds, without indictment, arraignment or fine

Thomas Tomkins
Philip Williams
John Temple
William Perkins
Edward Throckmorton
John Foster
Christopher Dorrington
William Wingfeild
Edward Reynolds upon bond to his own lodging
John Vaughan to be discharged upon bond
Henry Paity
Stephen Mann
Dean Wood, to be sent to his own house upon bonds
Thomas Conden
John Arden
William Spratt
Ambrose Bloundell
Francis Kinnersley
Edward Kinnersley gent.
William Grantham
Edward Hanmer
John Roberts
Francis Leicester
William Greenall
William Greene
Gregory Sheffield
Francis Predowne
Robert Dotson
Peter Riddall
William Rishbrooke
John Limericke
—— Milborne

Such as were in the action and not yet taken	Sir Christopher Heydon Sir John Heydon Peirce Edmonds Peter Winne Sir Simon Weston Captain John Salisbury —— Masham
Fit to be kept in prison without indictment or any other prosecution against them	Francis Smith

Endorsed :—" 26 February 1600." 3 *pp.* (83. 92.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 26.]—I have made bold, according to your permission, to write unto my wife a word or two to comfort her, which I desire, if it please you, that Packer may carry. Please you to add some comfortable message unto her by him, for otherwise I fear the apprehension of it may work some sudden and dangerous effect in her, being subject as she is to so violent a passion of the heart. Please you also to direct me what I shall do with my servants that be at Paris, and whether I shall not discharge them. I have set down in writing the substance of that I can call to mind to have understood touching this late wicked practice. I do but stay the writing it out again to send it unto your Honour and to my Lord Admiral, to whose compassion, next to God's mercy and her Majesty's, I do most humbly recommend my distressed estate.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed :—" Feb. 1600." ¾ *p.* (77. 15.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—Upon signification of her Majesty's pleasure unto me for the provision of a large and convenient house in the City, furnished with bedding and other necessaries, for lodging and receiving the Earl of Mar and his train, I can find none so fit as Crosby Place, the house of Sir John Spencer, knight, in Bishopsgate Street, being very large and he seldom using it. I pray you to require him by your letters to make ready the same.—London, 27 February, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (76. 109.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—Since I came home from the Court, I am informed that a fellow goeth about the street, selling the ballads whereof here is a copy enclosed. He giveth it out that the Countess of Essex hath made it, which procureth many to buy it. I have sent divers up and down the city to see if they can meet with him. I am told that the ballad was made half a year since upon some other occasion, and that the knave, to make his gain, doth affirm as is before mentioned. I have sent for the Warden of the Stationers

and will take as quick a course as I can. These villainous printers do trouble me more than I will write of.—At my house in London, this 27 of Feb. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 1.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—Having been long a prisoner in great distress by want of my books of accounts, which have been withheld from me four years, my meaning was to beseech that either my books may be restored, or that the untrue suggestions which have been the cause of their detainment may be tried before the Lords.—This 27th February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 12.)

John Lyly to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—I would be an humble suitor to her Majesty to have something out of the lands, leases, goods or fines, that shall fall unto her Highness by the true fall of these false, desperate and disloyal traitors. I am not so impudent as to entreat your Honour a motioner, but a favourer if haply it be moved, that after thirteen years' service and suit for the revels, I may turn all my forces and friends to feed on the rebels.—Feb. 27 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 14.)

Dr. G. Fletcher to the Lord Mayor of London.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—I was committed by your Lordship to Mr. Alderman Hampson's by the appointment of some of the Lords of the Council. I have been his prisoner this fortnight. My conscience is free. I have a great family and many poor children. I entreat you to crave direction from Sir Robert Cecil whether I may be discharged or no. To help the distressed and innocent is charitable; to move thus far for your own poor servitor, safe and honourable.—The 28th of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 3.)

Dr. G. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—The affliction of a poor faithful subject in being noted by this restraint, you can measure by your own loyal heart. Remember, I beseech, my life past; remember your own testimony given of me a few days since. I have erred, I confess, in my affection towards that Earl, but I have erred with her Majesty, your Honour and many thousands. But I left him when he left his duty towards his Prince. His late ungodly and seditious fact, I utterly abhor. My humble suit is that because both the City and my wife and 12 poor children require my duty, you will give me leave to repair to mine own house and to enjoy my liberty.—28 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 4.)

George Brady to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—I am moved to make known divers bad and lewd practices against the State and your Honour. Being sick I cannot come, but I crave that some one may be sent to whom I may deliver the cause in secrecy, or that I may come unto you on horseback.—28th of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 13.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—My hard hap is that two of this traitorous company are indebted to me to the value of three hundred threescore ten pounds and better. Whereof John Littleton, the traitor condemned, oweth me upon good specialty 200*l.* or better, and that bloody murderer, Captain Thomas Lee, for whom I became bound at his last being here before this time, 100*l.* for the setting of him forward into Ireland. Which I have continued at interest ever since, and could never receive either principal or any interest towards the discharge thereof, which now amounteth to the sum of 170*l.* I beseech you to assist me with your friendship to her Highness in this my distressed state.—Tower, this 28th of February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**180.** 32.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.].—Your letter sent to the gentleman porter, I received the 7th at 9 in the morning, and sent it away within half an hour I received it. This letter enclosed, I received this morning at 10 hours, and sent it to you before eleven.

Sir, for matters in Scotland I deal little withal, unless it be for Border causes belonging to my charge ; yet I am very lately informed of some news, which although it may be you are already acquainted withal, yet I hold it my duty not to conceal it. The King of Scots hath had a private meeting and conference with Sir William Eure in the dead time of the night ; to what end I know not. It may be Sir William will not deny it if he be asked the question If it shall please you to employ me therein, I will do my best to know the far end thereof. Otherwise I will busy myself as little as I can with Scots causes.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. ½ *p.* (**47.** 116.)

[*See* S. P. Scotland, Eliz. Vol. 67, No. 14.]

The Master of Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. ?].—I have sent your Honour the little Alphabeta of all in my opinion necessary.

I desire to have the King's first letter whereby he wills me for to retire forth of England, for it must serve me for a warrant. Together with the project against Holland, if it be doubled. Remember a warrant to convoy my letters to your Honour after my landing, and my passport for furnishing horses.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 68.)

The Master of Gray to Mr. Lok.

[1600–1, Feb. ?].—I am exceeding glad that now that her Majesty is resolved of men's meanings without her own danger. I pray you if you go to Court, cause send a warrant or command to the port to stay all riders northward, for there is a Scottish merchant ready to start this morning, and meetest it were notice of this came first from the Queen. Remember my passports and see them written in honourable form.

Send me word what is become of Essex.

Mr. Huesone is with me and informs of this merchant. He has with him Hamilton's letters. If he were intercepted, you will see if any of this was known in Scotland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 69.)

Anonymous Letter to The Queen.

[1600–1 Feb.].—Your most obedient and loving subjects do with grievous sighs and tears behold the dangerous stay and standing both of your person and commonwealth. We perceive plainly the whole weight of us all to rest upon hollow brittle 'kickses' : how can this vineyard prosper when venomous worms have pierced the tender roots of the chiefest plants, whereby for a season they could not spring, and now like caterpillars do climb, having brought them in despair to bring both bodies and all to the ground ? A woeful and a dangerous time is this for us poor sheep to live in, when wolves and foxes shall thus prey upon our chiefest shepherds ! Were it not greatly in regard of our allegiance and care of your Majesty's quiet, we would adventure to smoke those caterpillars and to chase such wolves and foxes. Thus praying for your Majesty's long and prosperous reign, we conclude, most earnestly and most humbly entreating your Grace with speed mercifully to consider lest we all perish together.

Your Majesty's poor distressed commonwealth full of bleeding hearts.

Addressed :—"Into the hands of our most noble and gracious Queen of England deliver me."

Endorsed by Cecil :—"Libels." ½ *p.* (**76.** 97.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—When a man is bound in a stricter bond than words, he can never with words make any satisfaction. Such is now my case with you, for your deeds have expressed your love, and there lies nothing in me to enable me in the same kind to make requital, and it were a great shame for me to endeavour it in that kind which myself hath before condemned.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Feb., 1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**77** 16.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—I think myself infinitely indebted unto you for the favours I perceive you have done me. I pray still continue

your love towards me. My occasions urge me to a speedy resolution, and until I understand further of her Majesty's pleasure, I cannot determine of anything. If she give me leave to go down to settle my business, I shall receive it as a great grace, and ever be ready to answer this matter at the least warning.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Feb. 1600." ¾ *p.* (**77.** 17.)

MARY, LADY CLIFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, Feb.]—I humbly believe you will consider the distress of a widow desolate of comfort. My suit is that I may have from you some few lines to Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower to examine Sir Gillam Merrick of the trust I committed to him in my extremities, in the want of friends when I was in expectation of death. I had neither alliance nor much acquaintance in that barbarous place to commit my discharge of a wife and mother of my declining estate from thousands to hundreds. Sir Gillam Merrick by his letter acquainted Sir John Townsend with this trust upon his first apprehension. I am bound by duty to respect you and may be made much more by your commiseration to have a disposition never to neglect to give you the service of my heart.

Signed. Undated. (**83.** 2.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, Feb.]—I send this enclosed from Sir John Peyton. It may please you to sign these warrants enclosed, which are for mine own suit. I send also note of his name that hath bought the woods upon condition to be discharged of purveyors, and prayeth your assistance.—This present Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Two seals.* ¼ *p.* (**83.** 32.)

The EARL OF ESSEX.

[c. 1600–1, Feb.]—Information of John Bird.

Sir George Devereux, knt., uncle to the Earl of Essex, being in commission of the peace in cos. Pembroke and Cardigan in South Wales, came down upon the sudden, with one man only attending him, at Christmas last, and did ever since (as yet he doth) sojourn at the house of John Barlow in Slebeche or Mynwere, which houses are on both sides of Milford Haven in co. Pembroke: which John Barlow is and hath been of long time an obstinate notorious recusant, being a man of greatest living and power in that shire. By whose greatness the Judges of assize of that circuit could not as yet at any time get him indicted, albeit they endeavoured their uttermost, in such awefulness he holdeth the people, and so strongly was he countenanced by the Earl of Essex, through the means of Sir Gelly Merrick, who (as is supposed) made his gain 100*l.* a year of him.

George Barlow, eldest son of the said John, having been married to one of the Vernons, cousin german to the Earl of Essex and sister to the Countess of Southampton (by whom he hath two sons), liveth there with his father and Sir Geo. Devereux in house all together at Mynwere, by the side of Milford Haven, where a ship

of 400 tons may come to the house. The brethren and one other son of John Barlow are Jesuits and Seminaries beyond the seas or covertly in England.

This Barlow, a° 88, and in all doubtful times of foreign invasion, hath been greatly suspected of the better sort knowing him. Also it is to be considered that one Devereux Barrett (so christened by the old Earl of Essex, Walter) now being sheriff of Pembrokeshire, is of alliance to the Earl of Essex now being, and is his known professed follower, and most familiar and inward with Sir George Devereux and Barlow; in regard whereof and of a piece of money, for which Sir Gelly Merrick made him registrar for the diocese of St. David's (consisting in 7 counties, for his life and two sons in law of the said Barrett named Meade) he is the more to be suspected for the execution of such services as may concern any of these traitorous confederates, or persons before named.

Mr. Walter Rice, one of her Majesty's servants, now in Court, an esquire of fair living both in cos. Pembroke and Carmarthen, Sir John Ogan [Wogan], James Perrot, George Owen, Thomas Lloyd, and Richard Grafton, justices of peace, are able to manifest what may seem doubtful and to execute what may be expedient in these queasy times, and also Mr. Albone Stepney [Stepneth], not long since sheriff of both shires, now or lately in London.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600." 1 *p.* (**83.** 54.)

—— to ——

[1600–1, Feb.]—Sir—There is one Harris a young man prisoner here in the Counter who, sitting at dinner among his fellows, said that he heard you on Sunday when the Earl [of Essex] made that insurrection, say to the Earl these words : "My lord, do you want any aid ? if you do, you shall have aid enough." Which words one Kyrton being at the table took witness of, and went presently to Mr. Secretary and informed him of them, and yesterday Mr. Doctor Cæsar, Sergeant Elverton and Sir Jerome Bowes came hither and examined the said Harris and others about it. You are wise, and I trust falsely accused ; the goodwill I bear you maketh me inform you this much in secret. Now use your discretion and prevent danger.

Undated. Endorsed :—"Delivered by Alderman Holliday, 1600." ½ *p.* (**83.** 55.)

William Reynolds to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—The man and woman and the baker which spoke those desperate words I wrote to you, I never saw any of them before that Sunday morning, nor since. There is one William Green, called Captain Green, in the Counter Poultry, who I hear was in the rebellious troop with the Earl of Essex ; which Green (amongst divers of the Earl's men which have quarrelled with me) met me in Thames Street about 2 years ago, where he quarrelled with me. He is generally reported to be a cutpurse, picklock and thief, and lives by cosening shifts. I marvel also what became of Pearse Edmonds, the Earl of Essex's man, born in Strand near me, who

had many preferments by the Earl. His villainy I have often complained of; he dwells in London, and was corporal general of the horse in Ireland under the Earl of Southampton. He ate and drank at his table and lay in his tent. The Earl Southampton would "cole" and hug him in his arms and play wantonly with him. This Pearse began to flatter me in Ireland, offering me great courtesy, telling me what pay and gifts the Earls bestowed upon him, to move me to desire and look for the like favour. But I could never affect them to make them my friends, especially Essex, whose mind I ever mistrusted, only I desired his employing me to do my Queen faithful service; whose supremacy next and immediately under God I ever acknowledge, and that her Majesty is defender of the true ancient catholic and apostolic faith, which faith I do stedfastly believe according to the truth of the Scriptures and Athanasius' creed. Prays a letter or warrant for 20*l.* pension yearly out of London and Middlesex.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**83.** 62.)

Hugh Cuffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—Although I have framed the enclosed petition, I must confess I never more intend to dwell in Ireland, having had so many crosses. Nevertheless, I shall not fail to perform in my two daughters and my bailiff, who are there settled upon my lands, the reinhabiting of my seigniory. I have thought it not fitting to prefer any petition without acquainting your Honour first. Howbeit I did promise my Lord President that I would prefer a petition to the intent to draw over the undertakers, I do intend to deal no further therein than shall be to your good liking. Touching the letter that was sent me from the Lord President and Council to be delivered to your Honour, concerning the Mayor of Limerick, I was desirous to second the same by all that I might. For the other letter touching my Lord President's provision of corn and my private occasion, I shall think myself much bound in obtaining the same, but you best know what is fit to be granted.

PS.—I have received this present [instant a letter from Mr. Billingsley, Sir Henry Billingsley's eldest son, an undertaker, who doth earnestly entreat me to procure him a licence to transport some corn and other necessaries for the reinhabiting of his seigniory; I do beseech you to grant us order for the same.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Feb. 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180.** 33.)

The Enclosure:—

Hugh Cuffe to the Lords of the Council.—The late misfortunes in Munster were caused by the defect of undertakers, and the scarcity of English tenants on the estates. At the beginning of the insurrection, I was appointed commander of the town of Kilmalacke, which I fortified at my own charge and defended against siege for ten weeks with the help of 80 of my tenants and servants, the Queen having in the Province but 130 soldiers. In the defence, I lost my only son. If the rest of the undertakers had put their helping hands as far forth as myself, this great mischief had

not befallen us. Yea, if they had but performed the covenant of their Articles, which was for every full seigniory to have in readiness 20 foot and 10 horse, the 36 undertakers holding 20 full seigniories between them, it would have been sufficient against any strength that was sent into the Province by the traitor, Tyrone, as also to have daunted the courage of the evil disposed Provincials.

Now that the country is quiet enough again for me to have some 16 ploughs going, my suit is that all the undertakers hereunder written be commanded upon a pain, either to go over themselves next spring or to send some to inhabit their seigniories, as by their letters patent they are enjoined to do. Otherwise myself and some few others that are desirous to do her Highness service shall lose our labour, as hitherto we have done. There are in the Province 10000 ploughlands chargeable. This land is for the most part wasted by the wars, but by Michaelmas twelvemonth there will be 6000 ploughlands inhabited, sufficient to bear with ease the charge of 1000 men, the number which the country ought to maintain. The soldiers should be ordered to take their payment in victuals at the rate of a full beef for 20*s*., a hog 5*s*., a mutton half a crown, a barrel of wheat 6*s*., a barrel of barley 4*s*., a barrel of oats 2*s*., which at these rates would never grieve them. As the other ploughlands shall grow to be inhabited, it will be an ease unto the first proportion. Until Michalmas next her Majesty would have to bear the charge for the 1000, and for the next twelvemonth the counties could bear one half and her Majesty the other half. This charge may well be imposed upon them, for they were contented being rebels to find 3000 soldiers to serve against her Highness, and may well find a third of that number to keep them in their loyalty.

In order to encourage the Undertakers to do their duty, I pray that we may have toleration of our rents for a time.

The names of the Undertakers.

County of Cork.—Sir Walter Rawley, knight; Lady Norreys; Sir Robert Ashfield, knt.; Bernard Grynvild, esq.; Walter Sayntlger, esq.; Arthur Hyde, esq.; Hugh Cuffe, esq.; Henry Beecher, esq.; Mrs. Spencer; Arthur Robinson's heir; Mr. Goldfinche; Mr. Robyns.

County of Waterford.—Sir Walter Rawley; Mr. Fleetwood, esq.; Mrs. Dolton.

County of Limerick.—The Earl of Ormond; Sir Edward Fytton, knt.; Sir George Bowser, knt.; Sir William Courtnay, knt.; Sir Francis Barkley, knt.; Lady Uttrud; John Stroud, esq.; Henry Billingsley, esq.; Captain Collom; William Trenchard, esqrs'., heir; Mr. Mannorynge; Sir George Thornton, knt.; Sir George Beeston, and the heir of Mr. Bostock.

County of Desmond and Kerry.—Sir William Herbert's heir; Nicholas Brown, esq.; Sir Edward Denny's heir; Justice Gold's heir; Charles Herbert, esq.; John Champion; Captain Connoughway's heir.

1 *p.* (**180.** 34.)

Sir John Lloyd.

[1600–1, Feb.] Denbigh.—Sir John Lloyde, lately knighted in Ireland by the Earl of Essex, whom he followed in the late service there. This knight did harbour and entertain in his house three of the traitors in this late rebellion, viz. John Salusbury his brother in law, Owen Salusbury, and Peter Wynn, all three captains and followers of the Earl of Essex, and the two last formerly pardoned for treason, and so known unto him. Those three were the greatest friends and the inwardest that the said knight had. They had his house at their command, and his purse, and some of them had most of their means from him.

There has been of late divers meetings and private conferences between them, as namely in Christmas last in the town of Wrexam, Denbighshire, they all met there, and there Sir John Lloyde became bound for Captain John Salusbury for money he received for his journey to London. He was likewise bound in divers great sums of money for him.

Captain John Salusbury, being in Sir John Lloyde's house, received a letter from the Earl of Essex a fortnight before Christmas or thereabouts, and the next day he took his journey towards London, and about a week after he returned back again to Sir John Lloyde's house, and thence shortly after together with Sir John Lloyde met with the other two traitors Owen Salusbury and Wynn, as aforesaid.

The said John Salusbury, captain, came immediately after his coming to London to Essex House, and the next morning he rode to Northamptonshire to one parson Puleston's house, whose brother served the said captain, and was with him in this late action. The said captain has another servant in town, one Turbrige, that can tell much of his master's secrets.

Undated.

Enclosed is a slip of paper containing :—

"Sir Frauncis Meryck, in comt. Penbroock.
Sir Robt. Remyngton, London.
Thomas Warberton, in count. Wyltshyre."

Endorsed :—"1600. Feb. An information concerning Sir John Lloyd, Owen Salysbury, Peter Wynne, &c. Warbreton. Remington." 1¼ *pp.* (**214.** 35.)

Christinne, Lady Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb.]—Is very much troubled with some hard speeches her Majesty used towards "my Lord," when her Highness was moved for her (the writer's) going to see him: which she durst not

herself move, although other ladies had access to their husbands. Fears the Queen has lately heard something against him. Prays Cecil to let her know if he finds any alteration in the Queen: and to get her leave to see her Lord, who is not well: and the pain which now troubles him has heretofore brought him to great extremity.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Sandys. 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 132.)

Ja. Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601, between 19 and 28 Feb.]—The order of the Council for the restitution of the Scots merchants' goods taken by the Bishop of Durham's direction, is disobeyed, and the goods sold. One of the poor men affirms that when the warrant was presented to the Bishop's officers, they asked for time to communicate with the Bishop, who was at Bristol, and the Bishop's order came that they were to be sold. The Scots merchants have complained to the King, who being much moved with the malice, as he conceives it, could scarcely believe their report, and said he would write to the Bishop to see if he would with request satisfy the Council's command: and if the Bishop refused, he would send his own letters of complaint to the Queen. Encloses copies of both letters. The Lord of Wemes delivered the King's letter and persuaded earnestly with the Bishop, but all that the Bishop would yield to was to render back one half of the goods, saying, that if they had been unsold, he could then have helped the matter: but now he would answer the matter, and the King's letter also. Mr. Fowels commended the matter earnestly to Hudson. He sends to Cecil the Lord of Wemes his pass at Berwick, wherein Wemes prays Cecil's pass for himself and servants and small nags. Wemes prays to be expedited, because "it is now March in France, and all ordinances for denears pass in this month for the most part." Wemes would speak with Cecil, if it please him: otherwise he will say his mind to Hudson, to show to Cecil.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 104.)

Sir Richard Lovelace's Declaration.

[1600–1, Feb.].—At my coming with the Council into Essex House, being commanded so to do by Sir John Skidmore, there came to me the Lord Mounteagle requiring me to go with him and take such fortunes as they did. Then Sir Charles Davies used persuasions, saying unto me they had assurance of the city, and the countries, and all would join with them. Afterwards Sir John Davies came unto me with great confidence, saying such order was taken on their sides, both in the city and country, that there would be no resistance against them. Words did they use to this effect. Notwithstanding, I refused to go with them, and was prisoner there with the Council and returned with them to the Court.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil:—"1600. Mr. Lovelace his declaration." ½ *p.* (**84.** 8.)

Thomas Blount, Captain Thomas Lea, and Sir Christopher Blount.

[1600–1, Feb.].—Concerning Mr. Thomas Blount his sending for to prove those speeches which passed between my Lord of Essex and Tirone, the best course will be to direct the Bishop of Worcester to send for him on some matters between them, and then the Bishop send him away with secrecy and security. Otherwise, being a recusant, he may be fearful and keep out of the way. He is of an honest, loyal disposition as any of his sort may be. If at his first coming he be used with mildness, he will not only discover more than I have delivered, but he can reveal all Sir Christopher Blount's practices, which in private to me he utterly condemned. He lives seven miles from Worcester, and is generally known as Mr. Thomas Blount of Astley. He holds land of the Bishop of Worcester.

Concerning Captain Thomas Lea.

First, he caused James Fitz Pearce to run into rebellion upon a private compact of revenge betwixt them two upon my Lord of Ormond.

Secondly, he supplied the Mores and Connors, being rebels and in action, with all necessaries, and supplies them daily with the use of his wife and otherwise.

Thirdly, he made (in my Lord of Essex' time) several offers of service upon the rebels, all which he discovered to them before hand; as I can prove by them in Ireland that were privy to it.

Concerning Sir Christopher Blount.

That he was reconciled to the Catholic Religion is manifest. First, one Robert Lawlor, vicar general of the English pale from the Pope, doth acknowledge he did it. Secondly, one Fitzsimons, a Jesuit in Dublin, doth say he did it. There is no question but he was at confession with them both. These parties in England can witness it; Sir Edward Blount, of Kidderminster, Sir Francis Lacon, of Shropshire, and Mr. Thomas Blount, of Astley.

Sir Christopher Blount is to be called in examination for his means of delivery of Captain Blage, whose letters I had and have some of large offers of service against O'Donnell, Tirone, and the Spanish faction, upon sufficient assurance, but by this Sir Christopher he was discharged out of Dublin Castle and no service entertained or security taken, and it is said this captain is sent into Spain.

He is further to be examined upon the delivery of two or three priests in the Castle of Dublin, discharged by his means, being men of the baddest disposition. *Undated. Unsigned.* (**179.** 107.)

Information of Henry Maunder.

[1601, Feb.].—Henry Maunder, one of the messengers of her Majesty's chamber, being sent in these late troubles with warrant for her Majesty's service unto the sea-coast upon Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk, and coming unto one Johnson, bailiff of Aldborough in Suffolk, to whom he shewed his warrant, the said baily presently said that he doubted this dangerous practice was in hand long before, for that of late there was a gentleman at his house of whom he

enquired for two of his friends who had married his wife's kinswomen, and this man told him that my Lo. of Essex and my Lo. of Rutland had sent them over into France to buy armour, and the said baily saying that they might have furnished themselves as well in England as in France, he replied that the French armour was far better for horsemen; and the said messenger demanding him of what the names of those two men were, he said Gravener and Gates: of which intelligence this messenger thought it his duty to acquaint your Honour.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" Henry Maunder's information, 1601." ¼ *p.* (**84.** 14.)

Thomas Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[?1601, Feb.].—In favour of Sir Thomas Revesby who desires to attend on him for two or three days, and after these tumults past, to return into the Fleet again.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**179.** 108.)

Christofer Levens to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, c. Feb.].—Acknowledges Cecil's favours to him when he was wounded and shot lately in the rebellion.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, Captain Levens." ½ *p.* (**90.** 109.)

Pearce Edmonds to Mr. Wade, Clerk of the Council.

[1601, c. Feb.].—Prays Wade's furtherance and advice. His fault was the general error and neglect of his master's (Essex's) men and followers. His old hurts got in her Majesty's service bursting out, he was enforced for remedy to come to London two days before " that dismal day," by which mischance, being among his Lordship's people innocently, he stands in like danger they do. If it be made known to the Commissioners that he has spent 20 years in the Queen's service, he doubts not but to receive a more favourable censure. Whether to submit himself to Mr. Secretary, or to hope of a general pardon, he knows not.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 76.)

Pearce Edmonds to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, c. Feb.].—To the same effect as the preceding. Prays Cecil to be a means for his enlargement.

Not in the same hand as the preceding. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 77.)

Offices lately in Possession of Henry, Earl of Pembroke.

[1601,? Feb.].—The keeping of Claringdon Park, Wilts. Stewardship of Brecon and Dinas, with the portership of the Castle of Brecon. The stewardship of the three castles in the county of Monmouth: these castles are of the Duchy lands.

Undated. ¼ *p.* (**90.** 144.)

Sir Francis Knollys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.].—It is now sixteen days since my Lord Chamberlain as from Her Majesty committed me to the custody of Sir Thomas Laighton, and since to my brother Robert; and I have set down under my hand the occasion of my coming to London and the cause of my being at Essex House "that dismal day," with truth and sincerity. My suit is that this being duly examined, you would favour me that her Majesty may be satisfied of my innocency in this matter.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.*

Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 1.—By the death of the Lord-lieutenant of Wales the place of muster-master in Anglesey is void, for he who held it by his authority came seldom there, and lately made it away to a young man that was never soldier in his life.

I was born in that county. Please you to be the mean I may have the nomination of the place for one sufficient and able to train men, and if necessary to command them.—1 Mar., 1600. *Holograph. Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**77.** 18.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 2.—Having received the enclosed, together with a packet therein to be transmitted to the Duke of Brachiano, supposed then to have been at Calais, I hired one Thomas Vayle with his bark, to whom I delivered 30*s.* imprest and promised him his reasonable charges. The D. of Brachiano, having stayed but one day at Calais, was gone to Brussels before the packet could come to Calais, in respect of the great storm that raged here from the North East for seven or eight days. Vayle expects his money promised, and I am to desire your pleasure for his better satisfaction.—Dover Castle, ij Marcii, 1600.

Signed. Remains of Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 19.)

Richard Gifford.

1600–1, March 2.—Examinations of servants of Mr. Richard Gifford, of King's Somborne in the County of Southampton, taken before Thomas, Bishop of Winchester.

Francis Flint, aged 34. On Monday the 9th of February last, Mr. Gifford came from Andover to his house at King's Somborne, about one of the clock in the afternoon, and upon what news he knoweth not, called to see what store of muskets and calivers he had in the house. Finding that he had but one musket and one caliver, he sent one of his servants, called Alexander Ewens, to Winchester to provide some better store of muskets, shot and powder. There was speech in the house amongst some of the servants of her Majesty being dead.

Alexander Ewens, servant in house and butler to Mr. Gifford, age about 28. Deposes as above. Adrian Salter was the servant sent to see the store of shot and armour in the house. Mr. Gifford

sent the examinant in company with Mr. Hampden Gifford to Winchester to buy three muskets and powder. That afternoon examinant came to Winchester, and, after enquiring at Powell's the smith's, bought from Launcelot Vibert one musket, a bag of bullets and a pound and a half of fowling powder only; but of Richard Adderley he bought twelve pounds of powder, which he put in a firkin and carried it to the inn where his horse stood. He desired Vibert to try to get him two or three muskets, but actually only had one. He heard no report of any rising of the Earl of Essex in arms.

Adrian Salter, aged about 29 years. As above. Was ordered to see what muskets there were, but could find none, the bailiff who had them last year in charge being departed from his master's service. He did not clean any arms or armour that afternoon. There was no speech that he heard in the house concerning the Earl of Essex, but there was a report that her Majesty was dead, which report came from Andover as he heard, but he knows not by whom it was brought.

Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the second day of March, 1600.

Signed: "Tho: Winton." 1¾ *pp.* (**77.** 20.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. March 2.]—I know not how to crave favour of your Honour, because I never deserved by any service anything from you. I know that it is the course for men in misery to make protestations of their affections. But if you will consider from whom this cometh, it will no doubt work the better effect in your noble heart. If it be found I knew of the least hurt intended to Her Majesty, let me be made an example unto all ages. If I were true to him whom I once served and from whom I received all my advancement, it is a good consequent that I will ever be true to you from whom I desire the greatest favour that ever happened unto me. I will deserve it of her Majesty by one of the best services that ever was done to her or to the State since her coming to the crown. I am hastened to be short and therefore pray that either my Lord Harry Howard, my Lord Gray, or Mr. Fulk Greville may hear some of these overtures which I offer.

I humbly beseech your Honour to command my bolts to be taken off, which have almost lamed me already.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"S[r] J Davies lre." 1 *p.* (**181.** 66.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 2.—According to your direction by my brother for the soliciting of other of the Lords, I wrote unto my Lord Treasurer and imparted the services that I would undertake for the redeeming of my life and poor estate, which was not so fully hearkened unto as I expected.

But I rely upon your promise at what time you gave order unto Sir Walter Rawley, that if I were indicted, it should be stayed; if otherwise, that it should go no further.

I humbly beseech you to preserve my poor reputation, as dear unto me as my life, that I may not be brought unto trial: for if that course be held against me in respect of my estate, I will willingly resign and pass over my office, wardship and all that is mine unto whom and in what manner it shall please your Lordship to appoint. Only let me avoid trial, which is as bitter and disgraceful unto me as I hope, if God have so appointed it, death itself shall be.

I beseech you likewise to consider the many services that I am able, and will most assuredly, perform towards you, and how much any further disgrace will disable and deject a spirit of a modest carriage and never before tainted. Referring myself wholly unto you both for this and for some poor means to relieve me with, I rest.—2 of Mar., 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"2 March, 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 21.)

Capt. William Eustace to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 2.—A matter was this present day made known unto me by a French youth newly come into my service, which I am bold to let you understand to avoid any danger which the same might grow unto if the man's intent might take effect agreeable to his speeches uttered unto the youth. It is a tender of coining of such new money as her Majesty now hath a-making for Ireland to any of that country that would entertain him well, seeming withal to be in discontentment that others were preferred before him to make this new money. The man's name is one Captain Warner, as the youth tells me, sometime heretofore depending on your Honour. What he is, I know not.—This second of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 22.)

The Essex Rebellion.

[After 1600–1, March 2.]—The Earl of Essex was committed to the Tower 8 February, 1600, and remained prisoner till the 25th of the same.

The Earls of Rutland and Southampton and Lord Sandis were committed the same day.

Lords Cromwell and Monteagle were committed 9 February, 1600.

Sir Charles Danvers the same day, and remained prisoner five weeks and a half.

Captain Lea, prisoner half a week.

Sir Gelly Meyrick and Henry Cuffe, prisoners two weeks and a half.

Sir Henry Bromley, committed 21 February, 1600.

Thomas Smith, committed 2 March, 1600.

¾ *p.* (**83.** 77.)

Ralph Coningesby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 3.—I have stayed these two men going for Ireland with divers letters without warrant from your Honours.—From my house at North Mimms, this third of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 23.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 3.—For your favourable letter unto Sir Francis Vere on the behalf of my son Edward Capell, the bearer hereof, who is desirous to serve under his government. As soon as he hath obtained it, he purposeth immediately to pass over into the Low Countries.—From my poor house at Hadham, this 3 of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (77. 24.)

Sir Charles Danvers to the Council.

1600–1, March 3.—The articles which my Lord of Essex sent unto Drury House, as near as I can remember, were these: Whether both the Court and the Tower should be both attempted at one time; if both, what numbers should be thought requisite for either; if the Court alone, what places should be first possessed, by what persons, with what numbers. And for those which were not to come into the Court beforehand, where and in what sort they might assemble themselves with least suspicion to come in with my lord, whether it were not fit for my lord and some of the principal persons to be armed with privy coats. I take it was another article whether it were not fit, and being fit who were to be appointed to stay my Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary in their lodgings, and the Captain of the Guard. Somewhat more there was about the ordering of that attempt, of no great importance, the particularities whereof I protest I do not remember. The roll contained, as I remember, 42 of my lord's servants and followers and about so many more captains, noblemen and gentlemen of quality. The most of them did openly appear in this action. Of those which did not, I do not remember any more than my lord of Sussex, Sir Harry Nevill, Sir Richard Lovelace, Sir Cary Reynall, and Sir H. Brumley. My Lord Chandos and Sir John Lee were named by my lord for such as he took to be his friends, but I do not remember that they were in the note. I cannot say directly whether Sir Tho. Gerrard were in the note or no, but my lord purposed to have him moved at the instant only, so that if he would be against him he should be able to do him no great harm; and as I remember in my lord's own project which he set down, he appointed how and in what sort he would have him dealt withal by Sir John Davies. If I shall remember any other I will set them down, and in this as in all other things will deal with your lordships very directly and truly. [PS.]—If your lordships will have me set down the names of such as manifested themselves in the action, I will set down as many as I can remember, but I shall hardly remember them all: My lord Sands, my lord of Rutland, my lord Monteagle, my lord of Southampton, Sir Ch. and Sir Jo. Percy, Francis and Sir George Manners, Sir Tho. West, Sir Tho. Gates, Sir Ro. Vernon and his brother, Sir W. Constable and his brother D. Constable, Sir Ed. Baynham, Sir Chr. Blunte, Sir Harry Cary, Sir John Davies, Capt. Cunye, Mr. Littleton, Capt. Wilton, Sir Chr. Heydon, Capt Peirce Edmonds, Sir John Heydon, William Norris, Capts. Owen and John

Salisbury, Capt. Peter Winne, Capt. Whitlock, Ellis Jones. There were some captains more which I know not, and some peradventure which I cannot remember.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—" 3 March, 1600, Sir Ch. Danvers." 3 *pp.* (**83.** 94.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 4.—I received by the hands of one of my brethren, Mr. Alderman Weld, this enclosed writing. He brought with him also one John Cooke, dwelling within Newgate, who delivered the same to him. Cooke saith his servant, George Zachary, about nine of the clock last night, going to make clean his entry, and to shut in his outer door, found the same cast into the entry.—London, this fourth of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**77.** 25.)

DR. J. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 4.—In the overflowing of so many insupportable griefs as these lamentable times do present to my wearied mind I know not, Right Honourable, the common comfort of all Christians set apart, whether anything in this world doth more inwardly refresh me, than the consideration of your honourable good favour towards me. For why should such a one as I am fear to speak a truth ? Being servant to that unfortunate gentleman that now, I hope, is with God, I did honour and love him with such entire zeal and affection, as since the first news of his disloyal downfall, I have found no peace in my bones. And much less since the sentence of death passed against him. A matter so very burdenous unto me as I must confess ten times I took pen and paper into my hands with an obstinate resolution by my letters even prostrate at your Honour's feet to have begged mediation to her Majesty for him, or rather for a general amnesty of all offences. And ten times forsooth a shivering fear of such imputation from your Honour's sacred and reverend wisdom as my soul abhoreth, enforced me to cast both away from me again. Yet so as I will not deny that my mind was still busied with these passionate thoughts till the very moment wherein I heard of that fatal blow which cut asunder the thread of his life and of my hope. Oh ! black and dismal day, and worthy to be razed out of the calendar, not wherein he died, but wherein that wicked and unhappy plot was either contrived or practised, which the judgment of a Prince of such incomparable mercy and grace, and the impartial consent of so worthy and honourable a Council, found worthily to deserve such a death. Now forsooth, being plunged in such a sea of restless cogitations, whither may I (my duty to God and my Prince above all things foreprized)—whither may I cast my eyes with more comfort, than to the contemplation of your Honour's so often experienced goodness towards me ? And so much the rather for that with a most thankful heart I must confess the sum of my best fortunes, since the time of my first looking abroad, by God's Providence wholly to have

flowed from your honourable house. Twenty years since I was proctor of the University of Cambridge. It was by the strength and favour of your Honour's thrice worthy and most honourable father. Some ten years after that again I was advanced to the poor mastership of Jesus College. Your said father subscribed my bill to her Sovereign Majesty in this manner, "This party is a gentleman and learned and worthy of the place." Again, after a few years, it was my lot to be in competition for a certain dignity, I wot not where. It pleased your Honour to grace me in it with mediation in your own person to her excellent Majesty, and that, as I have heard, not without the advice and direction of your said honourable father. And to be short forsooth, your Honour hath been pleased ever since to hold me in good regard. The which things considered, who shall joy in your Honour's so high advancement in the favour of the Prince and of all true hearted subjects, and that in regard of your Honour's most reverend and divine wisdom, if I shall not? Or to whom shall your gracious acceptance of this poor place over us in the University, which your Honour's most worthy father, whom I can never remember but with a thousand blessings, enjoyed almost 40 years together, with such peace and content to the whole body in general and to every member thereof in particular as I think no age can afford us the like precedent—to whom, I say, shall this high favour be most grateful and acceptable if not to my poor self, a most unworthy branch from the same root? But now, forsooth, being bound to your Honour in so many obligations, might I presume to beg further without offence, that the same would be pleased to accept me, though most unworthy, in the number of your chaplains.—From Jesus College in Cambridge, 4to Martii, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 26.)

Ro. Brerewood, Mayor of Chester, to the Council.

1600–1, March 4.—According to your Lordships' letter, I have made stay of that proportion of treasure sent hither to be transported into Ireland, containing four chests, wherein there are, as one Parkins who had charge of the bringing of it hither informeth me, four thousand pounds or thereabouts. It is in safe keeping.—Chester, the iiijth of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**77.** 27.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 4.—I have received your letter of the 28th of February, with one enclosed directed to Mr. Molyneux, controller of the Isle of Man, which I will send thither by the next safe passage.—Chester, the 4th day of March, 1600.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**77.** 28.)

Answer of Sir Gelly Merrick.

1600–1, March 4.—I wrote not any letter to my brother John to come to London, for in Michaelmas term he was here and brought my lord's rents.

I wrote to my brother Dr. Francis Merrick, upon occasion of his writing to me for procuring his lease which I have entered into bonds of 1,000*l.* to procure him, that it were best for him to come up himself and then I would set down some course to effect it, for in my name it would not be passed: and this was all that I wrote. This letter I wrote about Christmas, thinking this term to have dealt in it, in regard as I think the lease is out now at our Lady day.

He sent a man to me with a letter to desire me to deal with Mr. Lawley, the prenotary of that country, that he should be a mean to his brother Mr. Francis Newport, a Shropshire gentleman who was determined to sell land in Pembrokeshire, and that Mr. Lawley being his brother-in-law should deal that my brother might refuse some part of it if he were purposed to sell it. I wrote unto him that Mr. Lawley was not here, and in the term I thought he would be, for so his brother the principal of New Inn told me.

I had no private conference with my lord that Saturday night after Mr. Secretary Herbert's departure, neither with Sir Christopher Blunt, more than everyone that was there had; for until his lordship went to his bed there was a dozen or sixteen in the chamber.

Capt. Cuney and Capt. Dansye are tenants to my lord. When I was in the country my brother and Captain Cuney were desirous to take the demesnes of Carew to rent and to have the stock taken off. I answered that I could not let it, neither would I without my lord [Essex] were moved. But I do not remember that I writ for them to come up, but since Capt. Cuney came up he moved me to take the demesnes. I willed him to move my lord himself, and he told me that he had suits to the lords of the Council for monies due to him.

For powder, there was none brought more than was before in the house, which was not forty pounds weight.—Tower, the 4th of March, 1600.

Endorsed:—"Answers of Sir Gelly Merrick to some interrogatories propounded to him."

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (83. 96.)

John Bird to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 4.—Informations taken for her Majesty's behalf by John Bird, notary public, to be considered by the Privy Council for the better repressing the rebellious rout and quenching of this begun rebellion, &c.

One James Price, now or late keeping about the Strand (servant to Sir Gelly Meyrick at his apprehension) long before said he knew much of the Earl's intentions, and of his master's, and that great matters were in handling which would shortly break into action. He also said the Kings of Scotland, France and Denmark had promised to aid the Earl in some actions he pretended in England.

Mr. Broughton, of the Council of Wales, held for a great politician and lawyer and most inward with the Earl (to whose government he was left in his minority by his father) cannot be thought ignorant of the Earl's intentions by many secret consultations together in Essex House a little before Christmas, and being of his counsel for

conveying his lands to others, best knew the considerations him thereunto moving. Price can discover one Owen James in Wales, who was used by Sir Gelly Merrick and his brother Sir Francis for a bad instrument in sundry unsound actions, and therefore meet to be sought out.

Sir Gelly was as stirring a rebel, as well of the Earl to break out as many gentlemen in Wales, and on the Sunday's insurrection and resisting the Queen's forces, as any other in the house, howsoever closely he may shadow the making of those warlike provisions and other his disloyalties with undertaking only the charge of his domestical affairs, as is pretended.

By Price's report, the Welshmen had common knowledge near to Christmas of this intended rebellion.

Price being a man of 100 marks lands, concluded to pass a mortgage thereof unto Sir Gelly his master, and received beforehand in part of a greater sum 150*l*., and no assurances are thereof as yet passed; which money is to be repaid to her Majesty for a debt due to Sir Gelly, if he be convicted and attainted.

The presumption is great that Roger Vaughan, lieutenant of Radnorshire and a justice for the peace, of lands 1,000*l*. by year, cannot be ignorant of this rebellion, and a favourer thereof. For Sir Gelly and he not past a fortnight before came together from Wales, where Sir Gelly 'estated' his lands upon him in trust, and conveyed from his own house much of his best goods yet remaining with Vaughan, and continued bedfellows in Essex House until the broil began; when he was put out by Sir Gelly for some other purposes, and so lay closely in London till the day after the Earl's condemnation, whereupon he returned home.

This Roger Vaughan, John Seaborne of Sutton, esq., of 600*l*. in lands of Herefordshire, and Roger Bodnam of Rodrasse in the same county, like many other justices and gentlemen, namely Owen James *alias* Morgan, being matched with Sir Gelly and most inward of his secrets, have been and are held for most obstinate papists, and all their wives; and albeit some of them (by dispensation from the Pope for saving their fines according to the statute) may sometimes be seen at church, yet never received they the communion; and by letters procured from the Earl stopped the course of law for indicting them by Sir Gelly's means; such was his power as no judges at the Assizes could bring them under the laws, and so live incorrigibly and are most dangerous to the state. Sir Gelly could not be ignorant that their houses were ever places of refuge of traitorous priests which labour the disturbance of the state, and of massmongers; by bearing out of whom and their adherents he made his corrupt gain 400*l*. or 500*l*. yearly.

Neither may Sir Gelly's sons in law, David and William Gwyn, be thought clear of this rebellion, for they (accompanied with others at the time of the Earl's apprehension) were at Colbroke coming to him, but thereupon were discomforted and returned to Wales, sending their minds by James Price to Sir Gelly. The like did Sir John Vaughan.

On the Sunday's uproar in Essex House, one Piers Edmondes was there, whom Sir Gelly sent, as it is said, with messages into Wales,

as before he had been with secret instructions into Ireland, to such as the Earl there best reckoned of. Him the Earl so favoured as he rode often in coach with him, and was wholly of his charges maintained, being a man of base birth in St. Clement's parish.

It is also thought very dangerous in these 'queasie' times that any of the Earl's followers should remain lieutenants of countries, sheriffs, &c., particularly his uncle Sir George Devereux, justice in Pembrokeshire and Glamorganshire (sojourning in the house of John Barlow, an esquire of a thousand pounds in lands upon both sides of Milfordhaven, called Slebeach and Mynwere) who being also a noted recusant hath been still kept from indictment by the Earl's countenance and Sir Gelly's policies, being a justice in commission, yet having his houses seldom without Jesuits and traitorous seminaries; whose son and heir married the Countess of Southampton's sister, and therefore thought good of some well affected subjects, best knowing that country and his powerful sway over the people—at whose houses a ship of 400 tons may ride at all tides—that he were bestowed in Westbeach or confined far enough from that open haven, and made defencible wards against foreign invasion; who was much doubted in his loyalty in a° 1588.

Neither may Sir Francis Merrick be thought meet to be lieutenant of —— who being lately Sir George Devereux's horsekeeper [was] knighted by the Earl in Ireland. By whose fraudulent courses, with his brother's abusings of the Earl's estate by him managed, he hath gotten out of the earldom 400*l.* or 500*l.* by year, which in good time may revert to the Crown by discovering their falsities.

Neither may Sir John Vaughan of the Golden Grove, a man of 800*l.* by year, knighted by the Earl in Ireland, married to Sir Gelly's daughter, be thought unacquainted with this rebellion, much less be put in trust for execution of any public services touching apprehending any of this traitorous combination or their estates for her Majesty's most advantage.

In like sort the sheriff of Pembrokeshire, Devereux Barrett, and sheriff of Denbighshire being the Earl's followers, and another brother of Sir Gelly's, a customer for Cardigan and Pembrokeshires, and justice in commission.—4 March, 1600.

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

Dorso :—Same to same.

What informations were over generally touched in my last, I hold it but a duty, or at least a pardonable fault, to amplify as time occasioneth. For no secondary respects to myself did I offer to be joined to pursuivants for apprehending any persons therein touched, neither desired I the commission for post horses in nature of a passport; but only for the better accomplishment of the required services. Albeit, for my own particular good, your father afforded me many the like, and without which armour of defence against all crossing practices of the malignant sort. no public services may be achieved in London or abroad.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (83. 97. 98.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 5.—Two priests, lately prisoners in the Gate house, Midleton and Hunte, were sent yesterday towards Lancaster to receive their trial the next assize. At, or a little before their departure, they writ this enclosed to a priest in prison.—At my house in London, this 5 of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

The Enclosure :—

R. M[idleton] and T. H[unte] to ——.—Having gotten some short opportunity we thought it our parts to signify our tribulations, *quæ invenerunt nos nimis.* For since we came out of Lancashire, both in the way, day and night, and since, we were never without chains and straitly kept, without pen, paper, or speech of any, until this hurley burley brought us together. My friend was examined as followeth upon a letter which he wrote unto the Queen, viz. that the Puritans conspiring together would either have deposed her Majesty or shortened her days by setting up of the Earl of Essex. The reasons are these, that if he had returned from Ireland with his power into Wallasey Lake, that then Sir R. Mull, with his 'complices, should have aided him with ten thousand at the least, with the Bishop of Chester and his 'complices adjoining to him their crew, as appeareth by the letters which Sir Thomas Garrat, K. Marshall, wrote to his brother in law, Sir R. Mull, with others, and also by the letters which the Earl sent out of Ireland to divers worshipful of our country that they should be ready against his coming, the proof whereof hath urged the Earl to this tumult, and yet have we no relief, whether it come of the forgetfulness of the Council, or malice to religion will not suffer them, we know not. But this we know, that covetousness hath so blinded our extorting keeper, that we still do feel the hardness of his oaken heart; so that we may say, "*Tribulatio et angustiæ invenerunt nos et pane tribulationis sustentamur, sed Deus est nostrum refugium et portus, ideoque in vinculo pacis nosmetipsos vestris orationibus commendamus.*—Last of February. Yours *in vinculis*, R. M., T. H.

Read and burn it.

We are more brief that we would be through want of opportunity, therefore we pray you to pardon us. I pray you send unto me Cleonard's Hebrew Grammar by the bearer, if you can, and receive money of the bearer, and no other grammar but that ¾ *p.* (**77.** 29.)

William, Lord Sandys to the Lords of the Council.

1600–1, [about March 5].—I beseech your Honours to receive and expound with favour, the petition of a distressed prisoner, that this day had been worthily condemned, if her Majesty's mercy had not superabounded her justice. I am, in remorse of conscience, tormented at my disloyalty, being blinded in my judgment by affection, and drawn by fair pretences of danger unto the Earl of

Essex, whose disloyal designs I never discerned until I was by him entangled in this rebellious action—to my confusion, unless by her Majesty's mercy I be relieved.

Undated. Signed.

Footnote :—" Forwarded by the Lieutenant of the Tower." 1 *p.* (**77**. 78.)

Sir Henry Woodhouse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 6.—It was my evil hap, seven years past, to engage myself to her Majesty in three several bonds, of 300*l*., 200*l*., and 1,280*l*. respectively, for the debts of John Gostling, William Minne and Nicholas Wyntar, gentlemen of this country. The first bond I have fully satisfied ; of the second I have paid 180*l*., and of the third 1,130*l*. My lands for satisfying of these debts have been extended into her Majesty's hands these 7 years past at such extreme and unusual rates as I have not had 10*l*. yearly to maintain myself, my wife and eleven poor children. I have parted with all my cattle, plate, jewels and household stuff. My debt yet remaining unpaid is about 180*l*. I beseech you intercede for a privy seal for its estallment at 20*l*. yearly. I have done her Majesty service, but being an evil beggar, have never sued for recompense. Some testimony of my losses in her service I have here enclosed.—Norwich, this 6 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. Part of seal. 2 *pp.* (**77**. 31.)

Zachary Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 6.—According to your late direction, I have admitted Mr. Wynwood's man to the speech of Sir Henry Nevill ; for whose better despatch in these causes I sent for a cabinet of his writings to Sir Henry Killigrew's, where he was lodged, the key whereof my lady Nevill delivered to my man. At whose return, Sir H. Nevill opened the same in my sight, and took thereout such writings as I saw were pertinent to his present business. Every till in the cabinet was full of several writings touching his employments and private estate. All are safe in the cabinet, the key whereof he delivered presently to my keeping.

These letters of his to Mr. Wynwood contain no other point but for Mr. Wynwood's stay there till her Majesty give other directions to him, the dissolving of his family and sending away of his furniture and other utensils there.—Chelsea, the 6th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77**. 32.

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 6.—I am weakly come to this poor lodge. I desire you should know what becomes of me that her Majesty and the Lords may know where to have me. I mean, with her leave and favour, to see Bath, and after it, as a desperate patient, to pilgrimage it to the Wells in Cheshire. I entreat your favour for the furthering of this my liberty, of which my desire I have already

by message acquainted Sir John Stanhope. If this journey cure not my gout, as in reason it will not, then will I sit down content with God's will.—From Woodstock Lodge, the 6th of March.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 33.)

GEORGE LIMAUER to ———

1600–1, March $\frac{6}{16}$.—After your departure, I found myself stupid with regret for your company. Signor Hannibale joined me, and we went and drank to your lucky journey until my head span. The misfortune of Signor Cornelio is giving me much trouble and anxiety. I fear it may go ill with him, for being mixed up in a bad business.—Venice, 16 March, 1601.
PS.—We hear that the Earl of Essex has been arrested, with sixteen of his principal followers, for a disturbance relating to the succession to the Crown. I have just received your letter and letters from England which I have sent by Jeronymo to Signor Hassal. The enclosed reached me from Padua from Bedelli.
Italian. Holograph. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**85.** 88.)

GIOVANNI BASADONNI to ———--

1600–1, March $\frac{6}{16}$.—I am much pleased to hear of your coming here, and will be at your commands. I have sent on your letter to 'Signor Baile' of Constantinople. I hear from him that the English ships which come to Constantinople are mostly laden with powder and provisions of war. This makes all men cry out against that nation and I wonder that the greatness of the Queen, the wisdom of her counsellors, and the religion of "Signor Sicil" allow the glory of their country to be stained for the advantage of a few men.—Venice, 16 March, 1601.
[*The name of the person to whom the letter is addressed is cut out.*]
Italian. 1 *p.* (**85.** 89.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 7.—According to the former directions of the Lords of the Privy Council, the watch and ward hath since the beginning of these troubles been duly performed in each place of the City, and yet also remaineth as orderly kept at the gates of the City. Wherefore, inasmuch as the soldiers of the adjoining shires are discharged, may we have order for discharge of the ward at the city gates for the day time (though the watch by night be better strengthened) for the avoiding of fabulous rumours of the vulgar sort.—London, this vijth of March, 1600.
Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**77.** 34.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, March 7.]—I was with my Lord Treasurer this morning for his hand to some letters. I then informed him of your case with the Turkey merchants and moved him to permit you to deliver over your bonds in part payment of your rent; being a respite of

time granted by her Majesty in favour of the merchants. Unto which his Lordship willingly assenteth if it be not prejudicial to your grant, as I presume it is not. This will a little ease you in your rent, but you must bethink of some course for the rest of the moneys, for within 17 days it will be due.

Mr. Partington attendeth to speak with you about your business. There is an outer terrace upon which no man shall be able to walk except it be set with trees to make a shade, and except your officers agree how it shall be finished, whether with brick or earth.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed "7 March, 1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**77.** 35.)

John Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1], March 7.—Being now in expectancy to have from Sir John Carew the Chamberlainship and his company of an hundred men in Berwick, I am desirous to be recommended to my Lord Willoughby there for his consent. I beseech your effectual letters in that behalf, being married to a poor kinswoman of your Honour's.—March the vijth.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**77.** 36.)

Francis Lambard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, March 7.]—Asking to be employed. If the present occasions minister no foreign employment, I would recommend to your consideration my former poor endeavours to deserve and my present empoverished estate.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"7 March, 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 37.)

Thomas Cawoode to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 8.—In my simple opinion you have not been very well informed in your choice of some of your officers for executing your farm of silks, as Mr. Laurance Smith can partly certify you. I should have waited on you had I not been ill, and thinking your patent did not take place till the 25th of this month, I have been hoping to attend you by then. I am very glad you have been so well instructed of a clerk to take the merchants' entries, where in my judgment you have made choice of the fittest and most perfect man for that purpose in London, William Seres, whom I meant to have moved your Honour to make choice of.—This 8th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 38.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 8.—I send you the answer Cuffe hath made unto the question I demanded of him. He is penitent, and seemeth much grieved that he did not at first explain all things. I have received a warrant for his execution to-morrow, but would not impart it unto him because I first desired his answer.—Tower, this 8 March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 71.)

Henry Cuffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [March 8].—*Letter commencing,* "It is now high time that he whom public justice hath pronounced the child of death."

Endorsed by a later hand:—"L. written after Mr. Cuffe's condemnation on the 5th of March, 1600–1."

3½ *pp.* (**83.** 99/2, 100.)

Annexed:—

The Same to the Same.

Letter commencing, "Sir, In answer to your demand."

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**83.** 99/1.)

[*Both printed in extenso: Camden Soc. Publications, Old Series, No. LXXVIII., App., pp.* 81–5.]

Sir Gelly Meyrick.

1600–1, March 8.—I have set down to Mr. Coope that the land of Pembridge and Eardesland was by feoffment conveyed unto my son, which you did execute, you know it to be true. I hope her Majesty and the Council will see that poor infants shall be justly dealt with. Mr. Beston and Mr. Coope hath promised me to further any good they can for him.

The parsonage of Knighton to my younger sons, which conveyance was also in my study. For other things, you can justly inform any. Some debts I could not remember I referred to you, but they be but trifles.

Huchins' 100*l.* which is due to the Queen, I wish, if it please God, it may be paid out of the iron works.

The lease of Pembridge and Eardesland is conveyed to you and my brother Sir Francis to save you harmless, being bond for me, and monies due to my brother. This is just.

Now for my lady Clyfford's 500*l.*, the lease of the parsonage in Eardesland was to have paid her and is still, for Mr. Newton and Mr. Wysam have it but of trust, saving Mr. Newton is bond for 100*l.* to James Tomkings; for the rest, he hath money and [can ?] spare a little. Where he says he is bond to Morgan Awbery, that is for Sir John Vaughan, and with him, who will save him.

Where you are bond to Symond Meyrick for 100*l.*, you have land at Ware to answer that and other debts which you owe for me. Therefore deal justly and God will bless it, and let my son have your best help. You can witness my honest dealing with my lord.

Wever, I have put under my hand to Mr. Secretary and sent it by Mr. Cope that you have dealt justly with me, and to my knowledge you had no more of mine, neither Thomas Owen, but what you have disbursed. This is true, as I believe and as I hope to be saved. Then for your being at Essex House, it is true, and what you did, God knows, was by my command, and I hope in God that my death will satisfy your error whatsoever. I do protest that, to my knowledge, you had no musket, but the malice of the world is very

much, but God is just and will defend your innocency; and God make thee His servant.—8 March, 1600.

"Witness my keeper and ghostly father: *per me* Ricardum Hyckman: John Rhodes, minister."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**83.** 101.)

Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 8.—I have taken knowledge of a letter written by you to the bailiff and corporation of this town of Leominster for the choice of Mr. Herbert Crofte for their Steward, whose grandfather in former times possessed the same. I am confident, Right Honourable, that had you been informed of the state of all circumstances of this matter, you would have forborne those letters. I am in near neighbourhood unto the town by my poor chief house, and I have a house in the town where I often sojourn. An action of my father's, wherein this town gave their best assistance, was the chief motive of Queen Mary's gracious incorporating thereof. My father was Steward during his life; I have managed the office these dozen years. Upon a full information of the defection of the late Earl of Essex, some of my friends made me acquainted with their good will to elect me to supply that room; and a day was appointed for the election. I beseech your allowance of their doing as one that hath married your near kinswoman, and desires to do you offices correspondent.—From the Priory at Leomster, the 8th of March, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 46.)

Richard Stephens and John Creswell, respectively Bailiff and Deputy Recorder of Leominster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—Your Lordship's letter of the 22nd of February, recommending Mr. Herbert Crofte as Steward of our Borough, was delivered unto me, the bailiff, the 3rd of this instant by John Blount esquire. On hearing of the graceless carriage of that nobleman our late Steward, we chose Sir Thomas Coningesby in his place. We hope your allowance of our proceedings herein. Refers to the services of Sir Thomas's father in the time of the commotion of the Duke of Northumberland.—From Leominster, this 9th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 47.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—I send you herewith an examination taken of one William Bowyer, lately come out of Spain, as he affirmeth, together with the party himself. What he is, or whence, I cannot tell you, but in respect of the idle report he makes, do conceive some cause to suspect him.—From my house in Blackfriars, this 9th of March, 1600.

PS.—This day I have taken a little physic. To-morrow I will be abroad and attend the arraignment, if it hold; *ubi*, I pray you

send me word. How you have disposed of the mastership of Clare Hall, I pray you acquaint me, that I make an answer to Doctor Smyth.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 41.)

The Enclosure :—

William Bowyer.—Declareth that in May last he served one Mr. Thomas Keymish, a gentleman belonging to the late Earl of Essex, a kinsman of Captain Keymish, and having obtained licence to depart his service, he went over into France with one Garrett, a French merchant dwelling in Havre de Grace, with whom he adventured 20*l.* in merchandize to be employed for Spain. So they both passed into Spain in a French ship, and were landed at San Lucar about the end of June last, where they both remained about four months.

Afterwards, having gotten notice of an embargo of the strangers' shipping there, by reason of the English that traded thither with them, this Bowyer stole away from thence by land to Lisbon, where he got passage in a French ship bound to Calais with salt. From thence he came to Dover, and there being brought before the Commissioners and examined, was bound by the mayor in a bond of 40*l.* to repair unto my Lord Cobham. (**77.** 39.)

"A declaration made by me William Bowyer, late come from Spain."

I, William Bowyer, have seen some two hundred sail of ships in Sant Leucas, which ships some of them are of France, and I have seen some of his galleys which are to be taken into his ships, which galleys are made with draw bridges, and I do hear by report in the country that there is 12 of them galleys, and it is reported that there is sixteen thousand men to be taken forth of Seville ("Sefel"), but I do make account of forty thousand landmen, and it is reported in the country that their King hath said that England shall not find his council to be flat-caps as his father's was, and it is thought he will to the wars; and for those ships of France in which he hath found English men to be in amongst the French men, those Frenchmen and Englishmen he hath taken their ships and put their men in the galleys, and when I was in Sant Leucas, which is but six weeks since, all the French men and all other strangers were embargoed ("yembarde"), and it was thought that the "Lantadoe" had made choice of some of those ships to serve the King; and for those Dutchmen that were dwellers in Sant Leucase and Seville, he hath taken all their goods and put them in the galleys, and it was my chance to have some speech with an Englishman that lives with those English priests in Sant Leucase, and he did tell me that there was three of them to go for England, which priests were gone before I came from Sant Leucase, and he did hear them say that they would lodge at Islington, which priests were sent by the Lantado. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 40.)

JANE REDPATHE to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1600–1, March 9.—I entreat you to help me with some money in this my time of want, and to send it by this bearer George Atterborne.—This ixth of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 42.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 9.—I thank you for your advertisement, but as soon as I had the precept made and drawn by the Clerk of the Crown, which was about 7 of the clock, I sent my serjeant presently about it, and as he telleth me about 2 of the clock he said he had warned most of them and would also then proceed to warn the rest.

I have letters from Ireland that very lately there are arrived there 4 barks with victual, so as they are very well furnished in that kind.—This 9 of March, 1600.

Postscript.—I saw the entry made by Captain Trawton, which is plain and express for the Queen. I was fain to add Mr. Baron Clerk to Ald. Billingsley and Carmarden, because without him they could take no oath.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 43.)

SIR WILLIAM BROWNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 9.—This enclosed was delivered me the 7th of March. I send it by a Dutch post of this town, having procured a man-of-war to land him in England. I have sent some heretofore which I hope have been safely brought to your hands. My last was one particularly from myself, wherein I sent your Honour the copy of an oath taken by the whole garrison upon the first bruit of these late rebellious tumults in London, because I knew not how far the infestuous contagion might be spread. There is none under the command of our governor in this place, that do not feelingly confess the vileness of the faults committed.

An honest man or two of this town, who usually trade for London, saw one Alphonso, a Spaniard, there. They found at their coming hither his picture hanged on the gallows in Holland, for divers unutterable insolencies and extortions committed in the land. They hear also that he made his first escape to this side from the enemy for some foul fact committed. So they came to me saying that they could do no less than to will me to signify so much into England, to the end that a good regard might be had of him being a desperate fellow, who haply to procure pardon with the Spaniard may undertake some notorious villainy.—Flushing, this 9th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 44.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 9.—I must in all humility seek some comfort and relief to shun those hateful inconveniences that do urgently follow penury and despair, or else be enforced to seek leave to forsake

my country and live privately and poorly abroad, than at home to beg or steal, that for these twenty years' space have in as good sort and as chargeably many ways served her Majesty as any gentleman in England of my coat.—This 9 of March, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 45.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—According to your direction in behalf of Thomas Watson, I moved Cuffe touching the 200*l.* owing by him unto Sir George Cary, Treasurer of Ireland. Before your direction Cuffe had opened himself unto me in that point, and was desirous that so much as was due might be satisfied. His estate, I conceive, he hath also fully imparted, being sufficient to satisfy that debt and a great deal more, and sufficient to defray all the charges her Majesty hath been at in this place with a good advantage,—I mean, as well of himself as of all other the prisoners committed hither for this rebellious action, as also the extraordinary charge of soldiers appointed for the guard of this place. His estate is in other men's hands of trust and testamentarywise disposed by him under his hand delivered unto me, and only known unto myself, the which at your pleasure I will send unto you.—Tower, this 9 of March, 1600.

Postscript.—My Lord Sands humbly desireth that it may please you and the Lords to permit him to write unto you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83.** 103.)

Captain Christopher Levens to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, March 9.]—Asking for rewards for services done on the occasion of the late rebellion. The most deserving were Sir Francis Darcy, Sir William Woodhouse, Captain Price, Captain Lovell, Captain Selby, Captain Malbye, Captain Riche, Captain Chatterton, Captain Gilbert, Mr. Lile, one of her Highness' servants, and Mr. John Wells. I beg that our petition may be entertained. Of the sum mentioned therein both the bearer and the sender have present need. Of my own merits, as befits our profession, I shall leave him to speak.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"9 March, 1600." 1½ *pp.* (**180.** 35.)

Capt. Joseph May to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 10.—On the eighth of March, in Falmouth, driven there by an extreme storm, I received intelligence of a pirate living 3 leagues off in a harbour called Helford haven, who had 10 days afore taken a Frenchman trading in merchandise out of Milford in Wales. To apprehend this malefactor I used my endeavour and effected [it], the captain and 10 men fled away in the boat carrying such things as they had. The French ship was taking in wheat in Milford, the Frenchmen say, 20 days afore. They lamenting their miserable estate unto me, I delivered them their ship and all their goods, whereby no dislike should grow from your good Honour to me. Further, there have been many ill deeds attempted against

the French lately in roads and harbours hereabout, which if it be [not] with great endeavour looked into and reformed, will turn to the trouble of your Honour and the rest of H. M. Council, as also the great loss of such merchants as shall trade into France. Here in Falmouth I have stayed for the fleet bound for Ireland three days, and now am sailing for Cork.—The 10 of March, 1600.

Endorsed in error :—" 10 March, 1597."

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**49.** 54.)

Sir Richard Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 10.—I have enquired according to your direction for Cornelius Arrens in Calais. He is part owner of the *White Hound*, belonging now to Calais, heretofore to Middleburgh. For my better colour I directed a letter unto him, by means whereof some other Dutchmen dwelling in the town told my messenger that by the last news they received from him he was in Lisborne and from thence was bound into the Straits. It is very likely that his lading is merely Spanish, but I fear it is hard to prove it unless you have letters or some other apparent matter, yet methinks he should be made to confess it.

In my last I advertised you of an arrest in Spain of all ships of all nations, which, as I now gather, is done only to enrich some particular men. The Adelantado and some others have commission from the King to stay, search and confiscate all ships that have in them any English or Dutch goods, or any quantity of money. For the proving whereof the people are exceedingly tortured, and the Adelantado, as it is said, hath gained infinitely much. This is the end and purpose of that arrest. Of any other preparations in Spain, I have no intelligence.—Dover Road, the 10th of Mar., 1600.

On the back :—

" Dover, at 10 before none, the 10th day of March.
Cannterbury, past 1 afternone.
Syttingborn, 5 after none.
Rochester, the 10 day allmoste 8 at night.
Darford, at 6 in the morning.
London, the 11th of March, at almost 12 in the day."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 48.)

Jane Jobson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 10.—The good opportunity which she gladly hears of, namely his honorable dignity in the University of Cambridge, makes her bold to become a suitor in behalf of a very toward scholar, one Aldias Cole, her husband's sister's son, whom for the good affection she conceived of him, even in his tender age, she made choice to bring up as her own, and has ever since kept and maintained him at his book, first in the country to her great comfort, and since, now for two years' space, in Trinity College in Cambridge, and is credibly given to understand he has spent his time to no less than his own profit and commendation. Wherefore it may please him to grant his letters to the Master and Seniors of that house for

a scholar's place at the next election, and her hope is it would much prevail for his good.—Brantingham, 10 March, 1600. *Signed*:—"Your Honour's poor kinswoman in all duty, Jane Jobson."
1 *p.* (**136.** 84.)

THE EARL OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, March 11].—Since I sent unto you by Mr. White I have heard from my Lord Admiral how much it hath pleased you to favour me very lately. It is no news for me to receive benefits from you; I would I were as well acquainted with the means to deserve them.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"March 11, 1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 50.)

DR. JOHN DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 11.—Touching my late petition to your Honour by my letters, I dare say no more but that I shall be ready to attend your good pleasure in it, when these high matters shall be a little blown over. For my other motion concerning Mr. Dr. Newcome to be joined in the patent with Mr. Dr. Legge, it may fall out the substitute sometimes to be sick, or to have some other business of importance, and a deputy cannot by law depute another. For Mr. Dr. Newcome to be preferred hereunto rather than any other, there may be some motives. It is Mr. Dr. Legge's suit, the old Commissary's both in your father's time and in the late Earl's. Dr. Newcome is known to be an honest and a learned man and a Doctor of the Civil Laws of ten years' standing. He hath solely exercised in the absence of the Commissary these six years. He hath carried himself with such moderation and equity in the place (I add also, without all touch of such imputation as many times these jurisdictions are subject unto), as I never heard of any man that opened his mouth against his government. But which way soever your wisdom shall incline, it shall be entertained of us all as the voice of an oracle.—Jesus College in Cambridge, 11° Martii, 1600.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 36.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 11.—I have been advertised by my daughter of Bedford of your noble usage of her in her suit to you concerning the enlargement of my Lord, her husband. If by any my merit I could testify my gratitude it would be no small happiness unto me. Did I think my son would not be alike obsequious of the love of you, it would much diminish my hope of him, but hitherto his few years have promised some discretion.—Coventry, this 11th of March.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**180.** 37.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1600–1, March 12.—On the second of this month, a ship called the *Sunday*, of Waterford, by contrary winds was driven into this harbour of Falmouth. The Master whereof, named James Moore, I examined and could learn nothing by him of any consequence,

only he said he came from Bilboa, bound home for Waterford. Here he remained until the 11th of this present, in which space, one Peter Strong, an Irishman of the same ship, was for a small debt arrested in Penrhyn. Strong, being in company with one Robert Mundey, an honest merchant of Penrhyn, confessed that he was offered 1,000 ducats to carry a letter to Tyrone, adding that in the said ship he doubted not but there would be a letter found directed to the said traitor. Whereupon the said Mundey hasted hither to Pendinas and acquainted me therewith; the ship not being then without the command of the fort. The which, by discharging of some ordnance at her, I stayed. And, notwithstanding that the said Stronge, being examined before me, did voluntarily take his oath upon a mass book, which he had with him, that he had not uttered such speeches unto the said Mundey, yet I searched the ship so narrowly that I found three letters therein, one of which was sealed, written to Tyrone, as after the said Stronge confessed. Which letters, with the said Stronge and his examinations, I have sent to your Honours by this bearer, my lieutenant. Stronge acknowledgeth also of a letter more which was delivered him by Don John de Diachus, one of the King of Spain's council, directed likewise to Tyrone. I cannot as yet learn what has become of it. I have severally examined every man in the ship, but I cannot understand that any one had knowledge of the said letters besides the said Peter Stronge. I have made stay of the ship and goods.—Pendinas Castle, the 12th of March, 1600.

PS.—Since writing this I have again examined the master, whose examination I have herewith sent.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (180. 38.)

The examination referred to :—

Examination of James Moore of Waterford, master of the *Sonday*, of Waterford, and Peter Stronge, merchant.

i. James Moore deposed that a basket was put on board by Robert Comaford's servant, an Irishman dwelling in the Groyne, directed to Thomas Comaford, merchant, at Waterford. It contained crucifixes, books and "*agnus dei*," and upon search made, upon a former examination of Peter Stronge, for certain letters directed to Tirone, in this harbour, the company of the ship did burn the said basket and content, fearing the ship should be confiscate.

ii. Peter Stronge deposed to leaving Waterford the 20th of Nov. last for St. James in Galicia, to follow a suit for the recovery of a ship that he lost there, which by the assistance of his uncle Thomas Stronge, bishop of that place, he hoped to recover, but before his arrival the [bishop] departed this life. Patriarch Senott, a chaplain to the Governor of the Groyne, caused him to have passage home in the said ship. He went from Bilbowe the 4th of Dec. for St. Andeare, in Biskie, where he saw a letter from the King of Spain to the "provodore" of the galleys, which were to come out of Lisbourne thither. He heard that one Bertandona was to come with 14 sail bound for Flanders, and there were 7,000 men reported to be bound for Ireland. He

was in the company of no Englishman but Capt. Crofts, from whom he understood that an English captain was to bring thither certain Spanish prisoners to redeem English captives in Spain. He knew of no letters except there were any in a basket from Robert Comaford sent to his friends in Ireland. Upon further examination, he confessed he had undertaken the delivery of 4 letters to the Earl of Terone and to return again with the answer, for which he was to receive 1,000 ducats to be paid by Don Luce de Carillo. Another letter (which is wanting) was directed to Terone from Don John de Diaccis, one of the Spanish King's Council. Further, one James Archer, born in Kellkenny, a Jesuit, came into Tredat and in spite of my L. Mongye's diligent search, was conveyed away in a Frenchman by the aid of Steven Duff of Treda. He went to Rome on business for the Terone.—March 11, 1600.

Signed by Moore and Stronge. 3½ *pp.* (**85.** 77, 78.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 12.—I send this gentleman, my kinsman and lieutenant, together with one Peter Strong, an Irish passenger, being the person employed with letters for the Tyrone, with the examinations of him and others of a ship of Waterford, which came lately out of Spain, and is now detained in this harbour till your pleasure be further known.—Pendennis Castle, the 12th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 51.)

Sir Carew Reynell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 12.—I cannot but hold myself greatly bound unto you for being a mean for my enlargement, albeit I cannot as yet account myself at liberty, being denied her Majesty's presence. I do humbly desire that you will finish that grace which you have begun.—From my lodging this 12 of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 52.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 12.—I send you herewith Cuffe's testamentary declaration of his estate, which I conceived should have accrued to her Majesty. Mr. Killigrew, who hath the grant of his goods, might take order to pay such duties as I have assured unto the Warden of the Fleet for Cuffe, and also such allowance for his charges and other duties here as your Honour shall think convenient. I see no reason why her Majesty, having given away the goods, should have his charges imposed on her.—Tower, this 12 March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**84.** 3.)

The Enclosure.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**84.** 2.)

[*Printed. Camden. Soc. Pub. O. S. LXXVIII. App., p.* 91.]

Griffith Evans to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 12.—The wardship of the son of David Morgan Thomas, of Merionethshire, has been bestowed on Thomas Mathews, who is about to compound with an alleged kinsman of the ward's stepmother for the same. Prays for the wardship, as the ward's uncle.—*Endorsed :*—" 12 March, 1600."

Note by Cecil :—" I like better that the uncle compound than the mother-in-law." 1 *p.* (1487.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick's Answer.

[1600–1, before March 13.]—Sir Gelly Mericke is willed to set down in writing under his hand such speeches as Owen Salisbury did use concerning the Council and what he did answer thereupon.

" Owen Salisbury came down to me in the Court and said that, if the house were forced, he and they above would go all to God together. It was a reason that I desired Mr. Brode's man that I might place two there to keep his house, and I told him I hoped it should be for no hurt, which he prayed it might prove so. Gelly Meyrick."

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—" Merick's answer." ½ *p.* (**84.** 5.)

Captain Joseph May to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 13.—On the same subject as the letter of 10 March, *supra* (p. 117). The letter continues :—I found this pirate in Hellford three leagues to the westward of Falmouth, where five days since I have stayed for the fleet and now am arrived at Plymouth.—From Plymouth, this 13 of March, 1600.

Postscript.—I sent 6 days since a letter to you, which I doubt is not delivered, the contents of this (*sic*).

Signed. Endorsed :—" 13 March, 1597 " (*sic*). *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**49.** 61.)

Lord Mounteagle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 13.—My conscience bears me a true witness that merely the blindness of ignorance led me into those infamous errors. I am bold humbly to recommend my unhappy estate to your consideration, to desire that you would be a mean to her Majesty to extend her mercy towards me.—The Tower, this xiiith of March, 1600.

Holograph.

Countersigned :—" John Peyton, lieutenant of the Tower." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 53.)

George Limauer to ———

1600–1, March $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{8}$.—I wrote to you last week to Turin. Write in future to Lyons, Frankfort and Cologne. You will hear the news from England. I fear it will go ill with the Earl of Essex and others.—Venice, 23 March, 1601.

Postscript.—Peace is made and provisions for war are going forward more than ever ; in a few days we shall hear great marvels.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 105.)

Charles Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 13.—I have come into Staffordshire, where I have taken a little farm for the relief of my wife and children, who are very chargeable unto me. One of my poor neighbours, a carpenter who hath been this winter employed at Drayton Basset by Sir Christopher Blount, telleth me that upon Tuesday next after Essex's Sunday rebellion in London, one of Sir Christopher's "writars" came unto the old Countess of Essex from London, and that night two wains were loaded with stuff out of the house of Drayton Basset and sent into a market town of Warwickshire, called Adderson, to be kept by some friend there. The Wednesday following, all the workmen were discharged, and upon the Thursday the Sheriff made seizure at Drayton Basset.—Newburro, this 13th of March, 1600.

In talking further with my neighbour, he telleth me he thinketh that the porter of the house of Drayton Basset, whose name is Cowmar, doth certainly know to what place the goods was carried and how many carts was loaded.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 39.)

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—Not long since one Atkinson, *alias* Coniers, a seminary priest, was committed to Lancaster gaol and his examinations were sent to you. The said priest, with one other most dangerous fellow called Whittingham, knowing the time of the assizes there to approach, have lately made an escape out of the gaol, by the wilful negligence, or rather corruption of the keeper, one Thomas Covill, the substitute of one Pitchforke, who hath often been complained of for the loose keeping of his prisoners, and granting Recusants over much liberty to hunt and hawk abroad at their pleasures, and to walk the town and country with their guns and weapons, to the terror of the well affected subjects. He is reckoned to be a man not very sound in religion, and the gaol standing near the most infected places of that county, it is thought that he has been corrupted by the money and rewards of Recusants to wink at the escape of these two persons. If you consider that he deserves to be discharged from his place, the bearer is desirous to make suit to you for the same. He is a gentleman well descended in the county and long known to me as being sound in religion. I conceive he would perform his duty very faithfully. I have great reason to wish an honest man in that room because I am now in hand to reform that most infected parish of Garstrang, wherein I have lately travailed with some success though with great resistance, and but small assistance from the justices and officers whose coldness and slackness have been my greatest hindrance.—Chester, this 14th of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 54.)

Paul de la Hay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—In accordance with the proclamation lately set forth, I acquaint you of the bad demeanour of John Arnold

and others, adherents of the Earl of Essex and other her Majesty's enemies, as may appear by the articles and proofs enclosed. I do not this in revenge of any wrong done me by Arnold. By reason of business before the Council in the marches of Wales, I could not come myself unto you: therefore I send the bearer, John George, who was present with me at the laying down of the articles, by the direction of Wm. Herbert, gentleman, who with Walter George, gentleman, and others will make proof, if need be.—Alterenes, the 14 day of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 57.)

The Enclosure :—

Articles to examine Dame Margaret Arnolde *alias* Walkott, widow, John Arnolde her son and reputed son unto Sir Nicholas Arnolde, Knight, deceased, Edmund Whore, son of the said Margaret, Thomas Poore, Irishman, lately coming from Ireland and returning from London to Lanthony, and Harry Prossar, of Walterston in the County of Hereford, gentleman, servant in livery to the late Earl of Essex.

1. Did you, Dame Margaret, or you, John Arnolde, in the term of Hilary, 1599, at your table in Gray's Inn Lane, near London, pitying the then punishment inflicted upon the Earl of Essex, say that it was great pity that so brave a man as the Earl was should be put to silence or overthrown by such a base and corrupt fellow as Sir Robert Cecil was, and, likewise, that it was great pity that her Majesty should so much be ruled by such a base fellow as the said Sir Robert Cecil.

Wm. Herbert of Walterston aforesaid will affirm the said words to be used by John Arnold at the table then. Evan Harry, John Proger, Thomas Jones, gentlemen of Monmouthshire, and others were present.

2. Did you, John Arnold, at that time or any other time since use these or like words, that if the Earl of Essex, for revenge, upon his coming out of Ireland, should with his gallants and favourers go suddenly to court, and kill the Lord Admiral and the Secretary Cecil, who only procured the said Earl's trouble and none else, it would be a fillip matter; and then did you give a fillip with your thumb and finger, and further say that nothing had, or would, be made of it.

Herbert saith that the said Arnold used such words both then and at divers other times.

3. Did you, Dame Margaret, or you John Arnold, then or at other times send out or will your wife's midwife, one Mrs. Carre, Whitney the barber's wife, Smith the shoemaker's wife, the scrivener's wife, a widow, and one Mrs. Hughes an Irishwoman, then dwellers in the said lane, or any of them, to learn news of the said Earl? On their reporting that the said Earl was dead, did you say, "Now the Lord Admiral and the Secretary will rule?" On their further reporting that the news was not true, for that the Earl was seen in his garden walking with his Lady, did you, Dame Margaret in rejoicing sort say, "Marry, I always thought that God would hear my prayer in the behalf of that good Earl of

Essex"; and did you, Dame Margaret or you John Arnold, say, "I warrant that corrupt fellow, the Secretary, will rue the time he ever opposed himself against the Earl of Essex."

Herbert saith that he heard them to use those words: and that the said women can report the like, especially the said Mrs. Hughes.

4. Did you, Dame Margaret, at your table at Lanthony in Monmouthshire, at dinner, the 11 of December last, say "Now the Court of Wards is ruled all by Coucks, Cooks and none but Coocks," naming Sir Robert Cecil to be a Cook by his mother, Mr. Bacon the like, Mr. Coocke, her Majesty's attorney, and Mr. William Coocke; and did you say to Harry Prosser, being at dinner with you, "Fellow," striking him on the shoulder, "be of good cheer, for shortly shalt thou see thy lord and master to flourish, and also shalt thou see never a Coocke to bear office in that Court or elsewhere, and that shall we see shortly, if we live, for I tell thee, Harry, my son, John, knoweth more than few men in Wales."

Herbert was then at the table, the said Harry Prosser, Mary, the said Whore's daughter, Alice the daughter of James Baskerville, esquire. Two Welshmen and Philip, the butler, attended the table.

5. How long were you, John Arnold, in London, before the 8th of February last? Who came up in your company? Where lay during you the time you stayed in London? How often during your abode there repaired you to Essex's house, and there had you any conference with him or Sir Gelly Meyrick? Were you not there the 7th day of February last? Were you not in going there the said 8th day of February, between 10 and 11 o'clock in the morning? What day departed you from London? What company came along with you? Where inned, or lodged you in returning homewards? What day came you to Lanthony? Where were you for the space of 14 days after you came home to Lanthony?

Herbert confessed that Wm. Watkyns, of Longtown in Hereford, being Arnold's Steward of his Courts, and being in London with Arnold the last term, told Herbert that Arnold had good luck that he was not at Essex's house at the time of the rebellion, and told Herbert that Arnold lay in Southwark and by water commonly came every day to Essex's house to Sir Gelly Meyrick, and was in going there on the 8th of February last about the time before remembered. By report of the said Herbert and Howell James, of Lanthony, an aged serving man, Arnold came home the 16th day of February last, and that night himself alone posted after the said Whore and Poore who a day before were departed from Lanthony towards Ireland, with two or three trunks, wherein it is thought there were divers letters to the traitor Tyrone and others. He returned, Whore and Poore with him, to Lanthony, but the trunks remain near Milford Haven. John Symonds, Arnold's man, brought the trunks thither the 23rd

of February last, being a great snow and stormy day, and so continuing 3 days after. Arnold gave out that he would into North Wales, and that day went away from Lanthony, but it is thought that he went either unto the Lady Meyrick in Radnorshire, or Sir John Vaughan's in Carmarthenshire, whither it is thought that most of the treasure of Sir Gelly Meyrick is conveyed, and it is well known that of late Arnold chiefly depended upon Gelly Meyrick, who as reported with Captain Lee or Captain Salisbury, christened Arnold's son in London. (**77.** 55.)

6. Did you, John Arnold, upon your coming home to Lanthony, call Howell James to draw off your boots, and to make you fire? At which time did you say unto him, "Howell, I would thou were 20 years younger"? Did Howell demand of you, "Why, master"? Did you say, "For that there was like to be a busy world, and then thou must have done some service." Did you then ask Howell, where were all the new staves? "And that you must have one to go to the smith in Abergavenny to bid him to make you a good many javelins and pike staves?" Did your mother demand of you whether the Earl of Essex were like to be put to death? Did you say, "No, I warrant. Do you think that his friends will suffer him so to be put down?" And that, "Before the corrupt Secretary so should have his will, it would cost 1,000 men's lives," and that, "The Tower of London would be broken," and what other words did you use then?

The 18th day of February last, betwixt Old Castle and Walterston, the said Howell James told Walter George of Old Castle, gentleman, and Catherine his wife, that such and other like speeches the said Arnold used unto him and his mother, and the same day the said Howell told the said Herbert the like.

7. Did you, John Arnold, Dame Margaret, Whore, Poore and Prosser, since the said 8 day of February, say that the Earl of Essex's meaning was to kill the Lord Admiral, the Secretary, the Lo. Cobham and Sir Walter Rawleye, but not the Queen; whom the Earl would keep with her treasure at his pleasure?

The said 16 of February last, Herbert saith that John Arnold used the said words to him near Clodocks Church going homewards. Howell told Herbert, Walter George and his wife, that Arnold at his coming home told his mother and Howell the like.

8. Did you, Dame Margaret, Whore, Poore and Prosser, or either of you, by the relation of John Arnold or otherwise, know of the said intent of the Earl of Essex? Did you know of any letters being sent to friends of the Earl to come to London? Did any go, and, hearing of the Earl's apprehension, turn back again? Who were they?

Herbert thinks that Arnold and his mother specially did know of the said intent, and that if Sir Gelly Meyrick do

peach, being examined, will appeach Arnold, the rest and divers others of Herefordshire and elsewhere. Herbert says that on Tuesday last, the 10 of this March, one Stanley, Arnold's man, told Herbert that we were like to have civil wars, and that his master's riding out the 23 of February last was to meet Sir Francis Meyrick as he was in carrying towards Ludlow, and his master did marvel that Sir Thomas Jones did use the said Sir Francis so hard. The same day Arnold told Herbert that the news which he had by letters from London was that the E. of Essex was put to death. Arnold added that he wished Sir Gelly Meyrick had never been born, that only by his appeaching the said Earl was overthrown, and that he did appeach South Wales gentlemen, one Lloyd in North Wales, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges the English gentleman. That day the said Arnold went out of the way, though well known to him, as one amazed, and still would look whether any were coming after him to apprehend him.

9. Did you, Harry Prosser, since the said 8th of February, say on behalf of the said Earl, your lord and master, that if you had been with him you would have killed and over killed and been killed yourself before you would have suffered him to be taken; and that your lord had as great wrong as any man in England?

William Vaughan, of Walterston aforesaid, gentleman, saith that Thomas Williams, of the Goytree, and Elizabeth his wife, told him that Prosser used such words before them and Rice Kiddinge Groyne, alias Richard ap John, of Landivathley in Breconshire by Talgarde. Prosser is said to be one of those that killed one Mr. Powell of Radnorshire to pleasure Sir Gelly Meyrick, and since killed one Stumppe of Walterston aforesaid. For the doing of these murders he was supported by Meyrick, and he has never been tried for them.

In de la Hay's hand. 4 *pp.* (**77.** 56.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—The scaffold is to be prepared by the Sheriffs of London, according as they have used, and seeing it is God's will to have him an example of Justice, I shall recommend his soul unto the Lord of all mercy, and myself unto your honourable favour.—14 March.

Postscript.—Sir William Parker, being of a mild and penitent spirit and bearing an extraordinary good affection to yourself, hath entreated me to send the letter enclosed unto your Honour.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 58)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—Whosoever hath valued the "ple" [? pearl] so far under foot, I will give him a 100*l.* more and the best horse I have to match so many for me at their weight and goodness; and be very thankful to any that will procure me that bargain. I pray

you therefore think that I would not offer you anything that were not better than I value them, yet, were I put in trust by such a friend as you, would estimate all things so that you could be sure of a great good bargain. Next term I will do my best to end with you for the whole, to your contentation and my own quiet, that striveth much to die out of debt and in the love and good opinion of those that I esteem of for their worth.—This 14th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1599." ½ *p.* (**77.** 59.)

Dr. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—I humbly thank you for regarding the suit of my poor wife. I am worth 500*l.* worse than nought ; I have no means but the present sale of my poor house wherein I dwell, and of my office, if I can assign it to some fit man. At the quarter day I am to pay 200*l.* upon forfeiture of double bonds. I have no means nor liberty to seek for means of payment. Touching my fault, what shall I say ? I have been abused by those fables and foolish lies of the Earl's danger and fear of murder by Sir Walter Raleigh : but my heart untouched and my hands clear of his wicked practice. I will learn wisdom by this folly. I pray you be a mean for my discharge or enlargement upon bond.—14 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 60.)

Robert Luff to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, March 15.]—I am bold to make known my continued desire to serve you, as heretofore I have most willingly undertaken at your command. Though that same took not effect answerable to my earnest endeavours, but, on the contrary part, was cause of my great hindrance, having taken from me the sum of 230 crowns, besides the great misery I sustained through long imprisonment and torture of racking. I have also lost my traffic into those parts which in times past was the means of my living. Wherefore I must pray you to have some favourable regard of my distressed estate, that I may either be satisfied of such yearly allowance as you have vouchsafed to appoint for me, or otherwise be relieved with meet recompense for the losses which I have sustained.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 15 March, 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 61.)

Ralph Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 15.—I have been at a poor farmhouse, which I have in Staffordshire, five miles from Chartley, where I understand the Sheriff hath been to seize all the late Earl of Essex' goods, being but small, for that one Trewe, his servant and keeper of his house there, is accounted owner of the greatest part, together with James Lytleton, keeper of Chartley Park, who hath some store of goods and cattle in the ground, whereof the country make doubt whether they be true owners or not. These two persons, together with one Anthony Bagott, another of his servants, were all, as it is reported,

in action with the Earl at London, and made such haste home that they left some of their furniture behind them.—This 15 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Signature torn off. Endorsed :—" Rafe Wilbraham." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 62.)

Francis Keylweye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 15.—I always found your father to be my singular good lord from the time of our first acquaintance in the Protector's house. Hoping to find some sparks of his favour towards me to remain in you, I am emboldened to crave the keeping of a walk within the Chace of Cranborne, called Cobley Walk, which lies in the east end of the said Chace. It shall be preserved in game to your content. I seek not any profit, but my house is near and as fit to harbour any friend which shall be sent from you as any here.—From Rockborne, [Hants,] this 15th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 63.)

Sir Richard Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600-1, c. March 15].—Gives his opinion of " this employment," and of the impediments which may disturb " the plot."

The chief end of the employment grows out of the present consideration of Irish affairs, that either they may crush the preparations of Spain in the beginnings, or meet them in the progression. The shortest course is to resort to the most northerly parts of Spain and the chiefest harbours, to gain intelligence of their intentions ; and, next, to do the same along the south coast. If they hear of any preparation either at Lisbon or the Groyne, the King's usual places of rendezvous, they should lie with their ships before that part. Reasons in support of this course. It is much more honourable for the Queen and safe for the State to maintain a fleet upon the coast of Spain than to stand upon the defensive at home.

As to the point of profit, the greatest hopes that now offer are the carackes outward bound from Lisbon, and the West Indian fleet homeward bound from the Havana. March being the ordinary time for carackes to sail, they may be departed before the wind suffers us to arrive upon that coast ; but if we do arrive, the carackes either will not come out at all, or come strongly guarded with the King's forces. If the former, the Queen will lose that advantage, but the Spanish merchant will be punished with the loss of one year's profit, and the King will sustain dishonour and contempt when it is found an English fleet can keep his greatest ships in his best frequented harbours ; and the Queen may assume to herself, by challenge, to be mistress of the ocean. If the latter, if they be not resolutely fought with as the proportion and means will allow, let our commanders at their return bear both the blame and the shame.

The end of March is the ordinary time of the return of the West India fleet ; and he is in doubt, therefore, that if time is spent in visiting the King's harbours to gain intelligence, and follow it out, we shall be hopeless of meeting with that fleet. But because Cecil

judiciously propounded a course whereby the care of cutting off the preparations may be attended to, without neglecting the advantages which may be taken of the West Indian fleet's return, he willingly assents thereunto, and doubts not that every danger which may arise to him by his disabling, in case he meets with a strong encounter, will be satisfied and answered with other certain benefits.

Undated. Signed. Endorsed:—"1601. Sir Rych. Lewson." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 110.)

ROBERT BENNETT, Dean of Windsor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 17.—It pleased her Majesty's Privy Council to commit unto me the charge of the young Lord Ferrers and his attendants, during the restraint of Mr. Savell, Provost of Eton College, which I have accordingly performed for this month past. Now, upon the enlargement of Mr. Savell, I am most humbly to beseech my discharge again. My calling and employments incident to my place do hardly permit me to attend the care of children.—From her Majesty's chapel of Windsor, this 17th of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 64.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER BLOUNT to the LORD ADMIRAL and to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600-1, before March 18.]—If by the discovery of my former life you have found that the natural heart of this distressed carcase hath endeavoured out of his own motions to the preservation of my prince and country, and that whatsoever hath been rebellious in the same hath grown out of an externe rot, with the happy taking away whereof all influence of disobedient humours are from my spirits removed, my confident hope is that your Honours will not only show the reports of my unspeakable sorrows, but will be yourselves affectionate petitioners to beg me out of the thraldom of Justice. I beg not the continuance of my life for my own benefit, but that her Majesty and you her noble Councillors will advise her how the same may, when her service requireth, be issued. I pray the Lord Admiral to beg me of the Queen's Majesty for one of his assured and trusty men of war, and you, hopeful Mr. Secretary, for a watchful and faithful falconer. Friends I have many, but desire not other solicitors than yourselves.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**84.** 6.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1600–1, [before March 18.]—That I have lived thus long sheweth the virtuous performance of your noble promises, and sith God hath wrought by your means that her Majesty hath been pleased to turn the face of death from me, I beseech you, even as you have begun, continue to move her to mercy, whereof the more she bestoweth, the more in true glory and love of her people she increaseth. What my former carriage hath been is sufficiently made known to your nobleness; of what I might be is only in God's hand and yours to

assist her Majesty to conceive. But in this you may be confident, that by taking my life her Majesty little increaseth her coffers or addeth contentment to those that shall behold how sorrowful I die for the offence I have made to her Highness in this my last fault, that ever heretofore was so much hers, and ever hereafter should have been.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, 18 March."* 1 *p.* (**84.** 4.)

Execution of Sir Christopher Blount.

[1600-1, March 18.]—"The words of Sir Christopher Blunt as near as they could be remembered."

3½ *pp.* (**84.** 27.)

[*Printed. Howell's State Trials, Vol. I., pp.* 1414, 1415.]

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Ports, Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1600–1, March 18.—Yesterday afternoon came two of the French Ambassador's sons to Dover, bound by Calais. This morning, Sir Amyas Preston, Vice-Admiral of the narrow seas, sent his long boat ashore for them. They had no pass, but their father's steward, who came with them to Dover and is bound over with them, told me that the Ambassador himself stayed here in England, and what his sons should do, himself would be their pledge.—Dover Castle, xviii° Marcii, 1600.

Postscript.—There is never a week but the Ambassador writeth to the governor of Calais and likewise the governor to him.

Holograph. Posting times noted on the back are:—Dover, 18th, 1 p.m., Canterbury, 4 p.m., Sittingborne, 8 p.m., Rochester, 11 p.m.; Dartford, 7 a.m., on 19th. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 65.)

Thomas Ferrers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 19.—Not long since I made her Majesty acquainted with my services, and she said, "We will bestow some place of you." Now God hath called Sir Richard Saltonstall to his mercy I have been, by Mr. Carmardin's means, a suitor, through my lady Skidmore, for that place. Her Highness hath caused Mr. Ferdinando to take Mr. Carmardin's advice. I humbly crave your honourable favour herein. If I get the place, I will be a mean that your profits may be enlarged, and her Majesty's customs increased.—London, this 19th March, '600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 66.)

Ursula, Lady Walsingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 19.—Upon such reports as were brought me, both of her Majesty's gracious inclination towards my poor daughter's son, that he should be returned to my cousin Savile for his education in learning, and likewise of the favour it pleased you to show in moving her Majesty therein, I wrote unto my cousin Savile as thinking the child had been with him. But understanding that he

* "Febr." *was first written and then erased.*

had then and doth yet forbear to receive him for want of sufficient warrant, I humbly pray you to signify by a few lines that her Majesty is pleased that Mr. Savile shall take him again into his government as before. For which I shall reckon myself, as I do already, very deeply bound unto you, and my sorrowful daughter, who is now very sick and unable to think of anything that might be behoveful for herself or children, I trust will receive some comfort thereby.—From my house of Barn Elms, the 19th of March, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 40.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 19.—There was brought to me this morning between 8 and 9 of the clock, by one Edward Povye, constable in Newgate Market, this libel enclosed, with one other copy of the same libel found in the Poultry the last night about 9 of the clock by the servant of one Mr. Heley of Cheapside, brought unto me by Sir Stephen Soame, Knight. It containeth very odious and seditious matter. The parties by whom the libels were found shall be reserved under safe keeping till your pleasure be known.—London, the 19th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**180.** 41.)

JOHN BLUTTORNE to MRS. ELIZABETH DACRE.

[1600–1601], March 20.—I have sent you a letter here inclosed from my lord your father, desiring you with all speed to deliver it to my lady Montague, his sister. I know he will look to hear presently from her, if she will receive his letter, which I have no great hope thereof, but, good mistress, let her understand that such a letter there is to her. If she will not receive it, I pray you return an answer to me by the carrier of Carlisle, or some other, and what her answer is, that I may let my lord understand thereof. He and my master your brother is in very good health, God be blessed, but wants the benefit of his country and his friends, which makes him to live very hardly at this present. Without there be some means wrought by his friends for his maintenance, it is like to be worse.—From Carlill, this xxth of Martius.

Holograph. Addressed to "Montague House in Southwark." *Endorsed*:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**77.** 71.)

JOHN GARNONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 20.—Certain writings here inclosed were to me yesterday delivered by John Notte, a gentleman well affected in religion, dwelling in Crycadarne in Brecknockshire, and Joan his wife. Though some part of the said writings seem to be phantastical dreams, yet other part are to be tried out and the offenders punished. Had I been still in the commission of the peace, I would have searched out some of it myself. Had age and health permitted, I would have brought you the papers with my own hand.—Garnons, in the County of Hereford, this xx of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 75.)

The Enclosure :—

The gentlewoman whose name you wrote in your tables in your gallery, wisheth your Lordship all health and felicity, thanking you that your Honour so nobly and courteously vouchsafed so patient talk with a stranger. She delivered not the one half she had then to say, because her stay was so long in the cold gallery that brought her into such a fit of an ague that she could scarcely speak.

In the dreams, various beasts seemed to offer hurt to the Queen and to Sir Robert Cecil, and in one dream, Queen Anne Boleyn, and "your Lordship's mother," the lady Cobham, appeared warning Queen Elizabeth not to go further from London than St. James. Another dream was that a gentleman walking with Sir Gelly Meyrick, asked who after her Majesty should carry the crown. "Who," quoth he, "but my Lord of Essex." My Lord of Essex hath great interest in Sir Gelly, and Mr. Ro. Vaughan greater in my Lo. of Essex, after whose first commitment letters passed twixt Mr. Roger Vaughan of intelligence touching the state of the Earl, who calleth Mr. Vaughan, "cousin." Since that time it hath been given out that Mr. Ro. Vaughan would support himself by the service of the Lord Treasurer, which is not wholesome to permit, in regard that under colour of his great offices of Lieutenantship and Justice of peace in Radnor, Brecknock and Herefordshires, without any good justice at all by him done in any of them, he doth use great exactions and oppressions, and maliceth all such as dare anyway touch him therewithal, having, as the report of the country is, been the only occasion of wrongfully hanging of Mr. Thomas Bull for preferring articles against him, and for malice like also to hang one David Lewes for testifying truth against an outrageous malefactor, a man of his. If Sir Robert Cecil would call for Mr. Serjeant Williams and require him in secret to open his knowledge of him, the truth of his dealing would be more apparent. Which also will be testified both by Mr. Penyston, a very good Justice of the Peace in Radnor and Herefordshires, Mr. Thomas Lewes, of Hurpton, and Clement Pryce, esquires and good justices in Radnorshire, and one Mr. Walcott, now Sheriff of Brecknockshire. His greatest friends at Court, besides the said Earl and Sir Gelly Meyrick, have been the Lady Egerton, by reason of the service to her done by a sister of his, as also by the lady Hawkins, another sister, and one other honourable lady whom I name not. By all which he hath been much supported in great favour, being nevertheless a most wicked man, and one that doth good to no man. Albeit possessed with many great livings, yet never any house keeper nor maintainer of any menial servants other than a few poor hinds, and his harvest works commanded to be done by poor neighbours that dare not say him nay, without meat, drink nor wages. I speak this only of my fervent love to her Majesty. My mother was chosen and brought to the Court by my Lady Herbert, of Troy, to

have been her Majesty's nurse, and had been chosen before all other had her gracious mother had her own will therein.

Certain other things and reports to which the author of this letter will be sworn.

Edward Reavell, gentleman, a valiant soldier of the Low Country, that served under Sir Thomas Baskervile, and the son of Thomas Reavell, of Kilgarren in Pembrokeshire, did about Xmas was two years tell the said gentlewoman, that upon the return of the Earl from Cales, he conferring with a gentleman of that company touching that service and their danger at Cales, the gentleman delivered to him these speeches, viz. that as the Earl and Sir William Winkfield, marching both together upon the streets of Cales with their train of soldiers, the said gentleman said there were a couple of soldiers, whereof the one was a man of Sir Gelly Meyrick's and the other a man set forth at that time by Mr. Roger Vaughan, of Cleero; and beholding the brave and lusty marching forward of the said Earl and Mr. Wingfield, the one of the soldiers said to the other, "Oh! yonder goeth a couple of brave cavaliers." "There goeth," quod he (meaning by the Earl), "he that will be King of England one day." "Yea!" said the other, "an' the old woman" (meaning her Majesty) "were dead." "Tush!" said the other, "dead, or dead not, he will be king one day." "Then," said Mr. Vaughan's man, "My master, the great Vaughan is left at home in trust to guide the country, but if it so fall out, thy master" (meaning Meyrick), "will sure be a Duke, and my master" (meaning the Vaughan), "will sure be an Earl at the least."

Another time, in Hilary term, the said gentlewoman was at the sign of the Checker, in a low chamber by the ground within the court of the said Inn, near Charing Cross, where she lighted, and stayed alone whilst she sent one of her men to see whether her lodging at Paul's Wharf were ready, and the other to the Whitehall to enquire where Sir Robert Cecil lay. She being thus alone, sitting upon a chest near the window, there overheard a serving man under the window ask another, "Is great Robin out?" "No," said the other, "I would he were, and if he were he would make little Robin Rydeck and all his friends flee to the hedge." "Well," said the other, "a day will come that will pay for all. I can tell the man hath many friends in many places of England, and especially in the Welsh shires of Carmarthen, Pembroke and others adjoining as far as the sea coast, and I warrant he hath enow in Herefordshire, Radnorshire and other as far as great Roger Vaughan goeth." "Yea," said the other, "all the Vaughans wholly and all Sir Gelly Meyrick's friends." After some other speeches, which she could not well understand by reason of some strangers that were coming in, one of them swore, "By God's wounds, the very City will set him up, for they have offered to pay all his debts for him." At the parting of those two serving men,

the one said to the other, "Thou shall see good sport among them before the end of summer, if they walk abroad." Whom all this concerned, she did not well know, but by imagination since, and by hearing, which before she knew not, that the great man's name was Robert. Another time, Mr. Powell, of Carmarthenshire, having said to this reporter that Sir Gelly Meyrick was now so stout that he would know nobody, she repeated the speech to Mrs. Powell. "Yea," said the latter, "the priest's son hopeth for that day that I trust he never shall see." "What is that?" said this reporter. "Mary!" said Mrs. Powell, "he hopeth to see his master king of England one day." Whereunto this reporter replied, "What doth the two legged ass mean? For there is no colour nor likelihood thereof. I would I might hear one of the best of them dare to speak it." "Nay," said she, "they will keep their speeches secret enough, but sure I am this is their hope." (**77.** 72, 73.)

Certain remembrances importunately moved by my wife to be delivered by me to her godfather John Garnons, esq.—After an account of dreams which she had on the two Saturdays next before the rebellion, of warnings against assassination to be addressed to the Queen and to Sir Robert Cecil, she continues:—

About Michaelmas last, the two knights Meyricks travelled much the most part of Carmarthen and Pembroke shires, by the sea coast, making great cheer and feasting with their friends. About Allhallowtide, there was conveyed and carried many great trunks suspected to contain much treasure from Glairstree and other places into Carmarthenshire, towards Sir John Vaughan's house, as was thought, or some other place that way, to the number of a dozen or twenty trunks.

About five years past, I did hear by divers credible reports that one Sir Lewes Devett, a priest and soothsayer of the country, would often say that none of her Majesty's enemies should prevail against her until after 42 years of her reign; and if she escaped that 5 years, she should reign long in her kingdom. Comparing the events of late happened with the foresaid speeches, it is somewhat to be noted, lest some of these confederates of these countries should build their actions upon the speeches of the said priest. (**77.** 74.)

All in the same hand. 5¾ *pp.*

George Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 20.—It is desirable that the patent establishing me in the office of Surveyor of the Ordnance should be expedited. The time has come for the making up of our quarter's book for the payment of artificers and others. Courses held for her Majesty's profit in rating and allowing of prices are often unpleasing to the popular, which are always ready to raise a scandal against an officer

acting without sufficient authority. Unless Mr. Secretary Herbert cannot have audience, it must be that her Highness' stay is to be resolved of some doubt, which, as I conceive, is whether I may be both Lieutenant and Surveyor. True it is that no man may be patentee of both, but there is no cause why the Surveyor should not be deputy to the Lieutenant. The office of Lieutenant chiefly consisteth in seeing the office well carried and the store well furnished, into which he hath power to bring any thing fit for her Majesty's service, but out of the store, he can command nothing without warrant. Yet had I rather forsake the Lieutenancy and the other also, than leave the least cause of suspicion in her Highness.—The Tower, 20 Martii, '600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 42.)

George Limauer to ——.

1600–1, March $\frac{20}{30}$.—I hope you are come safe to Frankfort. I send you a news sheet.—Venice, 30 March, 1601.

Postscript.—The Earl of Essex has wretchedly ended his life.

Italian. Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**85.** 120.)

Giorgio Orsine, Duke of Bracciano to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March $\frac{20}{30}$.—I have just heard that a ship sailing from Portugal to Leghorn called *il Levriere Bianco*, and commanded by Cornelius Aresen, has been taken by the English in the Tuscan sea. As there are some Florentine merchants, who claim to be interested in the ship, I would ask you to stay all proceedings with regard to her until you have had time to hear the truth of the matter from Florence.—Brussels, 30 March, 1601. *Holograph. Italian.*

Endorsed :—"The Duke of Bracciano to my master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 121.)

[Martin Heton,] Bishop of Ely, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 21.—My brother, Sir Simon Weston, having been examined by Mr. Attorney and other commissioners, was by them sent to stay with me, until order should be taken for him by your Honours. I do understand from the commissioners themselves that there falleth out no matter against him. Wherefore my humble suit is that you should be pleased to consider of this his enclosed petition.—21 Martii, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 77.)

The Enclosure :—

> Sir Simon Weston's Petition.—By direction of the Lords of the Privy Council, I tendered my appearance on the 9th of this March, and was examined by the Attorney General and other commissioners on the 13th. I besought them, if they were not satisfied of my innocence, that Sir Christopher Blunt might be examined if ever I consented to him in any thing that was criminal, that then I would acknowledge his justification of such to be my conviction:

and further, if it might appear that I had anything to do with the late Earl of Essex after the first day her Majesty's army was on foot until his death, more than the accomplishing the directions he gave me publicly, or that I ever saw or sent unto him since his return from Ireland, I shall think no burden too heavy which your Honour can lay upon me.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**77.** 76.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Nicholson.

1600–1, March 21.—Mr. Nicholson,—I have received your letter of the ——— of ———, and others* in safety, whereby I see you come by good knowledge of many things, for which care and diligence her Majesty commends you.

Since I wrote last unto you, the Earl of Marr, after ten days, respite, sent for audience ; which was granted him, though his long deferring was noted ; but it seems he stayed until he heard from Scotland. He came on Sunday to the Queen and was received in the chamber of presence with very great respect. I have not understood by the Queen much of that which passed then, for I have not been much with her these three or four days. Only that which she hath told me was most of it compliment, and concerning Valentine Thomas, wherein her Majesty hath answered as she was wont, and truly for mine own part, if I had been of his counsel, the King should not much have stuck upon it, for the matter now lies dead, and whensoever the knave should come to arraignment and maintain it, as it is certain he would, for he is a very villain, many would grow to believe it to whom now it appeareth not, whereof no good can come to the King. And as it is, I do but muse what hurt the King feareth of such a matter. But I will wade no further in this, only I cannot deny but that I always wish that whensoever requests are made between princes, it might be well considered what is fit for one to yield to, as well as what the other should require, or at least, what is probable will be granted. Since Mowbray came to me from the Earl Huntley, I had thought to have advertised you in particular what passed, but I have been surprised with business. I find the man but light, though, as it seems, trusted by the Earl. Next, I thank God that I kept myself within these bounds, as neither to be greedy to bite at his pretence of those things which he spake concerning the Earl of Essex, neither yet to confer with the party of anything that I had cared who had known. What he hath reported since, I know not, but this is true, and all he had from me. He first delivered me a verbal offer from the Earl Huntley to be made to the Queen, that where heretofore he had her Majesty's mislike for running foreign courses, he now was desirous to be well thought on by her Majesty, between whom and the King he intended to do all good offices, protesting also, that if I would be an instrument of the same, it should be so acceptable unto him as it should be requited in the future ; adding thereto, that if I would be a mean that her Majesty would be at the charge to maintain a guard about the King, and procure the Queen to recommend the Earl Huntley to

* *See* S. P. Scotl., Eliz., Vol. LXVII. Nos. 23, 25, etc.

that charge, that the said Earl would put into my hands such matter concerning the Earl of Essex as should for ever discredit him with the Queen. When I had considered of this, I asked him by what warrant he did all this; whereupon he shewed me an open instruction giving him credit, which he pretended to be Earl Huntley's hand. But to be short, I made him answer, upon speech with the Queen, that she never had purpose to make private contracts with any prince's subjects, neither ever liked, or misliked, any about the King but when she saw they ran any disorderly courses for his safety, from which as long as the Earl Huntley should abstain, she wished him well as a nobleman in whom she had heard there were many good parts, and of late began to see that he was more quiet hearted than before. Now for myself, I told him, as was true, I desired no other mean to stand hereafter than by the proof I should make of my undivided truth to my sovereign, for which I thought all wise princes would value men more, than if they should beforehand seek to anticipate their favour. Lastly, that, for the Earl Huntley, he was a great nobleman and I a private gentleman, between whom and me it was needless to have contract for anything, seeing especially that the constitution of this state was apt to be jealous of all such things. And for the rest concerning the Earl, I made him a slight answer, finding the man full of words, and little expecting that he would have come out of Scotland about such an errand, who had voluntarily undertaken other services in Ireland, which now I think he never meant to do, neither would I have you speak of them. Since my last despatch, because you may see whether the late Earl's treasons have been sudden or premeditate, and whether they were undertaken for revenge or for usurpation, you shall understand that, when Sir Christopher Blount was arraigned, standing at the bar, he desired that before he died he might have leave to deliver some secret yet unknown, wherewith he found his conscience to be burdened. Whereupon he was brought to the Lord Admiral and myself, and there declared that, although all late practices of the Earl were discovered, and divers of his underhand traffic with the Irish rebels made known, yet there was one thing more which was intended by him before his coming over out of Ireland, whereunto only the Earl of Southampton and the said Sir Christopher Blount were privy. The effect of all which, because the Earl of Southampton hath confessed, and because Sir Christopher Blount hath sealed it with his blood, I have here enclosed his speeches upon the scaffold in the face of the world, whereby all the hearers have now received clear and just satisfaction, which haply otherwise they would not have believed, by which it now appeareth, if it had gone forward, what would have become of the state of England, which must have been made a prey for his "Catelyn" army, and have only sought the destruction (not only) of the possessor (but of the successor to whomsoever God shall dispose it).

Draft in two hands with corrections by Cecil, the words in brackets being additions in his own hand. 7 *pp.* (**77.** 77.)

Endorsed :—"21 Mar., 1600. Minute from my Master to Mr. Nycholson, concerning my Lord of Essex his treason."

Christine, Lady Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, before March 21].—Petition praying that her Majesty's mercy may be extended to her husband, Lord Sandys. She beseeches Cecil to pardon her boldness in writing to him; she is great with child, near her deliverance, sickly long, and most sorrowful, and not able to attend on him in person. ½ *p.* (**181.** 81.)

The Same to the Same.

[1601, c. March 21].—Begs him to consider her exceeding grief and misery, and to be a mean to her Majesty for that grace and mercy she desires. Confesses she can in no way deserve so great a favour, but if a poor creature's prayers may do him good, she will never fail to pray good for him, nor she and her friends to show their thankfulness; and her poor Lord will do him service to the venturing of his life. My Lord willed her to make so much known to him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Sandys." 1 *p.* (**90.** 155.)

William, Lord Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 21.—Mr. Lieutenant hath made known unto me your compassionate favour unto my poor wife in behalf of me, her unfortunate husband. This commiseration of yours hath tied me in double bands of thankfulness. I must ever love you that hath been a mediator of her Majesty's mercy towards me.—Tower, this 21th March, 1600.

Signed. Countersigned by Sir John Peyton. ½ *p.* (**77.** 79.)

The Queen to Lord Willoughby.

1600–1, March 21.—Although we have forborne to write unto you since your going down, yet have we from time to time directed both our Council in general and our Secretary in particular to acquaint you with our pleasure as well as to take notice of some private good services done by you and the Treasurer in apprehending of such as you had great cause to suspect, wherein we do commend your care and providence. We had likewise thought to have written to you about those differences risen in the town of Berwick, whereof you are Governor, but, forasmuch as we perceive some things grow by misunderstanding between you and some of that Council established, and all the controversies for the most part are for some petty rites and incidents to offices or councillors in their places, we will leave these things to be answered by our Council, and here will, by our own letter only touch those points which are of more importance.

First, we know that you can well consider that in all governments nothing giveth greater encouragement for practice, nor more weakeneth defence than when there is either dissension in deed or opinion. Of which there is so great notice taken here of ate as we rather wonder that no pernicious effects have ensued than promise ourselves that it shall not break into peril hereafter, except it be timely prevented. Wherein, because we will deal as

clearly with you as we have done with the Marshal, between whom and you we have heard there hath been some misunderstanding; and because we assure ourselves that we shall find so great an affection to our service in you, of whose discretion in all your employments the world hath taken notice, as you will not, for any private, suffer impediment to our service, we have both straightly imposed upon the Marshal a charge to respect you as the Governor in all things that appertain unto you, and do mean after some months' respite, for which he hath earnestly sued, to send him down unto you so well informed of our resolution to have all good agreement between you as we do trust it shall well appear unto you that he will not give you just cause of unkindness nor sever himself from you in our services. In whom we find a very good desire, not only for our service but for your own particular, to live in all things compatibly with you, as any gentleman can do with a Governor, you respecting him as he deserveth, of which we make no doubt, though peradventure some bad instruments shall never want to do ill offices between you. It is true that we do think it very fit to admonish you to give strict order that no excess of resort of Scots be suffered in that garrison, but that, excepting the commerce upon market days and such like for the necessary support of the place it may be used as frontier towns ought to be in which your experience teaches you best that all wise commanders held those places only well governed where most jealousy is used. Which is quite contrary there, if it be as is reported by the Scots themselves, who do not stick to say that they may as freely come into Berwick, by one device or another, as into Edinburgh. Next, we do require you to see that your government there be not slandered by the error of those who for private gain do make that place a sanctuary for bankrupts and outlaws rather than a town of war, nor that any person married with the Scots be suffered to have place there. Further, concerning the matter of Musgrave and Selby, we think fit to let you understand that as we have and will plainly make our mislike appear to Musgrave for his factious and lewd petition here exhibited against you, so for things that are in question between you and our Council there established, we cannot allow that any council of war shall be made judges either of their authority or of their offences, although we are not unwilling in case of danger or other differences in inferior things that you do call unto you, according to the article of our establishment, such principal persons of discretion to consult withal as the times shall need. But we have now gone further in this particular than we meant to have troubled ourselves, not doubting but that you who see how much they daily abound in practice, will rather dispense with the errors of private men,who may forget themselves out of some humour of profit or petty credit in their office, than, by making the dissensions so notorious, to make that place a subject of scorn which, being ruled by a person of your reputation abroad and at home, ought still to serve for an example and bridle to those that would go about to malign it or our services.

Lastly, we pray you to believe that we are very sorry to understand of your indisposition of body, and the rather because we know how apt you are to hurt yourself by overmuch care and labour in

our service, wherein we would have you spare yourself as much as you may, for we would be loth your health should be overthrown by these occasions, considering how long it is before men of service be bred in this age. And now, by the way, we will only touch this much of that whereof we are sure an angel of heaven could hardly have made you a believer, that it appeareth now by one's example more bound than all or any others how little faith there was in Israel.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 21 March, 1600." 6 *pp.* (**180.** 44.)

Modern Copy of the above. 3½ *pp.* (**77.** 80.)
[*See also* Cal. of Border Papers, Vol. II. p. 737.]

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 21.—I have received this enclosed letter and that within it from my Lord of Rutland, which I am bold to present to your view and consideration. I am willing to do him all service and would gladly do for the best, therefore loth to do aught till I first have your advice. Upon the return of these and your opinion, I shall by my letters either to your Honour or as you shall direct, hold on my course accordingly; but my weakness and passion maketh me unfit to offer myself in person. For your noble care to preserve the honour of our house, the whole blood and name must ever rest devoted to you.—At the Savoy, the 21 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 81.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) The Earl of Rutland to his Uncle, Roger Manners.—My fault is great, but my grief exceeds to think how I have lost idly and ungraciously her Majesty's most gracious favour, which she vouchsafed always unto me far beyond my merit. I do confess that my life blood, dignity, and all I have is in her princely hands, which being given me by her infinite mercy bind me to pray for her. And because it may appear how willing I am to show myself dutiful, I have herewith sent you a true project of my whole estate, and how it is charged particularly. By it you shall perceive what is clearly left to myself, and out of it her Majesty may please to assess me at her princely will and choice, whereto I most humbly submit myself, most willingly contenting myself with what limitation or proportion her Highness shall please to leave me, being resolved henceforth to observe her carefully and follow her with all duty. Good uncle, make this offer for me, and whatever you shall do herein I will be ready to perform.—At the Tower, 20 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 69.)

(2.) The Earl of Rutland's Estate.—His revenues (which arise from lands leased since his majority for 21 years, and from part of the jointure of the late Countess of Bedford) amount to 3,124*l.* 18*s.* 7½*d.* The rents reserved to the Queen, annuities to the Ladies Elizabeth and Frances Manners, to

Mr. Auditor Conyers, Mr. Francis Lovell, Dr. Marbech and John Joy amount to 791*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* The portions owing to his sisters, the Ladies Bridget Tyrwhit and Elizabeth and Frances Manners, amount to 5,000*l.* and his own debts to 4,991*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*

1 *p.* (**77.** 68.)

JOHN HOPKENES, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 21.—The letters from your Honour directed to the Lord President of Munster, which I received by post the 18th of this instant, have been delivered to Mr. Patrick Crosbie, who intends to sail by the 24th. I enclose a letter from the said Mr. Crosbie.—Bristol, this 21th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 82.)

WILLIAM EUSTACE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 21.—Having been of all men, next to the old Lord Grey, most beholden to your honourable father for all the lands and possessions which I have, as hereafter I intend before I depart into my country to make acknowledgment both to your honourable brother the Lord Burley and to your Honour, I beg you to grant me some private conference with you, in presence of Lord Grey, whereby I may fully satisfy you concerning three causes lately happened, wherein I doubt you have conceived some mislike of me—viz. the petition which I exhibited on the behalf of the inhabitants of the County of Kildare at Salisbury Court, when Irish causes were last there heard; my long stay in England; and the matter of project which I presented last October to the Lords of the Privy Council. I doubt not so to acquit myself that you will not only free me from all dislike but be ready to favour my suit. In the meantime I am not, nor ever have been or will be, agent for the ordinary causes of that county. I did not devise anything that was mentioned in that petition. I was here about other causes of my own. As touching the project, were I sure the Lord Deputy of Ireland would accept thereof without good recommendation from the State here, it being altogether against the profit of such as are greatest in his favour there, I would desire none other suit of her Majesty for this time. My suits for money due to me, for Captain Lea's house and land in Ireland, and for other things, are the sole cause of my staying in England.—This 21th of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 83.)

CARLO LANFRANCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March $\frac{21}{31}$.—On the same subject as the Duke of Bracciano's letter, *supra*, p. 136.—Antwerp, 31 March, 1601.

Italian. Endorsed:—"With a letter from the Duke of Bracciano." 1 *p.* (**85.** 123.)

DR. FLETCHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 21.—Being enlarged by your good means, which I will ever remember with all thankfulness, I find divers suitors for

my poor office towards the city, wherein I have served some 15 years. I beseech you not to regard the suit of such as seek to undo a poor distressed man in order to advance themselves.—The 21th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 43.)

George, Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] March 22.—An extreme cold which I have taken, and my knowledge of the greatness of your trouble in these unfortunate accidents to the disquiet of my sovereign, have alone caused me to write to you, instead of coming to thank you in person. I am desirous to go homeward to-morrow.—Smithfield, this 22th of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**77.** 85.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 22.—Enclosing the examination of John Awbrey who arrived at Falmouth on the day of the date of this letter.—From Pendenas Castle, the 22th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 86.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of John Awbrey, of Cardiff in the County of Glamorgan, gentleman.—He put to sea from Falmouth in October last in a carvel of one William Browne, of Plymouth, woollen-draper, which was set out of Plymouth for a man of war.

In December last, their masts being spent, by extremity of foul weather they were compelled to put themselves ashore in the bay of St. Toovil [Setubal] in Portugal, afore the town of Sesember [Cezimbra], in which extremity by violence of the weather five of their men were drowned. After their arrival into Sesember they were conducted by a guide into Luxborne, where, when they came, they were all put into the galleys except this examinate and one Roger Phillpott, which stayed behind the rest of the company at the Almathoside [Almada], being better acquainted than the rest with the state and manner of the country towards prisoners. The examinate had been prisoner in Spain heretofore. He and the said Phillpott lived at their liberty in Boavista and Beline, being the suburbs of Luxborne, for the space of three months.

At their first coming thither in December last there was a general command published for the staying of all foreign ships that should arrive into any port of Spain. Of which shipping such as were most convenient should carry some five thousand men into Dunkirk to assist and aid Cardinal Alberto. Those not employed in this service were stayed that there might be no intelligence of their pretence before they were safely arrived into Dunkirk. Which stay of shipping stood in force until the 8th or 9th of February last, at which time all the soldiers were landed and the shipping

by the King's command discharged. The King's victuals were taken out of them. The reason of the discharge, so far as the examinate could learn, was the arrival of a Dunkirker and a Frenchman into Luxborne, who reported that there were four of the Queen's ships, together with certain Hollanders, riding before Dunkirk.

He and Roger Phillpott departed from Luxborne upon the 23th of February last, in a ship of Waterford called the *Speedwell*. At Waterford they met a ship called the *Elizabeth* of Falmouth Harbour, in which they arrived at Falmouth.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (**77.** 87.)

Lord Henry Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 22.—Give me leave to address my misfortunes unto you as one in whom I engage myself soundly interested, and so much the sooner for your honourable late promise in assisting my causes to her Majesty. I must confess that when time served and that I was employed, her Majesty was then most gracious, and [I] found my Lord your father most fatherly in recommending my loyal uncontrolled services. For the which, albeit he was mightly encountered by the Lord Chancellor Hatton, the Earl of Essex and Secretary Walsingham, yet he prevailed so much as, failing her Majesty's promise made unto him for me for the Island, he never gave me over for two years together until he had procured me an engagement of 300*l.* per annum payable into the Exchequer in regard of priority of promise made to the Lord Chancellor Hatton. So as he being now dead, I mean your honourable father, yet doth he live in you who doth follow his steps, to the increase of your worthy credit. And to add further in my behalf, I am glad you were *oculatus testis* in Sir William Winter's ship the year '88, where you might judge and discern of services. During my 42 years of services in Court, I have never relied upon any her favourites, either Leicester, Hatton or Essex, more than your worthy father and now yourself.—From the Blackfriars, the 22 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 88.)

Thomas Yonge, Deputy Mayor of Limerick, and 28 others, to the Queen.

1600–1, March 22.—We have in former times advertised your Highness of the strange bent of the Earl of Thomond against this your fortress, the ruin whereof is the aim unto which all his actions are devoted, insomuch as we will avow by the testimony of his own mouth that death were welcome unto him so as it were accompanied with our bane. Other particulars of his extraordinary inclination we leave until the bearer shall present a memorable map thereof. We are not men of masked minds but men in lineage from our ancestors fastened to the inviolable obedience to your crown. As we labour the manifestation of our faithfulness, so do we not extenuate the merit of our adversary in the external course of his carriage. The better sort of our citizens are impeached of

treason, for what treason, by whose information or in what manner, neither they nor we can advertise your Highness. Neither can that breed satiety of revenge, but this Earl of Thomond by all the practices of hateful inventions laboureth to draw a difference in points of jurisdiction between us and the Lord President of Munster, and by misinformation endeavoureth to draw in question the points of our privileges which we immediately deduce from your imperial authority. He hath imprisoned our mayor, who remaineth a prisoner for a fine of four hundred pounds, imposed upon him for detaining one of the said Earl's soldiers as prisoner in a criminal cause, contrary to a direction sent by the Lord President for his discharge, thereby working a separation between us and the Lord President, and representing the maintenance of our privileges as a derogation to his dignity and a contradiction to your service. We humbly beseech the liberty of our mayor, and that the proceedings against him may be censured by the Lords of the Privy Council, as also do we intreat for the present trial of our poor citizens, who now rest in a suspended estate desiring to be freed if faultless, or eased by the extreme censure of the law if truly impeached.—Limerick, the 22nd of March, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (180. 48.)

Jordan Chadwick to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 23.—Sir Horatio Palavicine made me your chaplain and bestowed upon me a rectory which, by the wealth and long experience in the world of an overmatch that contendeth against me, I am like to lose. Please you therefore to move Mr. Dove to pass his grant unto me for the first prebendary that shall be in his gift in Peterborough.—March 23, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (77. 89.)

Anne, Lady Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] March 24.—My argument of writing can be nothing else but to give thanks for your goodness shewed to Mr. Nevill hitherto, and to beseech you to take pity of us both and our poor children, so that he may have a good issue of his trouble. His nature was never to be false to anybody, much less to the Queen and the State, and therefore I hope that his first fault shall not be too rigorously enforced against his service done and the whole good carriage of his former life. I hear that Cuffe, who best could tell what had passed between them, cleared him absolutely at his death.—From Lothbury, the 24th of March.

Postscript.—I hope you will pardon me for not attending on you at the Court, for I am so deaf that I should be very cumbersome unto you.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (77. 90.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, before 25 March].—The privilege that I have by the warrant of his trust (my dear friend Sir Ho : Palavicini) maketh me bold to move your good favour to his wife and children. This

bearer hath by mine advice drawn an answer to that which was received lately from my Lord Treas. and Sir Jo[hn] For[tescue.] I beseech you read it, and be pleased to let me know how you like it, and whether you think it more proper to deal with those two Councillors before or after the same be sent and returned from the poor lady, who is to sign it if you allow it. Their offer is so poor and mean as it is not possible to be accepted. Therefore, if it cannot be helped, their case will be very hard. Pardon these lines of trouble, who am more apt and bold to visit you with entreaty in discharge of my friend's trust than with anything concerning my own particular.

Postscript.—We would gladly understand whether you think it would not be to good purpose that the lady the widow should hereupon repair hither to become an humble petitioner to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, March." 1 *p.* (**180.** 53.)

William, Lord Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 26.—Your favour towards me in my distressed estate, I must ever acknowledge as proceeding from your noble nature. My merit is nothing, and my fault is in a high nature proceeding from mine ignorance of his intention who led me into this unadvised mischief. Had I discerned it, I would have spared no hazard of my life against his purposes. For mine offence against her Majesty, I appeal to her mercy, and beseech your help to stay my ruin.—Tower, this 26 March, 1601.

Footnote in Peyton's hand:—"Upon my Lord Sand's desire and view of the premises, I have permitted it passage to your Honour."

Signed. 1 *p.* (**85.** 111.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 26.—The bearer hereof, Thomas Hiron, Master of Arts, known to myself to be of civil and honest disposition and good religion, who is recommended by the Principal and Fellows of Brasen nose in Oxon, is very desirous to travel to the University of Padua. I recommend him to your favour for the obtaining of a license for his safe passage.—This 26 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**85.** 113.)

Enclosed:—

Certificate on behalf of Thomas Hiron, Master of Arts, sometime student of Brasen-nose College, 22 March, 1600, signed by:—Tho. Singleton, princ.: Edward Gee: Geffrey Percivall: Edward Rillston: Richard Taylor: John Pickeringe: Edward Hirst: George Barton: Gerard Massye: Tho. Peacocke: Will. Sutton: Thomas Carwardine.

1 *p.* (**85.** 112.)

Thomas Lawson to William Lawson.

1601, March 27.—Most loving brother, I hope you and all our friends are well. I would have written oftener if I had had the means. For my place here, I am very well, but not in the same

house where you were in. My master's name is Maior ; his house is in the side of the street afore S. An's Church. Where you were is called Hessil, on the backside of the church. My master hath writ to you in Latin. Long since Sir Anthony Sherle hath been here, and goes from the Emperor's Court to Florence, an ambassador ;* from Florence to Rome. I am not certain whether he goes from Rome to Persia or Spain. This gentleman, Mr. Willson, is a good friend of your master's, and hath made much of me, for he lent me a book of very good instructions to write out. I pray you thank him for it, and that you would excuse me to my uncle for my long delay of writing, and remember my duty to my mother and all her friends.—27 March, 1601.

Holograph. Addressed :—" To Mr. William Lawson at Mr. Bacon's house in Chrocit Friers." 1 *p.* (**85.** 114.)

THOMAS DOYLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 27.—If I had never troubled you with Mr. Pyne's desperate debt, I would have been more discreet than to have used your favour in so small a matter. I know that Sir George Carye is upon his dispatch without any satisfaction to me, putting me off with the answer that he is petitioning the Commissioners for allowance of Mr. Pyne's entertainments, which if granted, he will satisfy me. I know not what it may be fit to crave of your Honour ; I refer it to your wisdom.—27 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 115.)

GABRIELL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 27.—On behalf of the suit of the bearer, his cousin Done, for reward for his long service in the wars. 27 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**250.** 86.)

GEORGE LIMAUER to ———

1601, March 27./April 6.—I have your letter from " Augusta " and send you the newsletter.—Venice, April 6, 1601.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 144.)

SIR JOHN SCOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, March 28].—It is now almost 4 years since I presented you with the assurance of my best service. You will perhaps remember that upon the late Earl of Essex's going to Ireland, Sir Edward Stafford and myself dining at your table, he moved you whether I should offer myself to attend him in that expedition. Since that time I protest I have not seen his face but once, and that by accident, neither have I at any time engaged myself to him, being credibly informed that he was the means of my commitment in the cause between Lord Willoughby and me. I am confident that I shall be able to clear myself of this charge when you shall call upon me.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—" 28 Mar., 1601." 1 *p.* (**85.** 116.)

* The words " an ambassador " are struck out from the body of the letter and re-inserted in the margin.

William Rider, Junior, to Lord Buckhurst.

1601, March 28.—I have sent unto you here inclosed a vile libel, brought unto me this morning by one of our officers, found by him upon a seat, which I thought it my duty to send to your Lordship. There hath been divers sent to Mr. Secretary. Beseeching your advice how we may deal with these mischiefs.—28 March, 1601.

I pray your Honour to remember my suit.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**181.** 119.)

William Fitzwilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 28.—Two speeches have passed from you of late whereof the world hath taken great hold, one at your board showing how much you desired to have your son thoroughly instructed in the true grounds of religion; the other at the arraignment of the late rebels, declaring that among all those malcontents papists and atheists that assisted those misled Earls not one of those called Puritans did offer to lift a hand against her Majesty. This causes me to make known to you a matter. The Lord Bishop of London has very lately restrained a poor minister, one Mr. Egerton, that has preached in the Black Friars these twenty years, from using any exercise there on the week day, as he used to do twice in the week. He is an excellent learned man, and of condition so humble that when the texts might have ministered cause to some hot headed fellows to range beyond the limits of order, he hath turned them to beating down sin and advancing duty to God and the Queen with due regard to the magistrate. His Lordship charges him only with a wonderful concourse of people to his church above others, which should argue a schism, and with the sermon he preached the day of the rebellion. If you would look at the copies of the sermon gathered by divers of the auditory, you would be so well persuaded of the poor creature as to endeavour that so many well affected should not be deprived of the blessing they weekly receive from him.—St. John's Street, 28 March, 1601.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**181.** 120.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 29.—This evening I received a letter from my lieutenant that the Duke of Nevers to-morrow doth mean to cross from Calais for Dover. His harbinger is already arrived to provide horses for him and his train, which I have given order for. The names of his suite I send hereinclosed. I will be bold to deliver my opinion—though I know my part is to obey and not to advise—that till his coming to Gravesend, I would not have her Majesty take notice of it. Till he came to Neuport, the Archduke took no notice of him, and in his going and returning there were no ceremonies used towards him, only I wish that some care might be had for his lodging, if his harbinger come before to require it. If any directions be sent me, I pray you let me hear at once, for his coming will be in post, and in a day and a half he will be at Gravesend.—Blackfriars, 29 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 118.)

JOHN BYRDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 29.—Begs Cecil's help for payment of his fee and arrears, apparently due from the Treasurer of Ireland. Speaks of his 28 years' service. Is resolved rather to take a new course, by Cecil's favour, either here or in other countries, than that, by his return empty of all favour, the idolatrous and rebellious Irishry should insult and triumph over him: to their encouragement to persist in their wicked doings.—29 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 135.)

SIR ROBERT WROTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 29.—Encloses a warrant he has received from the Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Nottingham, for felling 8 beeches in Enfield Chase, as Cecil's hand as Master of the Game is not to the same, nor any seal, nor officer of importance of the Duchy: and prays directions therein.—Lucton, 29 March, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**250.** 137.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 30.—In favour of Mr. Cole, of Hull, who desires a recommendation to the Master and Fellows of Trinity College in Cambridge for the bestowing the room of a scholarship upon his son.—Wimbledon, March 30, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 121.)

JOHN BACHELER, Mayor, JOHN BREADGATE and EMA. ALLEY, to LORD COBHAM.

1601, March 30.—Sir Thomas Fane being very sick desires them to advertise as follows:—There arrived yesterday from Calais. John Penkevill, who confesses he had been at Brussels, Douay and St. Omers. He had in his mail divers papistical pictures, with beads and a crucifix: letters directed to Spain and other places in the Spanish dominions: and a packet directed to Mr. Secretary. He said he was employed by the latter at Brussels, and to have gone thence into Spain: and showed them notes of his own of directions touching his said employment: but it appearing that he had not performed the directions, they suspected his truth, and therefore stayed him till they received instructions. He having given information of three others who had shipped for London, Fane sent the Sergeant of the Admiralty to the Foreland to arrest them. One of them, George Askewe, once before stayed here, confessed to being a priest, and has brought over divers papistical books. The others, Richard Gybson, and Walter Wale, confessed to being Romish Catholics, and to have been in the Seminary at Douay and other places in the enemy's dominions. They pray directions: enclose the examinations of the above parties, the packet brought by Penkevill directed to Mr. Secretary, a letter of his to Mr. Secretary, and also his other letters and pictures.—Dover, 30 March, 1601.

Signed as above.

Endorsed:—"Mayor of Dover."

On the back :—

" Dover, 30 March, at 10 at night.
Cannterbury, at 1 a clocke afternight.
Syttingborne, past Fyve in the morninge.
Rochester, the first of aprill, at 5 in the moringe."

1 *p.* (**250.** 75.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) Examination of John Penkevel. 1601, March 29.—Before the Commissioners for restraint of passage at Dover.—John Penkevell, son of John Penkevell, of Penkevell in Cornwall, deposeth that about a week after twelvetide last he took passage at Dover for Calais, having a pass from Mr. Secretary. He travelled to Rome and thence to Bruxells, where he made continual abode, saving 2 or 3 days at St. Omers and Dowaye. The first week in Lent he came to England. Asked concerning divers papistical pictures, beads and crucifix brought over with him, he saith he hath been employed about such services, by Mr. Secretary, for which cause he went to Bruxells.

Signed by Penkevel. ½ *p.* (**85.** 119.)

(2.) J. P[incavell] to Sir Robert Cecil. 1601.—The other day I sent you a letter which was enclosed in a letter of Mr. Locke's. the effect whereof was that I was driven to go to Brussels, for my brother is there, a Capuchin friar, so was enforced to double charges, and not having money, I am enforced to expect your direction. To satisfy you touching my fidelity I here send those commendations I got in Brussels, being to remain here with Sir Thomas Vane [Fane], until he understands your pleasure. I met at Calais two Englishmen : the one I saw in Dowaye, in a priest's habit, and the other at St. Omer, who has been sometime their cook, which was made known to Sir Thomas. I could not otherwise eschew suspicion of the Jesuits but keep them company. The cause of my coming to Dover is for want of money, and to receive an answer more speedily : besides there is not at this time any ships for Spain because of the embarge. The Jesuits are fain to send a mission of 6 scholars, by land, which they desired to be accompanied by me, but I could not persuade them to lend 5*l.* or 6*l.* to set me awork when I came to Seville. I send other letters that were given me for Spain. I protest I desire to effect what you desire at my hands.—Dover, 29 March, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" J. Pincavell." 1 *p.* (**250.** 87.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 31.—Capt. William Smith arriving here this present day from St. Valeryes, hath shewed Mr. Mayor of Dover your Honour's pass for his arrival, the copy whereof is hereinclosed. Your Lordship requireth to be advertised of his arrival, so Mr. Mayor hath requested me to advertise you accordingly.—Dover Castle, the last of March, 1601.

Postscript.—Captain Smith remains secretly at Mr. Mayor's house, according to your direction.

Endorsed :—" For her Majesty's especial affairs. Haste, haste, post haste with speed. Dover, 31 March at 7 night. Canterbury 31 April (*sic*) at 10 night. Sittingbourne 1st April at 2 in the morning. [Rochest]er at 5 in the morning."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 124.)

JOHN KYLLYGREWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 31.—My humble petition is that I may have renewed my old warrant, that I may have liberty to follow my business and perform that I have promised, especially to my true friend Mr. Henry Locke, who shall receive all right from me.—Westminster, this last of March, 1601.

Postscript.—My long absence, contrary to promise, hath been the true grief, plain beggary, and hearty sickness; all which I thank God for, for they are gentle whips for my past vanities.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**85.** 125.)

DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 31.—By the physician's appointment I am this day in custody, whereof I made Mr. Secr. Harbert acquainted yesternight, and half-an-hour before the coming of your footman I had taken my potion and cannot without prejudice go now into the air. I send you the minute for my letter to the Chancellor of Poland. Mr. Secretary Harbert told me of his being with her Majesty yesterday, and that his order was for letters to the Duke of Hasburgh, to Stoad [and] to Sweden. Notwithstanding my physic, if you send me anything to write, I will employ myself as my cure shall suffer.—This last of March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 128.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to [SIR JOHN POPHAM], Lord Chief Justice.

[1601, March.]—I perceive the danger wherein I stand, although I protest my thoughts and deeds towards her Majesty have never been but most loyal and honest. About 3 months since I was earnest in making an overture of some service, but was dissuaded by some of my good friends from proceeding in it any farther until my Lord of Essex came to the Court, who in regard that he had preferred me unto her Majesty's service and had been my chief advancer, was thought fit by them to have some share in the honour of it. If I shall please her Majesty to let my Lord Harry Howard or Mr. Grevill repair unto me, I will freely impart it.

Postscript.—I besech your Honour that in the meantime my bolts may be taken off, which have almost lamed me already.

Endorsed :—" 1600," *and in a later hand*, " Feb. or March, 1600–1601."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78.** 23.)

JOHN SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, March.]—I am purposed, and to that purpose rode in ill health to Mr. [Israel] Amyas, my old friend, whom I found surveying a goodly thing of your Honour's at Haddam, to offer your Honour the purchase of a goodly manor many ways fit for your possession. It shall be sold to no man if you refuse it. It shall be cheap to your Honour in the buying. I shall not be troublesome to move any other part of my suit than that which concerns Barwick, the grant of which I humbly pray for.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March, 1601, Captain Skinner." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (85. 127.)

THE MAYOR AND OTHERS OF HULL.

1601, March.—On behalf of these who have sustained losses by the King of Denmark, we have been ready to further their cause, but the success thereof no effect, by reason of the sudden departing of the King's Commissioners, we commend the bearer Edward Cooke to solicit their causes to the Queen and Council.—Hull, March, 1600.

Signed by Hugh Armyng, Mayor, and others. Damaged. 1 *p.* (213. 19.)

The EARL OF OXFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601. ? March].—My very good brother, I have received by Henry Lok your most kind message, which I so effectually embrace that what for the old love I have borne you, which I assure you was very great, what for the alliance which is between us, which is tied so fast by my children of your own sister, what for my own disposition to yourself which hath been rooted by long and many familiarities of a more youthful time, there could have been nothing so dearly welcome unto me. Wherefore not as a stranger, but in the old style I do assure you that you shall have no faster friend or well wisher unto you than myself, either in kindness which I find beyond my expectation in you, or in kindred whereby none is nearer allied than myself, since of your sisters of my wife only you have received nieces. A sister, I say, not by any venter, but borne of the same father and the same mother as yourself. I will say no more, for words in faithful minds are tedious; only this I protest, you shall do me wrong and yourself greater, if either through fables which are mischievous, or concept which is dangerous, you think otherwise of me than humanity or consanguinity requireth. I desired Henry Lok to speak unto you for that I cannot so well urge my own business to her Majesty, that you would do me the favour, when these troublesome times give opportunity to her Majesty to think of the disposition of the President of Wales, that I may understand it by you, lest neglecting through ignorance the time, by mishap I may lose the suit, for as I have understood and by good reason conceived, I am not to use any friend to move it, so myself having moved it and received good hope, I fear nothing but through ignorance when to prosecute it, lest I should lose the benefit of her good disposition on which I only depend.

Holograph. Undated. (181. 80.)

EDWARD LENTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,? March.]—Sir John Bolle willed me to certify that he sent your Honour by Mr. Babington letters of the 7th, and by Capt. Vaughan, of the 13th of this month, and others of the 16th by a man of his purposely to the mayor of Chester to be posted to you. He doth likewise insinuate the old grievance and discouragement, whereby he cannot do the service he desires.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1 April, 1601." ½ *p.* (**85.** 136.)

The MAYOR OF HEREFORD and OTHERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 1.—One Geoffrey Havard, arrested within this city for a debt, did in gaol utter certain speeches concerning your Honour. The Lord Chief Baron and Justice Warburton (then on circuit) caused him to be further examined and directed the enclosed examinations to be sent to your Honour.—From Hereford, 1 April, 1601.

Signed :—" James Smythe, mayor : Rich. Bromwich : William Mayerd." ½ *p.* (**85.** 135.)

CAPT. HUGH DONE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 1.]—You were pleased to shew me your favour by the means of my kinsman, Mr. Dean of Westminster, albeit I was crossed by the Earl of Essex in my preferment. But on my return from Ireland, you promised me a company with the first. Since when, having no other employment, I made enquiry for the muster master's place of Lancaster, having procured the resignment of the then holder. I am bold to proffer this my suit in return for 12 years' hard service in the wars, and because my best means of maintenance is debarred through the death of my dear brother.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1 April, 1601." ½ *p.* (**85.** 137.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 1.—In favour of the Lord Bishop of Llandaff, who is to be translated to St. Asaph.—1st April, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**181.** 122.)

SIR ROBERT VERNON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 1].—The Queen has dealt with me so mercifully that I now venture to appeal to you for some favour. I beseech you to be a means unto her Majesty for freely pardoning my offence ; and the earnester I crave this because I have six brothers and sisters, which have their dependence out of my small living ; and many creditors unto whom I am in danger for my debts. Myself for such a favour will desire a just occasion to sacrifice my life in your service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1 April, 1601." 1 *p.* (**181.** 123.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Lord Cobham.

1601, April $\frac{1}{11}$.—I had not thought to write to your Lordship till I had by time manifested myself to you, and assured myself of your opinion, which others had made doubtful, and which made me last time write only to Mr. Secretary. My business is so urgent that I have trusted to your noble disposition and the belief that you will not see your uncle's son so wronged. You know how Sir Fra. Vere hath used me, and why, and the Earl of Northumberland can tell you further, or my brother to whom I have written at large. Favour me so much as to procure Mr. Secretary's letter and your own to our Colonel General, and if her Majesty's letter might also be procured, it would do me great honour. I can no longer hold out with him, and besides the army is going into the field, at which time officers will be made and I displaced and disgraced. I have been infinitely beholden to Mr. Gylpyn for your sake. I was at Delph and saw 4 pieces of hangings that are made for you and 4 more a making. They are the fairest I have ever seen, but I doubt he will not finish them so soon as he promised; he hath so much work. He is within 2 English miles of me. I desire to do you all service.—From Hage, 11 April *stilo novo*, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 148.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 2.—Concerning Mr. Egerton, I have known him 30 years or more. About 15 years ago he was one of them that approved the practice of the pretended presbyterial discipline. In 1591 he was acquainted with Copinger's pretence of an extraordinary calling for the removal of some of her Majesty's councillors. In my visitation 3 years ago, the ministers of London did greatly complain of many of their parishioners leaving their own pastors and flocking after Mr. Egerton. All within my jurisdiction have conformed themselves save Mr. Egerton, in whose behalf the Earl of Essex was earnest, undertaking that he should behave in peaceable sort. I prescribed what course he and others should take to satisfy the people concerning the late rebellion of the Earl, but how Mr. Egerton performed this duty, you may see from the enclosed, taken from him in writing by a Bachelor of Divinity whom I sent to observe him. If he can satisfy your Honour concerning his loose dealing in such a high matter of state, I am after a sort for quietness, so as you undertake for him. I think he should publicly clear her Majesty's justice, and I would have him reprove such fanciful or seditious persons as leave their own pastors to follow him, so that the parishioners of Blackfriars may have room, and not be compelled to absent themselves from church as many have done.—At my house in London, 2 April, 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**85.** 138.)

Enclosed :—

1600–1, Feb. 15.—Notes of Mr. Egerton's Sermon.—Mar. 15. 15. "So Pilate," etc. From this he proceeded to a general doctrine, that although our intent be good, we should not use carnal policies and evil means to effect it:

1. Because God needs not our wisdom or policy.
2. Because they which use evil means often miss of the end, *e.g.* Gen. 34.

Some other reasons he used, not greatly pertinent. For particulars—He professed not to know so much as many of his auditory, not having access where they had, as the Court, etc., but it was plain the matter was odious and lamentable. In conclusion he grew to exhortation :

1. To thank God for keeping our prince and city.
2. To pray for the safety of Christ's flock and the Queen.
3. To comfort ourselves in this that the chief firebrand of that sedition were men of no worth, but Papists.

Unsigned. 1½ *pp.* (**85.** 31.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Robert Carey.

1601, April 2.—To the letter inclosed which you did send unto me, I pray you cause this answer to be delivered, which I am loth to write, because I see these persons are subject to accusations, letters may miscarry, and so may be occasions of further prejudice than can at first appear. The gentleman voluntarily did offer unto me many discoveries to the which mine ears may never be stopped, seeing they concerned her Majesty's estate, of all which, what to judge I know not; for it appeareth now that notwithstanding his confidence to recover his own fortune and justify himself, yet the King hath taken so strainable a course with him as he has banished him and protested against his being received here, so as whensoever the King shall understand thereof, it will kindle new flames, when he shall challenge the Queen for the same and thereby the delivery of his own person brought into peril. And for any further means concerning Scotland, he knows himself thereby disabled. And therefore I have thought good even plainly to let him know that I do hold myself tied in honesty to forewarn him timely that I shall be loth to engage him or myself any further, being nevertheless most ready in regard of his desire to perform all honest offices to her Majesty; and his addressing himself to me for that cause, to do him any courtesy or pleasure which shall be hereafter fit for me to perform.—The Court, 2 April, 1601.

Sir, there is no man more glad to further your request to come up than I, nor hath more dealt in it; but you must persuade yourself that her Majesty, seeing the Lord Scrope and Sir John Carey both here, had need of a more powerful mediator than I am, until they both be returned, at which time I will not fail to be very earnest for you, though I think it need not, because her Majesty hath already promised it.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. 1 *p.* (**181.** 124.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 2.—I humbly beseech you that I may not alter that patience that hath always hitherto been pleased to give an easy way unto my importunities. I do assure myself that this my letter may be thought somewhat distasting in that the subject imports a

charge, and I have received those infinite graces as all the services that might be performed, if I could accomplish, I should hold myself but as an unprofitable servant, neither would I arrogate anything to works as the Papists do, but only acknowledge the bond of my duty. Notwithstanding, seeing that it is the honour of a prince to give, and that my desires are limited in a far meaner degree than many that have much are yet daily desirous to crave, let the work of your own hands be so much furthered in the continuance of your honourable consideration that I may enjoy the benefit of some comfort, you knowing how long it is before some part of that portion is due to me which is set down, and her Majesty having now much to give which to others will be distributed, the most part going not into her own coffers, in which desire if I do offend, I protest I will rather surcease and choose to rest contented with this smallness than to receive much more with your displeasure.—Newgate Market, 2th of April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 125.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 3.—If you will not have me sometimes trouble you with this scribbled fist, you must not enquire so kindly after me. My friend and one most ready to serve you, Mr. Alexander (having wife and many children) deserveth favour. He is honest, dutiful and loyal, and I pray you further him as his worth shall seem to deserve. I mind now to make my last pilgrimage in hope of some ease of that I would find and seek without trust. I have written to Sir John Stannope to procure my leave of her Majesty, without which I may not go.—From Dychlee, 3 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**78.** 32.)

Lord Mounteagle to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 3.—I find (for all this late desperate shipwreck of my estate) that fortune has not altogether rejected me, since, as I hear from Mr. Lieutenant, it has pleased you to make me happy by your favours, a happiness the dearer to me that I receive it from a person of your honour, to whom I have ever desired to be closely bound. And I pray you believe that no time or alteration shall ever cancel the memory of such a benefit.—The Tower, this third of April.

Signed below :—" This letter my Lord Monteagle desired to have sent to your Honour.—John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower."

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**181.** 126.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 3.—I had brought unto me this morning by the Keeper of the Exchange this enclosed writing, a libel, found by him this morning upon the Stairs of the Royal Exchange.—Third of April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**181.** 127.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 3.—The weight of God's finger hath been so heavy upon me as I daily expected to be no further cumbersome to my friends or the world than in performing my last funeral duties. Yet being now put in doubt (by a little intermission of my fever) that the period of my wearisome life is not so near as I hoped, and being pressed to look a little into the weak estate of my children, I find that my late unfortunate husband's whole estate was made over to sundry persons for the payment of his debts, and that not 40*l.* a year is left for the maintenance and education of my three poor children, especially if forfeiture be taken of that part conveyed to Sir Gelly Merrick whereunto her Majesty is now entitled by his attainder, for so the whole burden will light upon Sir Henry Linley and Mr. Crompton, who will be constrained to sell all wherein they are interested. For these considerations I entreat you intercede on my behalf to her Majesty, that she may graciously remit those forfeitures. Without which favour my son is like never to possess one foot of his father's inheritance.—3rd April, 1601.

[*Postscript, in the Countess's own hand.*]—Good Mr. Secretary, bear with me that I write not all in mine own hand. I began it, but my weak sinews would not suffer me to proceed to the third line, but enforced me to use another's help in writing what my distempered brain did confusedly digest.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**85.** 139.)

Stephen Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 4.—I count it a singular favour of God that he hath moved you to take knowledge of my person and carriage, for the only preferment I ever had was a fellowship in Cambridge which I obtained, even against the mind of Dr. Pearne, then master, by the letters of your honourable father, and now, my credit and liberty being in question, it hath pleased you to open your mouth in my defence.

Touching the particulars objected to you by my Lord of London against me, I hardly know how to answer them with convenient brevity to a man of your manifold employments, *ne in publica commoda peccem.* Wherefore briefly:—

First, I never in my life so much as inclined to any such opinion that the people might and ought to reform things amiss in church or commonwealth without the authority and approbation of the Christian magistrate, but have endeavoured both by preaching and disputation to prove the flat contrary, evermore esteeming her excellent Majesty to be the most truly Christian and Catholic prince in the world, though the titles of "most Christian" and "Catholic" be given to the French and Spanish kings.

2. Touching any glancing or girding at the present government or governors of this Church, I thank God before I came out of Cambridge I made a covenant with my own heart that I would rather never preach than I would come unto the pulpit with any private or humane affection. I confess I have, in the fear of God, upon good occasion, sometime taxed the avarice, idleness and ambition as of

other callings, so of the ministry, which I hope cannot be counted glancing against the governors. And for those things which I the meanest of all the ministers and members of the Church have with others thought to need redress, I never liked of any other course but of humble request to her Majesty and Parliament. The resolution whereof being made known, I have applied myself to teach the doctrine of faith and obedience without inveighing either against any person in authority or anything established by authority. Touching the late Earl, I protest I never had so much as any purpose or thought to justify either his action or his intention, yea rather, my purpose and endeavour was in express terms to condemn both. And here I will not fly to the integrity of my heart which is known to God alone. No, I most willingly submit myself to the censure of any indifferent hearing, because to enter in particulars might be tedious to your Honour. Touching the concourse of people, it is a thing that in so populous a city can hardly be avoided, and is endured at worser exercises, and is far greater after some whom my Lord of London seemeth to like and love. I shall be ever ready, as heretofore I have been, to repress it so far as in me lieth.—4 April, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (104. 125.)

INTELLIGENCE.

1601, April $\frac{1}{11}$. Rome.—From Lyons we hear that Bourg in Bresse has being delivered to the King of France. Chambery and Montmelian are to be delivered to the Duke of Savoy. The conclusion of peace has been retarded by some small questions concerning a claim of 300,000 scudi which M. Ladighiera has against the Duke of Savoy. But this has now been settled; the Duke is to pay 50,000 scudi and is to receive back some places occupied in the valley of Piedmont.

On Saturday evening the Cardinal of Florence had an audience of the Pope at one o'clock just after the Spanish Ambassador had left, to treat of various matters, and particularly of the instructions given by the King of Spain for the disbanding of the troops collected in Lombardy and the despatch of part into Croatia to the Archduke Ferdinand, part to Flanders to the Archduke Albert, while the Swiss were to be dismissed and the Spaniards put in garrison in Italy. This has opened the way for a league against the common enemy of Christendom.

On Sunday Cardinal Aldobrandini and Signor Gio. Franco discussed with the Pope the affairs in Hungary, and it was resolved to send soldiers to the help of the Archduke Ferdinand. Signor Martio Colonna, Duke of Zagaroli, will command the soldiers to be sent by the King of Spain; Don Antonio de Medici is to command other troops to be sent by the Duke, and all are to be under the command of Signor Gio. Franco Aldobrandino.

Certain appointments to archbishoprics and bishoprics were made on Monday.

On Tuesday in the Rota an important point was decided against the Duke of Modena in favour of Signor Enea Pio, namely, that

Signor Marco Pio had committed no crime against the Duke in prosecuting him before the Pope and his Highness, when Ferrara was surrendered, and that the Duke was to pardon all his feudatories and subjects who had aided the Papal see.

The Prince of Palestrena has introduced troops into his country, where they will be ready to serve the Pope.

The Persian Ambassador has not yet had his audience on account of certain discussions as to precedence; it is to take place to-morrow after the credentials have been examined so that it may be seen which is of the more dignity. The Emperor declared in the Englishmen's favour, and called the Persian his 'attaché.'

From Carmagnola we hear that the Duke of Savoy has disbanded thirty-two companies of Italian troops, who for the most part have gone to Milan, where the governor has taken them into his pay. The other day the Pope sent for Father Tolosa, who was in France with Cardinal Aldobrandini, and complimented him on his preaching. He is to be made bishop of Boveno in the Kingdom of Naples. Several other ecclesiastical appointments are to be made.

Signor Marzio Colonna is gone to Naples to the marriage of his son with the only daughter of the Countess of Castro, who will inherit 20,000 scudi a year.

On Wednesday the Cardinals discussed in consistory the question of the waters of Ferrara, Bologna, and Romagna, and it was decided to make a cut on the side of Ravenna to allow the waters to escape from the valleys.

The ambassadors from the Princes, the Cardinals and other great persons have no doubt that the Spanish troops will be distributed, and that the peace of Italy will be preserved.

The sale of the land of Piombino to Spain was a spiteful invention; now they say the Prince of that country is to marry a daughter of Signor Ambrosio Spinola of Spain.

Monsignor Bentivogli, bishop of Montefiascone, is dead; Monsignor Agucchio is named as his probable successor.

On Sunday Cardinal Bellarmine preached to the Pope; to-morrow it will be the turn of Cardinal Baronio.

Italian. 2½ *pp.* (**85.** 155.)

Dr. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 5.—There are in hand to compound with me for my office towards the City Mr. Edmonds and Mr. Moor. Being resolved to leave that place, I would gladly do it in that honest sort as it might be pleasing to your Honours and the City to whom I owe this last duty. I pray you signify your opinion of him.—5 April, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**85.** 141.)

Henry Wright to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—The map of the wrongs lately offered is the same I here present, requiring but an hour's viewing. I will not presume to deliver away the copy till your Honour shall have seen it. All I desire is that you would vouchsafe to look it over.—Barnards Inn, 6 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 142.)

Sir Richard Molyneux to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—Not long since you delivered to my brother, Sir Tho. Gerrard, to be sent to me, a letter from Thurstan Hunt, seminary priest, wherein he sought to intimate something against me grounded on speeches that passed between a servant of mine and him. The seminary, on his late arraignment, did charge one who some years ago was my trumpeter (and now rests upon a small tenement which I bestowed upon him) with such speeches as he formerly writ to your Honour. He being brought face to face with the priest at the bar before the judge, did utterly deny having used any such. It was mere malice against me for searching out and apprehending those who did barbarously beat the pursuivants at Prescott. The priest himself hath ever taught that it was no offence to kill a Protestant who should seek to apprehend a seminary priest.—From my house, Sephton, 6 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 143.)

John Vaughan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—I prosecuted a lewd priest for harbouring of a suspected seminary and divers notorious recusants, and for seducing her Highness' subjects from their obedience. He out of his malice first displayed diverse libellous reports tending to the overthrow of my life and living, had they been true. Whereupon I repaired to the Bishop of St. Davids, a man in zeal well known, before whom he denied any such matter as he had before impudently published. Now I hear he hath delivered to Sir Thomas Jones, knight, certain articles importing a privity in me to the rebellion of the Earl of Essex. I, therefore, to show my loyalty, am come up to London and entreat that the matter may be examined.—6 April, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 129.)

Sir Thomas Coningsby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—I made bold to use the means of my dear brother Fitzwilliam to deliver my late letter unto you. Whereof he hath given me knowledge together with your reply, *videlicet*, for me it is no matter, but let him examine his own heart for truth towards her Majesty; divers foolish speeches he hath used touching the late proceeding against the Earl of Essex so certified by commissioners of the peace. Right honourable Sir, I have examined long ago and often the entrails of my heart, and find nothing that is not meet for an entire loyal man to his sovereign and a dutiful servant to his mistress, and for such will ever sacrifice my lame carcase; for foolish speeches it may be, for I dare not pretend any interest unto wisdom, but that they should be of any such nature avowing, abetting, or repining that he had his due of his graceless undertaking, that, neither new malice or old (whereof here is great store) can be so devilish as to avow. And further, how little I have been beholding for these four years to the late Earl of Essex, the world have taken knowledge of, and my adversaries can tell you by what

means. And so humbly beseeching your favourable interpretation of matters concerning me, I rest.—From my poor house, Hampton Court, April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 130.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, ? before April 6.]—The fear of importuning your Honour unseasonably made me forbear to express my affectionate service, and not any neglect or security, for I only desire (for your most noble goodness towards me) to give larger testimony of my zeal towards you.

I will leave vows and protestations as impertinent; all I desire is to be employed by you, wherein if I be false, it will be in your power to make me a memorable example of so ungrateful a villainy.

It was not merely your power that made me apply to you for the saving of my life, but that I might hold it of him whom my heart did tell me was the most worthy to receive that homage.

I will not ask your commiseration for my poor estate and long imprisonment, resting well satisfied with whatever you think fit, and resolved to rely upon you only for my life and fortunes.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—" Sr Jhon Davis to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (181. 67.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—Expresses his thanks for Cecil's benignity, and hopes he shall deserve his excellent favours.—6 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (250. 138.)

Stephen Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 8.—My desire to give all possible satisfaction touching some imputations lately laid upon me hath emboldened me by writing to clear myself of what I never thought to be called in question for. I have taken the oath of supremacy five or six times, and approved the 37th article agreed upon in convocation touching that matter. I never taught any doctrine that might argue the contrary. My hearers are as loyal as any church in England holdeth. So far from approving of subjects taking up arms against her Majesty, I have ever held the flat contrary. Plato (in some things divine) hath said (as Tully relates) *neque parenti neque patriæ vim afferre oportere.* As to the other imputation about the authority of the ministry in making laws for church matters, in my opinion they may devise rules and orders for the government of the church and tender the same to the Christian magistrate, but to put them in practice without his approbation, I have never maintained or imagined.—8 April, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (85. 145.)

Sir John Wogan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 8.—This bearer, Thomas Birte, is a kinsman of mine, whose father hath been most cruelly troubled by one John Lewis

of Cardiganshire. I humbly ask your favour for him. If you shall think good to accept of his service, he shall be an attendant of yours.—Bulston, 8 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 146.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 8.]—Seeing it is not my good hap to see you, yet shall you not scape the trouble of my scribblings, which are only to let you know that though I arrived here on Saturday with purpose to have gone in to have waited on her Majesty the next day, yet upon better examination of my limbs I durst not adventure, until this day that I have seen the privy chamber and heard the sermon, but failed both of seeing her Majesty, or yourself, which were the only ends of my repair at this time to the end of this Tiltyard, from whence we return this night to Broadstreet. Upon Friday, I mean to attend on her Majesty at the sermon, and in the meantime will wish your physic (of what nature soever it be, whereof I dare not conjecture) happy success.—From the Tiltyard, this Wednesday at afternoon.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"April 8, 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 131.)

PAUL DE LA HAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 9.—Since the receipt of your letters of the 20th of March last, I understand by the reports of my Lady Arnold, John Arnold's servant, and others, that the said Arnold was privy to the late plot of treason, and that he went to meet with Sir Francis Meyrick, when he was apprehended, and also do learn that Arnold, as well to colour his treason, for which he daily expects to be called in question, as keeping Mr. William Cook from trial of his just title to the lands, hath penned a scandalous petition against your Honour, which, before the title be heard before you, he purposes to prefer unto the Queen. So, albeit you are unwilling to call Arnold to question, it might be well to have the matter examined by the Council here or elsewhere. For until such as he be apprehended, I dare not go out of this your house, much less to the Council in the Marches to inform against him. And if on examination matter be not proved against them, for one day they lie in prison I will lie two.—Alterenes, 9 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 133.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 10.—There came to me this morning one Christopher Taren, who hath been prisoner in Spain and escaped by putting himself into a ship of Venice, and meeting on sea with a Netherlandish ship, came to the Low Countries. And because he is able to inform divers particulars of the preparations of the King of Spain against the Low Countries, I send him to you for examination.—London, 10 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 134.)

GEORGE LIMAUER to ———

1601, April $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{0}$.—I was glad to hear of you safe arrival at Frankfort. I enclose three letters from England and the usual news-letter. There seems to be a good deal of talk about the Spanish preparations, but I doubt not they are meant for Flanders. English affairs are quiet again and no one talks about them.—Venice, 20 April, 1601.

Italian. 1 *p.* (85. 164.)

The Enclosure :—

From Venice, 20 April, 1601.—From Milan letters of the 11th instant advise us that the hopes of peace are a little cooler; and that the French are raising difficulties over the surrender of Montmélian. The Marquis de San Martino has been dispatched to the Pope to invoke his mediation. From Lyons we hear that the Constable is gone to Languedoc to his government. MM. de Villeroy and de Sillery are gone to Paris; as also Biron who seems discontented; the letters confirm the news of the Queen's pregnancy and the continuation of the King's love for Madame d'Entragues, his mistress.

The Royal Council in England condemned the Earl of Essex to be put to death as a traitor, but by the clemency of the Queen this sentence was mitigated to simple decapitation.

Private letters from Rome speak of a contest concerning precedence between the Persian and English Ambassadors. The former claims it, alleging that he fasts, goes to mass and behaves like a Catholic in all ways. It seems that in Persia he has the rank of 'Maréchal de Camp.'

Great preparations are being made in Tuscany. There are more than 15,000 foreign soldiers in the country, and Leghorn, and some of the passes on the side of Genoa are be ng fortified. Signor Georgeo di Medici is on that frontier with some cavalry.

News has come from Vienna that Sigismund Battory has invaded Transylvania; and from Lubeck, that the King of Denmark has prohibited the ships of Holland and Zealand from passing the Sound; and informed them that he desires them to return to their allegiance to the King of Spain.

Provisions are being sent into Lombardy, where in the next month the Venetians will have 15,000 infantry, without reckoning the picked troops (*cernide*), and over and above the gallies which have lately been raised to 120. The cities on the mainland have also offered men and help, and the Greek nation is ready to send infantry, both Albanian and 'Muriotta.'

From Prague we hear that the Wallachian prince is still in Transylvania (April 9). The Hungarians have kept quiet; but are expected to begin a sudden attack. The Emperor is believed to have sent fresh requests to the Empire for help against the Turk.

Letters from Frankfort of the 10th speak of the death of the Archbishop of Mayence. Bourg in Bresse is being strongly garrisoned. They still expect M. de Vadamont with more troops and a contingent of Swiss. They are making gabions.

The Count of Fuentes has informed the Governor of Cremona that on the 10th of May he will require [*MS. defaced*] but these gentlemen have the assurance of the King of Spain that they shall not be molested.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**85.** 165.)

SIR CALISTHENES BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April $\frac{10}{20}$.—In my former letter I desired your favour for the unfortunatest man that lives. I cannot imagine how I should have incurred your dislike, or how to recover your good-will. If your Honour would vouchsafe to let my brother know the cause, or give me leave to answer my accusations, I should be very glad.—Hage, 20 April, 1601, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 170.)

The MAYOR and BAILIFFS of GLOUCESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 11.—Enclosing their certificate of the arrest of an offender against the recent proclamation forbidding the cultivation of woad in the neighbourhood of towns. The party in this case offending giveth out that certain persons have by her Majesty's warrant given him leave in the County of Gloucester to sow and plant woad, which albeit it could not authorize him within the county of this town, yet we could not but address the fears of the people of these parts and beseech your aid.—From Glouc., the 11th of April, 1601.

Signed:—Luke Garnons, Thomas Semys, John Tayler, Henry Hassard. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180.** 64.)

SIR JOHN WOGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 12.—I heard it had pleased you to appoint me *Custos Rotulorum* in this shire, a favour which I hold in great estimation. I find that Sir John Perrott's reputed son, James Perrott, hath made suit for the place and hath prevailed therein. I desire to know if he hath suggested anything against me to induce my missing of the place. It is said here James Perrott shall be a deputy-lieutenant for this county. I ask you to leave me out of that office, as I love not to be placed with such. Since I have been a deputy-lieutenant I have spent above 1,000*l.*, which is great for a man of so small a living.—Bulston, 12 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 152.)

HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 14.—When Mr. Richard Louther delivered to me your letters of Dec. 5th for staying further proceedings against Thomas Pickering, recusant, he also brought me two writs of excommunication against the recusants in my dioceses of Cumberland and

Westmoreland. I certified the sheriff of Westmoreland, in whose county is Mr. Pickering, of her Majesty's pleasure, and took the latter bound in 1,000*l.* to appear before you, as himself desired, I hope this princely clemency will be the cause of his reformation. if those who have secretly baptized his children have not gotten too much power over him.—Rose Castle, 14 April, 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 153.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 15.—Having perused this proclamation, I have been bold to offer many alterations therein, but for that I have good cause to mistrust the weakness of mine own judgement, I desire the Lords may once more meet and consider thereof.—15 April, 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 139.)

WILLIAM MASHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] April 15.—I acknowledge your favour in procuring me the liberty of the house where I am. I now beg, after 5 weeks' imprisonment, that I might enjoy the liberty of the city, putting in bail for my appearance. My Lord Treasurer is content that I should go to mine own house or my friends, upon mine own bond, but that is but a translation from one prison to another. Howsoever I am charged that I drew my sword and struck an officer the day my L. of Essex was in London, I protest I did neither, to which I can produce good and sufficient witnesses.—From the Gatehouse, 15 April.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (**85.** 158.)

IRELAND.

1601, April 15.—Commission to the Council, to make warrants for the payment to the Treasurer of Ireland and the Master of Exchange between England and Ireland, of such monies as they shall appoint for the maintaining of the forces in Ireland for suppressing the rebels there.—Westminster, 25 April, 43 Eliz.
Portion of seal. Parchment. 1 *p.* (**218.** 6.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—Her Majesty hath pleased to refer to your care the furtherance of my comfort, wherein though I do not expect such preferment as many others aspire to, yet I am not so abject as not to deserve after 20 years' service to attain to one groat in land, lease or office ; nor so much as a house of mine own, but what I hire by year. To complain of such penury may be pardoned as a just cause of discomfort rather than condemned as a humour of discontentment.—16 April, 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 160.)

THOMAS HESKETH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—Middleton, the seminary priest, and Thurstan Hunt, who at the last acknowledged himself to be a priest, were

executed at these last assizes at Lancaster. It appears by the letters from the Privy Council, when these priests were sent down, that their examinations taken before Mr. Serjeant Yelverton and the Attorney-General were intended to be enclosed, but because they came not, I and other Justices of the Peace did re-examine them. In the examination of Middleton nothing appeared but that he was a priest made at Rome, and had returned to England contrary to the law. But Hunt not only discovered his priesthood, but also his conceit and opinion of Sir Richard Mullineux and others, grounded upon conference often had (as he pretended) with one Vallantyne, sometime Sir Richard Mullineux's trumpeter, which he now admitted to be the foundation for his accusations at his first sending to London and in his letter to your Honour, and in his examination before the Queen's learned counsel. We forthwith sent for Vallantyne, who dwells thirty miles from Lancaster, who confessed that within two years past Hunt did under another name repair to a house near his, and that there one winter's evening they reasoned of many things, Vallantyne being a Protestant and Hunt a Papist, and especially of the Book of Martyrs (?), but never of my Lord of Essex, or matters of state. I enclose a copy of Hunt's examination, and two examinations of Vallantine, whereby you will see the drift of this priest to be nothing but a dream devised to prolong or procure his life. He justified at his arraignment his attempt to rescue Middleton by the example of Moses who struck the Egyptian, and other examples out of the Martyrology (as he called it), and many such absurd allegations were used by him, so that he and I interpleaded very near two hours. He showed himself a most violent and insolent fellow against her Majesty and the State; so that we hold ourselves well despatched of such a notable malefactor.

I understand from Sir William Bowes that certain gentlemen, pretending to be Lancashire men, are lately arrived in Scotland. I enclose the names and instructions sent unto me, whereby it appears that one of them calls himself Robert Hesketh, son and heir of Robert Hesketh of Rufforth, late Sheriff of the County of Lancaster, which is an argument that they are counterfeits. For his son and heir is a married man, living here in the country, and was never out of England, and his other sons are young and at the Grammar School. He has only four sons, the eldest called Thomas, and the others Robert, Henry, and George. I hear one wandered lately in the West of England under that name and was punished there as a vagrant. There is no Aston of Craster or Tarbott of Tarbott. Mr. Assheton of Croston has sons all young except the eldest, who is married, and all are at home. Mr. Tarbocke of Tarbocke has only two sons, both at home and married. Mr. Orrell of Turton has two brothers, both married, one in the Chancery, and one dwelling here in the county; and for Greenhalgh, I can hear of none likely to have a son beyond the sea or in Scotland.—Preston, April 16, 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (181. 135.)

Enclosed:—

(1.) The examination of Thurstan Hunt, taken at Lancaster 31 March, in the forty-third year of the Queen's reign, before

Thomas Hesketh, Robert Hesketh, Richard Holland, Ralph Assheton and Alexander Redditch, Justices of the Peace.

He confesses that he was in Rheims for two years and was there made priest by the Archbishop of Rheims, Cardinal of Guise, the Lent before his coming to England in the year the Earl of Leicester went to Flanders.

He has since continued in England in Lancashire, Yorkshire and Cheshire. He has had many conferences with Vallantyne, servant to Sir Richard Mullineux, who often affirmed to him that the Earl of Essex would have the crown of England, and that his master and many others would have taken his part if he had come into England with force, which speech of Vallantyne's he signified to Mr. Secretary Cecil. He has no other ground for accusing Sir Richard Mullineux.

He says that one Lichfeeld, a priest, told him that when the Earl of Essex went into Ireland, the Bishop of Chester preached before him that the Irish wars were great, but that afterwards there would be more bloody wars. Lichfeeld is now gone abroad to be a Dominican friar.

What he heard from Valentyne and Lichfeeld was the only ground for his charges against Sir Richard Mullineux, the Bishop of Chester, Sir Richard Hoghton, the Vice-Chamberlain of Chester, the Dean of Chester, Sir Thomas Gerrard, and Master Bold ; and the levying of ten thousand men was his own judgement on those speeches.

He confesses that one Spenser and his man and himself attempted to rescue Middleton, the Seminary priest, while on his way to the gaol at Lancaster, but he would not have had the attempt made where it was, but in another place near the forest side. Spenser's man was called Nicholas, his own man was called Parker, a Yorkshireman, and Spenser is a Warwickshire man. He thought Sir Richard Hoghton had sent Middleton to gaol, and as he believed him to favour the Earl of Essex, he thought he might lawfully rescue any of his sending.

Cont. copy in hand of and signed by Thomas Hesketh. 1½ *pp.* (**181.** 136.)

(2.) The examination of Valentine Richardson taken before Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, the first day of April, 43 Eliz. Detailing the circumstances under which he first met Hunt and had some talk with him on one occasion, and denying Hunt's account of the conversation.

Signed, Thomas Hesketh. 1 *p.* (**181.** 137.)

(3.) The second examination of Valentine Richardson taken before Thomas Hesketh, Her Majesty's attorney of Her Highness' Court of Wards and Liveries, the eleventh day of April in the forty-third year of her Majesty's reign.

Confirming his previous statement as to his relations with Hunt.

Signed, Thomas Hesketh. 1 *p.* (**181.** 138.)

(4.) 1601, April 3.—The names of English gentlemen born in Lancashire, now resident in Teviotdale, reported by Henry Brierly, merchant of Berwick.

Imprimis, Robert Hesketh, son and heir to Robert Hesketh of Rofferth and Marthom, Esquire. He is now resident with the Laird of Ferniehurst, and by his own report he is proclaimed a seminary in England, with divers others whose names are hereunder written. He saith there is seminaries in their company and that he knoweth both their names and place of abode, but denieth himself to be a seminary, yet confesseth to have been at Rome and Rheims in company with these other gentlemen, viz. :—

Mr. Aston's son of Craster, a priest.

Mr. Orrell's brother of Torton, a priest.

Mr. Taubot's son of Tawbott, a priest.

Mr. Grenough, a priest.

Besides divers others, whose names I have forgotten, but the said Mr. Robert Hesketh hath their names and place of abode, as himself confessed.

Endorsed :—"Instructions from Sir William Bowes touching Lancashire men in Scotland." 1 *p.* (**181.** 128.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—The bearer hereof Mr. William Harrison, one of the four preachers maintained for the reducing of seduced subjects in Lancashire to conformity, desires to thank you for his appointment and give you some account of his service in that post. I can report of him that he is sufficient in learning, honesty, and discretion, and that he has worked with success ; to your favour I commend him, and the rest to be continued by the same, as by it they received their beginning and breath.—Chester, 16 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 140.)

CAPTAIN J. OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—I have received your letters by Mr. Vivian, who shall find how much I respect any man commended from your Honour. I was much contented to find you willing (though in a small manner) to make trial of my affection to you. I am deeply bound to your Honour, and the best of my present fortunes I enjoy (I doubt not) the sooner for your sake. My Lord Governor of Brill hath made me lieutenant-colonel to his regiment. I mention this that you may know what interest you have in me, when my fortunes are so advanced through your countenance ; as also that it might stand with your liking to take notice of it to Sir Francis Vere, to whom as I know not to give any better testimony of my thankfulness, so I am assured it will be a reward very acceptable. The two armies are both ready for the field, but the time of drawing the troops forth is yet uncertain.—Hague, April 16, *stilo veteri*, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 141.)

William Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 17.—Mr. Ashton, by whom this my boldness is occasioned, desired me to ask that your Honour would procure him an advowson of a prebend at Windsor, which may be granted with this clause, *proximam vacationem non obstante aliqua priori concessione*, which otherwise will not of long time fall to him.—17 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 147.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 17.—Explaining that owing to the necessary increase of the charges of his office in the late troublous times, he has had to sell 180*l.* a year of his estate. He has now to keep a family of fifty-six persons, wages and prices are quadrubly increased, and the entertainment has never been raised. The Mastership of the Armoury which used to belong to the Lieutenant of the Tower is now otherwise disposed of. The importance of the office was never so great. All which he commends to Cecil's consideration.—The Tower, 17 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 142.)

The Same to the Same.

1601, April 17.—According to your direction, I have sent the letter inclosed directed to her Majesty. My desire is that by your means I may attain 100*l.* a year of the manor of Dunington and Haddenham in the Isle of Ely, being parcel of the exchanged lands with the Bishop and now confirmed unto her Majesty by the Church, paying for any plus-value an answerable value by way of purchase. This will secure my estate which adjoins some part of those manors, being now by the careless regard of the tenants to those lands in danger of surrounding.—Tower, 17 April, 1601. I would have awaited on your Honour but that I am very evil troubled with the stone. Whatever you direct shall suffice me.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181.** 144.)

Enclosure :—

Petition from John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Queen.—setting forth that during his four years' tenure of the Office of Lieutenant of the Tower "the difference and dearth of times' has compelled him to spend much of his own estate on the charges of his office, and praying for some relief and assistance.—17 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 143.)

[Michael Hicks] to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 17.—I received this morning a letter from Mr. Sulyard with this enclosed for you, which is his request for your passport for some four months to go into Italy. The gentleman being well known to you, I think I need not commend his request. If you have any occasion to use his wit in those parts, I am sure he will do well. The last time he went he had your letters to some good

personage in the way of his journey, and now, if you have any occasion for his services, I think your passport will be the more authentical to him, if such a clause be inserted in it. There is one Mr. Good that sometime was in good credit with the late Countess of Sussex, the Lord Chamberlain's widow, who a good while since offered his services to you and had been worth the taking. He hath put out some money upon his return and is desirous to accompany Mr. Sulyard upon this journey. If you have anything to buy in Italy, Mr. Sulyard has good judgement, and I take it will bring with him some toy or other for you if he can find any fit. He will procure my Lord Admiral's signature to your passport if needful.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" Mr. Hicks to my Master. 17 April, 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 145.)

Sir Amyas Preston to the Earl of Nottingham.

[1601,] April 18.—According to your Lordship's directions I went on shore at Boulogne to have spoken with Mr. Harrison, who was ridden to the Court of Paris with the Bishop of Boulogne, as this bearer Mr. Mildmay can explain, who was very sorry that he could not attend your Lordship's answer by my return ; since which time I have been to Calais, whence Mr. Mildmay has sent your letter to Mr. Harrison by a trusty messenger. As soon as he returns from Paris, I shall hear from him, and go to Boulogne for his letters to you. There is a Mr. William Tresham at Boulogne, who has been long out of England, and wishes to return. He is a papist, but vows his due obedience to his prince and country. If he has your protection, he can discover much of importance to you. I have received your letter to Sir Richard touching the coming of the Spaniards, wherein there shall be no slackness.—Aboard the *Vanguard*, 18th of April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 146.)

Justices of the Peace for Surrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 18.—Upon a watch set for vagrants, by reason of the number of them lately increased in these parts of Surrey, one Anthony Charlewood was by the Constable of Chertsey brought before us and charged with dangerous and lewd speeches, pretending some tumult shortly to be made in London. We have committed him to the common gaol, and sent his examination to you.—Guildford, 18 April, 1601.

Signed :—George More : William Morgan : Lawrence Stoughton : Jo. Leek. (**85.** 154.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Anthony Charlewood, April 18, 1601.—He was at a fair at Waltham upon Thames and fell in with 18 vagrants who professed to be soldiers. Sundry of them in a victualling-house used words touching the death of the Earl of Essex, and said Sir Robt. Cecil might pray God that the Queen might not remove herself from London, for that then he should be killed. He doth not know the names of

any save of one Etherick Moore, who was wearing a yellow fustian doublet and a pair of hose of a greenish colour open at the knees.

Signed as above. 2 *pp.* (**85.** 162.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 18.—Your favours towards me are many, and though I have more arguments of your good memory than this your Honour writeth of concerning the dispatch of Dr. Stanton's bill, I do heartily thank you for it.—At Fulham, 16 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 159.)

HENRY, EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 18.—I have long toiled to convert your timber and stone of Chelsey into silver and gold for you, and do now send 500*l.* by my son as part of my labours. I desire to end this troublesome office, if I were able to discharge it with any lands, goods or other thing to your contentment, which I assure you from the first I desired to please you in more than myself by any profit or pleasure from such a house, as bringeth with it so many inconveniences and troubles unfit for an old man who ought rather to provide for his end than for any other worldly thing. I pray you will not forget your promise to help me to the stones for my tomb, which were left by Sir Gyllam Meryck in Westminster, paying for them the price appointed by the commissioners, and that my son may know your pleasure therein.—18 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 161.)

VOYAGE OF THE *LYONESSE.*

[1601, April 18.]—Money accounts of the voyage of the *Lyonese* into the Straights, Captain John Traughton, *anno* 1600.

Signed by the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Howard, Henry Lord Cobham and Sir Robert Cecil.

Endorsed by Cecil :—" April 18, 1601. There are already laid by for me 295 chests. More there are which are yet undivided. There are others." 1 *p.* (**142.** 175.)

——— to GEORGE LIMAUER.

1601, April ½⅛.—From Rome, 28 April, 1601. The Pope on Holy Saturday came down to St. Peter's at 11 o'clock in the evening; and remained there up till midnight in one of the confessionals discussing the reserved cases of many men, but not of women. Easter morning, he was carried in full pontificals to the same church, visited the usual chapel, and thence went to deliver the benediction to the people from the Loggia above the steps of St. Peter's. The Persian Ambassador was there to see his Holiness at his coming from the Church, and made him a deep reverence from a window in the residence of a Canon near the portico, where the Ambassador and seven of his family were. During the day, by the Pope's

leave, two of his tiaras were taken to the Ambassador, who had desired to see the rare and precious jewels in them.

Easter morning early, the Spanish priests of St. James had their wonted procession of the Resurrection. The Ambassador went to see it from the window of Cardinal Borromeo's house and expressed the greatest wonder at the number of lamps and artificial lights, which faded into the distance on either side of the piazza.

Monsignore del Bufalo Romano is arrived here from the government of Fermo, summoned by Cardinal Ald^{no}, who is to give him the bishopric of Camerino or of Jerace in Naples, and send him as nuncio to France or Savoy.

Sunday evening, arrived an extraordinary despatch from Spain, which reports that Carlo Doria has arrived in Genoa with only one galley, having left the others at Majorica to embark some Spanish infantry, and thence they were going to Binaroz to take on board a million of gold to bring with the troops to Italy. It is said but not proved that with Don Carlo is coming the Count of Pugnicarolo on his way to Milan to act as deputy of the Count of Fuentes, in case the latter should be required for the enterprise the King is meditating. The Courier brings news that Signor Marcantonio Giudici, a merchant of Genoa, has paid the King 300m. scudi to have the principality of Rossano in the Kingdom of Naples, the Marquisate of Voghera in the State of Milan and the office of ——— of the gates in that kingdom. The news of the sinking of 13 merchant ships sailing from Spain to the Indies is confirmed. The loss has caused the failure of Jacomo Moltedo, a Genoese, and Giovanni di Spinosa, a Spaniard. Cardinal Buonviti has had 500 scudi pension from Monsignore charged on the bishopric of Bovino, which was promised to Father Paolo Tolosa.

They write from the Romagna that Cardinal Visconti had ordered the beginning of the excavation required to divert the waters from the valleys, beginning from the Sante Alberto end.

The last news from Fano is that a Venetian galley had been sighted carrying to Ancona Signor Marco Veniero, Ambassador Extraordinary from the Signoria, coming to discuss with the Pope the present conjectures of war in Italy and to obtain some receipt from the Pope to save their states and those of the other Italian Princes from suffering from the poverty of Spain. Wednesday evening, the Duke of Mantua, with his sister now Duchess of Ferrara, on their way to Lore[tto] for their devotions, and a boat bound for the fair of Nocera in Apulia was taken off the mouth of the Metauro by a Turkish galley.

The canonization of the blessed Raymond Catalano will take place. The Marquis D'Este, Extraordinary Ambassador from Savoy, is said to have complained at his audience, that the French were delaying the surrender of Montmélian and the other places, and that a mine made by the French had been discovered in the castle of Chambery ; but to this it is replied that the mine must have been made by the Savoyards when the King took the castle.

Wednesday evening, a special courier from Genoa brought word to Cardinal Giustiniani that Signor Corento Santi his brother had

been killed by a shot from an harquebus. With particulars of his death. The assassin is unknown.

After the mass on Monday morning, the Pope on his way home called the Venetian Ambassador to him and assured him that the troops in the pay of the King of Spain were intended part for Flanders, part for Croatia, and the remainder for an enterprise against the Turk, so that there was no need for any warlike preparation by the Signoria.

Wednesday evening, the French Ambassador sent to inform the Marquis D'Este that Montmélian had been duly surrendered to Colonel Giusto commanding for the Duke of Savoy, communicating other particulars. His Holiness is busy with the bull for the imposition of six-tenths throughout Italy, including the Venetian States, though these murmur much at it. On Thursday, a congregation was held before Cardinal Aldobrandini, with the Cardinals Celis and San Marcello, to see to the farming out of the impositions, there being much need of money for the payment of the soldiers.

On Thursday, after dinner, took place the examination of the Patriarch of Constantinople, a Franciscan, and of Don Paolo Tolosa, a Theatine, appointed to the bishoprics of Patti and Bovino. Both passed excellently; and his Holiness especially complimented the Patriarch, saying that he had caused him to be examined merely as a formality. The Pope then gave an audience to the Persian Ambassador, who on entering the room knelt and kissed the Pope's feet, and then presented a letter from his Master. The Ambassador then drew back three paces and seated himself on his heels Turkish fashion. Some of his suite also were introduced. In the evening his Holiness received the other Ambassador of the English Nation. The Persian King's letter to the Pope speaks of his need of engineers, cannon, &c. *Unsigned. Undated. Italian.* 2½ *pp.* (204. 119.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 19.—This bearer, Captain Lovell, was one of the best directors that served under me in the late tumults. He took one Captain Marsh, that dwelleth in the Isle of Ely, and is thought to have been a direct follower of the Earl of Essex in these last actions. Marsh was bailed by the Lord Chief Justice to be answerable upon six days' notice to appear before the Council. Captain Lovell's suit is that none may have the benefit of this matter before him.—19 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (181. 147.)

James Smythe, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 20.—According to your letters of the 14th inst I have sent you Jeffrey Havard by Richard Dangerfield, the bearer hereof, and William Moore. I have discharged the sum of 4*l.* for the which he was imprisoned.—From the city of Heref', 20 April, 1601.

Endorsed :—"Mayor of Haverfordwest" (*sic*). ½ *p.* (85. 167).

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 20.—I understand by my kinsman Mr. John Parker how much I am bound to you for your speeches. I humbly desire you will vouchsafe to be my patron, so long as I carry a loyal obedient heart to her Majesty.—Pendenas Castle, 20 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 168.)

SERAFINO HEINODT to THOMAS WILSON.

1601, April 21./May 1.—I received your letter of the 25th of April on the 30th with the enclosure mentioned in it. I regret much that you canot come to Cologne, but am consoled to remember that though our bodies be apart, we are united in friendship.

The letters sent by you—one for England, the other for Signor Giorgio, I will send on. The only letter for you is the enclosed from Venice. I will write to my correspondent in Amsterdam for any letters from 'Agosta.' I was obliged to leave Frankfort without seeing you; for in the evening I called on you without finding you, and the next morning I had to start early. As to the present you mention, I send you at once a pair of ladies' shoes, which I received from Rome last Sunday; and my sisters shall work you a pair of handkerchiefs (*faccioli*) which I will send as soon as I hear you are arrived in London.—Cologne, 1 May, 1601, *Stilo Greg.*

Italian. Holograph. Addressed:—"Thomaso Wilson, Holshausen." 2½ *pp.* (**182.** 13, 14.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, before April 22].—If I thought your coming to this town at this time were only to the end to be visited by your friends, I would have performed that compliment: but it may be you will peruse the bottom of some box before you go, and therefore I will put you in mind of the relic, for you might better have promised a woman with child that had longed for cherries to have sent her some, and failed thereof, than to promise as you did to that party, and not perform it, for I saw a letter yesterday wherein he wrote to one of my men that he would never leave bawling for it until he got it. If her Majesty hold her purpose to dine to-morrow at Wymmelton, I mean to be one of the train to feed upon your brother. I hold you too long, therefore I will bid you welcome to town.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Earl of Shrewsbury. 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 160.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 22.—I perceive by your letter that her Majesty has dissolved her coming to Wimbledon, wherewith since it is best for her disposition as her coming should have been most acceptable, so to her not coming I will give my consent. I am sorry it should fall out upon my brother Cornwallis who is in the diet, and I think

his purse is likewise, and if her Majesty go thither, she is like the physician that giveth his patient the wrong medicine for his disease. But in the end, no doubt, when she knoweth his disease, she is able to cure him, which I hope her Majesty will do. My house of London is robbed of all his stuff which came hither by the flood and must return by the ebb. I will now think of my instalment at Windsor, and so to prepare to go presently after into the North. I thank you for your speedy advertisement hereof.—Wymbleton, 22 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"22 April, 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 148.)

Edward Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 22.—I am bound to you for your continual favour and especially for your honourable respects to my son. If I can be of service to you, I shall think myself fortunate.—Berry Castle, 22 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 171.)

Sir Edward Fitton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 22.—I have been troubled with divers fits of ague, and now for a day or two am going to take air abroad. My son would entreat your letter to my Lord President of Munster for himself and my brother, which brother he knoweth and shall go over instantly, but Ned is unwilling to leave his sister in her distress until he see some end thereof, which I will not deny him.—Before my going for the Forest of Maclesfyld, 22 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Edw. Phitton, 1601." ½ *p.* (**85.** 172.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 22.—I understand you were the means I have received the liberty of the prison, which is a great comfort to a distressed mind. No protestations I can make will be sufficient justification for the appearance of the evil I am in question for, but my petition is that you will take knowledge of my penitent heart. What estate I have gotten in my 16 years' service is known to your Honour, so it doth appear my often complaint of my poverty was unfeigned, but if I regain my liberty what wealth shall be mine I will dedicate to your love and service.—From the Gatehouse, 22 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 173.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 22.—The season approaching wherein it is generally expected that there will be some end made of the troubles grown by these late wretched accidents, puts me in mind likewise to renew my suit that I may not seem too senseless or secure in so great a calamity. It has pleased you from the beginning of my trouble to show a tender care of my credit, for which I acknowledge myself as much bound as for your care of my life itself. I beseech you so to dispose of me that I may not by any public disgrace be made unable or unworthy to be commanded by her Majesty and you hereafter. For God is my witness, I desire to cancel by some faith-

ful service the fault I have now committed. And I do not despair but God will offer the means and occasion in his good time. Therefore again and again I do beseech you, whatsoever else be inflicted upon me, to preserve me from any public infamy. And having heard a rumour that there is a declaration like to be published of these late practices, I humbly desire, if I be mentioned at all—which considering how little hand or consent I had in them, I would hope were not necessary—yet that it may be done as sparingly and with as little touch to me as the cause will bear. And particularly, that my declaration may not be put in print; for I made it in haste, my Lord Admiral's servant Mr. Browne being sent for it when I had but new begun it, and signifying that he was willed to be at the Tower with it by 11 of clock; by occasion whereof chiefly, and partly also because some of your Lordships told me the night before that you intended not to use it against myself, but to another end, I omitted both matter and circumstances which would much have justified me and cleared mine intention from consent or participation in these actions. So as if it should be published in that naked sort as it is set down, it would be to my infinite disadvantage, and lay me open to the censure of every common person, even for that whereof I am not guilty. Therefore chiefly I desire it may not be published; or if that must needs be—as I verily hope there is no such necessity, matters being otherwise clear enough, and my knowledge of the Earl's designs being but at the second or third hand, and that only in generalities—I humbly desire that I may be permitted to revise it and to add some circumstances which I have either by word or writing already declared unto your Honours, that so the world may know the best of me as well as the worst.—Chelsey, 22 April, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (86. 1.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 22.—The gentleman this bearer who I told you had a medalia of her sacred Majesty's shadow in gold, desired my letter to you to recommend it to your view and approvement. Though he is not the maker of it, yet at his charge it has been done.—Newgate Market, 22 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 2.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 23.—Encloses a letter from Embden. The writer is a Master of Arts, well experienced, and being married in Embden, follows merchandise. Thanks Cecil for his venison.—Fulham, 23 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 3.)

Sir William Malorye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 24.—Recommends the bearer, his neighbour, Robert Dawson, to whom he gives a good character, who finds himself hardly used by some of his unkind neighbours.—My Lodge in Hewton Park, 24 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 5.)

CHA. COOTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 24.—To explain the long stay he made of Cecil's letters delivered to his charge, states that he was exceeding sick between London and Bristow, and the importance of the letters being known to him, he durst not adventure them by any other than himself.—Digen, 24 April, 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 6.)

FRANCIS BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 24.—" Because we live in an age," etc.—Graies Inn, 24 April, 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 8.)
The Enclosure :—

" A true remembrance of the abuses I received of Mr. Attorney General publicly in the Exchequer the first day of the term," etc.

In Bacon's hand. 1 *p.* (86. 7.)

[*Both printed in Spedding's Life and Letters of Francis Bacon, Vol.* 3, *pp.* 2, 3.]

VOYAGE OF THE *LYONESSE.*

1601, April 24.—1. Bond given by Charles Earl of Nottingham, Thomas Lord Howard and Henry Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil. With regard to goods taken by John Traughton, captain of the *Lyonesse*, from the *White Greyhound*, Cornelius Arens master, and divided among the four abovenamed : the three first named bind themselves to indemnify Cecil proportionably for any portion of the goods which may be recovered from him.—24 April, 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (204. 117.)

2. Similar bond, given by Sir Robert Cecil to the above named.—24 April, 1601. (204. 118.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 25.]—In favour of one Harris, Clerk of the Custom House for 25 years. He that is Customer may put him out, not knowing the man, who was continued in the last Customer's time by Lord Burghley's letters. Takes it that Cecil's letters will serve the turn.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, 25 April." 1 *p.* (86. 9.)

LUCIE, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 26.—The bearer, her very good friend and neighbour, has been given an offence in public Assizes by Serjeant Hele, so deeply to the wrong of his reputation that he is enforced to pray redress thereof at the Council Board. Prays for Cecil's favour in his behalf, for his many good offices done to " my Lord." " Your most affectionate niece."—Basing, 26 April, 1601.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" L. Marquess of Winchester. In the behalf of Mr. Titchborne." ½ *p.* (86. 10.)

Sir John Byron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 26.—One Farmer, whose name is subscribed to these enclosed articles, yesterday brought me the same. I presently sent my precept to the Constables for the apprehension of Collie, and direction to others that might give testimony to come before me. Who this day have answered as by the note which my servant, this bearer, hath to show you, may be perceived. I have committed Collie to gaol till your pleasure be known, and the rest I have bound over to appear at the next assizes.—Newstead, this 26th of April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 1.)

The Enclosure :—

William Farmer's articles.—It was my chance at two sundry times since the execution of the late Earl of Essex to be in company with three or four of my neighbours of Mansfield and Mansfield Woodhouse, to wit, James Colly, Curate of the said town of Mansfield Woodhouse and preacher of Mansfield, Christopher Wasse, Robert Snoden and Henry Wadsworth, who falling in talk of the said Earl, James Collye, the said Curate, uttered these speeches, "That the said Earl's death would be revenged," and it being asked, "Who durst be so bold?" he answered, "Even by the enemies who loved him so well." *Item*, he also said, "That he had rather be the poor curate of Mansfield Woodhouse than Sir R. Cecils." *Item*, he also said, "That it were better to lose a hundred such Sir R. Cecils than one Earl of Essex." *Item*, he also said, "That the Earl of Turone in some sort had just cause to do as he did." *Item*, he also said, "That he heard a gentleman say that he would lay a wager that before Whitsunday twenty thousand men should go forth of England by reason of the said Earl's death." *Item*, whereas I said that I had sent me the sermon that Dr. Barlowe preached the first Sunday in Lent concerning the said Earl and his rebellion, the same party answered again, "That it was a paltry sermon." *Item*, upon other speeches that we had concerning the said Earl and Sir Robert Cecils, it was added further by the said party, that whilst the said Earl was occupied in her Majesty's wars, the said Sir R. Cecils got away one of the said Earl's offices.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 2.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], April 27.—For that the time doth pass, and I understand by my wife it pleased you to deal so nobly with me as to let me in part to know what is objected against me, for which I may deserve blame. First, that I dealt not so freely as I might have done in delivering my knowledge of my L. of Essex his proceedings. I beseech you to weigh the shortness of the time, the divers cares, miseries, and afflictions that I was suddenly enwrapped in, which might be sufficient to cause a man to forget something amongst

many, that I did freely deliver my knowledge of all when I was demanded of it. If it may please you to consider the bond of love and friendship, although you did believe I was willing to conceal what might prejudice him, the nobleness of your own nature, I know, will excuse me in your heart, albeit in the severity of your justice you may condemn me. But I farther hear that he has charged me with a letter I wrote unto him, thereby to urge him unto this untimely and treasonable enterprise. As for the letter, I remember my Lord Ad. (upon occasion that the Earl took to speak of it) urged him in the behalf of the rest of the Lords to resolve them of the contents thereof; whereupon he replied that upon his salvation I never wrote unto him any matter tending to treason. Hereupon I prayed him to remember the oath I sware him unto before I would join with him in anything, which he likewise acknowledge[d]; the effect whereof was the preservation of his allegiance to the Queen, and continuance of the public peace; and therefore it could not be that I persuaded him to that which by oath I bound him from. There might pass many words or speeches from me to him by way of argument or conference; but to conclude that therefore they were advices or counsel, you know were a "meyer" [? mere] wrong, for it is apparent, when it came to be resolved on, what my counsel was. But my Lord might believe, when he saw me to be there and heard my confession first read, that I only had discovered his secrets and betrayed him, therefore out of his dislike of my proceedings might willingly speak what he thought might do me hurt. How heavy an imputation he has laid upon me in the opinion of the world for requital of my love unto him, I hear unto my grief. But I am sorry and ashamed that he has concluded so disnobly and dishonourably. Yet because you shall know as well my beginning with him as you have done my end, as also for that my Lord Ad. charged me in your presence that his L. had been my means to get me the Fort of Plymouth; when I was at the Brill, the Earl sent to me a gent. with his letters giving me to understand what he had done for me if I liked of it, and before I returned my answer or received there the letters for my coming into England, he sent another advertising me to come over. In this while he had dealt with my dear friend Sir Coneres Clyfford, whom he had engaged for my faithful and assured love unto him from all other men. This was not sufficient in his conceit, but he so provided that I was first to speak with him before any other of the Lords after I arrived. And understanding what had passed from my friend in my behalf, I was in honesty bound to make it good, which accordingly I did. Afterwards I desired to carry myself in an indifferent course, but perceiving his jealous humour, I saw it not possible without losing of him unto whom I had given myself. As for your Honour, the opposition was so apparent between you two as there was no possibility for me to "interest" myself in you without abjuring of him, and so must have manifested my dishonest humour and fickle disposition. Therefore I beseech you not to esteem the worse of me for my constant loving him that was your enemy. I vow to God that I did endeavour by what means I was able, the reconciliation of your Honour and him; but he answered me that he would receive

no good from you or by your means. The truth of this his soul can testify. Therefore, if it please you to take me to your favour and protection that am now comfortless, as I have but one heart, so I have but one word, the which I commend unto your worthy self to be disposed of as it shall please you.—From the Gatehouse, 27 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (86. 11.)

OSTEND.

[1601, April 27].—A note of Her Majesty's munitions remaining at Ostend in charge of Francis Carpenter, Sergeant Major of that town.

Powder, 17000 lbs.; match, 6 dryfates; muskets, 250; flasks and touch-boxes, 250; moulds and flaste strings, 100 each; musket-rests, 60; pikes, broken and whole, 10.

Sows of lead, 56; iron demi-culverins, 8; iron port-pieces, 10; brass demi-culverins, 2.

Ladles for demi-culverins, 12; round shot for do., 1090; do. for sakers, 400; stone shot for port pieces, 60; coigns [covnes] for ordnance, 15; spare axle-trees, 4; handspikes, 18; sheepskins, 6.

Endorsed :—" 1601, 27 April. Captain Carpenter's note of the munition of Ostend in his charge." ½ *p.* (182. 3.)

AURELIANUS TOWNSHEND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 28.—I am alwavs readv to obev your behests, but the last is so agreeable to my wishes, that I should doubtless myself have asked to be allowed to fulfil it, had I not feared to make my services too costlv by a fresh expenditure. I shall undertake the journey to Italy the more readily because I hope to return from it capable of doing you better service than before, wherein both my happiness and duty are concerned.—Paris, 28 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.* (85. 163.)

The COUNTESS DOWAGER OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 28.—Prays for his favour in her son's suit, depending before Cecil and others, by the Queen's commission for confirmation of patents.—Hardwick, 28 April, 1601.

Signed :—" E. Shrouesbury." ½ *p.* (86. 12.)

HE: DILLON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 28.—Refers to the services of his father, Sir Lucas Dillon, and the grants of land received by him in reward. His brother, in the Earl of Essex's time in Ireland, erected a troop of horse at great charges, and served therewith; but on Essex's return he was cast. His brother continually attended the now Lord Deputy, who has knighted him, but not conferred any command upon him. As it is not possible for his brother to reinhabit his land without the countenance of some command of foot or horse, his land lying on the borders, prays Cecil to write to the Lord Deputy to bestow on him the next company.—28 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 13.)

JOHN PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 28].—Expresses his thanks for Cecil's favour. Excuses his not waiting on him, through gout. The term being so near, he is forced to rely on him "for Mr. Welche," and is ready to perform what courses he shall think best, as to give instructions to Mr. Attorney or Mr. Bacon for opening Welche's faults.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, 28 April." 1 *p.* (86. 14.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS DALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 28].—The Lord Chief Justice, by the sinister suggestion of his adversaries, has granted a warrant for his committing. His cause would justify itself, for although he fought, yet it was not before there was just cause. Prays Cecil to move the Lord Chief Justice to recall the warrant, till the cause is heard. Prays for employment in the wars. He has no desire to return to France, though he will have very good means from his Majesty to live on; but if Cecil will not accept his services, he will be constrained to return to his old master.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"28 April, 1601." 2 *pp.* (86. 15.)

CHRISTIAN, LADY SANDYS, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 28].—Three letters about this date:—

(1). Pardon my moving you for advice. I know you are in high place of judgment and a Councillor, but if it please you to remember, God to them that trust only in Him, he doth direct them and teaches them what is best to do; and I would to God I could make you know how much honour, love and service I vow to you above all other. My trust is in you only. I send some time to others, but the least word of comfort it pleaseth you to send me is more comfort to me than the greatest any other can send me, so highly do I esteem you above all the rest. I humbly beseech you to continue your honourable favour to my poor Lord and I, or else we shall be utterly undone. My Lord saith that he can no way show his thankfulness to you, but you that hath been the cause to save his life, you shall ever command it to do you service. I could not sleep to-night, I was so much troubled for fear my messenger troubled you. I commanded him to deliver nothing to you without you were at good leisure. My desire is, if you think it fit for me, to make a petition to the Council as the rest of the ladies hath to see their husbands; they have all, I hear, obtained of your Honours not moving her Majesty. I do very much desire to, my Lord being very ill with a pain in his stomach. He is fallen into so great a melancholy as he refuses his meat. I know he will not take physic or complain to any but myself. He hath been many times dangerously sick since I was his wife, but by my troth he never took "meddisins" of any but of me. It would be a great comfort to me if I might have that liberty the rest hath.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, 28 Apr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 4.)

(2). Offers Cecil certain horses. I and my Lord will ever acknowledge that we have no friend in the world to whom we are so much bound as to you. You have been the chiefest means to give me my Lord's life, which is dearer to me than my own; and if the Queen will give me his liberty, I will be content to endure as much misery as it shall please the Queen to lay upon me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lady Sandys." 1 *p.* (90. 154.)

(3). Humbly beseeching you to stand our honourable friend now as you have done in our other distresses. There was exhibited to the Council board a particular of my Lord's whole estate, thereby showing his willingness and his inability to accomplish the fine imposed, the examination whereof for due proof was referred to her Majesty's learned counsel, who sifted the same to the uttermost, and thereupon pressed my Lord to make a proffer according to the proportion which they found, and did thereby draw my Lord to pay 1,000*l.* presently, and to pay out of his small portion of land 100*l.* a year, which considering my Lord's debts being before 3,000*l.* at interest was more than our small living would yield; therefore my Lord's and my humble suit is to your Honours to make present acceptance thereof, or else by reason of the great charge of the place where he lieth, and my own expense besides, we shall be utterly unable to perform the offer made and required.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lady Sandys." 1 p. (90. 153).

William [Cotton,] Bishop of Exeter, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 28.—I was bold lately to pray your furtherance for an Ecclesiastical Commission in these extreme parts of the land: at which time it pleased your Honour to like, but since that time I have not followed the same because I knew that many unnatural and disloyal subjects had filled every place with business. Now I am desirous to renew my suit and to pray the continuance of your liking. My Lord his Grace did send Mr. Dean of Exeter to signify his liking hereof though he were loath to sign any commission; but considering that no malefactors can be called up so far without their undoing or extreme charge, I found his Grace very inclinable, and the rather because I had been before an ancient commissioner about London.—From Exeter, this 28 of April, 1601.

PS.—I received by order from the Lords of the Privy Council, from the Fort of Plymouth, one Robert Griffith, a recusant son to Dr. Griffith, taken by Sir Thomas Shirley and prisoner with Sir Ferdinando Gorge. I have now brought him to take the oath of the supremacy and to come to church, and so I hope I may be despatched of him.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 5.)

John Rawlyns.

1601, April 28.—Discharge by Sir George Gyfford and Sir Robert Crosse, knights, from any thing they could have objected against

him for being in the late action with the Earl of Essex.—The 28th day of April, 1601, in the 43rd year of the Queen's Majesty's reign.

Signatures. ½ *p.* (182. 6.)

The Lords of the Council to the Justices of the Peace in Dorset.

[1601, April 28].—Her Majesty having made choice of the Lord Viscount Bindon to be her Lieutenant in Dorsetshire, has been pleased to constitute you his Deputy Lieutenants.

Draft. Endorsed :—" April 28, 1601." 2 *pp.* (182. 7.)

Chr: Yelverton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 29.—Prays Cecil to favour the suit to the Council of his nephew, Thomas Higham, who has served her Majesty in the wars for many years, for the mustermastership of Suffolk, which Sir Clement Higham, who now has it, is well content to leave.—Serjeant's Inn in Fleet St., 29 April, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Serjeant Yelverton." ½ *p.* (86. 18.)

T. Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary.

1601, April 29.—. . . the letter to Mr. Gilpin . . . with the rest so signified to the States, viz. :—

Finally, we must let you understand that as her Majesty in her careful providence and well wishing to the States, is content (notwithstanding the now treaty betwixt Spain, the Archduke and her Highness) to embark herself anew into this sudden and hostile action against them : so nevertheless, if at any time hereafter they shall show forth more evident tokens and testimonies of their clear and sincere intention towards peace than hitherto (as we conceive it) they have done, her Majesty means then, with like royal proceeding on her part, to receive and embrace the same. And so doth she always wish that even the States themselves upon good and safe conditions, would likewise run the same course with her Majesty.

This I do leave wholly to your judgment.—29 April, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" L. Treasurer." *Commencement torn off.* 1 *p.* (86. 17.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 29.—His neighbour, Sir William Cunstable, is to attend the Council to-morrow. Asks Cecil to favour Cunstable, that no more may be imposed upon him than he may bear, his estate being not above 100*l.* a year. Whatever is wanting in his estate to make satisfaction to her Majesty for his offence, he will supply by his forwardness in her service.—My house at Tower Hill, 29 April, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" The L. Lumley." 1 *p.* (86. 19.)

Daniel Bulkeley, Mayor, and Thomas Roland and Ro. Griffyth, Bailiffs of Beaumaris, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, April 29.—There arrived in the port of Beaumaris, the 28 of this April, a bark of ten tons or thereabouts, bound for Ireland,

as by the examination of the owner appeareth, having no manner of commodity within her, but hired to transport to Ireland one George Areskin, calling himself Secretary to the Earl of Argyle of Scotland, who, as he allegeth, sent him over to search for one who had murdered a cousin-german of the said Earl. We found about him the three letters hereinclosed; the one directed to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, which we have not opened, the other to the traitor O'Donnell, which we opened, and by the reading of the same, being written by the said George himself, as he confesseth, we find kind terms between the Earl of Argyle and O'Donnell, and further matters referred to the credit and sufficiency of the said bearer. We have examined him and his company and send the examinations enclosed, and we have also stayed him, the bark and his company.—Bewmarreis, this xxixth of April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 8.)

The Queen to King James VI.

1601, April 30.—*Letter commencing* "Right High &c."—*and ending* "by past scruples are revived."

Endorsed :—"1601, 30 Apr. Minute to the King of Scotts from her Majesty." 7 *pp.* (134. 11.)

[*Printed at length. Camden Soc. publications. Old Series, No. XLVI., pp.* 136–138.]

[The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Lincoln]

1601, April.—Such has been the mischance and great folly of your servants at Chelsey, as when her Majesty did lately ride abroad, and was accompanied with the Scottish Ambassador, she was very desirous to have gone into your house and gardens, from whence she was kept out in so rude a fashion as we protest unto you your enemies wanted not a colour to say it was by your direction. For after a great knocking at both gates, some of your people did not only show themselves within, but some of them looked out of the house and over the walls. These things did not a little trouble the Queen, though she would make no speech of it then, but we have found it since so suspiciously to move in her as she did almost seem to take it to be done of purpose, whereupon we (out of our care that she should not in any public place speak disgracefully of you) did first assure her, that when you went away, you had hoped to see her there and had provided for her Majesty, and that being constrained to go away, you told us that whensoever you might know that she had a desire to come thither, you would not stick to come up again for that purpose, rather than she should think you unwilling to give her Majesty all contentment, affirming to her also, how readily you had served her that day of the Rebellion; whereunto we also added (because we saw it stuck so fast in her) that rather than fail, we durst undertake that you (in token how much you despised the matter of charge) would be contented to make us your stewards for a dinner and anything that belongs to it. Of this your offer, her Majesty hath spoken since with very great contentment and honour of you (whereof although peradventure you will say, you are not like to taste benefit) yet we are

sure that your own judgment serves you, that it cannot be good for you (who have so many enemies) that the world should conceive that her Majesty had any ill conceit of you. Now your lordship shall understand that although we hoped you should have been here in so good time as to have invited her yourself, yet her Majesty being to remove upon Tuesday next, has much pressed that we would bring her hither, and the rather before the Ambassador's departure, that he (for these were her own words) that saw her kept out, may see her also let in. Into which strait things being brought, we (that can have no other end but your own good) have even adventured to make good our offer, and so upon Saturday next her Majesty will dine there, where we will moderate expenses as if it were for ourselves, and we will also find out some present, such as we presume you will not think too much, and when you come up you shall see it, whereby we hope you shall not have cause to believe that we have gained of you by any brokage. Thus have we done that which we would wish should be done to us in the like case by you, if (out of the same circumstances that lead us) you shall at any time proceed as we have done.—From the Court at Whitehall, April 1601.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—" Copy of my master's letter to the Earl of Lincoln, April 30, 1601." 1½ *pp.* (**86.** 20.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April.—I have sent to you enclosed a long abridgement of the book. Shorter it might have been made, but that I thought it expedient that you should have full knowledge in sum of the discourse. If it please you I shall be glad.—Fulham, April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 21.)

J. Ouseley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April.—Prays to be preferred to some employment. His father is dead, and his mother—he being in Ireland at the time—has got the whole estate during her life ; he is indebted, and his company cast by the late Earl of Essex.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" April, 1601, Captain Ouseley." 1 *p.* (**86.** 22.)

The Queen to King James.

1601, April.—*Letter commencing,* " My good Brother, At the first reading of your letter ;" *ending,* " Your most loving sister that longs to see you deal as kindly as I mean.—E. R."

Endorsed :—" 1601, Apr. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotts with her own hand. By the Earl of Mar and the Abbot of Kinloss." (**134.** 15.)

[*Printed at length. Camden Soc. publications. No. XLVI. Old Series., pp.* 134–5.]

University of Cambridge.

[1601, April].—Wrongs done to the Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of the University of Cambridge by Robert Wallis and others, Mayors, Bailiffs and Burgesses of the Town there, contrary to the charters granted and confirmed by Act of Parliment.

1°. *Enlarging of prisoners.*—They have enlarged and set at liberty divers persons being in execution by sentence of the Vice-Chancellor, to the utter overthrow of the jurisdiction of the University there. *Contra Chart. Eliz. Anno regni sui* 3 *concess. Sect.* 2. *Persons enlarged :*—John Tiddeswell, George Pretty, Edward Hurst, Robert Dauntrie and Agnes Shawe.

2. *Disfranchising of Burgesses.*—They disfranchised divers burgesses of the town of Cambridge for presenting engrossers of corn in a leet holden by the University, at which leet they were charged by force of a special charter to enquire of engrossing. *Contra Chart. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 9, confirmed by Act of Parliament, *a°.* 13° *Eliz. Persons disfranchised :*—Edward Potter, shoemaker; Richard Benbridge, chandler; John Wells, goldsmith; Richard Brachier, smith; Eliott Curr, basket maker.

3. *Resistance of Search.*—They deny and resist the University Officers in the search for light persons or suspected of evil (except in victualling houses), which search is granted by charters for the better safety of young gentlemen students, whereof some have been and daily are endangered to be drawn into contracts and marriages with mean persons of the town, and would be much more practised were it not for this privilege: examples hereof: Mr. Anthony Byron, Nottingham; Mr. Wickliff, York; Mr. Wood, London; Mr. Bowser, and others. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 10. *Persons denying search :*—Robert Wallis, Leonard Whaley, Henry Slegg.

4. *Intermeddling with victuallers.*—They do in their town leet and sessions enquire of victuals and victualling, contrary to the form of Charters of the University absolutely inhibiting the same: thereby infringing the known privileges of the University notwithstanding her Highness's express will and pleasure to the contrary in a letter to the mayor, bailiffs and burgesses directed and delivered *a° Regine Eliz.* 6 *et contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 9. *Witnesses hereof :*—Philip Stringer, John Holmes, bailiff, Robert Pippin (who paid an amercement thereof to Mr. John Norkott, late mayor). The records of Sessions: A precept dated 29 Decemb., 1596, Eliz. 39°.

5. *Imprisoning of persons privileged.*—They have wilfully imprisoned divers of the body of the University for matters of misdemeanour, as was pretended for not serving at musters, &c., quite contrary to the tenour of her Highness's grant and many other grants and privileges of her noble progenitors, confirmed by Act of Parliament. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 5 *and* 6, *and Comp. Ar.* 5 *and* 6. *Privileged persons imprisoned :*—John Trott, Mr. Wildbore, scholar, and Humbleloft's man, by Mr. Norcott, late mayor: John Longworth and William Wright, by Mr. Wallis, late mayor; William Sterne and Robert Arnold, by Mr. Robson, late mayor.

6. *Vexation by writs and foreign impleadings.*—They do ordinarily procure writs of *Habeas Corpus* and such like for the removing of

themselves out of prison and their causes out of the Vice-Chancellor's Court, notwithstanding that her Majesty hath commanded the contrary under the danger of her displeasure by her letters patent confirmed by Act of Parliament, *ibidem ut supra*. *Persons removing causes* :—William Nicholson (*bis*) ; Edward Hurste, George Pretty, Leonard Whalley.

7. *Assessors for Subsidy*.—They do, for their private benefit and secret defrauding of her Majesty, provide that there shall be no privileged person appointed to be a sessor, quite contrary to that which in equity is provided for by composition between the University and the town, and otherwise than is meet in regard to that service, as we are moved to think by that which we know they have practised to do in the assessing of the tax due there unto her Majesty, which we will be ready to manifest, being thereunto required. *Contra Com. Ar.* 25. *Witnesses* :—Robert Wallis, Thomas Smithe, Richard Reading and Thomas Thomson, constable. **(182. 9.)**

Wrongs continued in greater Excess.

1. *Abuse about prisoners*.—They commit privileged persons to prisons whom they ought not to censure. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sects.* 5 *and* 6, *and Comp. Ar.* 5 *and* 6, *Act Par.* 13. Mr. Chase, Mayor, committed George Watkins, servant to Trinity College, April 10, 1601. They refuse to receive and keep offenders committed by us. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 2, *Com. Ar.* 12, *and Act Par. pred.* Ben Paime, keeper of the Tolbooth, refused to receive — Green. *Witness* :—B. Pryme and T. Cream. They enlarge prisoners in execution. *Contra Char. Com. and Act Par. pred.* William Pyper [enlarged], John Payne, 4° *Martii*, 1600, and Hugh Jones, *eodem anno*.

2. *Scrutiny and search resisted*.—They deny and withstand the Proctor's wonted search, reviling and abusing the officers in that service, which search hath been means to prevent disorders and especially clandestine contracts with our pupils of best note. *Contra Char. pred., sect.* 10. Henry Slegg maintaining a butcher in his house all Lent *apud Acta*. Edward Dodson and his wife resisted Mr. Synnews, proctor *apud Acta*. Ben Paine, his wife and son imprisoned Mr. Mountaine, proctor, and put him in fear of his life. Jan., 1600. *Testibus*, Mr. Rodeknyght, Proctor's servant.

3. *Usurpation of government*.—They proclaim their Mayor sole regent and governor. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 31°. They put down with danger of tumult the scales of our clerk of the market. *Contra Chart. pred.* Anno Eliz. 42°.—John Yaxley being Mayor. *Testibus* : Doctor Church, Mr. Disborrowghe, Mr. Goslinge. They summon privileged persons by subpœna 100*l*. to their courts subscribed by the mayor, *teste me ipso*—John Yaxley being Mayor. They still intermeddle with victuals. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 9. Mr. Brakin *in Sessionibus*, Apr. 22. *Testibus* :—B. Pryme, John Reignoldes.

4. *Vexations by foreign pleas*.—They unduly vex by impleading before foreign judges university men of all sorts, even the Vice-Chancellor himself. *Contra Chart. Eliz.* 3, *sects.* 5 *and* 6. William Nicholson [vexed], Dr. Jegon, vice-chancellor, and Ben. Pryme, beadle, Common Pleas, King's Bench.

5. *Impositions of Payments unjust.*—They assess in subsidy and tax and other charges known privileged persons, viz. scholars and scholars' servants, contrary to the *Charter of Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 14 *and Com. Ar.* 25, her Majesty's privy seal dated 25 of August a° 41 *regni sui*, and contrary to the report of her Majesty's Attorney and Solicitor and divers orders of the Exchequer. Apparent by the records of the Exchequer and certificates exhibited.

6. *Encroachment upon Commons.*—They have enclosed and let to farm divers parcels of the Commons and planted willows in great abundance, which they have appropriated to divers persons and their heirs by private orders, notwithstanding all the manors in the town belong to Colleges, as we are persuaded. *Mr. Ball's Close. Divers tenements in the Town. Willows in the field.* For all which they receive large revenues.

7. *Violent assaults and batteries.*—They do make upon privileged persons violent assaults, batteries and affrays, walking armed contrary to proclamation, and so threaten public officers that officers dare not upon sufficient warrant apprehend them. Robert Scott, armed, lay in wait for Richard Lichfield and assaulted and grievously wounded him at the gates of Trinity College: coloured by Mr. Chase, mayor, and in shew bound over, but released without certifying at the sessions. Ben. Payne and Hugh Jones fettered and manacled George Watkins and beat and bruised him very dangerously, April 10, 1601.

Signed:—John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor, Roger Goade, Humphrey Tyndall, and others. 2 *pp.* (**82.** 9.)

Serjeant John Hele to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 1.—Pardon me this second letter, and for the one I wrote you of late, if I did forget to set my hand to it, as my Lord Cobham says I did. I beseech you read this enclosed answer to Mr. Tichborne's petition, and whether it be fit, before the examination of the truth hereof, I should be called to answer in person upon his suggestion.—1 May, 1601

Signed. Endorsed (wrongly):—"1 April." ½ *p.* (**85.** 140.)

Henry Lello to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 1.—Asks Cecil's favour for his brother Hugh Lello, who was a follower of Sir John Norrys, by whose untimely death he lost his hope of preferment. He desires some charge in martial affairs.—1 May, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**86.** 23.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], May 1.—On behalf of Barnard Geryni, an Italian gentleman. Certain English ships being stayed by the Duke of Florence, upon a ship taken by an Englishman laden with sugars, arrest has been made here by warrant of the Lords of the Privy Council, not only of Geryni's goods but of his merchant's bills and books of account. He prays that the papers may be restored. I must

confess I am something addicted to the love of the house of him that is dead for the courtesies I have received both from him and that nation.—This present May day.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (182. 12.)

H., Earl of Lincoln to the Lord High Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 2.—I am sorry that the foolish and rude behaviour of base " artysants " in my house should give cause to my enemies to speak suspiciously of my willingness to do my duty to her Majesty in whatsoever I am able to perform, though it were with the adventure of my life ; which I have many times, and many years past, made as great trial and testimony of as any nobleman now living ; and am ready (notwithstanding my old and sickly years) to lose, to do her Majesty service in. I am bound to your Lordship and Mr. Secretary that it has pleased you to remember what care I took to prepare for her Majesty's coming, who did not only provide then all things in the best sort I could, but stayed so long that I came short to the assizes, to my great loss and hindrance ; and yet at my departure left the house (as appeareth) in readiness when her Majesty should command it, more chargeably furnished than I intended, if it had not been in respect of her Majesty's disposition to come thither : whom though I never durst nor dare presume to invite thither, knowing myself neither able to perform it as I would with my heart wish to give her contentment, nor experienced as many others are which are encouraged by sundry her great favours and graces bestowed on them boldly without fear to their great comfort to attempt the same : yet do now, after humble thanks for your care of me, refer myself to be considered of as you shall think fit for one in my case so far absent, that has no better means to give contentment to her Majesty and satisfaction to your Lordship and Mr. Secretary, always ready to honour and obey you as far as my pressed down estate will suffer, as knows the living Lord.—Tatershall, May 2, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 25.)

Jno. Hopkenes, Mayor, and Samuel Norton to the Council.

1601, May 3.—In accordance with the Council's letters of Feb. 14, they have heard the complaint of the inhabitants of Bristol against Arthur Player for destroying and wasting timber fit for ship building, and engrossing seacoal pits. They have set down such agreement therein as they hope the Council will not be further troubled in the matter.—3 May, 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Mayor of Bristol." ½ *p.* (86. 26.)

Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], May 3.—Sends an enclosure from my Lord of London.—3 of May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. D. Parkyns. 1601." ½ *p.* (86. 27.)

RICHARD STAPERR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 4.—It may please you to receive here-enclosed my letter to one Jeffry Luther, an Englishman dwelling in Venice, who will not fail to accomplish the contents thereof. For such farther matters as you write me of, I think it best to write him of it in my private letter which shall go by the next post.—4 May, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (86. 28.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 4.—The bearer, Mr. Cox, is the gentleman he recommended yesterday, who will be ever ready to do Cecil all dutiful service.—Fulham, 4 May, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 30.)

ROBERT BEALE, Clerk of the Council, to the QUEEN.

[1601, May 4].—Your Majesty promised when I left for Boulogne, to bestow somewhat upon me on my return. I have served your Majesty these 28 years; and I have been no importunate suitor.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—" 4 May, 1601." 1 *p.* (182. 15.)

SIR FRANCIS CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 5.—Purposes to move the Queen for the reversion of the keeping of Brigstock Parks [Northampton] now in possession of the Lord Chamberlain, for which he is willing to yield 1000 marks; but he will not move in the matter without Cecil's allowance.—Beddington, 5 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 29.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 5.—Sending up one Turvyll with a deposition concerning unadvised speeches uttered by him in a tavern.—London, the 5th of May, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (182. 16.)

The Enclosure:—

A breviate of some disordered speeches in the house of Arthur Harrison, vintner, in Fenchurch Street, London, this Saturday in the evening, being the 2nd of May, 1601.—About ten of the clock in the evening, Mr. Margetts and one Mr. Pryce, servant to Captain Jolles, were going home to their dwellings, but in the way did chance to meet with one — Turvyll and another who termeth himself Fanshawe and Lee. Which said Turvyll and Fanshawe did by violence and force thrust Mr. Margett from the wall into the kennel, not having any occasion given to move them thereunto, whereupon speeches increased, and Mr. Margett and Mr. Pryce sought to make some peaceable end, and being near unto Mr. Harrison's house did agree amongst themselves to go and drink a quart of wine together to make friendship. But after they were placed in the tavern, the said Turvyll and Fanshawe (changing their names to Tom Greene and Lee),

proceeded in multiplying more quarrelling speeches, and amongst many idle words that passed, Turvill, in the hearing of the deponent Harrison, began to talk of the Earl of Essex and of Sir Robert Cecil whom he called, "Robin Cicill," in this manner. "I would the noble Earl of Essex and Robin Cicill were together." Whereupon Harrison rebuked him for using Sir Robert's name with so little respect, which Turvill took very evil and replied saying, "I know you well enough, you are a martial man of the city, one that keeps the forts and 'schanses' of the city and making blockhouses for the same." Which he spoke in very disdainful manner and as it were to disgrace the city. Whereupon Mr. Harrison warned him to depart his house, which (though with some quarrelling) at length he did. But Harrison considering their uncivil carriage, their changing of their names and other circumstances, thought it meet to give the constable charge of him, and so followed him to his lodging where he intercepted him from passing in, notwithstanding his betaking of himself to his weapons, and delivered him to the constable.

Signed by Arthur Harrisone *and by* the Lord Mayor. 1½ *pp.* (182. 17.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Council.

1601, May 5.—I send you herewith by Mr. Dodington an indenture of the arms &c. which were handed over to me by Mr. Christopher Harris with the fort and island of St. Nicholas near Plymouth.—From the fort, this 5th of May, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 18.)

Sir William Constable to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 6.—The Lord Admiral has made known to him Cecil's favours in his unfortunate troubles: which was confirmed by Cecil's honourable usage of him the last day. Craves Cecil's assistance for raising again his overthrown fortunes, now wholly ruinated. Intends to present his distressed estate by petition to Cecil and the rest of the Commissioners.—6 May, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (83. 31.)

Ma[ry], Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May 6.]—The message delivered yesternight from you to my Lord and myself was exceeding welcome to us. Upon that occasion has happened nothing but contentment to me, save only failing of so honourable company as yourself and my Lady Warwick, and the doubt I have that the errors I committed, proceeding on a false ground, would seem strange to you. I am sorry that after your great toil you will trouble yourself with using ceremony to your friends here, who without all ceremony remain your most thankful and constant friends for ever.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"6 May, 1601, Countess of Shrewsbury." 1 *p.* (86. 32.)

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY.

1601, May 6.—Cambridge University *versus* John Yaxley, Francis Brakin, Robert Wallis and others.

Order of the Court of Exchequer that a *dedimus potestatem* be awarded to take the answers of some of the defendants in the county.—6 May, 1601.

¾ *p.* (136. 99.)

CAPTAIN GERALD FLEMYNGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 6.—When I came hither in hope to be recompensed for my service and maim, recommended by letters from the Lord Deputy, the Lord President of Munster, the Earl of Ormond and Sir Geoffrey Fenton, you demanded if some of the rebels' lands would be acceptable to me. I would willingly receive such to the value of 40*l.* in fee farm, and do humbly crave her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland for passing such lands in any part of the realm to me. I beseech you forward my despatch and I will omit prosecution of my suit for the remainder of my entertainment of 550*l.* until some fitter time, being desirous to follow the service, and to return to Ireland in the company of those suitors who coming hither both before and after me are now being despatched with favourable letters.—This 6th of May, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 19.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] May 7.—Here are come upon the coast 2 Spanish ships and a pinnace which lie thwart of Plymouth, and have taken divers fisher boats, some of which they discharged after they had examined the company. They examined them upon these points following:—First, how the rebellion of the Lord of Essex had proceeded, and to what head it had grown, and what noblemen were interested in that business, and how many of them had lost their lives with him, and to what head it had grown since his death. Secondly, what soldiers had been sent and were to go for Ireland. Thirdly, what presses of men were here, either for the land or sea. Fourthly, what fleets of either English or Dutch were preparing for the sea. And lastly, whether there were not a Dutch fleet gone for the East Indies out of the harbour of Dartmouth. They also showed them of the bread that they had taken from one of the victuallers for Ireland, which ship took in her loading in Dartmouth. I thought it my duty to acquaint you herewith, the rather that some care may be had of the munition that is to come down hither, as also that it be the sooner despatched in respect of the intelligence which I sent you, dated one day before the date hereof, of a fleet of 30 sail of Spaniards with shallops that had decks for landing. Humbly beseeching you to take order with the postmasters that my packets may be carried, because the Plymouth post refuses to do it, saying he has no order for it, I take my leave.—From the Fort, 7 of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 2 *pp.* (86. 24.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 7.—Asks for the wardship of the son of his kinsman, Sir George Maynwaringe, who is sickly.—7 May, 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 34.)

Henry, Lord Cobham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 7.—Begs for his favour to the bearer, Mary Gascar, wife of the late John Gascar, a denizen here, for whom John Mouch intends to become suitor to have her made a denizen. She has the testimony both of the French Church whereof she is, and also of her neighbours, among whom she has lived 30 years.—Blackfriars, 7 May, 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 35.)

John Byrdde, Mayor of Liverpool, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 7.—I enclose the examinations of two Scotsmen, Martin Merrie and Adam Harber, to whom one George Askine, a Scotsman now at Beaumaris, has sent a special messenger with letters. The men confess upon oath that they returned to the said George one packet, which I miss, addressed to your Honour. I send also the letter from Askine to them in which the rest were enclosed, the doubtfulness of whose matter it is that hath caused me to acquaint your Honour with the examinations. And also I send two letters directed for Scotland, the one to the Earl of Argile and the other to Sir Thomas Askine, knight.—Liverpool, this of May the seventh day, 1601.
Signed. Endorsed :—"The 9 of May, Barnet at 9 of the clock this night." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 20.)

Fra: Lysle to her Majesty's Principal Secretary.

1601, May 8.—For employment in the Low Countries, or otherwise. Speaks of his 10 years' service in the wars, and his unfortunate crosses therein.—8 May 1601.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Lisle." 1 *p.* (86. 36.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 8.—As I was bold upon my first commitment to recommend my poor estate to you by a joint letter written unto you and other of the Lords, so having a more especial and indeed my chief and only confidence (after God) in your good favour and compassion towards me, I have presumed now again to renew my suit particularly unto you, humbly beseeching you not to look upon my offence only with the severe eye of a counsellor of state, but sometimes also with the affectionate eye of an honourable friend, and to think of my poor wife and children, whose good or ruin is now in your hands, that thereby you may be moved to hasten to some good effect your honourable intentions towards me. I need not repeat the nature of my offence, neither do I mean to justify myself. I acknowledge a great fault, only I would be glad it might be conceived that there was more misfortune than malice in it;

misfortune I mean, both in being by abuse brought to hear that I never thought to hear, and in being prevented in the purpose I had to discharge my duty. Let my whole life and former carriage towards her Majesty be examined, and by that let there be some judgment made of my heart and intention towards her. But I disclaim, as I said, all justification, and appeal only to her princely mercy, humbly desiring that I may have cause to rejoice in it as well as many other, towards whom she has been pleased to begin a mild and merciful course, to her eternal glory.—From the Tower, 8 May, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 37.)

"Mr. Secretary" J. Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May 8.]—These enclosed I received this day at the Star Chamber, and those that I found opened, I read; the other I found sealed, I thought fit to be sent to yourself to be opened by you. The style, manner of writing, the credit given to the party, the party being brother to Sir Thomas Erskin, seem to infer some further project fit to be considered by yourself. Praying you to excuse my absence until to morrow at evening.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"8 May, 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (182. 21.)

William Lytton and Thomas Pedley to ———.

1601, May 8.—With respect to fines levied upon Nicholas Longford, for absence from church and from the sessions, list of which they give.—Derby, 8 May, 1601. 1 *p.* (2261.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 10.—Refers to the suit he lately made. After 40 years' purchase and under, her Majesty's own lands are usually sold; and therefore he cannot imagine these that come by attainder and forfeiture to be prized more than equal to the lands of the Crown. So 100*l.* land valued at 4000*l.*: if he gives 20 years' purchase, 2,000*l.*, her Majesty gives him but 2,000*l.* in the sale, which is no great preferment to attain to after 24 years' service: especially considering the mighty loss he lately sustained by the long delay and hard suit for his own child, to his utter undoing. But if his desires be not acceptable, he submits himself to reformation. His life is now very bitterly distasted with penury and despair.—10 May, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 38.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 10.—I have been forced to spend the 50*l.* which your Honour procured Sir Walter Rawlegh to lend me, in sending back my superfluous followers. Being consequently without means to follow the Court, I beseech you to confer with the Lord Treasurer for some maintenance for me until the due of mine own entertainment do come in.—Newgate Market, this 10th of May, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 22.)

DANIEL BULKELEY, Mayor, and THOMAS ROLAND, Bailiff, to SIR ROBERT CECIL

1601, May 11.—The same day that they addressed to Cecil the letters found with George Areskinn, Scot, he requested to have this packet enclosed sent by the same messenger. They explain why the letters were not so sent, but returned to Areskinn, who opened them to the writers to be viewed. As they know not what politic practice may be concealed in them, they send them for Cecil's consideration. They deny his charge of dealing hardly with him; having restrained him of no reasonable liberty, neither committing him to any other prison than his own chamber in the best inn in the town; having nevertheless careful respect that he make no escape till Cecil's pleasure be known.—Bewmarres, 11 May, 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Mayor and Bailiff of Beumaries." 1 *p.* (86. 39.)

The Enclosure :—

1601, May 1. George Areskyn to Sir Robert Cecil.—Being directed by my master the Earl of Argyle towards the Deputy of Ireland about some business which may as mickle import the furtherance of her Majesty's affairs in these parts as my master's own particulars, I have been stayed here in Beaumaris (come hither by violence of a contrary wind) and after examination am made prisoner until answer return from the Council whither my letters are direct. And in respect that my master's letter to the Deputy opens up clearly his Lordship's honest meaning towards her Majesty, as in like manner the occasion and drift of my errand, I effectuously intreat your Honour to expedite my despatch. I have received great uncourtesy of the Mayor here who would not suffer my packet be conveyed to your Honour by the bearer of my letters which they took from me. I can write no further of my credit but these murderers meriting just punishment are presently in Ireland making alliance with Tyrone. I write his name no more plainly till either I speak with your Honour or the Deputy.—Beaumarrais, this first of May, 1601.

Excuse this boldness in putting these other letters with your Honour's packet.

Holograph. Scotch. 1 *p.* (182. 11.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY.

1601, May 11.—I will return hither to-morrow by 6 in the evening from Croydon, where I am invited to dine with the Archbishop in his hospital, wherefore, if you will keep that hour here at this poor house, the mistress thereof will bid you entirely welcome, and I will inform you the news of Croydon.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 11 May, 1601." ½ *p.* (86. 40.)

EDWARD, EARL OF OXFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, May 11.]—I received this morning your message by H. Loke, whereby I see you have not forgotten me to her Majesty, and

I thankfully accept of this your friendly and brotherly office in my cause. I sent my man unto you that he might open somewhat more plainer the cause. The more you shall countenance him the more boldly and freely he will certify you. To-morrow I hope to see you myself at the Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601, xi° Maii." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 23.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1601, May 11.—Two letters :—

1. There remaineth here as yet certain Spaniards that hover up and down the coast, taking and spoiling all such barks and boats as pass from port to port, and all other that come in their view, if they be able to fetch them up. Since my last advertisements, they have chased many barks who were forced to hazard themselves on the cliffs to be free of them. Amongst them a gentleman, one Mr. Wadame, being bound for Ireland. They took last night the Irish ship called the *Sunday*, of Waterford (which was stayed in this harbour according to your directions) wherein were found the letters sent out of Spain to the Tyrone by Peter Strong. Also the same time they gave chase to a small man of war of Weymouth, bound for the Southward, who escaped from them by getting into Helford; the captain whereof certified me of the taking of the Irishman.—Pendenas Castle, the 11th of May 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 25.)

2. Since the sending away of my last advertisements to your Honours of this day's date, I have discovered 30 sail or thereabouts of shipping before this harbour, distant some four or five leagues, standing to the eastward: the which fleet was before discovered to the westward, as appeareth by this letter hereinclosed, with some others following. Now these two Spanish ships, whereof I have already given knowledge, since the same fleet came in sight, made to the head of them, which caused me to suspect that these shipping should be the Spanish fleet, and those two which took the barks and boats here this 6 or 7 days were but espials for intelligences and foregoers of this fleet: against which we are all in these parts in a readiness to withstand any attempt that they shall offer.—Pendenas Castle, the 11th of May 1601.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (182. 24.)

Sir George Cary to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 11.—I have received two packets from your Honour, one of the 7th and the other of the 8th of this present, and your Honour's letters shall be safe delivered. And touching the Dean of Limerick's entertainment of 40*s.* per week, I do remember I gave it him in the time of my government; but, as far as I do now remember, my Lord Deputy at his first arrival into Ireland, understanding that the Dean was gone for Scotland, gave his weekly entertainment unto another. Presently upon arrival I will inform myself how it standeth; but, however it be, if he be one that your Honour doth affect, he shall be put in and another put out, and he satisfied of that which your Honour requires.

This day I have shipped her Majesty's treasure and with the next tide will go aboard. God bless me with a good and safe passage! My Lord Deputy, as I hear, having long expected my coming and borrowed as much money as my men could procure for him, is gone from Dublin and drawn towards the borders of Tyrone. I received a letter from Sir Arthur Chichester with some small news, which I send herein enclosed. I beseech you to hasten the return of Sir Richard Greames for my Lord Deputy may not in any case spare his services at this time. I have written to my Lord Treasurer that the rest of these new moneys may be hasted away with all the speed that may be.—Helbrie, this 11 of May 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**182.** 26.)

John Ridgwaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 12.—For employment, if her Majesty send any forces to the Low Countries.—12 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 41.)

Gabriell Goodman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 12.—The bearer, his cousin, by Cecil's means procured the Council's letters to commend him to the Muster-master's place of Lancaster; these not taking effect, he desires to be preferred to a company in this present employment for the Low Countries or Ireland.—12 May 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Dean of Westminster." 1 *p.* (**86.** 42.)

Vincent Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 12.—Understanding by the bearer that doubt is made whether the grant of the marshal's office in the Exchequer be in the disposition of the Earl Marshal of England, he has caused several copies to be made of two grants of that office, made by the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Duke of Norfolk, being the two last Earl Marshals before the late Earl of Essex. The like copies were made out by him to the Lord Treasurer and Barons, for clearing the like scruple then made as now seems to be suggested. The grant made to the bearer of this office of marshal, which he holds, was made before the time that the late Earl of Essex was sequestered from the office of Earl Marshal and other offices.—Westminster, 12 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 43.)

Thomas Stapleton to the Council.

1601, May 13.—Yesterday Richard Sutton, of Sutton, Cheshire, Esq., informed him, as a justice of the peace within the borough of Macclesfield, of certain words uttered at his house by Richard Teyleby of London, draper. He procured Sutton, Teyleby, and Brereton, Sutton's servant, to come before the justices at Presbury, and encloses their examinations. Teyleby remains in safe keeping in Macclesfield Gaol.—Macclesfield, 13 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**79.** 47.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 14.—Understands that John Bargar of Kent is one amongst the rest appointed to appear before the Star Chamber to-morrow. As Bargar was not committed at all, nor bound over, but only to give evidence against Sheriff Smith, as cause should require, Cobham prays that Cecil will give order for his discharge.—Blackfriars, 14 May 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 46.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD EUERS.

1601 [c. May 14].—We do now send unto you a true image of her Majesty's grace and favour towards you in the person of your brother, whose own wilful offence, succeeding his first error, deserving so justly her Majesty's displeasure, the remission of the same at your only suit increaseth your obligation. For the present, therefore, we have little to add save that now you may receive him as a gentleman whom we have represented to the Queen for so good parts as we doubt not he shall hereafter carry some marks of her Majesty's favour to ease his grief of his heavy burden by the contrary. And thus being ready to show our good will towards you, though we do wish it may be proved on a better occasion, &c.

Draft. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (183. 100.)

FRANCIS TRESAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] May 15.—Although my means never hath been to deserve anything at your hands, nor is there any likelihood that ever I shall be so fortunate, yet all men in my predicament having by experience found how far the nobleness of your nature has carried you to take true compassion of our abused conceits, in being a principal furtherer of her Majesty to use so strange a clemency towards us, to the great admiration of the world : with as much confidence as necessity I presume to lay open before you my poor and distressed estate. Where life is given, and that which I hold much more dear than life, and only a small fine imposed (the quality of the offence considered) I would not go about with seeking to be disburdened to prove myself unworthy to taste of so great mercy : when my only care is to work the mitigation of her Majesty's displeasure by all humble means, as my deeds should testify if I were possessed of such a fortune as might give her Majesty satisfaction in what kind should best please her. Yet assuring myself it is not your pleasure to enjoin a man to more than his ability by any provision can possibly compass, I beseech you to be truly informed of my poor estate, which if I would go about to hide, the world too well knows, and my enemies can make a true account of. My father has for many years withdrawn the allowance he made me upon my marriage towards the payment of my debts, giving us our diet, and allowing 100*l.* a year for other necessaries. The weakness of my estate did never till now much perplex me in debarring me of the means to defray so necessary a duty.—15 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 47.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, May 15].—

Manwaring.	Mr. Wilbraham.	The Lo. Keeper.
Suff. Anthonie Warner.	Mr. Rivet.	
Northt. Watson.	Sir H. Brunker.	Mr. Ro. Manners for the mother.
Lanc. Rothwell.	Mr. Horsman.	Ellis Rothwell.
Dorset. Coplestone.	Mr. Philips, of the Temple.	

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. May 15. Wards." ¼ *p.* (86. 49.)

SIR HENRY BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, [May 15.]—I am now so strong as I may be fit for anything it shall please you to command me, though yesterday I almost despaired of any speedy recovery. To-morrow morning I purpose to deliver her Majesty's pleasure to the Scottish ambassadors, and so early as I cannot well speak with your Lordship without your trouble, and therefore I humble beseech you, if there be any alteration or addition, to signify your honourable direction therein that I swerve not from my duty or fail in my discretion. For your favourable regard of me in my late suit I cannot express my thankfulness, but if I leave to love and serve you faithfully, let God confound me.—This present Friday, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 15 May 1601." ¾ *p.* (182. 28.)

GEORGE FREMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 16.—This enclosed to your Honour directed was sent me by the Postmaster of Boulogne. Where he had the same, or from whom it cometh, I know not, and therefore I desire your Honour herein to hold me excused in presuming to send you letters unknown from whose hands they may be come. In these parts we hear not of any news. Very like that Ostend will be besieged, whether suddenly or not, I know not, neither have I any other author but that it was yesterday told me of one that doth usually tell true, that the Governor of Dunkirk did within his own hearing desire to buy a scarlet cloth of a merchant upon this hazard, that he would give the merchant three times the value which now the merchant could sell his cloth for if that within less than 8 months the Town of Ostend were not taken in or rendered to the Duke of Brabant; but they expected that it will be shortly besieged, and have sent divers Spanish officers as pagadors and others to meet with the Spanish soldiers that come out of Savoy, who, as they say, will be in Flanders within few days. The report is that there be 10 or 8 thousand of them. One Spendillo, which was long prisoner in Bridewell and, as I think, the Lord Thomas Howard's prisoner, arrived at Dunkirk eight days past, and escaped out of England and came hither by the way of Dieppe.—Calais, the 16th of May 1601, old style.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Freeman to my master from Calais with letters to the Master of Gray." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (182. 29.)

The Enclosure :—

——— to the Master of Gray.—Je vous escriay devant que partir du lieu ou vous m'aviez laissé et me rendiz icy le Samedy d'apres Pasques. Le Lundy suivant je fuz a Fontainebleau ou j'eu divers discours que quelque jour vous prendrez plaisir d'ouir. J'estaché de disposer toutes choses au plus pres de votre desir, et de celuy de votre amy. Je les laisse en bonne opinion et meilleure volonte mais que nous scachions bien mesnager tout cela chacun de nostre part nous ne ferons seullement quelque chose de bon mais de grand et d'utile tant pour votre amy que vostre coste et le nostre. Pour moy affin de voir proceder tout aveq honneur et bonne foy et que vous scavez que je ne suis nullement d'humeur importune j'attens qu'on m'en reparle tant si mes ouvertures ne continueront pas a estre trouvees bonnes que mesme si je suis commandé pour ce sujet de passer le trajet, ce que se fera a mon adviz, et dont je me passeroy fort volontiers si ce n'estoit pour le bien de vostre service et de vostre amy, a qui en tel cas je ne porteroy que parolles bien seures et fidelles, comme je ne voudroy pas en ce que je negotieroy qu'il y eut aucun venin a la queue. Ce que je vous dy reciproquement a cause que vous seul estat cause que je me voulusse embarquer en tel affaire. Je vous priray d'apprehender cecy de loing et de suitte et m'en donner vostre adviz comme d'une chose ou il y va beaucoup du vostre, et plus que du mien, qui suis sans dessein ny deça ny dela. Je ne pense pas on ait recherche l'amy. Si d'ailleurs ou autrement il se fait quelque chose je ne scai mais luy mesme a le choix de pouvoir disposer les occurrances a cecy : ce que je tien que vous et luy souhaiteriez. En tel caz pourtant il faudroit toujours prendre un autre sujet de me faire courre. Si je vous escry si tard c'est que depuis que je suis de retour dudit Font[ainebleau] j'ay toujours este si fort malade que je n'eusse sceu escrire : maintenant les medecins m'asseurent de ma sante qui sera toujours pour vous faire service. De La Grand Ville ce xiii May.

Signed with monogram. Addressed :—" A monsieur le Vicomte de Gray." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 27.)

Ambr: Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 16.—In accordance with Cecil's directions to him as Customer of Newcastle, he attended the landing at Newcastle of a ship of Abvill, wherein certain seditious books should be. He made careful search for such matter, but found no books at all ; but only a letter which he vehemently suspected, both for the matter and manner of writing. He examined the party to whom the letter was directed, and sent the letter and examination to Cecil. He has committed the party to prison, and asks further instructions.—Newcastle, 16 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 48.)

Jane Holford, wife of Henry Holford, Esq., to the Queen.

1601, May 16.—Prays the Queen to compound for the marriage of her son, Christopher Hatton, the Queen's ward, at a reasonable fine.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir Julius Cæsar, that the Queen refers the matter to Sir Robert Cecil.—16 May 1601. 1 *p.* (1273.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 18.—I have here enclosed sent you the true copies both of William Lychefyld and Thomas Lychefyld's examinations, by which you may find that Thomas Lychefyld does not testify anything of moment against Sir Robert Dreury. I did in part acquaint her Majesty with this examination of Thomas Lychefyld's yesterday, but had no time to know her Majesty's farther pleasure in that cause. But Sir Robert still importuning me for some end to be known of his cause, I am to pray you to inform yourself of the state of the cause upon the examinations, that I may be informed of her Majesty's farther pleasure therein (the case now standing only upon the accusation of William Lychefyld) whether Sir Robert shall be continued over upon any further bond, or have any commandment laid on him for a time, of forbearing the Court, or otherwise, as may seem good unto her Majesty.—Serjeant's Inn, 18 May 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (86. 44.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Thomas Leitchfeild, taken 7 May 1601, before Sir J. Popham.—He was in France with Sir Robert Drewry in Lent last was twelvemonth, and affirms confidently that he heard not Sir Robert by all the time he was in France use any manner disloyal speeches of her Majesty, or any words tending to this, that he hoped before it were long to come to the cutting of the throats of the best that were in England, or words to any such effect. But he confesses he heard Sir Robert then say that some which shewed themselves the Earl of Essex's friends were his enemies, meaning Mr. Bacon, the lame man. He utterly denies the carriage of any letter from out of France unto Mr. Anthony Bacon, but confesses that Mr. Anthony Bacon's man that was in France, who is called Parkins, wrote a letter to Anthony Bacon, but that it was so spoiled in the carriage as there was no use to be made of it, but cast it away. He denies that he has used any speeches to any that he had any matter to charge Sir Robert with any speeches for disloyalty.

Certified by Popham. 1 *p.* (86. 33.)

Sir Ed. Fyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], May 18.—Here-enclosed are divers examinations sent to me as Mayor of Maxfeld [Macclesfield] and come to me to Stamer [Stanmore] in the night, where I was enforced to abide by reason of my daughter's weakness; and the chief clerk of that town being

dead since my coming up, and many things there grown out of order, I will go down post, and do disperse myself, part in London, where my wife is, and must stay until horses can come for her, and my poor daughter, I must leave there until my return with my aunt. I can say nothing of the Earl [of Pembroke], but my daughter is confident in her "cleame" [? claim] before God, and wishes my Lord and she might but meet before indifferent hearers. But for myself, I expect no good from him that in all this time has not showed any kindness. I count my daughter as good a gentlewoman as my Lord, though the dignity of honour be greater only in him, which has beguiled her I fear, except my Lord's honesty be the greater virtues. Thus to your Honour, as to him I repose upon, I humbly take my leave, desirous to know your pleasure for the prisoner.—18 May, at Stanmer.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601. With sundry examinations sent him from Macclesfield concerning certain lewd speeches uttered by one Richard Teylbye." 1 *p.* (**86.** 50.)

James Hyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 20.—Your former favours with your late remembrance of me by letters, which I received of late of this honourable gentleman Sir Richard Lee, her Highness' Ambassador, enforce me, in token of my grateful mind, to write these few lines unto you, most humbly thanking her Highness for her late gracious remembrance of me, to the recovering of my good and honest name with my gracious lord and master, whereof an unkind countryman of mine (who is of late run out of Sweden, and upon the way for his misdemeanours was condemned to have missed his head in Denmark, as I have been credibly informed) did by many slanderous and untrue reports seek utterly to have bereaved me. Howsoever, I doubt not but His Excellency, through my late endeavour of service, was for his own part otherwise persuaded of me ; in which matter I doubt not but your Honour, with many other honourable personages, stood my good friends, wherein though I cannot hastily make any requital to your Honours, yet to my power I will remain always thankful. I am at this present with certain of His Excellency's forces ready to depart from hence towards the beleaguering of Rye by water, where His Excellency purposes very shortly to be in person. Touching other news of these parts, because it would be too tedious to write, I refer you to the report of Sir Richard, who is able largely to discourse thereof : whose carriage here in her Majesty's affairs has been such as that in these parts our country has gotten great honour thereby.—Revell, 20 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 52.)

G. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 20.—Was enlarged by Cecil's means from his late restraint, but continues under bond to appear before the Council at 2 days' warning. Being free in conscience, he prays to be freed in Cecil's judgment. As he has no other means to maintain himself and his poor family but his credit and daily travail, he prays for

discharge of his bond, in order to travel into Kent, Dorset and Hampshire upon his affairs, the City's service being supplied by Mr. Edmonds.—London, 20 May 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Do. Fletcher." 1 *p.* (86. 53.)

Richard Hawkyns to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 20.—By divers ways I have been informed of the desire you show to further my liberty, which I will be ever ready to deserve as long as I have breath. My long imprisonment and sufferings for my constant zeal to my prince and country, I know hath deserved some forcible means to have been wrought for my relief; and your Honour's helping hand had no doubt been party to put the same in execution if there were about your Honour a person in fit occasion to put you in remembrance. But my hap being so hard to be deprived of such help, I have no other remedy but to hope that God will be pleased to remember your Honour for me in a fit occasion to work me help. The many losses befallen me have impoverished me and mine in such manner, and the strange manner of will which my deceased father left, suspended so his good intention towards us, as I am informed that except her Majesty, my dread sovereign, by your mediation favour us not, I am like to famish in prison with want, and mine cannot but suffer great penury: for here no relief will be given me, nor from thence have they [the means] that seem to have obligation. I beseech you to represent to her Highness the services of my deceased father and mine, not only in time of my liberty but principally in time of this my imprisonment, which without vaunting I may justly say have deserved, not only of her Majesty but of nobles and country, as much as any subject that hath travelled foreign parts, whereof testimony sufficient are many of my country men that can if they list manifest the same unto your Honour; and my seven years' unjust imprisonment principally caused thereby. I am entreated with exceeding rigour (and the like is used with all our country men in general), placed in the common gaol amongst vagabonds, thieves and rogues; but in England there is difference of persons and entreaty, which is the honour of our nation and dishonour to them. I beseech you to continue towards me your powerful favour for the finishing the work begun, and I and mine shall pray for you.—From the Carcel de la Villa in Madrill: the 20th of May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 30.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir R. Carey.

[1601, May 20.]—Sir. I have now received two letters from you concerning the Border service. In the first I perceive that Sir Robert Carr is desirous the pledges should be removed, and that he hath told you it is so ordered at Court, which you think somewhat strange if it should be concluded and you unadvertised. First, Sir, you may remember that the purpose to deliver them upon good conditions is not new, for it hath been long in consultation, but it is in no more forwardness, I assure you, than this, that if their friends will make that satisfaction in effect which they have

promised in words they shall be delivered, and for an argument that it is so intended, they shall be delivered into their hands for whose indemnity they lie: but all this hath been promised upon this condition that we might be informed from you and the other wardens that the bills filed at the last commission be sworn, whereby it may be known what every man lies for. Now, Sir, in this case we expect from you as from the rest what you would have done, and whether you would allow this course intended. For the second letter, which I received this day, I have read it to her Majesty, who doth exceedingly commend your proceedings, and willeth me to let you know that you do not deceive her expectation. I return you now both the King's letters.

I have not heard what became of P[ury] O[gilvie], neither hath any man called upon for that which you laid out by my direction. I pray you let me know what it is, for my meaning is not that you should lose by me.

Draft. Endorsed :—"May 20 1601. To Sir R. Carey from my Master." 3 *pp.* (182. 32.)

[James Hill] to the Queen.

1601, May 21.—Expresses his thanks to her Majesty for upholding his good name in these parts by vouchsaving her command to her Ambassador, Sir Richard Lee, to satisfy his Excellency of her good opinion. Lee, who is certified of the truth by "my Lord and Prince," will inform her Majesty how wrongfully he has been accused by a lewd countryman of his. Regrets that he was unable to show Lee that service which he was otherwise bound to do, by reason of his hasty departure into the field. [Repeats part of his letter to Cecil of May 20].—Court at Revell, 21 May 1601.

Unsigned, but in Hill's hand. Endorsed :—"Mr. James Hill to her Majesty." 1 *p.* (86. 54.)

Tho. Doyley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 21.—I moved you in my cousin Francis Norreys' name for the reversion of a feodaryship in behalf of this bearer, a kinsman to us both, being a student in Lincoln's Inn, which it pleased you to grant, referring the remembrance to your servant Percival. Understanding that both the feodaryships of London and Lincolnshire are in your disposition, I request the continuance of your favourable intention towards him.—21 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 55.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 21.—The Earl of Mar passed this day to Doncaster, and has willed him to signify to Cecil that certain gentlemen and justices about Withame did very slowly assist the postmaster for his (Mar's) service: wherein the postmaster was a suitor to Mar to make the matter known to Cecil and Sir John Stanhope, that the like or worse slackness ensue not, and that the officer for her Majesty's service

may be better obeyed. Yet he must say that the postmaster had no warrant to show under the Council's hands, because at the time it was not come: and hereupon the less regard was had to him: yet did he serve them all very well.—Grantham, 21 May 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 56.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] May 21.—I beseech you to obtain for me her Majesty's gracious pardon that I may die a free man.—May 21.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 33.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] May 21.—I have received a letter from the Lady Hungerford who for that I think stands proclaimed traitor, I hold it not my duty or safe for me to peruse or open, but have sent it to your Honour as in times past I have done many to your honourable father, who hath, finding them only to concern her own private causes, sent them to me again.—From Combe, this 21st of May.
Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1601." ¼ *p.* (182. 34.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 23.—I cannot but become a suitor for the finishing of the fort and island of Plymouth. How necessary it is shall appear by the note of the defects which I have sent to the Lords. Therefore I doubt not my desires will be thought so reasonable herein, as you will continue your accustomed favours towards me for the accomplishment thereof. All the cost that has been hitherto bestowed on the work has been to small purpose, if it be not better ended.—Fort at Plymouth, 23 May 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 57.)

E. Harte to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] May 24.—As it pleased you to recommend my service to her Majesty, and that by your good liking I was put in trust to be keeper unto the Lord of Southampton, I desire you so to continue your good opinion of me as by your good means to her Majesty my liberty may be restored to her presence, that I may enjoy the countenance of such favours as she has bestowed of others her servants which did her service in the suppressing of the rebels. My long continuance in this manner is little better than a prisoner, and without your good remembrance may be so forgotten as both my time and my service here spent will little avail my preferment.—Tower, 24 May.
Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 58.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 25.—Nigh 40 years servant to her Majesty. Complains of hard treatment by Edward Sherland, who upon two executions has laid him in the Fleet. Has presented a petition to the Council, which he prays Cecil to favour.—25 May 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 60.)

Dorothy, Lady Unton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 26.—Refers to the friendship between her late husband, Sir Henry Unton, and Cecil, and recommends this gentleman, Mr. Pain, a man in Sir Henry's trust and affection, who desires to enter Cecil's service.—Astwell, 26 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 61.)

Peter Bales to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 26.—Details the proceedings of Mr. Solicitor against Daniel Johnson for seditious speeches. Johnson denies all. Since Johnson first spread the speeches, the "blanks" have been talked of abroad in divers men's mouths. Of Johnson's tampering with and slandering witnesses. Johnson utterly denies the "blanks," both before the Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Solicitor, which will be proved by 6 witnesses. "The word (blank) importeth (though no more were spoken) and inferreth the rest of the words which he uttered." Johnson also denies that he was twice at Bales' house, in Bales' absence by imprisonment.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"26 May 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 62.)

Edward Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 27.—As one greatly emboldened in the assurance of your favour, I have presumed to acquaint you with my success before her Highness' commissioners touching concealed lands, of whom I have found Mr. Attorney most kind. The sum of money required of me for composition is a thousand pounds, which my counsel think is too heavy for me as my case stands, which is shortly thus. My lands now in question were the inheritance of the Duke my grandfather, and by his attainder came to King Edward 6, who was pleased to exchange the same with my father for other lands; whereof several grants were made to each other, and by each party, and their grantees enjoyed accordingly almost these fifty years. The value of the land passed to my father was rated at 213*l.* yearly and no more, and the lands passed to the King and enjoyed as the same being now improved be better worth yearly than 1,000 marks. The defect supposed by the informer in the King's grant is for that he finds a "super" of some arrearages charged upon the occupiers of some quillets of land part of that passed unto the King, and therefore pretends a default of the consideration moving the King's grant, and thereby supposeth the grant void in law. Whereunto the answer of my counsel is that all the lands agreed to be passed from my father were conveyed accordingly and accordingly enjoyed at this day by her Majesty, except such part thereof as is granted away by the said King or his successors to divers persons who be the cause of the continuance of the "supers," for that they come not to show their patents to the auditors and plead their discharge. For the better proof hereof my father hath eftsoons been drawn in suit of law touching this matter, and hath had three several judgments in the Exchequer against her Majesty for the confirmation of his title, and now, upon thorough search and great deliberation, all my counsel be confident and clear. Yet for that the land is part of my daughter-in-law's jointure, and chiefly to avoid all imputation

of any neglect of her Majesty's most gracious offer of her clemency I do humbly desire your furtherance to the rest of the commissioners for a more easy fine and some time for the payment thereof.—This 27th of May 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 36.)

CAPTAIN JOHN THROGMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 27—The last advertisement I gave your Honour of the practice the enemy had upon the Castle of Ramekyns seemeth to be but a stratagem either to have returned into disgrace the officer who serveth and commandeth there, in chief, or to have first cut off a certain Spaniard who is a soldier in the said Castle because they both were named by the discoverer. The matter (as I wrote) was advertised hither by an Englishman serving in the galleys at Sleuse. He promised long ere this to have been here to have approved the said practice, but hath many days and weeks failed his said promise. The matter hath been seen into with good inspection: truly I think it will prove no other than as I have said: but there is still means abroad that eyeth the business. All danger to the place is soon seen and prevented; yet these be the devices of the enemy to amuse us with such like jealousies, but such as we cannot be freed of, having knowledge of such matters, till we have brought them and left them with such as your Honour. Right honourable: This gentleman my cousin of my name and son to the old sergeant of the hawks, being my lieutenant here to my company, I humbly pray that I may recommend him to be advanced to a company, my great desire being to have my Princess and country honestly served by my poor kindred.—Vlushing, this 27 May 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"His ensign recommended for a company." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**182.** 37.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 28.—This bringer came out of the South Sea through Spain, and because he was Mr. Ric. Hawkins' man, I hope that he will be careful in travailing for his master's liberty, to which end, if it may stand with your good liking, I mean to send him back again into Spain with letters from the friar and from the Italian person in Mr. Hawkins' behalf, and for that purpose I have obtained my Lord Admiral's pass for him to go and return. If it please you to command him any service in this journey, I think him of good capacity and sufficient.—28 May 1601.

(PS.)—I would gladly send the friar by this bringer down to Mrs. Hawkins at Plymouth, and therefore crave your warrant for him to carry him down.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 64.)

PRINCE CHARLES OF SWEDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 28.—Sir Richard Lee, her Majesty's ambassador, has delivered her despatches. The Prince begs Sir Robert to promote the proposed league between Sweden and England, as beneficial to both kingdoms.—Revalia, 28 May 1601.

Signed. Latin. 1 *p.* (**147.** 144.)

Matthew [Hutton,] Archbishop of York, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 29.—Among the manifold injuries done unto me by Mr. Edwin Sandys, this is lately come to my knowledge, that he has given it forth to many that there passed letters between my Lord of Essex and me in Christmas last, and so leaves a suspicion of matter of some importance. I am very heartily to pray you to understand the naked truth. In Michaelmas term last, Doctor Benet, my Chancellor, coming to London, went to visit his Lordship, as always he had used, but my Lord refused either to speak with him or see him, whereat he was much amazed, and enquired diligently of some near about him, what should be the cause. He learned that some complaint had been made to my Lord that he had spoken evil of him, and had depraved his service in Ireland, and that openly at my table, in so much that I did openly reprove him, and bade him take heed he did not prove a Judas. He was wonderfully astonied, but could not learn who had made the complaint. As soon as he came down, he comes to me, and appeals to me whether ever any such words were uttered by him in my hearing, or any such answer by me. I answered that I never heard him speak evil of my Lord in my life, and therefore could not reprove him for speaking. He told me what my Lord had heard of him, praying me to satisfy his Lordship for his clearing. I told him I might not write to my Lord, being in some troubles, but would testify under my hand, upon my credit and conscience, that there never passed any such speeches, and therefore he was mightily wronged. Then he prayed me to signify so much by letter unto an old friend of his in Oxford, Mr. Smith, one of the Clerks of the Council, that he might certify my Lord. I was content, and wrote to Mr. Smith, protesting before God upon my conscience and credit, that I never heard Dr. Benet speak evil of my Lord, neither did ever so reprove him. I gave him my letter to send up (for I know not Mr. Smith). Soon after the same term he brought me an answer from Mr. Smith, advertising me that his Lordship, upon my testimony, did say that he was satisfied, and would esteem of Dr. Benet as he did before. I gave him the letter to keep to himself. Now in the latter end of Michaelmas term I heard that True, my Lord's man, an alderman's son of York, had a letter to me from his Lordship, but being in the country about my Lord's business, could not be here before Christmas, at which time coming to his father, he brought me the letter dated in October before, very short, but very godly, thanking me much, for that he understood by his good friend Sir William Ewre, and by his servant True, that I continued still to wish him well in his adversity, which had humbled him so (he thanked God) that he did now well perceive that true happiness is not to be found in this world, but that our chief care must be of the life to come; and he concluded that if God did make him able, his endeavours should be to show himself thankful. I thought presently that the complaint made of Dr. Benet might be some cause of this letter, for it was dated in October, long before my letter was sent to Mr. Smith. After dinner, True came to me to know if I would write to his Lord any answer. I told him I would not write, but desired him to do my hearty commendations unto

him, and thank him for his godly letter: but yet he should carry him this message from me, viz., that the common voice goes here, that he makes too much of preachers inclining to Puritanism, and hears their sermons commonly twice a day: and requested him also to tell him that I thought they would do him no good. This was the message, not by any letter (for I never wrote to him since his going into Ireland) but only by word. I did not see True since, but I hear that he delivered my words. This is the whole truth, I protest unto you before the living God, *in verbo sacerdotii*, and these are the circumstances. Therefore, if Edwin Sandys has buzzed anything into your ears (as I know he has into others), I heartily pray you not to give credit. You know well enough the manner of sycophants is to follow the counsel of one Thessalus, a common railer in Alexander's court, *Audacter calumniare, etsi enim vulnus sanabitur, manebit tamen cicatrix.* God has blessed you with great wisdom, which never did so much appear as in that you especially did foresee, sound, and prevent the imminent dangers of the late rebellion: by which service to the whole land you have deserved worthy commendation. And yet you see that the seedmen of sedition, the libellers, do not cease to do most manifest injury to you, as to some others, and myself also, for causing preachers in this province to give thanks for her Majesty's deliverance, &c. You must, for a time, arm yourself with patience, and be content with the testimony of a good conscience. Malice, especially of the multitude, will cease by little and little, by your wise, upright and temperate dealing generally, and in cherishing the godly especially.—Bishopthorpe, 29 May, 1601.

Signed.

(*Postscript, holograph.*)—Let me have your favour against 2 malicious sycophants as I always had the favour of your most worthy father. The country is quiet and the speeches and memory of these late broils do die very fast. *Nullum violentum perpetuum.* 2 *pp.* (86. 66.)

T. Jackson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May 30.]—Notwithstanding her Majesty's pleasure is that no places should be bought in Berwick, and that he should not be deprived of that company to be sold to Mr. Skinner, yet to-day Skinner goes to Berwick to be entertained there into two men's places. Though for some respects it was tolerable in Sir Jo. Carey to have plurality of places, yet it is not expedient to be a precedent to all men to catch and buy what places they may. When his cause comes to hearing it shall appear what desire he had to do Lord Scroope service in his Border, and prevent the pitiful complaints which would happen when most men regard their particular and private affair, and respect not the general good. Prays Cecil's favour that Skinner may not make so great haste to be entered into those places before her Majesty's pleasure is signified to the Governor of Berwick, and to procure him hearing.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"30 May 1601. Captain Jackson." 1 *p.* (86. 67.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 30.—Your letters this day received I have, according to your pleasure, this forenoon expedited; and for two causes I thought fit to do it openly in custom house. The first for your Honour, to make your honourable care known to all the merchants that whatsoever hath therein been done is by information of unskilful men, without any intent of your part to injure any man, as by your letters I read openly. The second,—to put off the open imputation published by Smith and his brother of so gross an error that the whole office had so many years committed as ignorant or negligent officers; wherein myself had been touched should it have been true. But it may please you to remember that I told you before that you should be troubled with such frivolous informations, and no fitter an instrument than Smith is, who seeketh to make show of service upon other men's labours, and in the end prove nothing as all his professed services hitherto have done. But if it will please your Honour to trust Mr. Billet and Mr. Coap upon every such information to confer with me as occasion is offered, before it fall into so public a speech; if I show not myself an honest man then condemn me, for, trust me, this will prove nothing; and far better service for your Honour in Ingram the waiter than in Harrison your waiter or Smith his tutor, who more respect their own credit than your Honour, which caused them to refuse an open hearing this day for fear of their own disgrace.—London, the 30th of May 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 38.)

Alderman John More, Richard Carmarden and Robert Harvie to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 30.—According to your letters to us directed, which we this day received, we called unto us Mr. Smith and before us Harrison, one of your waiters; by whom we perceive your Honour hath been informed of a long continued injury heretofore offered to her Majesty in the custom of lawns to her Highness' loss, and now continued to your Honour's loss. And forasmuch as it pleased you to commit the hearing and ending thereof to us, we met this forenoon and sent for the Queen's Majesty's linendraper which serveth her Highness with the same lawns and cambrics, and sundry others of that trade which have these forty years and upwards dealt therein. And having heard what Mr. Smith and Harrison could say, find that their informations to your Honour are wholly grounded upon false printed books no ways agreeing in that point with the Book of Record in the Exchequer, by which we are directed and by which her Majesty's customs have been collected. Thereupon we required those substantial men of the trade to deliver their uttermost knowledge touching those lawns, whereof we showed them four books, as they would answer upon oath if called upon in the Court of Exchequer; who all affirmed them to be but half pieces, and showed reasons for the same by view of the cutting the piece into two, and wherefore the same was. So that we cannot but allow their testimony therein for good.—30 May 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (182. 39.)

Wm. Masham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 30.—Thanks Cecil for his acceptance of "those small fruits of my travels." Prays him to join with the Lord Treasurer that he may have some kind of enlargement upon bail after this long imprisonment; if not the liberty of the city, at least the liberty of his own house. He has made his cause known to Cecil, and if it shall fall out otherwise upon examination, he disclaims all favour.—The Gatehouse, 30 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 71.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 31.—If my conscience did not witness with me the dutiful love and desire I have and ever had to show my affection and readiness to serve her Majesty, in my words uttered to your servants, I should think you had some ground to write those bitter threats; but since I have always carried a dutiful heart to her and testified it many ways, and that you have have proof of my love to you more than to others; the wrongs now offered by you are greater than my tongue or pen can or dare express. I did truly, upon occasion offered, declare to them my hard estate; to be many thousands in debt, besides the money which I lay in prison for not yet fully paid, nor my lands freed from that mighty charge which is every half year issuing out to her Majesty, yourself and others: which maketh me unable to endure this new charge intended to be imposed upon me, which by general report amounteth to as much as seven noblemen's subsidies: without using any words of offence to you as by the placing and application of them by the reporter is imagined.

If for these my griefs uttered I shall be complained of as one that repineth or wanteth dutiful affection; and instead of commiseration of persons honourable minded to help me, my words shall be wrested to the undoing of a loyal nobleman, with disgraceful terms unworthily applied; how rare a precedent this is I leave to the consideration of others, and myself to your advised and better consideration.—This last of May 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The Earl of Lincoln to my master. A desperat lettre." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 40.)

Sir George Giffard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May].—Thanks Cecil for his favours. Finds himself still as deep in disgrace as years, and as much despairs to recover the one as to renew the other. There remains nothing but to make his death show his life's innocence, which he will spend for her sacred sake who has forsaken him. Prays for employment in the Low Countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"May 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 68.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May].—Being as far as Bagshot on his way to London, and enjoined by Lord Hertford, her Majesty's lieutenant, to return for

service in Somerset, by virtue of a warrant for levying 50 men for Ireland, and also for viewing and settling all the forces of horse and foot in good and sufficient order, a certificate whereof is to be sent to her Majesty by the last of June, it is his duty, being one of Lord Hertford's deputies, to leave his private and attend this public service. He therefore cannot attend Cecil as he purposed. Thanks Cecil for his care of young Hannam, his wife's son, the Queen's ward Acknowledges the letter from Cecil and other Lords to Sir Hugh Portman, Master Colles, and himself, encouraging them to continue their regard in their places, and assuring them of her Majesty's approval of their services under the late Earl of Pembroke, by her nominating them again in her new commission to Lord Hertford, as his deputies. Promises his faithful services. [Some devout reflections follow, and, speaking of the Spirit of God raising a man by repentance, the writer continues,] "this, I doubt not, was the case of the late justly executed Earl, whose person I confess I loved dearly, whose best parts I reverenced greatly, whose faults [I] never soothed, whose present fault I detest, whose fall I sorrow for, and whose re[ligious] and repentant end, I rejoice at from my very heart. . . This dead Earl's fault and fall being fresh in memory, caused me to mention thus much of him, the rather because it is well known how near I was to him in blood, and how dear he was to me in affection, and to make it apparent I loved him for his good parts and hated his evils."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 69).

ELIZA, LADY HATTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, May].—She has often desired Mr. Attorney to commend her true affection to Cecil's acceptance. Assures herself of Cecil's favour, which she extraordinarily desires. In her past troubles she has had many occasions of grief, but her comfort is that it has made her more clearly see Cecil's virtues. "Your affectionate niece."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601 May" 1 *p.* (**86.** 70.)

JOHN SELBYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, May].—It has pleased the Queen to grant him his life, for which he will never cease desiring occasion to give testimony of his allegiance. For his fine, if his means were answerable, he holds it too little to satisfy the greatness of his fault, but such is his debility by the loss of his only stay of living, that he must be a suitor to the Queen as well to spare his fine, as also to grant him some employment, if not his own place.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May 1601. Captain John Selby." ½ *p.* (**86.** 72.)

ROBERT BRANDLING to SIR R. CECIL.

[1601, May].—Complains that Robert Brandling, the younger, designedly omits to sue forth his livery, though over 26 years old, whereby petitioner is delayed of his right.—*Endorsed :*—"May 1601."

Referred by Cecil to the Surveyor of the Liveries. Note by Cuthbert Pepper, who advises that if he sue not this term, his lands should be seized into the Queen's hands. 2 *pp.* (801.)

Examination of THOMAS GRAY, who was taken in the South Sea with Mr. Richard Hawkins, and in November last, being 1600, returned into Spain.

[1601, May.]—He reports that being at Lyma, there was brought in a Flemish pinnace taken by those of Chylo, having lost the company of their fleet: who there confessed of 4 ships more of their own company that entered the Straits with them at Christmas last was 12 months. Whereupon 3 of the King's ships were set forth from Lyma to resist any attempt of the Flemings, and at the port of Balperiza they long expected them, but failed to encounter with them. Seven days after their departure, the Flemings arriving to the said port, by the way took the "adviso" that was left of purpose to discover them, who gave them intelligence of 4 ships at anchor in Balperiza, 3 of which they burned, the fourth they carried with them, which by the Spaniards' estimation had in her a million of "god" [? gold]. He further reports that in Balduvya the Indians rebelled, and put all the Spaniards to the sword, and carried their wives and children into the mountains. He arrived into Spain with the Carthagena fleet, and being at Civill, he saw 2 galleys despatched full of powder and match for Lysbone upon a rumour of an English fleet that was doubted to come for Lysbone. Also, that in port St. Mary's there rides a fleet of 30 sail, prepared with shallops close decked, under the command of Seriago. It is supposed that they are bound for Ireland. In this fleet divers Englishmen voluntarily serve, according to this examinate's knowledge. Also, that in St. Lucas there is another fleet of 10 great ships and 6 pinnaces, who are to be employed for the West Indies, to keep the Flemings and others from the trade of Margarita and Cumana and those parts. This employment lasts for 3 years.

Undated. Endorsed :—"May. Examination of Thomas Gray, taken prisoner with Mr. Richard Hawkins in the South Sea. Taken at Plymouth before Sir John Gilbert." *Endorsed in another hand :*—"1601." (**82.** 38.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to [LORD ZOUCHE].

[1601, May].—My good Lord. Her Majesty hath long been willing you should have left that out angle of the world, which is a place more fit for a private gentleman than for you that are an ancient nobleman born to do her service nearer, of which kind she hath so few. Of this she hath let fall many speeches, but none so directly as any man found it convenient to advertise you, especially myself who know you so well to love your retiredness, as, though I love you, I durst not advise you. But now it is so that her Majesty hath commanded me to signify unto you that it is her pleasure that you shall repair hither for some occasion wherein she is to use your service, wherein for this time I will say no more but that I wish you a good passage, and rest ever your loving kinsman.

Draft in Cecil's hand. 1 *p.* (**183.** 94.)

Fair copy draft of the preceding.

Endorsed :—"1601. Copy of my Master his letter the Lord Souch." ½ *p.* (**183.** 97.)

OFFENDERS fined, forgiven and executed, of ESSEX his TREASON.

1601 [c. June].—The names of those that are fined and reserved to her Majesty's use.

Earl of Rutland, 20,000*l.*; Earl of Bedford, 10,000*l.*; Baron Sandys, 5,000*l.*; Baron Cromwell, 3,000*l.*; Sir William Parker, 4,000*l.*; Sir Christopher Heydon, 2,000*l.*; Robert Catesby, 4,000 marks; Francis Tresham, 3,000 marks; Sir Henry Nevill; Sir Henry Bromley; Sheriff Smith.

These are disposed by her Majesty's direction to her servants and others:—

Not yet declared to whom her Majesty doth intend it	Sir Edward Littleton, 400*l.*
Disposed to Mr. Parker, one of her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners	Walter Walsh, 400*l.*
Disposed to Mr. Alexander the Escuyer	Thomas Crompton, 400*l.*
To Mr. Hales ..	Sir Edward Michelbourne, 200*l.*
To Williams of the Guard and his fellow that kept Sir Christopher Blunt now and Valentine Thomas before	—— Mallery, 200*l.*
Captain Lovell ..	Richard Cholmley, 200*l.*
Given to Reynold Smith, gent. who lieth bed-rid and had his arm broken at Essex House	Sir Henry Carew, 100 marks.
Bestowed on [*blank*] that was stricken deaf and became dumb upon his hurts at Essex House	Captain Selby, 100 marks.

Persons fined and forgiven.

Sir Robert Vernon, 100*l.*; John Vernon, 100 marks; Sir William Constable, 100*l.*; Edward Bushell, 100 marks; William Downhall, 100 marks; Francis Bucke, 40*l.*; —— Gosnall, 40*l.*; —— Pitchforke, 40*l.*; Edward Wiseman, 100 marks; Captain Whitelocke, 40*l.*; Christopher Wright, 40*l.*; Charles Ogle, 40*l.*; Ellis Jones, 40*l.*; Arthur Bromfeild, 40*l.*; John Salisbury, 40*l.*; Captain William Norrys, 40*l.*; John Wright, 40*l.*; Robert Dallington, 100*l.*; William Temple, 100*l.*

These following are noblemen's sons and brothers on whom fines are imposed but no assurance thereof given:—

Sir Charles Percy, 500*l.*; Sir Joscelyn Percy, 500 marks; Francis Mannors, 400 marks; Sir George Mannors, 400 marks; Sir Thomas West, 1,000 marks; Grey Bridges, 1,000 marks; Sir Ferdinando Gorges, ——.

Persons living that are condemned.

The Earl of Southampton.
Sir John Davys.
Sir Edward Baynham.
John Littleton.

Persons executed.

The Earl of Essex, Sir Charles Davers, Sir Christopher Blunt, Sir Gelly Merricke, Henry Cuffe, Captain Thomas Lea.

Endorsed :—" 1601. Offenders fined, forgiven and executed of Essex his treason." (84. 23.)

Copy of the preceding. (84. 5.) 3 *pp.*

Mr. Serjeant Yelverton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 1.—At my suit, you bestowed a captainship in Ireland upon my nephew, Mr. William Yelverton, and now my Lord Mountjoy hath dissolved his company, whereby, his land being possessed by the rebels, he is put in worse terms than he was before. And for that soldiers hold nothing more irregular than to descend from that degree of credit and commandment which they have once attained, I beseech you now to procure him some employment answerable to the place he hath borne.—From Sergeant's Inn in Fleet Street, this first of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (182. 41.)

Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 1.—Death of his eldest son. Prays for the wardship of his grandson, if it should fall to the Queen.—Knathe, 1 June 1601. 1 *p.* (1939.)

John Lowman to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 2.]—Does not excuse his father-in-law's fault, which is too manifest to the Queen and Cecil, but if Cecil will continue his father-in-law in his place, or suffer the writer to enjoy it, he will undertake to bring in to the Queen 500*l.* towards the payment of the debt.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 2 June 1601." (1910.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to Anthony Bacon.

[1601, June 3.]—The evil influence of this time hath not only laid infinite burdens upon me by the disaster of my friends at home, but by as many persecutions abroad ; both which are causes to alter those purposes which I first intended at my returning into these parts. I had a great hope that the proposition I made to be presented by my dear and unhappy Lord would have been embraced with the like desire as it promised exceeding much good, profit and honour to her Majesty and her subjects ; neither could I imagine that the opening of Persia alone could have been other than a matter most welcome, having been sought for and negociated heretofore by so great expense : which falling out both contrary, I can attribute such effects but to sicknesses of the time, which have their power chiefly dominant over my fortunes. In these parts my nation, my continual employing myself in her Majesty's service, and—to tell you what I have cause to fear—the manifesting of what I propounded

in confidence, have bred me great controversy in the proceeding of my business; and so much that there are certain Portugals already despatched with great authority and larger hopes and expectations to supplant me with the King of Persia; which hath drawn me back thither in all possible speed, both to withstand them and to defend myself, as I do not doubt by God's grace to do in such sort that they shall know it had been much better to have left me quiet to a plain proceeding than to have forced me by this irritation to that which they will repent. I am gone exceeding well furnished with credit from the Pope under hand if that may happen any way to strengthen me: but this by God's mighty grace you shall hear, that either I am dead, or have played my "prise" in such sort as they shall have small cause, nor any other malice, to make a tame triumph of their machinations. I have taken with me only four gentlemen, and am gone in that sort that, except the Pope himself, no man knoweth whither I am gone; having been forced for that purpose to disperse my company into divers parts; which as I was most sorry to do, so I know when they shall understand the cause, they will be contented.—Ancona this 3 of June.

PS.—I am arrived even now post unto Ancona and presently shipped in a frigate by the Pope's authority lest by any little stay I might be known by some Levantine Jew or Turk, of which the town is full.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"1601." 1½ *pp.* (182. 44.)

Ro. Poolye to Mr. Jo. Breadgate, Dover.

[1601,] June 3.—This gentlewoman, Mrs. Moore, my especial friend, having some business at Calais for her private benefit, and ignorant in the manner of the passage, I beseech you procure fittest means for her, and if she chance to stay for passage, let her remain at your appointment in place convenient. And if when she returns, there comes with her a youth of 14, George Pooly my kinsman, pray make him some show of kindness and it shall be requited. If she sends him from Calais to you, before she return, pray receive him into your house, and either send for me to fetch him, else convey him at his best ease hither to the Black Bull, Mr. Sexten's in Southwarke, where I will be ready to receive him, wherein be you sure all charges and travail shall be largely recompensed. Pray remember me to your wife and Captain Mathewes. "Saru:" I long to hear of, or see his safe and rich return. I have written also to my old friend, honest Gyles Kny: to the same purpose, if you should chance to be from home.—June 3.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (86. 73.)

Sir George Devereux to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 4.—If you knew the extremity of my hard fortune, you would pity my distressed estate: but so heinous was the crime of my dead nephew, which without tears I cannot remember, and so near my alliance in blood, although furthest in this disloyal action, that I fear, as in her Majesty, whose countenance towards me takes away all cause of comfort, so in you my hopes of succour

may be discouraged and my means of maintenance extinguished. All the annual means I had to help me is dead by "my Lord's" fall: my friends that heretofore promised much, altogether refuse me, and my years and sickness keep me from employment. I pray for present relief.—4 June.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 74.)

H. Gallwey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 4.—The fine of four hundred pounds imposed on the Mayor of this City of Limerick, having been qualified, upon his submission, by letters from your Honour and the Council, I am to crave that you will also write to the Lord President of Munster on behalf of the poor citizens, they desiring to merit the good liking of so worthy a governor, by whose valour they are eased from the incursions of the rebels. Be pleased likewise to take notice of the citizens' letter to her Majesty here enclosed, to the end that some order may be taken to ease them from the injurious endeavours of the Earl of Thomond and some of his people. It is reported that Teige O'Bryan, brother to that Earl, hath escaped from restraint at Limerick, by what means I know not. But he is protected by the Lord President and now continueth in subjection. Should the Earl impute his brother's escape to the Mayor, I beseech you to suspend your judgments until the verity be known, seeing that the Mayor himself was at the time forth of the city in restraint for his fine. And thus, resting sick in my bed, I most humbly take my leave.—This 4th day of June, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 45.)

Jo. Meade, Mayor of Cork, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 5.—Has received this packet to be addressed to Court with all speed after the departure of Mr. Crosby: and sends it instantly by Richard James of Bristol.—Cork, 5 June, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" With a packet from the Lord president of Munster." ½ *p.* (**86.** 75.)

Richard Musgrave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 5.—Prays for his despatch, being greatly hindered by his long attendance, as well in the causes of his office as in his private estate. His Lordship at Berwick has put out of his pension the writer's deputy, Conyers, who feeling his Lordship's heavy displeasure, will tarry no longer there: so he knows not how the place shall be managed. Likewise the place which he must account for to her Majesty is bought and sold, and the parties entered without his knowledge. His tenants in Northumberland are now burned by the Scots, and the rest stand in that fear as they daily look for utter ruin.—5 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 76.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June] 5.—I understand that the Judge of the Admiralty is lame. His presence to meet with the ambassador to-morrow

will be very requisite, and therefore you may do well to send unto him to understand whether he be able to be there or not. Let me hear from you that I may not make a journey in vain.—From aboard my bed, this Monday morning, the 5th.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 15 June, 1601, Lord Admiral." ½ *p.* (86. 101.)

Sir Thomas Fairfax to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 6.—Praying for the postponement of his cause in the Court of Wards till next term.—Denton, 6 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 78.)

Jo. Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 6.—You commanded my speed. Here at Ware, hasting after 3 hours' stay for my commission to be served, and murder cried out upon those who desired speed for the horses, I went down, and speaking what concerned the appeasing of a multitude disorderly collected, they fell upon me, and have wounded me in three or four places. Since, most rudely have made further and savage misbehaviours. I humbly beseech you, if your hand have a favour, and since your place, as you to your high honour use it and not so much as you might, hath a justice, either let me not live thus foiled, wherein I must now take my fortune or comfort in all my dispositions which are yours with a good passage of my downgoing, and a just consideration of this unlawful and violent attempt against me. Here I lie at Ware till I receive comfort from that honour of yours which doeth injustice to no man.—Ware, 6 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 79.)

Francis Tregian to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 6.—Having been imprisoned 24 years, and being also grievously punished by the pains of the sciatica, he has petitioned the Queen to have liberty, upon security, within 5 miles of London, yielding his body to the Fleet prison where he now remains, every night: also for liberty to travel to Buckstons or Bathe, returning again to prison as prefixed. The Queen has answered his petition with very gracious speeches, and promised to talk with some of the Council therein. Prays Cecil to favour his cause, if it should be referred to him.—6 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 80.)

Sir Edward Fyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 6.—This bearer can deliver you Mrs. Breerton's good will for my having the wardship of her son, which long since both your good and honourable father and yourself in most kind and honourable manner gave me. I respect the credit and content of the gentlewoman as much as the matter. I beseech you let me taste your old and good favour to me and all my children. I sent up yesterday, but the gentleman was not dead —Maxfild [Macclesfield], 6 June 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :— " Sir Ed. Phitton." ½ *p.* (86. 81.)

NICH. FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 6.—Sends the enclosed token of his faithful service. Begs Cecil to read it with patience, and if it please him not, imagine he has never seen it. What is written is neither coined out of his own shallow brain, nor humourously collected out of other men's labours, but is that which is continually in question among men, wise and well experienced. Professes not to be a statesman, nor desires to be so thought, only has observed in this discontented age somewhat that, being known to Cecil, may advantage him.—London, 6 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 82.)

JOHN RICHARDSON to the QUEEN.

1601, June 7.—Has a message or errand from God Almighty, sent by the revelation of the Holy Ghost, to none but the Queen. He would persuade her Majesty, for the "rare and strangeness of it," not to refuse the same.—June 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"7 June, 1601. A frantic man." ½ *p.* (86. 83.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 7.—This afternoon here arrived my bark which about 15 months past departed from hence for St. Lucar. She has been there and in other places divers times embarged, and lastly at the Groyne, where the master being accused for a spy by one Cumberford, an Irishman of that place, was kept prisoner there 30 days, and departed from thence about 13 days past. At which time, as he understood, there were drawn to the Groyne from sundry places thereabout in the country 1,000 soldiers to be transported for Ireland under the command of Don Diego Brochero, in such French shipping and others as were intended there to be taken up for the same. He cannot report of any shipping of the King's, or galleys to be in that place or thereabouts, neither did he meet with any between Mallaga and that place. Four days past he departed from Conquett, having remained there 3 or 4 days, and knows for certain there were not any of the King of Spain's galleys at Brest or thereabouts, neither any news of them.—Plymouth, 7 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 84.)

G. LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June 7].—With my best thanks and kindest acknowledgment of your intended favours unto me, I return you the large and painful reports of Sir Har. Dokerie's plots and journeys, which no ways alter my former opinion conceived of him, that he never intended to shorten the wars, but with some few good words give a taste of his willingness; yet in the end his performances to fall short of his promises. I rather wish the execution of this service were conferred on my Lord of Tomonde, who enabled to prosecute the rebels of Connaught, may reduce that country under obedience, and thereby secure the keeping of Balishanan with less difficulty. If more galleys be sent to reinforce them of Sluce, it may be a good motive

to her Majesty for the speedy finishing of those which are intended upon her coasts and the cities.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"The L. Chamberlain, 7 June 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 85.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 8.—The bearer, Mr. Humstone, is very well commended by the Archbishop of Dublin and the Bishop of Chester for his learning, honesty and discretion, which testimony also others of good credit yield to him. His Grace himself heard him preach yesterday at the Court, and judges him to be worthy of the commendation given. Signifies this, as Cecil may the rather be willing to further him in his suit.—Croydon, 8 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 86.)

W., LORD CHANDOIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] June 9.—Is advertised that he is charged with neglecting both what he purposed to Cecil, and what in duty he owed to the Court. Details various proceedings taken by him with his counsel for giving satisfaction, also the delays to which he has been subjected, being forced into the country to haste the despatch of soldiers, apparently for Ireland, and also being attacked with the stone, through which he continues very weak. Is attended by an excellent man for that disease, Mr. Burnell. Prays for either a commission to take his answer at home, or extension of time.—9 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 87.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] June 9.—At my arrival here I found that his Excellency was gone to Berke. At the first, report was that not many companies were with him ; since, it is increased, and he thought to be some 10,000 foot, besides horse, and set down before the town. The enemy within the town is reputed to be some 3,000, the town itself not strong, neither they over well provided of means. I am hasting to him as fast as possibly I can, for the report is come that he hath already made his approaches, that the enemy made a sally and, by an ambuscade that was laid for them by ours, some cut in pieces ; others report the contrary and lay the loss upon us ; others will have it that his Excellency cannot be so strong by reason of 26 companies that lie here in Zealand at Bergen and Breda : hereafter I shall give you more certain notice. Everybody here understands that his Excellency's going that way is but to divert and draw the enemy out of Flanders. They speak plainly of our designs and understand all the purpose, either out of conjecture or better intelligence. Vere is gone, some day or two before my coming hither, towards the Hague, yet what he doeth there we understand not. There is in Ostend yet but 27 companies, which will be far short of 4,000 that you were made to believe should be in readiness there. I cannot perceive that out of those companies—leaving the town

furnished—there can be drawn more than 1,500 men, and out of the 26 companies in Zealand in Breda and Bergen, more than 2,500; for the companies are but 100 apiece, and you must understand that 80 in a company is very strong. The enemy stirs not yet for all this, neither is it thought he will come to succour the town of Berke. The soldiers in the fort Isabella are in mutiny. They ask 20 months' pay to yield it up and have been offered 10 months'. Since they will parley no more with us, so as it is thought rather a device in the enemy than otherwise.

It is thought here that the project will take no effect; that the difficulties are many though the Archduke be conceived to be very poor and weak. Monsieur Falx, Treasurer of Zealand, received letters from Sir Noel Caron which came over with me, who gave him to understand what had passed in England and of her Majesty's determination to assist them with 3,000 men, but that she would have some 26,000 pounds sterling beforehand for the levying them and other causes. I find by him the money will very hardly be got or levied. They are poor as well as their fellows.—Midelborough, this 9 June.

PS.—The Admiral Nassau, Admiral of Zealand, is going this day into Holland and hath given over his charge of the Admiralty. Who shall have his place is not yet known.

I find that the States here have a greater humour to Sluys than to Dunkirk, and I believe if they have succour out of England, they will rather fall upon it than the other: both because it is better and easier for them as that it will make surer work for their obtaining of Dunkirk hereafter, since it is one of the principal maxims amongst men of war never to leave a garrison between them and home, and especially such a one as Sluys, the galleys of which shall ever be able to annoy all boats that shall pass with provisions for the army though all the navy of England were in company by reason of calms at this time of the year.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (182. 46.)

Mrs. Catherine Poole to Lady Sheffield.

1601, June 10.—Please your Honour to procure my Lord Admiral's letter for the safe conducting of the bearer hereof, Robert Smyth, my servant, into Flanders, where I have by ill hap two poor distressed wretches, my eldest daughter Jane Poole and one of my youngest called Constance. The cause of their going over was desire of preferment: there was great and large promises made them by a near kinsman of theirs if they would go over; assuring the eldest sister that she should attend on a great duchess, who was desirous of an English gentlewoman that had had good education, of whom she might both learn and see the English fashions, and that she would allow very great maintenance to her that should supply this room. But at their coming over and landing at Brussels in Flanders, where this preferment should be, they found no such matter, whereupon they prepared for England again, but he that was the cause of their going over had taken order for their coming back, for they were presently sent from Brussels, in which city are

many cloisters, up to the mainland to Loveyn, and there clapped up into a cloister where none may speak with them nor they with any. The cause why this treachery hath been wrought to these poor wretches is because they would have them live nuns, and have laboured me very earnestly to send over the third sister, and then would they procure Arthur Poole to pass over the poor living of Lordington into their hands: that they selling it might send over a piece of money to the maintenance of the three sisters and so get my living into their hands for a song. They have credibly informed them that I am dead, and so willed them to content themselves, for there they shall live, and forth they shall not come. My Lady Hungerford is lying in [Loven] Louvain, where Jane and Constance are; she hath ever been friendly to them as to her poor kinswomen, and I think my young Lady Howard's letter to my Lady Hungerford her aunt will prevail much for their good.—Lordyngton, the tenth of June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**84.** 55.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 10.—When I was to make a great benefit of my daughter's marriage, even to the value of six thousand pounds in present payment, besides other considerations, it then pleased her Majesty to use your service and authority for the stay of my proceeding therein, to the utter undoing of me and mine. For first, I was served with an injunction either to deliver up my child upon the pretended title of her Majesty's prerogative; or else to enter into six thousand pound bonds not to dispose of her but by the leave of the Master and Council of the Wards. And, after this great bond, I was so long held in suit and suspense as that my child died before ever I could obtain her Majesty's bill assigned for my full and free enjoying thereof. And therefore I cannot be justly taxed with importunity in imploring some favourable consideration by the self same means that was used to such my hindrance and loss. As a man that hath not forsaken himself, I have humbly pleaded mine own relief unto her Majesty, and have from herself and from your Honour understood that she had an intent to do for me: so that I do not despair in soliciting her relief towards the repairing of so great a loss and the rewarding of four and twenty years of faithful service. If I had been suffered quietly to have enjoyed my own, my endeavours would have sustained me from penury. Neither can I truly accuse myself of idleness or improvidence as the grounds of my decay but with the hard hap to have had all my labours either lopped or frostbitten when the fruits thereof should have returned unto my comfort: in such sort as setting aside the contentment of a clear conscience I see no difference in reward between my long and loyal service and the late disloyalty of most of those that have most unnaturally rebelled: for they by treason have but ruined their estates, and I with unspotted zeal have arrived but to the like measure.—This tenth of June, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 47.)

Sir Thomas Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 10.—Although I know you shall be privy to my answer made to the Lords of the Council's letters unto me, upon a complaint of the Earl of Bath, yet I humbly beseech you give me leave to explain one point more at large than I have done in my said answer, which is touching the sentence given against my daughter.

The cause depending in the Arches, where by deposition of ten witnesses it was most manifestly proved that the marriage was lawfully, clearly and honestly compassed and performed; and that upon the earnest desire and affection of the Earl nothing omitted or committed that might make it imperfect or unlawful: having likewise proved in that Court many kind usages of the Earl, divers days both before and after the marriage, his going to bed to her as to his lawful wife, his lordship's confession with great joy to Dr. Legge and Dr. Swale at Cambridge, divers days after, that he was married unto her and had known her as his wife; which were proofs so forcible as, fearing sentence should pass against him, his mother, by whom the disunion first grew, did by great means attempt to corrupt Dr. Clarke, the then judge of that Court, offering him five hundred pounds, as himself confessed before his death to persons of great credit, yet living, who will depose it. But not prevailing that way, all course of law was then broken, for they appealed to the Delegates *sine gravamine* or alleging any as the use is: and the Earl of Leicester interposing his authority (upon displeasure to my son Cornwallis for that he then adhered to your honourable father and left him) the Commissioners were then named by him and limited what sentence to give: who thereupon proceeded in so violent a course as the like hath not been heard of in the whole time of her Majesty's reign. Besides myself, foreseeing what would then ensue, and having conceived a displeasure against my daughter, I left her in misery destitute of money and friends to follow her cause, whereby her adversaries effected the end of their desire; and yet, although there was no opposition made, the Commissioners' sentence was with this corrective, viz—leaving the Earl to his own conscience. Thus much, Sir, I thought good to touch, humbly praying that as your father's love and mine were reciprocal in all fortunes, so that the love he did bear me might descend to you, and I, my daughter and all mine rest yours to the uttermost.—From Brome, this 10th of June 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 48.)

Richard Topclyffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 11.—Has received advertisement of a false information made against him by Antony Fitzherbert, brother of Thomas, and by John Bamford, suggesting that he had procured the High Sheriff of Derbyshire, Mr. Edward Cocken, to set about their houses at Norbury and ransack them for Jesuits, seminary priests and traitors: Anthony reporting that Cecil was much offended with the writer for the same. Does not believe that upon the report of any of that tribe, Cecil would be offended with him till he heard the complaint

proved. He never yet was proved to bring any man's name in question, especially his house to be searched, whom before hand he was not able to charge directly with treason or traitorous felony: between which degrees of offence experience has proved that in the present state of England there is small difference. Many dead counsellors have been his witnesses, and the records of this happy time be testimonies for him, and some living counsellors will be justifiers of his services, and his care to do nothing in heat or zeal that might be either dishonourable to the State, or those who gave him authority, or that might kindle offences to Government. Many envious eyes would gladly have found cause to have exclaimed against him to the Queen or Council that either in heat or malice or covetous corruption he had stumbled: but he, in his 70th year, and after 44 years' service, defies the malice of the world, wherein none will wrong him but traitorous papists, atheists or such as countenance them for gain or policy. As to this wrong done him by Fitzherbert's complaint, and other wrongs plotted a long time by the subtle fox Anthony, whom his brother Thomas in many a letter has termed his brother Judas, and by their traitorous tribe (if their own confessions and letters under their own hands and the hands of their priests and seminaries be true, being extant) he never procured the sheriff to run rashly and giddily to ransack either Anthony Fitzherbert's or any other man's house in Norbury, to be an alarm to such a place, and a den of traitors and treason, as that has been which he shewed to the head Sheriff and under-sheriff privately, thinking the time fit that the Sheriff should have knowledge of such a perilous people lurking in that weak furnished country of careful magistrates: but where they live who have received letters from their brother at Rome, and from the dear cousin and brother that served the King of Spain in his fleet upon the seas in the intended invasion in 1588, and still live and continue practisers: and when he in friendly sort imparted those secret warnings, he little expected that the Sheriff, being so great a huntsman, would have played so indifferent a part of a hunter, to ransack a fox "bury," when he was not assured to find vermin within it, but rather thereby made proof that his intent was as their friend to forewarn both the housekeepers and their bad guests that their dangers were discovered, if any such have used those old haunts of late time. Leaves these complaints to trial and proof. Begs Cecil to licence his good ancient friend Mr. Wm. Wayde so certify him by the next post within his letter to Newark the wily fox's complaint, Antho. Fitzherbert.—Summerby, 11 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (86. 88.)

E. Mountagu, Ri. Knyghtley and George Farmor to the Council.

1601, June 11.—Sir William Lane was recommended by the Council for leading and training the selected band of horsemen of this country in 1588, when they were employed for the Queen's service, and has since continued captain. They think him very fit for that place. Having now received the Council's appointment of Sir Arthur Throckmorton as captain, of whom they hold the like

good opinion, they pray the Council to appoint which of them they think fittest.—Northampton, 11 June, 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Commissioners for the Musters in Northamptonshire." 1 *p.* (86. 89.)

H. Towneshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 11.—The whole receipt of the fines generally do not exceed in the marches one year with another 1,200*l.* He that enjoys that place behoves to be of experience, and very careful in suing forth of process for the fines, and to call for the returns of the sheriffs, and to see their remissness fined. His fee now is 10*l.* 4*d.* for every acquittance : for nothing else can he justify the receipt of any penny, and has not by the instructions his diet of her Majesty, and but tenant at will in the office. He that now is nominated is sufficient and a man of good experience, and likes the " cownsell," and fitter than some that sue for that place only.

If the jurisdiction to punish incontinency be taken from the court, I account half her Majesty's fines then lost, and the rest for misdemeanours not sufficient to defray the charges. It is now restrained not to look back after seven years, and the bishops are in commission with us. And now since his Lordship's decease we punish not, where before they were by the ordinary, but where we find some abuses in their proceedings and false certificate under the ordinary seal, or unlawful commutations, or penance enjoined not duly performed, which doth fall out often before us, and the standing in a sheet not regarded by the offender : and yet the ordinary notwithstanding, our judgments by the instructions may proceed also to satisfy the congregation : and there must be three of us at every order : and I trust we shall not all be inconsiderate, but to regard the proceedings of other courts with discretion. The jurisdiction spiritual are offended with us for that we often find the offences of the chancellors and registers in the said actions, when the offenders be examined by us.

For counsellors more, they are all ready inserted in the book. I do think the place will be honoured by the Earl of Pembroke, the Lo. Herbert of Ragland Castle ; Sir Thomas Jones ; Serjeant Wyllis, Herbert Crofts, Rich. Digles, and George Wilde, learned in the law, esquires. If my Lord Stafford be one, as reason is, if he be allowed diet for himself and servants at his pleasure, and to come at his pleasure, he will be always resident there, and so her Majesty charged, and how the Council shall be encumbered and circumstances considered, I leave to your greater consideration.—Lincoln, 11 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601, Justice Towneshend." 1½ *pp.* (86. 90.)

William Udall to Sir Griffith Markham.

1601, June 11.—I have neither received your letter which you sent to me nor those letters which should have come to me by Sir John Stanhope's direction in March, nor ever heard word of them till I came into England ; and fortunate I am to have got into England, considering what practices have been laid at several times for my murder.

And now my being in prison cometh by a strange practice, for I am accused of one whom I charged five weeks before he charged me of this matter of most grievous matters, albeit nothing was said to him. Because I have proved directly this my accuser was threatened to have thirty shillings pension a week taken from him if he would not accuse me: and in accusing me and discovering what he could against Sir Griffith Markham, he should be one of the corporals of the field and have a noble a day more. This much Captain Nelson, who is my accuser, told me himself before witness: and that which is more, when upon his accusation I was committed to prison, he came to me in prison and humbly prayed me to keep his counsel, and for my charges in prison and for the wrong he had done me in prison, I had the sum made up of 9*l.* 10*s.* delivered to me and my keeper. Yet when I saw what false informations he had made against you to the Deputy, as he said before and I had heard further, and also finding how villainously he sought to abuse your good friend, Captain Hansar, and how falsely he had charged others and brought them before the Deputy, then I discovered part of his villainies to the Deputy, but being a man employed, what could I do?

If I might speak with you I have many particulars to acquaint you withal, but as my imprisonment will not suffer so the place where I am is not fit for you to come unto. To write is an infinite work and it will come to no conclusion. Such courses which I would set down to you, and such particulars which are of import must be by conference: impossible to be perfected by writing.

I write now as I was wont continually, and if I knew in what degrees you stood or you knew how I am provided, I stand assured that I might now write those particulars which might both enforce and hasten your present employment to your content. You know now by the sequel of things I have not greatly erred in observations, but if now those matters which remain in my discovery may be put to trial, I never came out of Ireland so sufficiently provided. The matters are of that nature that I doubt not trial.

Touching this imprisonment, it is rather to please parties in Ireland than that I have deserved it, but rather the contrary. I have written after general matters and much greater. My present estate and usages in Ireland, they are particulars necessary for you to know in regard your enquiry was included. I had not at this present ended them, but if you please to read them before I deliver them to Mr. Secretary or Sir John Stanhope, I will send them to you, if you send for them in the morning. And if you would please to deliver the letter to Sir John Stanhope and seal it, I were much beholden unto you. If you think the delivery not convenient by yourself, then send the letter to me again, for I am bound to deliver it to-morrow. If I may safely and boldly discover my secrets unto you or rather her Majesty's, let it please you so to resolve me and I will be provided for you. One thing I may not forget to tell you: Sir Oliver Lambert is your good friend and his man giveth it out publicly that, if Sir Oliver Lambert would have bought the Governor's place of Connaught as dearly as

you must do if you have it, he should be preferred before you, but that his master looketh to have it by his deserts, not by money, with the like lavish speeches.

I beseech you, if you may conveniently, move Sir John Stanhope to procure a warrant for me to come to you with a keeper. My fault is nothing and I doubt not but they hold it so; at least, when they have considered both this letter which I have to send as also those which I have sent, they will be assured I rather deserve recompense than restraint.

I doubt not but you are persuaded by that which you have seen that I am thus oppressed not for any fault of mine but for their sakes whose services I have undertaken.

Presently upon Essex's proclamation, I was committed upon subornation, as I told you, to show that they durst revenge that upon me which they durst not upon others. All the fault wherewith I was charged, and for which I was held in prison seven weeks, was for this only cause, that in private I should tell captain Nelson that one Baath had told me that my lord Deputy had had conference with Nangle who was indicted, and his indictment found, of high treason. And further than this, Captain Nelson affirmed upon his oath that I told him my author and that I wished him to stand in a private place to hear him speak the words, that I might have had witness upon him. What a worthy matter this was to commit me, I leave to your further consideration.

All those plots for greatest services both have and do depend upon your return into Ireland, and if her Majesty and Mr. Secretary do not take an assured course for government of that country by such whose love and sincerity is not to be distrusted, and by such who respect her Majesty's services in substance not in show, they may be as soon overtaken now and sooner than, if God had not prevented, they might have been of late. There were never so many subjects in show and rebels in heart as now.

If you might conveniently procure me a warrant to go abroad with a keeper, you should be informed of strange particulars and such which you might direct me to use for your good and the advancement of her Majesty's services. I have but her Majesty, Mr. Secretary and Sir John Stanhope to account of before yourself.—June the 11 : 1601.

PS.—It may please you to remember me to Sir John Stanhope as I have motioned to you. Let me, I beseech you, know by your next messenger.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (182. 49.)

Richard Bennett to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 11].—For the concealed wardship of the heir of John Tuxwell, Somerset.—*Undated. Endorsed :*—11 June 1601.

Note by Cecil granting him a commission. 1 *p.* (1217.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Nicholson.

[1601, June 12.]—I have received your letter, bearing date the 2 of June, whereby I perceive the Earl of Marr is arrived : of whose

success I do expect, by the next, to understand some more particulars. This letter shall principally serve to advertise you what may be fit for you to answer to those persons whose letters you have sent me enclosed. First, I pray you tell [*blank in MS.*] that there is no man whom I have known in Scotland whose fashion of disposition I better liked, especially because I found that discontentment was not the foundation of his address, but that he had for his object a desire to set forward those courses which might have been good for both the kingdoms: to which considerations when I do make an addition of the knowledge and sufficiency wherewith he was furnished, I am sorry I must confess to find an interruption of the correspondency, if I had thought of [kbasfpbw yl2≠ſqgɔn: *margin*]. For first, I know it is publicly known that ["Philip" *erased*] was employed by me, through his procurement, whereof there was no other likelihood, but that it must be known, seeing he took upon him a message from [*blank.* "Huntlay": *margin*] to me, of which purpose (though I was as ignorant as the child unborn), yet it is a current voice here that his message and employment was a child of my begetting. Secondly, I have resolved to tell you true to use as few of that nation as can be, for oftentimes those who deserve best are discovered by their own errors, and thereby I am cause of their misfortune; another time I am overtaken by those who mean nothing less than what they proffer, and from them I receive many scandals. Besides, Her Majesty has another Secretary, who now divides the care of those things with me, I therefore I would not engage any gentleman further than I see may stand with his own estate and fortune. Of all which reasons of mine I pray you make [*blank*] privy, and commend me to him. For the other, I pray you tell him, and so the other, too, that I am not so simple to be a means to save James McConnell upon hope of the other foolery, which I see many project without success, and therefore I pray you tell him he shall not need to trouble himself any further, for as now that it has been made a fable, though nothing was sought by me, but offered by him, yet I would have given 500*l.* never to have dealt in. And where he says that Lock should send him 100 crowns, it is a strange language to me, that know not why he should have a farthing. As concerning the placard of the Earl of Argyle, it is most true that her Majesty was contented that the Earl of Argyle should have some horses, but she was then persuaded that he would have bought them before he went out of England, for it is most true, that within this month it has appeared that by virtue of two or three old placards divers persons have surveyed most of the gentlemen's stables, and all others whatsoever, between Berwick and Lincoln steeple. Nevertheless, you may let my Lord know that wheresoever he can buy one horse better than another, upon advertisement of the same he shall have them. As concerning the gentleman stayed at Beaumaris, it is no strange thing, but most necessary in such a commonwealth as this. Nevertheless, I had no sooner notice of the same, but I gave order for his discharge, and I have had letters out of Ireland since, that he has been with the Lord Deputy, and been refused nothing which he could desire

Our state here was never quieter, thanks be to God, it having pleased him so to order it, as the tree, into which so many branches were incorporated, being now fallen [*margin* "infected"], all men that loved him repent their errors: and those that did mislike him for no other than public respects, find no cause to repent it. Where you write that you expect my Lord Zouch and I know not who to be Ambassadors, there is no such matter, and therefore I wonder out of what shop such wares are vented in Scotland. Sir Robert Carey advertises us how things do proceed, but as yet we do not find that the opposite has performed the things he ought. In the West marches, it is very true that many spoils are committed, but it is not the sending for Hayning to the Court that can reform it, for if a man should believe reports of the wardens, they say that he is himself a principal ringleader. I wonder I have heard nothing from you in more particular, by your two last despatches, concerning [*blank.* "Mr. of Gray: *margin.*] For your suit, when Watson comes to me I shall not fail to bring it to an end.

Draft in hand of Cecil's secretary. Undated.

Endorsed:—"12 June 1601. Minute of my Mr. to Mr. Nicholson." 2½ *pp.* (**86.** 90, 2–3.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1601, June 12.—There arrived here this morning in this harbour one Thomas Jordan, captain of a man-of-war of Weymouth, called the *Vyolett*, who has been wanting almost 4 months, now returning from the North Cape. He, upon examination, says that on the 10th inst. he stopped at Sullye: there he heard that there were off the Lizard 2 Spanish men-of-war, by whom on the 11th was he chased, and hardly forced to the shore at the Lizard, for safeguard of his life: by sight whereof he takes them to be 2 Galligo boats. Also he says that one Captain Lakes of Portsmouth departed out of Sullye some hour before him, who, as he supposes, is taken by the said Spaniards, for he saw with the Galligo boats a carvill, very like unto Captain Lakes', which they took as he came in their sight.—Pendenas Castle, 12 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 91.)

Stephen Le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 12.—I send here enclosed to your Honour so much as I find material . . . nes wherein the Secretary of Staden is now se . . . [I leave] the judgment and censure thereof to your great wisdom.—London, this 12th of June 1601.

Holograph. Much damaged. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 50.)

Honor Blythe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 12.]—The wardship of her son has been granted to a servant of Sir Robert Cecil's. Prays Cecil to take order with him that she may have the custody of her son and a lease of the lands at reasonable rate.

Undated. Endorsed:—"12 June 1601." 1 *p.* (798.)

Richard Sleighter to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 12.]—Prays to be a party with Mr. Hunninges in the wardship of the heir of William Grudgfeild, Suffolk.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601." ½ *p.* (1218.)

John Molesworth to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 12.]—As to the wardship of the daughters and co-heirs of John Broade.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601." ½ *p.* (1219.)

Fortunatus Cuba to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 12.]—As to the wardship of the heir of Thomas Russell, County of Lincoln.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601." ½ *p.* (1220).

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 13.—I am now by her Majesty's divine mercy showed to me, heartened to present you with these few lines, which bring with them my humble offer to her Highness of a small sacrifice for so great an offence. All that I have I hold by her Majesty's grace and ever shining mercy, both livelihood and being. And I were not worthy to live at all, if I did not so acknowledge it. My living is but little, being but 2,700*l.* (of which also I pay yearly to her Majesty for ever above 400*l.*) and my debts for myself and my sisters' portions are 10,000*l.*, so as now you may see there will remain a poor estate, to pay that and maintain myself. But if every tree on my land were Indian gold, I would lay all at her Majesty's feet, with as great willingness and joy as I embraced her most princely mercy, and will in all humbleness content myself to live of that her Majesty leaves me. Yet shall I never take comfort in my life until her Highness shall please to forget my rash and heady fault, and believe that I will be ever honest and loyal, and that no man desires more willingly to sacrifice his life in her Majesty's service than I. Herein I beseech you afford me your honourable furtherance, and whatever you assure on my behalf I will with all faithfulness perform.—Tower, 13 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 92.)

Tho. Denton, Robt. Dormer, and Fra. Goodwin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 13.—They have received letters from the Council for the intermission of the training formerly directed : pray for a copy of the former directions, which never came to their hands.—Winslowe, 13 June 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Sheriffs and Commissioners of Buckingham." 1 *p.* (86. 93.)

Sir Edward Littleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 13.—As I have great cause to bemoan the bitterness of my fortune so ignorantly and suddenly to be thrown into so

disloyal an action, so do I acknowledge her Majesty' commiseration and your Honour's in the fine imposed upon me, accounting the same not as a compensation for my offence (having learned of your Honour that between loyalty and disloyalty there is no pecuniary proportion) but as a remembrance to posterity of her Majesty's mercy. Far be it from me to seek any further mitigation, yet humbly crave I pardon to unfold my estate which may move your Lordships to give me some convenient 'stallment. My living is divided into three parts, of which my mother has one, my brethren and sisters another, and the third, which amounteth not to two hundred pounds per annum, must suffice for the maintenance of myself and thirteen children. The more time I have by instalment, the better I shall be able to satisfy the fine.—London, this 13th of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 51.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 14.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. As to the report Cecil has heard that he has grown to be a noun substantive, confesses in part he is so, but rather *in potentia* than *in actu.* His backbone is very weak, and he is unable to go or stand any long time without support.

Her Majesty imparted to him by Mr. Wilbraham, Master of the Requests, Mrs. Tregian's suit for her husband's further liberty. His answer was that he held the suit tended to some other end than was yet well considered of. Though he had as much liberty in prison as who has deserved best, yet considering the quality of his offence, and his disposition, it could not but remain a dangerous precedent. The law has condemned him to perpetual imprisonment, taking away his lands and goods, and adjudging all who should relieve him to be subject to the same punishment: which is more severe than in judgment of treason, for it imposes a likelihood that he should starve. So Henry 8th used it, that he confiscated all Mr. Fermor's lands and goods for only giving a poor priest a frieze gown in extremity of weather, being before condemned into the *premunire.* Tregian is well known to be "a most discontented, malicious and practising papist against the Queen and State, being employed as an agent for the Pope, and all traitorous enemies beyond the seas, as a man not subject to any greater punishment than the law has already inflicted upon him, thereby made the fitter instrument to receive and disperse all mischief at his pleasure, having a son to negociate all causes at Rome, and to return correspondent actions from thence. His brave buildings in the Fleet, and his great housekeeping there, shows whence his maintenance comes, which amounts to six times more than ever he lost." Holds him fitter to be restrained to Wisbech than left to the great liberty he enjoys. That should be a fitter answer than to yield him further grant, abusing his liberty as he has done and will do, by leaving his son at Rome to solicit his maintenance, and having his wife and fair daughters to mediate for his liberty in Court.—Blackfriars, June 14, 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (88. 94.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 14.—Expresses his gratitude to Cecil for his kind speeches of him to my Lord of London: and acknowledges his great obligations to Cecil's father, by whose means, next to God and her Majesty, he is what he is: and also to Cecil's mother. Cecil's affection to the universities, places and nurseries of learning and religion, also tie him to Cecil, as also Cecil's offer of assistance in preferring learned men. My Lord of London made known to Cecil what working there is against the Bishop of Landaff, a man of integrity, gravity, and great learning, for whom he has received that testimony, both from the best of that country where he now remains, and of that also where he wishes him to be placed, that he never received for any man. Prays Cecil to assist him in that suit. He has divers times moved that Dr. Barloe might be admitted her Majesty's chaplain, for his desert and worthiness, and to stop the mouths of his adversaries. Prays Cecil to remember him. Encloses his opinion in some points of the late instructions for Wales, which he leaves to Cecil's consideration: not meaning to give any stop to them, being already, as he understands, passed and signed by her Majesty: for these things, if it seem good, may hereafter be reformed by letters or other directions.—Croiden, 14 June 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 95.)

SIR EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 14.—Thanks Cecil for the great favour and countenance he showed him before her Majesty. Begs him to show the Lord Chief Justice the breviat of the cause between the Mayor of Berwick and his bailiff and the Lord President and Council in the North, to the end that the Lord Chief Justice, allowing of Mr. Attorney's and Mr. Solicitor's opinions, may sign it. He and the Attorney of the Wards will attend Cecil on his coming to London for directions what course to take that the parties may submit themselves to that jurisdiction and censure. This being the chief occasion of his stay, he can bring Lord Burghley knowledge what resolute course is to be followed. He would have waited on Cecil at the Court, but that he doubted imputation of seeking to make the great favour her Majesty has done him too public for his own glory. Prays Cecil to remember her Highness' letter for Mr. Clifford, of which Lord Burghley wished him to be put in mind.—Gray's Inn, 14 June 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 96.)

RICHARD FOULESTOWE to WILLIAM PELHAM.

1601, June 14.—Thanks Pelham for his kind remembrance and letter. His amendment is nothing as yet. Hears no news from Berwick. Makes no doubt of the payment of the debt for which his cousin Missendine stands bound for Mr. Willughby. Refers the matter to his executors, if he does not recover. Because "my Lord" is far off, and he is not sure whether he remembers his son or not, prays Pelham to deal with his (Pelham's) uncle for his wardship.—Earsby, 14 June 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 97.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 15.—Of complaints made to Cecil against Marmaduke Willson, feodary in the North Riding of Yorks, as to money pretended to be due from him to her Majesty for that office and other matters. Testifies to Willson's honesty, and prays Cecil to suspend judgment of him till trial may be made.—York, 15 June 1601.
Signed. Seal. (86. 98.)

GABRIELL GOODMAN, ED. GRANTE, THOMAS RAVIS, THOMAS MONTFORTE, LANCEL. ANDREWES, RICH. WEBSTER, and PERCIV. WIBARY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 15.—Their tenants of Islipp, Oxon, inform them of an encroachment upon their church inheritance in a certain common, by the inhabitants of Becklie, tenants to Lord Norris. They pray Cecil to write to Norris that they may enjoy their ancient right in the premises without molestation. Enclose an information by the tenants.—Westminster College, 15 June 1601.
Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Dean and Prebends of Westminster." 1 *p.* (86. 100.)
The Enclosure :—

The lands in question were Hide End, and the Green, between Fencote and Morecote : both joining to a parcel of ground called Otemore.
½ *p.* (86. 99.)

DR. JULIUS CÆSAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 15.—I am in my body so ill-affected as that I do verily believe that age is crept upon me, for since my mischance on Thursday last, I have been made to keep my chamber and almost my bed till this morning. Else if I durst have adventured or had known of your Honour's being at the Savoy, I had not failed 'ere now to have attended on you, according to your former letter. I must of necessity keep an Admiral Court for my Lord this afternoon, which done, if it may please your Honour, I will attend you at the Savoy, and to-morrow where and at what time you shall assign me, albeit in body a cripple for the time.—Doctors' Commons, this 15th of June 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 52.)

RICHARD VERNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], June 16.—Lord Burghley granted the custody of William Bourchier, during his lunacy, to Mr. Barrington, the lunatic's wife's brother, with certain limitations for the preservation of the estate. He is now informed that Barrington, in order to obtain more absolute power over the estate, intends to solicit Cecil to change those limitations. Prays Cecil to give leave to the heir's only uncle, Mr. John Bourchier (the writer's brother-in-law), to be acquainted with the reasons and proceedings therein, before he determines any such alteration. Bourchier has great cause to fear his nephew's well doing, if his mother's friends have too absolute power in disposing of the estate.—16 June.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (86. 102.)

JOHN HETHERSALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 16.—You may remember that in the beginning of Lent last I brought to you a letter from the Bishop of Chester, concerning the prison at Lancaster. Wherein it pleased you to deal most honourably in my behalf, albeit the keeper, one Pitchfork, the late Earl of Essex's man, regarded not the motion you made to him for me.

Your Honour's wisdom which saved us from the conspiracy of the Earl of Essex, no less dangerous than that of Catiline against Rome, may now save the country from intolerable dearth. There is in England and Wales 50 shires; in one of which, remote from London, there is not less than two thousand tippling houses which spends in corn and meat one hundred and sixty thousand pounds in money a year, half whereof is wastefully and wickedly spent. The great store of these houses and the great wastes therein committed are the chief cause of our dearth. To reform these abuses Commissioners should be appointed to call before them the tippling house keepers and wholly put down one half of them throughout England. The other half should be strictly bound to obey the assise, especially to sell a full quart for a penny, and should be compelled to pay forty shillings unto her Majesty at the first for a fine and an annual rent of four shillings ever after. Half these sums should be granted to the Commissioners, the other half be paid into the Exchequer. So you shall clearly gain to yourself twenty or thirty thousand pounds at the least, and two or three thousand pounds yearly ever after, and as much in both kinds be paid into the Exchequer. The Justices of the Peace in each shire cannot be trusted to carry out the reform, for they are great corn-masters and graziers, and therefore favourable to the wasteful expenses of these tippling houses whereby corn and meat are made dear: whereas by this reform they would be made plentiful and cheap. Moreover, this great number of tippling houses fosters and breeds such companies of idle persons, whores and vagabonds, as makes our commonwealth to swarm with poor in every shire, whilst the great abuses in these houses fostered do call, I fear, for God's judgment upon us. Hereon my brother will attend your best leisure, and if you deal herein, I humbly beseech you to give us towards our better maintenance the benefit only of that shire in which we were born.—Lancashire, this 16th of June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 53.)

A paper containing a draft of a commission and tabulated statement of reasons follows. 1¼ *pp.*

HENRY [COTTON,] Bishop of Salisbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 16.—Forasmuch as both by office and your honourable deserts there is granted you the custody of all my records within this city, I am emboldened to pray aid of you for the preservation of some of my rights which are like to be infringed. There inhabiteth within this city one Mr. Giles Tucker, a lawyer, who in the time of former controversies being of counsel with the city hhat

ever opposed himself against the lawful rights of the Church in Sarum. This lawyer being the Mayor's fee'd man, and lightly esteeming, or rather depraving, the authority of my ancient charters, hath of late obtained a new commission of the peace for this city wherein his name is placed. How unfit the same is that he should, being a party against my rights, be a judge by such commission as ever heretofore hath usually been granted to such as I should nominate, I leave to your consideration. It is directly against my rights granted by charter of *Annis primo et duodecimo Edwardi quarti* that any such commission should be granted without my privity or allowance, the liberty being mine, and the justices of peace by me to be nominated. Wherefore that I may not seem so unprofitable to this See as to suffer its privileges to be violated, I entreat your Honour to move the Lord Keeper to revoke the new commission so procured out of course, rather in contempt of my privileges than for any want which we have of any more justices or lawyers within so small a liberty; for there are already in the commission of the peace eighteen residents, whereof three are lawyers.—From my house in Sarum, this 16th of June 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (182. 55.)

THE ISHAMS.

1601, June 16.—Money owing by the Ishams, and others of their kindred, this 16th of June, 1601. Total: 1,116*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*
½ *p.* (2145.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 17.—I have stayed the two Carltons, that are here committed prisoners, from being arraigned at this gaol delivery, for that I hope in time to get from them who were their companions in all these murders and burning of towns and houses that they have committed; which are so many as a man would think their age was not able to perform, the eldest of them not being above 22 years. Truly, Sir, there must be presently some speedy order taken to remedy the deformity of the West Border, or else by reason of the many divisions that is amongst them, there will be no place for justice to punish nor force left to defend the good subject. The cause whereof is that every party findeth a strength and a maintainer. They which are the strongest party are the Grymes and Carltons, which by reason of their late marriage together, and alliance to Lowther, do what they list, and forget they are subjects to the Crown of England, or at least to the Queen of England. They must be brought in by a strait hand of justice, and justice must be planted by forces; which if it be not done speedily, her Majesty will see her true subjects driven away and all that Border become Scottish in her own time. The Grymes have been so long cockered as they think the State dare not offend them, and are become insolent and so merely Scottish, as if the Scot durst attempt anything, they would be the first to follow him. For so far they affect Scotland as most of their sons are put to serve divers noblemen there and wear their liveries. I am bold to write thus much

unto you for that I know by reason of that place you hold, none is fitter to take more care hereof than yourself, and so it is expected, and it will be a very honourable endeavour to bring to pass whereby our bordering neighbours may see the fruits of a noble government, and a service most acceptable unto God, who will take account at princes' hands if neglect should be had of the defence of the innocent creatures that are her subjects. I am of opinion that if these matters be not first examined by indifferent judges before the remedy be attempted, it will be like the physician that applyeth the physic before he know from what defect the disease cometh. Pardon me I have been so plain, for the very outcries of poor people that know not who will defend them, moveth me hereto.

I beseech you to send down, as soon as you may conveniently, her Majesty's letter for the admittance of Mr. Clifford to be one of her Council here, which it pleased her to grant at my taking of my leave. It is of great countenance to the service of this place to have such joined in commission as are of noble birth, which this country esteemeth very much. Give her Majesty my most humble thanks for her performing her gracious promise for Mr. Stanhope, which I take as a grace done unto me. I think fit to let it be known to her by your mouth how I find this country by certificates returned since my coming down, daily inclining their obedience in coming to church : I mean only Yorkshire ; for the remoter parts I cannot yet write so much. I write not this of vanity but of perfect knowledge.—From York, this 17 of June 1601.

PS.—Since my coming down, I have received complaints from merchants of being daily spoiled not by Dunkirkers as they think but by pirates of divers nations. At this hour there lyeth at the entry of the haven before Hull a ship of 100 tons with three score musketeers on board. I have written to them of Hull presently to arm out a ship against her ; and I mean to move the other towns of that coast to join with Hull in manning out a ship for two months. I have likewise written to my Lord Admiral for one of her Majesty's ships that keep the narrow seas to come to these waters for a month.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp* (**182.** 57.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. June 17].—He hears the Dean of Westminster is dead, and encouraged by Cecil's noble usage of Captain Hansard. he recommends Dr. Andros for that place.—Horrolds Park.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601, in behalf of Dr. Andrewes." 1 *p.* (**90.** 94.)

JNO. HOPKENES, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 18.—With a packet of letters received this day from Cork. John Saunders of Bristol, was caused to stay with his bark at Cork on purpose to receive the packet, and commanded to depart presently, leaving his merchant's goods behind him, to his damage : and craves reward.—Bristol, 18 June 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" With a packet from the Lord President of Munster." *On the back :*—" Haste haste poste haste from the

Mayor of bristoll the 18th of June at tenn of the clocke in the morninge. Marchffeld at halffe an ower paste aleven in the ffore nowne. At Calne halfe a houre past 1 of the Cloke in the afternone. At Malbrowghte at three of the clocke. At Newbere paste 6 of the cloke in the eninge. At Readinge at 9 of the cloke in the nighte. At Maydenhead halfe an hower past 11 in the nighte. Hownslo at . . . mor . . . [*torn off*]." ½ *p.* (86. 105.)

W. Temple to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 18.—Expresses his thanks for the comfort allowed him of the ordinary liberty of the prison, and prays for release upon bail. Is moved to make this suit by the extremity of his condition for want of means to defray his charges, his fear of being exposed with his wife and children to beggary and misery, and the indisposition and weakness of his body.—The Gatehouse, June 18.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 106.)

The Barons of the Exchequer to Thomas Windebank.

1601, June 18.—By your letter of the 17th instant directed to me, the Chief Baron, it appears that her Highness hath had untrue information regarding our proceedings in the cases of Beecher and Quarles. The fact is that Beecher, being convicted in the Exchequer for transportation of corn contrary to the Statute, to delay execution, brought a writ of error in the Exchequer Chamber before the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, and the two chief Justices ; and before whom it was shown that Beecher had been thrice outlawed, whereby he was disabled by law from prosecuting the writ. It is not true that the cause was referred by the Barons out of the Exchequer into the Chamber.

As to Quarles, although his matter seems to have been referred to the Lord Treasurer and some others of the Privy Council more than a year since, the suit in the same was only begun in the Exchequer last term, and the issue was to have been tried on Tuesday last, but was respited by the Court till next term on application by Quarles' counsel, two of his most important witnesses being beyond the seas, and not having had time to return home.—From Serjeant's Inn, this 18th of June 1601.

Signed, W. Peryam, Robt. Clarke, Ja. Savile. 2 *pp.* (182. 58.)

W. Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 18.—I have been hourly expecting to be put to the proof; and whereas, as well for the performance of the main service upon Tyrone as for such other things as I have delivered, I do in Ireland entertain divers parties in hopes, please you to give me some direction what course to hold in these causes.

If you would put to me the managing of that service upon Tyrone, I would not desire liberty till I had performed it, or you had testified my intent to be zealous and my plot most convenient. I have offered to your Honour the apprehension of other parties also, wherein I beseech your speedy direction.

There are two more things to be considered :

The one is the sending into Spain of the Baron of Scrine (the Baron of Delvin's nephew) with one of friar Nangle's nephews to attend upon him.

The other is the several apologies scattered abroad and sent into Ireland of Essex and of his intents, with great and strange exceptions against the printed book, which doth more mischief and breedeth more faction than any one thing whatsoever.

Accept my offer for Tyrone : you shall never have the like opportunity ; and consider my present estate for my charges with the keeper. I am without means, without money, without necessaries.—Gatehouse, this 18 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 59.)

MATTHEW GREENSMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 19.—In my last, the chiefest occasion was concerning the Company their sudden going from hence without any just cause, to their great discredit both with this Earl and town as also with many others, and with great charge and trouble to themselves, the practice whereof they have now found out. For whereas their appointed [agent] here, ever abusing the town and in all sorts holding with the Earl and ever putting his hand between the bark and the tree, so long that of both he was and is yet in dislike : which certain brothers seeing ; which both contrary to her Majesty's commands and to their own orders, had dealings at Hamburg and would not be kept from thence, made upon a sudden a false alarm, writing home in all haste, some two or three, of them of great wonders, and had also practised that this news should come against the time that they of Stoad had their letters there : which matter is not kept so secret but it is spied and many with each other discontent ; for they were here so well and had such good utterance for cloth as they would desire, and like to follow if they had stayed. So long as they were here, the Earl was always devising new matters against the town, which since hath been still. The 16 of this month, came hither the principal Secretary of the Emperor's, called Hany Waldte, whom the Earl received into his country with 60 horse, and so being carried from his first house of Freborck to Wittmund Essens and from thence to Auryck where he received him in person with what show both of footmen and horse that he could, and at every house store of great shot both by day and by night. And the third day came with him to Emden, where the burghers in all degrees well appointed received him, and after his coming upon the Castle made shows of skirmishes before him : and at night with fireworks and great ordnance store. The next day the Earl departed from him and he went to Gronynge, accompanied with the Baron of Knyephousen and others, for no cause, as we hear, but to see the town. His office hither is as to all the chief in Germany from the Emperor, declaring unto them the state of the Empire and the strength of the Turk, so that he must have more money levied of all States to maintain his wars. The States' forces lie before Burcke and have taken in the " werde " [ward] before the town

and sconced themselves round about, and great hope to get it, and yet there are more than 2,000 soldiers in it. In Leffland the wars will now begin; for the King of Poll' [Poland] mindeth to be in field with his forces the next month, and Duke Charles, in respect of his warring the whole winter, his people and horses be faint so that as yet he hath little new supplies. His most forces lies before Cuckenhousen, having gotten the town but not the castle. Himself is yet at Revel, where his lady was brought to bed of a young son the 10 May. The principal points of contention between Count Enno and the Earl of Oldenburgh are at length decided by Commissioners sent hither at their both requests from Brussels, so that they are not to attempt anything more but what they shall get by law.—At Emden, the 19 June 1601.

Since the beginning of this letter here is certain news that the King of Denmark hath written to the town of Hamburg to hold him within the town as their protector, and that he will have a fast castle within the town in what place he will, and one of the gates open at all hours at his commandment, and also two of his appointment to sit in Council with him in their senate, and the half of their town's toll: to all these articles they are to answer within six weeks. Which matters trouble them not a little, and God knows how they will answer it, for some of them he will have: and then the Camp being upon the Elbe well to be considered whether the Dane be to be trusted with such a mass of goods as at one instant he may have in the Sound and upon the Elbe.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Matthew Greensmith to my Mr., from Emden. Blaming the English merchants for their sudden departure from thence. An Embassador from the Emperor. Some difference like to grow between the K. of Denmark and the Hamburgers." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (182. 60.)

Stephen Le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 19.—It pleased her Majesty upon Monday last by the means of Sir John Stanhope to receive in the Privy Chamber at my hands the two letters from the father and son, Counts Palatine in Neuburg, whereof I had formerly acquainted your Honour, and to give me a gracious assurance of her royal liberality towards me. It resteth for me to taste the fruits thereof which I expect not but by your favour.—This 19th June 1601.

This enclosed abstract is out of a letter which I have received this evening.

Holograph. Imperfect. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (182. 61.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 19.—With a fat buck. Thanks Cecil for his favourable letters to Sir Francis Vere on behalf of his son Edward, and for the passport for his safety thither.—Haddham [Herts], 19 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 107.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 19.—The imposition you laid upon me for my wardship, though it be a very heavy burden on my weak means, having so

many great payments to make besides ; yet since it is her Majesty's pleasure, I will not dispute it, but wholly submit myself to her sacred will. I think myself much favoured by her Majesty, that it would please her to give me leave to go abroad to follow my own business : but I cannot forbear telling of you that yet I endure a very grievous imprisonment, and so (though not in the world's misjudging opinion) yet in myself I feel still the same or a worse punishment. For do you account him a freeman that is restrained from coming where he most desires to be, and debarred from enjoying that comfort in respect of which all other earthly joys seems miseries, though he have a whole world else to walk in ? In this vile case am I, whose miserable fortune it is to be banished from the sight of her, in whose favour the balance consisted of my misery or happiness, and whose incomparable beauty was the only sun of my little world, that alone had power to give it life and heat. Now judge you whether this be a bondage or no. For mine own part, I protest I think my fortune as slavish as any man's that lives fettered in a galley. You have said you loved me and I have often found it, but a greater testimony you can never show of it than to use your best means to rid me out of this hell, and then shall I account you the restorer of that which was far dearer unto me than my life, and for such an infinite kindness ever remain your most assured friend to be commanded.—Baynard's Castle, 19 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601. Earl of Pembroke." 1 *p.* (86. 108.)

Sir Henry Bromley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 20.—Offers his faithful services, not doubting by the same to cancel in some part Cecil's displeasure, the rather for that his error proceeded not from malice, but of mistaking, and at a time when he had been deprived of natural rest for three days and nights, which greatly distempered him. Hopes his submission and offer to make amends will procure Cecil to remit all errors : also that he may rely on Cecil for satisfying her Majesty of his loyalty, and for his entire liberty in time convenient.—Tower of London, 20 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 109.)

Sir Richard Greme to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 20.—It pleased you last night to signify that for the 100*l.* which I should receive here you would write to Sir George Carewe to make payment thereof to me in Ireland. These are to put you in remembrance of the same, and to beseech you to write a few lines either under the letter already sent hither, or otherwise as you shall deem most fit. Offers services.—June 20 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Sir Rich. Greyme." 1 *p.* (86. 110.)

Edm. Bunny, Antho. Walkwood, Edward Maplet, and William Mey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 20.—With humble thanks for that it pleased you so to moderate your request on behalf of Mr. Hilton, and in like sort

desiring you not to take it in ill part that as yet we did not answer your former letters, which we had done but that Mr. Hilton did not again repair to us according to our agreement. Whereas there be divers arrearages yet behind in Mr. Aiglionbie's time for those lands which he hath of us, and which we looked that he should first take order for, he has not only refused so to do, but thereupon also has further abused some of us so far in contemptuous and grievous speeches, confirmed with many horrible oaths, in presence of divers of the best in Carlisle, notwithstanding that they reproved him for it, that we are in doubt that he would be both an ill tenant himself unto us, and an ill example to others also. Besides this, they have (as we take it) at Pentecost last six years to come of the old lease, wherein the widow has some interest: and Mr. Aiglionby having divers lands of ours besides by lease from us, certain of them he has so mingled with his that our church is like to have loss thereby, if that also be not cleared before. For the ward ourselves also are careful, and fear that Mr. Hilton has not that regard of him that he pretends, in seeking thus to prevent the time when as himself will be ready then to take it. Of these difficulties we thought it our duties to advertise you first: and nevertheless to signify withal, that if it be your pleasure that he, notwithstanding, should have it, those being first in some good manner provided for (as our trust is you will be careful thereof), for the fine we shall be so reasonable that we trust you will grant that we deal very well with him. This do we respect so much the rather for that we have experience often, that because we are weak by the usual absence of our Deans now these many years, divers do now seek to possess themselves of ours (so far as words, contempt and threats will bear it) by forcible means, about which, if it shall please you further to talk with Mr. Dean, our trust is that he also will be of the much like mind herein: at least ourselves have written to him also to this effect.—Carlile, 20 June 1601.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (86. 111.)

Richard Neile to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 20].—In this occasion of the vacation of the Deanery of Westminster, I will not presume to move your Honour but only thus far. I presume that D. Andrews upon his good success in that suit, may be well willing to depart with a benefice which he has here in London, which by your good favour, for the nearness of it to your Honour, I would gladly affect, though it were by way of exchange for my benefice in Bedfordshire.

Undated. Endorsed:—"20 June 1601. Dr. Neale." 1 *p.* (86. 112).

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 20].—I am to entreat your favour in a cause that depends before you in the Court of Wards, wherein I am extraordinarily interested, for that one of my daughters is to marry the son of the defendant. The gentleman in whose behalf I write, having sound grounds whereupon to sue the other for certain lands,

he, out of a cunning humour, holds himself as a ward in the Court for want of paying his livery, and thereby holds this gentleman his adversary with delays, so that he cannot have further trial of the laws of this realm for the recovery of his own. The case is extraordinary, for this ward is so young that he is grey headed with age, and yet under this pretext, debars him that sues him of all lawful proceedings. This which I have written considered, it being so true that I know none to my face can dare to deny it, I earnestly entreat you that, for justice' sake, knowing that I cannot move you with anything more forcible, your nature and virtue considered, you will be pleased to bestow the hearing of the cause yourself at the time appointed this term, which has this two years at the least there depended without hearing. The attorney of that Court, Heskitt [Hesketh] I mean, I know is very partial, a thing, God knows, too ordinary in this time.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Recd. 20 June 1601. Lo. Sheffield." 1½ *pp.* (86. 113.)

ROBERT WROTHE, JO. CROKE, WILLIAM GYLBERD, and JOHN MORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 20.—According to Cecil's letters of the 16th inst., they have examined Rowland Lee, of London, merchant, and find no lunacy or distraction in him. For the state of his body, distempered with sickness, and sufficiency of his understanding, Mr. Dr. Gilbert will more largely declare it.—20 June 1601.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (86. 114.)

MARGARET CRUMP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June 20].—For lease of the lands of her son Thomas during his minority.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 20 June 1601." 1 *p.* (797.)

P., LORD WILLOUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 21.—My old servant Richard Fulstowe is dead, and you granted me the wardship of the son when the father should die. Fulstowe and his ancestors have been dependers and wards of my house these 300 years : and the matter concerns me more than ever by reason of the extraordinary trust I committed to Fulstowe, the most part of my estate resting in Fulstowe's hands, because of the many receipts he has had of my rents, and my daughter's portion lately come to his hands, all as yet unaccounted for. " Thus is he and my cousin Wyllughby, my nearest kinsman, gone ; I shall follow them ere long, being now very sick. I beseech you be a father to my eldest son when I am dead. I commend him to you, as to a friend in whom I chiefly repose myself. You shall find my estate far otherwise than the world thinks, but your love and wisdom will perfect what is wanting."—21 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 115.)

JOHN WARKOUSE and CHRISTOPHER RICROFT, Churchwardens, and OTHERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 22.—It appears by your Honour's letters that Gabriel

Birkhedd has petitioned you to direct your letters to the Churchwardens and Vestrymen to refer the election of the clerkship of our parish to the arbitrament of two lawyers. Time out of mind the election of the parish clerk has been by the Churchwardens and Vestrymen, and his wages always paid by the parish. We have elected a young man whose father passed all the offices in the town with credit, and he no means to live but only such help as he has from his brother, the schoolmaster of Westminster School. Birkhedd has far better means. Birkhedd's allegation that the place was given him by his late master and the Chapter is untrue. Mr. Dean in his lifetime directed his letter to them to prefer Birkhedd in their election, but had no authority to give the place to his man without their consent. Birkhedd is not capable of the place by reason of his defects in music.—Wesminster, 22 June 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" The Churchwardens and others of Westminster." 1 *p.* (86. 117.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1601, June 21.—Excuses himself from attendance on her Majesty by reason of illness.—21 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 118.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 21.—It is held as certain here that my Lord Willoughby is dead, the truth whereof by this time I assure myself you know. If it be so, I pray you give me leave to put you in remembrance of your promise that when his place should fall, you would stand firmly to procure it for me. In this I settle the end of my public fortune, for if this may not be obtained, being so apt for me, I have no reason to hope for any preferment. The Queen is well affected to do me good, and you and my Lord Admiral well able to effect far greater matters with her Majesty. To come up to make suit for myself, I hold not fit till the matter have been first moved by you or my Lord Admiral, but I will be guided herein by your advice.—This 21 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (182. 62.)

Captain Garrett Flemmyng to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 22.—Having received so many favours from your Honour, I cannot as a soldier and a gentleman but acknowledge my thankfulness, and blow up the trumpet of your fame for your honourable dealing with all servitors. I shall ever think myself happy to be counted in the number of your followers.—The 22 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 63.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 22.—You know how late I came home yesternight so as I could not meet with the party that makes the discovery until this morning; and this day at noon he promised to meet here at

Lambeth, whereupon I gave warrant to a man of my own for the apprehension of him who calleth himself Bedoll; but his true name is Bedle, and I verily think it is Arthur Bedle who was censured in the Star Chamber and hath been for many his lewd actions drawn in question in other her Majesty's Courts; and was long since brought in question for some matter concerning her Majesty, having before served the enemy but delivered of it, and after entertained by the late earl. These speeches the woman said he used to her. "He wished God to convert her Majesty or God to confound her," adding withal that he hoped "ere it were long we should have a merry world in England"; and, after, meeting her in the Strand, told her, asking whither he went, he said to dine with a company of gallants that were to pass over with him; for which purpose, he said, he had a ship of his own ready at Portsmouth to pass thence the latter end of this month. This man now calleth himself Bedoll where she findeth his name to be Bedle, and lieth not two nights in one place, which, with his speeches aforesaid, moved her to suspect he had some evil purpose in hand, and therefore discovered it. He is of a good stature, very well complexioned, black hair, well made, very bold and of between 40 and 50 years old, and a very comely and handsome man. This is his true description which my Lord Admiral desired to know. He came not this day, as he appointed, but hath been forth of town four or five days, but the woman doth use all means she may to discover where he may be had; which I will have all the care I may of, but in my opinion it will not be amiss to send some trusty and secret person to Portsmouth to discover whether his speech for the ship be true. I had written sooner but I heard you would be here this evening and so my letters might have missed you.—At Serjeants Inn, the 22th of June 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (182. 64.)

George Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 22.—Urging the speedy appointment of a Surveyor in the Ordnance for the following reasons.

To survey and take the remains and accounts of her Majesty's ships, which ever since the attainder of the late surveyor hath been omitted.

Whereas there is at present great want of iron ordnance, and there are about one hundred tons thereof ready cast, yet it cannot be brought into store without a surveyor to repair into the country where it lies and make proof thereof.

The rates and prices of munitions, debent[rs], quarter books and other accounts within the office cannot orderly proceed for want of a surveyor.

The proof of great ordnance, muskets, calivers, powder, shot, match, pikes and other munitions has, during the vacancy of the surveyorship, been hitherto supplied by me, but it is almost impossible for any one man to perform the duties of both the offices of lieutenant and surveyor.—The Tower, 22° Junii 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 65.)

PHILIP CECIL to SIR R. CECIL.

[1601, June 22.]—Servant in livery for 40 years to William Cecil of Alterenes. Prays for the wardship of Thomas Webb of Didley, Hereford.

Endorsed :—" 22 June 1601." 1 *p.* (799.)

[The LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to LORD WILLOUGHBY].

[c. June 22, 1601].—Although we would have been right glad even at this time to have definitively set down our opinions and exposition of those questions which have wrought the government of that town to so great a disorder, yet we have been constrained to attend so many other great and weighty consultations as we doubt not but your own wisdom will sufficiently satisfy your mind concerning our deferring of the same. But to the intent you may be assured that her Majesty is as desirous to give you all the rights and authority that belong to your place as much as ever to any, we do promise you that after some few days are overpast we will send you our opinion in all the things which we do know to have been in question. And now for the present for your further satisfaction, that the world may take notice that her Majesty will allow of no person that shall contemptuously demean himself toward you, her Majesty hath committed* the Master of the Ordinance to the Fleet. And further, because there runneth so general a report that your weakness of body doth daily increase, even so far as it is here reported that you should be in danger, for the which her Majesty is not a little sorry ; it hath pleased her with all expedition to send down Sir John Cary the better to assist your lordship in her Majesty's service ; into which point seeing we are fallen we must now let you understand that her Majesty persuades herself so assuredly of your temper and judgment, conjoined with your affection to her service, as no particular unkindness shall make you anyway unwilling to concur for the public [good] with any man in her Majesty's service, yea, though there were the greatest mislike or quarrel ; wherein although we do assure that we do find Sir John Cary so fully resolved to concur with you in all things whatsoever that may concern her Majesty's service or give you all your dues without prejudice to any thing of his place, as we have thought it superfluous to speak of that point at all, yet because you may know with what mind this gentleman comes down as well as we do, we thought it fit to touch it by the way, and to let you know how much her Majesty desireth to understand of your good health and recovery. Which being as much as is requisite to write unto you for the present, we commit you to God's protection.

Endorsed :—" Mynute to the Lord Willoughby from the Lords." *Draft.* 3¾ *pp.* (29. 91.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June 22.]—Some little things for my health, and other mechanical matters of debt and obligations, drew me for one day to the town, where the only comfortable business I had was my

* See Calendar of Border Papers, Vol. II., p. 758, No. 1387.

hope to have waited upon you, but your Honour was gone on Saturday before I came, and returned not the Sunday night according to custom. This day I dare not attend you, because I am loth to give the blessed lady, whom I devoutly serve, the least scruple of negligence, or imagination that I preferred anything before the admiration and joy of her presence, which at this time I only forbear, to cherish health, and yet that but to wear out the rest of a broken life at those princely feet of hers. In my absence, Sir, be pleased to become a good angel for me to her and yourself. I would gladly have said something more to you, but an ill hand would trouble good matter, and besides, I hope to return time enough to do your Honour that service and what else I shall be able. And so, wishing all things may prosper with you, as a man in whom I constantly believe there is a natural plenty of honour [and] kindness for them which deserve it, I most humbly take my leave.—Austyne Fryers, this Monday, going towards Cambridge.

(PS.)—Though I presume your Honour will chide these just excuses of my absence, yet do it gently, for if you were at leisure I am proud to think I should not be much unlike you in them. God prosper you for worthy Doctor Andros, in whose harvest I will labour myself lean if the malice of men keep it under till I return. I hear there is 1,000 marks offered for this barren place, so as the question will be between God's gifts and theirs. This bearer stays to bring me news of your health and what you command.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 23 June 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 120.)

Richard Musgrave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 23.—Understanding her Majesty's unwillingness to give me despatch before Lord Willoughby's coming away from Berwick, I may not importune you with further proceeding therein. My suit is, to peaceably enjoy the benefit of her Highness' grant under her great seal, and never in like case by former Lord Governors impeached. Having also undergone such punishment as you have held meet for my fault, and given satisfaction under my hand for your further content, I did fully assure myself of great forwardness of my despatch : but now must repose myself in attendance of her Highness' further pleasure. I entreat that I may be paid my disbursements of my office, approved to you by testimony of all officers of Berwick, and for which his Lordship is no way interested. I crave your furtherance to her Majesty, without which I must return after 7 months' suit, unsatisfied for 2½ years' disbursements in defraying all her Majesty's charges in the office of the Ordnance.—23 June 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 119.)

H. Beeston to William Yowart.

1601, June 23.—Ambrose March is very sick. Prays Yowart to get his living for March's son.—June 23 1601.

½ *p.* (2498.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 24.—I would I could as well leave you assured of

my ever continuing love to you as I can easily make appear how plainly I discern the dangers I have passed and the means (next under God and her Majesty) of my present safety. I may not attribute that to any but to you alone, and therefore must acknowledge my bond so great for your loving care to me and my poor house in me, as I shall still think that what is in me or mine of right must belong to you and yours. My courses past might haply make you doubt of my love : yet some that profess to love you can witness I loved you ever. But if you will cast that behind you, and now believe the word of a plain honest man, you shall find, and the world shall see, that I will ever acknowledge your kind high favours to me, and thereafter to all my small power endeavour to deserve them with my most assured love to you and yours : wherein if I ever fail, let me receive the shame that of due belongeth to an ungrateful man.—Tower, 24 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 121.)

Edw. Fissher to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 25.]—Prays him, if her Majesty ask his opinion, to speak in his favour : intends to make other means to her Majesty for his small suit.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 25 June 1601. Captain Fisher." 1 *p.* (**86.** 116.)

Jane Jobsone, daughter to Mrs. Anne Whyte, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 25.—Speaks of her uncle Lord Burghley's goodness to her, and prays Cecil to remember her for a wardship, or lease of a ward's lands, or any other gift. Cecil receives yearly in Kingston-upon-Hull and Doncaster a " small thing " : prays him to bestow it upon her to buy her a summer gown, until a better thing happen. Michel Wharton, a ward, was committed to her custody by Cecil's direction six or seven years since, and in the end was carried away by Mr. Hansbie, his father-in-law, without any satisfaction : and although Lady Reade spoke to Hansbie on her behalf touching the same, yet nothing can be had of him, but lightly posted over with merry gestures.—Brantingam, 25 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 122.)

Alice, Countess Dowager of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 25.—I beseech you for a letter to the Lord Deputy on behalf of the bearer, Geoffrey Osbaldeston, concerning whom I moved you yesterday. Your assured loving cousin (*sic*).—York House, 25 June.

PS.—But that the gentleman was in haste, I had myself with my own hand writ to you.

Date, signature, and postscript holograph. Endorsed :—" Countess of Derby Dowager." ½ *p.* (**182.** 66.)

William Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 25.—I have this instant received letters out of Ireland by which I am enforced to importune your Honour for direction

concerning those whom I keep in expectation, as well for proof of what I have delivered as for performance of what service I have offered. My charges herein are and have been exceeding great.

The matters for which I most importune are the not losing of opportunity in having Tyrone's priest for further discoveries.

Secondly, that promise of mine upon Tyrone to be performed, to whom I will join Tirrell. Both which, remaining as I do in England, I will have cut off before Michaelmas in Ireland. For now I shall better perform my promises in England than in Ireland.

Let me only have access to you or to Sir John Stanhope to deliver the plot and the means of performance.

If I had thought to have been so long before I had access to you, I would have written some particulars which I have not, and others more amply than I have as yet.—At the Gatehouse, this 25 of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (182. 67.)

MICHAEL HICKS to [ISRAEL] AMYAS, [otherwise AMYCE, Cecil's Agent at Theobalds].

1601, June 26.—I read as much of your letter as concerned Mr. Secretary's business to him this morning. He thanks you for your care touching the field book. Touching Sir H[enry] C[ock,] he likes well that you have pressed him to dispatch the freeing the copyhold or to pay his arrears of rent and yield up the land. You are to require him again to do the one or the other, for he will have a tenant put into the Baas [Herts]. He marvels where 300 timber trees should be disposed in Theobald's Park, for he knows nothing of it, as he says. Therefore he would have Flynt to be here to-morrow morning. And he prays you also to come as timely as you can, because he having resolved to have Mr. Taylor his tenant of Gadsden [Herts], he cannot proceed without you. I thank you for my boy and for your pains in riding to Hertford Priory. I will think no more of it but hearken after Franklin's coming to town. I pray you let your son rid his hands of my gelding, that he may have a better in his place. I leave it wholly to his care for the price.—26 June 1601.

An the miller have ever a trout, if he be not very big, I think he may be put in my glass and brought here.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (181. 96.)

CAPTAIN JOHN OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 26. / July 6. Since the 12 of June (*stilo novo*) his Excellency hath been busied before this town of Berke, his army valued near 12,000 foot and 2,000 horse. He lodgeth in three quarters; approacheth upon two parts of the town. In his own quarter are the English two regiments of twenty companies, as many of the Frises under Count William of Nassau, the French Regiment and five other companies that are for the guard of his Excellency's person and places near about the quarter. The English and the Frisians approach the hither side of the town. On the other side is the quarter of Count Solms. With him are the regiments of Count Ernest, the Scots and the Walloons. With them

the French join in the works of approaching. The regiment of Gestell hath a quarter apart; they are Netherlanders and lie upon a passage in the midway twixt the quarter of his Excellency and that of Count Solms. Each quarter is strongly entrenched with a ditch of 12 foot broad, 6 foot deep, and a parapet 6 foot high. Without these trenches, such a distance off as on the plain betwixt may be ranged in battle both the horse and foot of the whole army, runs another trench of the same measure about the whole camp, excepting such places as fortify themselves by nature such as is water and morass ground. Upon the hills and places of advantage are made strong redoubts; so that the town can neither hope for relief nor his Excellency much fear the assault of a far greater army than his own. But for anything I can observe, neither of both is to be doubted. For this place being won, and not willing much increase the contribution more than the Estates receive already from the country, but only free the river and gain the toll of the wines, I do not see that the Archduke holds it of such importance that he should draw his forces hither to weaken his frontiers of greater consequence. That which doth the more induce to that opinion is the withdrawing of such troops of the enemy as were near these parts on the other side of the Meuse. For his Excellency had certain intelligence of two regiments that were drawn away for Flanders, the Regiment of Barlemont and one other. They did once begin to gather head on this side the Meuse, but suddenly dissolved again leaving only some troops of horse, as is said, seven hundred, and strengthened their garrisons besides with foot.

Concerning the occurrences of this siege, though I doubt not but that your Honour hath heard much already, yet since my duty is not discharged by the industry of others, I will presume to give you such particulars as I have observed.

The enemy at our coming before the town was estimated to be strong within 2,500 men.

On the 17th (after we were quartered, lodged and fortified) was taken a sconce standing in an island upon the river, that freed the passage for the shipping to go to Count Solms' quarter.

On the 18th at night began the approaches. Count Henry of Nassau had a favourable shot the same day passing to Count Solms' quarter.

Letters from the town have been twice intercepted. The Governor is dangerously hurt.

The 19, the enemy sallied on that part of the trenches where the French were in guard. Mons. Chatillon fell out of his trench, it being indeed not defensible, but therefore his order was to have retired, entertained the enemy with skirmish, had many of his men hurt and slain, himself shot in the thigh. The enemy, as was known by one of the spies that was taken with letters, had at that time hurt and slain ninety men.

The 24, being Sunday, they came out upon the same quarter, but with a great hazard of their own part and more danger to the troop that were in guard. They came a quarter of an English mile from the town along a highway under cover of a thick bushy hedge twixt them and the trenches, leaving the trenches on their right hand,

and so fell on the rear of our men where they were least looked for. The French had the guard at that part, who were most of them unarmed and busy at play ; and upon the alarum most of them trusted more to their legs than their arms. The Scottish companies that guarded near them were not Scot free, but lost and had hurt many of their men. If the enemy's attempt had been performed with such resolution as it was undertaken, they had beaten all the guards thereabout : but in their retreat they lost many of their men, which according to their fashion both of dead and hurt, they use to carry and draw in with them in the best order they can.

The 4 of July (the same style) they came twice upon our English approaches : the first time, they beat off our workmen ; killed and hurt about 14 of them : themselves bought it much dearer. The same day again, after noon, they issued in three troops to the number of 60 in a troop, offered to force a new trench where our workmen were, but finding a guard that gave them sharp resistance, they returned not slowly. In their going off, our musketeers sent to them from all parts, and they were seen to carry great store of disabled men in with them. Yet some few they were forced to leave in the field betwixt our guard and their counterscarp, which are about 40 paces one from the other.

The 5th, they fell out on the other quarter again with some 300. They lost many of their men, but prevailed nothing on any part of the trenches, which are all double-ditched, broad and deep.

The 6, they made upon our trenches (I mean the English) a light excursion and ran in again as all amazed, and, after a little stay and great noise among them, they came again upon a new line that was begun the night before, wherein were some few workmen at work ; but those being drawn secretly off, the enemy stood at a gaze and received there such entertainment as two corps de garde on the flank and a curtain well breasted with musketeers would afford them. They ran in with loss, anger and shame.

It is to be doubted by the manner of our proceeding that this place will yet entertain our army as long as we have been here. Great works are performed by the spade, both for strength and deepness of ground.

Count John de Nassau is suddenly gone out of the army and very privately.

These are the best which fall within the compass of my knowledge to advertise your Honour.—From the Camp before Rhyn-Berke, the 6 of July (*novo*), 1601.

Holograph. 2¾ *pp.* (**182.** 88.)

Rainold Farley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 26.—Is tenant of the Rectory of Fively, York, and desires to purchase the same, for which he is ready to give as much as any other. His services at the siege of Leith, in the rebellion in the North, and against the Spanish invasion.—*Undated.*

Note in the hand of Levinus Munck, that [*Cecil*] *will not set his hand to any book concerning the purchase till Farley receive contentment.—Dated* 26 *June* 1601.

2 *pp.* (1246.)

FRANCES, COUNTESS OF ESSEX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], June 27.—The report that my servant Lile made me yesterday of your honourable both moving and urging the rest of the Commissioners about my petition, and of inducing them of assent to a far lower rate than (I hear) they would otherwise have imposed, had ere this time drawn from me this worthless tribute of verbal thanks, had I not been hindered by a violent headache, which till now has given me no breathing time to make me truly apprehensive of your favour, much less to render such acknowledgment as of right it merits. I forbear to mention how much I hold myself bound unto you for your noble late tendering of my honour and reputation in the Star Chamber against the most perfidious and treacherous wretch that I think did ever infect the air with breath, because I commanded my servant the last time he waited on you to present my thankful acknowledgment thereof by word of mouth. To return only paper and ink for such essential benefits, I confess holds no proportion: yet when I look into mine own fortune, I find little therein of better value: and when I call to my remembrance how oft you have been pleased to accept of such shadows instead of better substance, I resemble the desperate aged debtor that being once engaged beyond ability of satisfaction, seeks to run further into his creditor's books, in hope that either a short life will cancel a long debt, or that his honest creditor, knowing him to be void of all power of repayment, will never rest till he have put him into some course that in likelihood may repair the ruins of his long despaired estate.—Barnelmes, 27 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Countess of Essex." 1 *p.* (86. 123.)

F., LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June 27.]—Reports the death of his grandfather, and prays to be employed in the place his grandfather held, as one of the lieutenants of the shires of Oxford and Berks, being joined only in commission with Mr. Controller.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"27 June 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 124.)

ANNE, LADY HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June 27.]—As she hears that the Bishop of Llandaff is removed, she renews her former suit for preferment for Dr. Williams. She is sure both my Lord of Canterbury and my Lord Treasurer will give their recommendations, in regard that "my Lord" has been beholden to him at Oxford.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"27 June 1601. The La: Harbert." 1 *p.* (86. 125.)

E. FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 27.—On the execution of Captain Thomas Le, I delivered in February last a note touching the castle of Rebane and the lands thereto belonging, but now understanding that Sir Richard Wyndfeeld hath the *custodiam* of that castle by the Lord Deputy's grant,

I have resolved not to move the same any further. I beseech you to read the enclosed note, and to be a mean to her Majesty for the granting to me of the parcels of the same or of so many of them as shall seem to be meet. I lost my only son in the last northern journey, my castles have been rased and my lands wasted by the rebels; and my services were certified to your Honour at my coming hither about a year ago by the Council of that realm.—The 27th of June, 1601.

Signed. *Endorsed :*—" Captain FitzGarrett to my Master. His suit to the Queen." 1 *p.* (182. 68.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 27.—The keeper hath been importunate with me for moneys for my charges, whom whilst I had any, I paid weekly My estate you know; and therefore my petition is that the poor man may receive such satisfaction as you shall think fit to yield him, and that you will afford me such comfort as shall refresh a miserable wretch, whom you may use as you please to your own good and honour; for though I cannot show myself servilely base, I will approve myself thankful.—From the Gatehouse the 27 of June.

Holograph. *Endorsed :*—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 69.)

Wardship.

[1601, June 27.]—Petition of Henry Cooke, servant to Mr. Baron Savile, to Sir R. Cecil, for the concealed wardship of the heir of William Feild, husbandman, Yorks.

Note by Cecil : he is to have a commission, and if the suggestion be true, he will consider him in the composition.

Endorsed :—" 27 June 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 239.)

Sir John Conway to Herbert Croft.

1601, June 27.—As to the controversy between Timothy Smith and Margaret Crompe his sister, respecting the wardship of her son. Details fully the history of the parties. The woman is an unfit mother to have the education of her son, whose wardship he recommends should be continued in the hands of Smith.—Ragly, 27 June 1601.

3 *pp.* (2177.)

Sir F. Vere to [the Council].

1601, June 28.—Since the writing of my letter of the 9th, I have forborne to trouble your Honours, attending the good pleasure of her Majesty touching the States' demand for the employment of the men, the rather for that till now of late there was no occasion of further advertisement. But the enemy's coming before Ostend, with numbers of men and artillery competent for a siege, though it is a thing not altogether unlooked for, by reason that from the first thought of going before Berck it was held that if the enemy went not directly to the relief of that place, he would undertake Ostend: which was cause also that the States reserved in these parts 1,200 men to be ready for the renforcement of that garrison;

which are accordingly gone thither, so as in all the strength of that town is about some 2,400 men : and they have sent for all the English companies from Nieup[ort] to thrust into Ostend. These numbers may seem sufficient to your Honours for the defence of the place, and so no doubt with good conduct they might have been, if they had been all in the garrison when the enemy came before the town, to have taken and lodged themselves upon places of advantage without, which their small number would not give them leave to attempt, and now is too late, by which means there is nothing left to dispute but the wall, and in that case your Honours may remember what my opinion was, when before your Lordships I answered to questions upon that subject, that places in that estate were desperate. Which experience having made plain to these men, they are not a little troubled, the town being to them of such importance as in a manner their whole welfare depends upon the conservation thereof. So as I can assure your Honours, if it were not that they are yet in hope of her Majesty's succours, they would give over the siege of Berck rather than abide this loss, though it were no small disreputation to them, to have so ill forecast their business as to be driven thereunto, but they would excuse that, as they will do the loss of the town, upon the trust they reposed of having these men from England. For the which they write again very earnestly. And albeit I know your Honours in their wisdoms do weigh of what moment that town is in every respect, yet I cannot forbear to utter what is thought here the loss of that place would bring with it. First, all the hope of clearing that coast is taken away, the enemy's means to annoy us by sea trebled, he is eased of an infinite charge the blocking that place required, and his revenue by the quieting of that quarter much increased, and this conclusion is drawn out, that the enemy in short time will disjoint this state, without striking an offensive blow by land, if they be not more helped by their neighbours than yet there is any appearance of. On the other side, it may please your Honours to understand what is conceived if this succours of her Majesty's arrive in time : that it will be the utter ruin of the enemy if he be obstinate, and of Flanders, either by his own forces or ours, what course soever he take. If it shall please her Majesty to grant the men, then it may also please your Honours to consider whether it were not better to hasten those from the next ports, to Ostend, with all diligence, and the rest to follow as they may, for whose entry I hope there shall be a gap : as also whether it were not best arming of the men at the said ports, which under your Honours' correction, I should think were not amiss. The States have been exceeding earnest with me to take upon me the defence of the place, which I have accepted, knowing that therein I could not but do her Majesty service, and am therefore in good hope she will give it good allowance, the rather if it may be approved by your Honours : and this I humbly desire your Honours to believe, that my experience hath taught me that these employments of all other should be shunned, by reason that commonly much travail and hazard in them draweth no good success : but I set those respects aside where such a necessity as this presseth. The haste of the messenger is cause that I trouble your Honours

with this blurred letter which I beseech your Honours to pardon, and to continue me in your wonted favour.—Riesneek, 28 June 1601.

(PS.)—It may please your Lordships to understand that the States have appointed two men of war to attend before Yarmouth and Lynn, which were as many as they could spare, most of their shipping being to waft the herring fishers to the northwards.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**86.** 126.)

HENRY HEYWARD, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 29.—According to your direction given the 25th inst. I speedily sent to Mr. Seymour your letter enclosed : and return his answer by post accordingly. The reason of the slow return of the answer is chiefly in the post masters, who in more than 20 hours did not convey the packet downward from Exon to Dartmouth.—Dartmouth, 29 June 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" Hast hast hast post hast. Dartmouth the 29th of June 11 of the clock at noone. Exeter the last of June at 2 after nowne. Honiton apast 6 of the clock in the after none. Crewkern at 10 at night Tewsdaye the last June. At Shaftor the fyrst of Julye at a 11 in the Fornoune. Rd. at Andever at 10 Clocke at night being Wensdaye. R. at Bassingstoke the second day of July at hallff nower paste 6 in the morninge. Receved a pakat Harfart Breg. 8. Stans the second of Julie at 12 at onvne [noon]. Receved at London at past foure at night the second daie." ½ *p.* (**86.** 128.)

BERWICK.

1601, June 29.—Warrant to Lord Willoughby, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East Marches, to despatch fifty men of the garrison of Berwick, under Captain Yaxley or some other, for service on the west marches under Lord Scroope. They will be paid at Carlisle every month by Clapton, the Receiver.

Also licence to the Lord Willoughby to absent himself from his charge on the return of Sir John Carey, the marshal. " Given under our signet at our Manor of Greenwich, the 29th of June 1601, in the three and fortieth year of our reign."

Sign manual. Countersigned by Windebank. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 70.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1601, June 30.—This morning I am credibly advertised that Ostend is besieged, and that it is verily thought, and great wagers laid in Calais, that the Cardinal will win it.—Dover Castle, 30° Junii 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**182.** 71.)

On the back :—" Dover, the 30th of June at 9 in the forenoon. Canterbury at past one a'clock at afternoon. Sittingbourne at 5 at night. Rochester the 30 of June almost at 8 at night."

RICHARD HAWKYNS to the QUEEN.

1601, June 30.—Your poor servant craveth your protection, which, powerful to dispose of crowns and to mate the Spanish

monarchy, shall, extended on me miserable, merit to be renowned in this as in the rest proportionally, even as God is magnified in the creation and sustentation of a bee or lamb, and in that of the earth and heavens. I present before your Royal eyes the sufferings of my poor wife and child. More than eight years of separation and seven of my imprisonment pray for remedy.—In Madrid and in the Common prison, the last of June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 72.)

The Same to the Lords of the Council.

1601, June 30.—Although with Tully I confess that *officii fructus est ipsum officium*, and so my deceased father's services and mine but our duty, yet seeing that God who hath no need of our works, useth in his justice retribution to those that serve him, I may presume to present unto your Lordships those of my father in his life, and mine in my liberty and imprisonment. It is known unto you how that after three days and nights' continual fight sustained, myself being wounded in six several parts, and in a manner all my company hurt and slain, I yielded myself upon composition of life and liberty, as appeareth by the declaration presented to the King's council and sent unto your Honours above three years since. Let the sufferings of my poor wife and child, and mine during my seven years' imprisonment, beg for that favour at your hands which all that merit and seek for obtain.—From the common prison in Madrid, the last of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 76.)

Captain John Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 30.—Two letters of this date :—

1. This passage coming away suddenly perhaps may bring your Honour the news how it stands with Ostend as soon as from other place. The entrance thereof by the way of the old haven is still open ; the town in no danger. Yesterday the States sent thither 4 English and 3 Dutch companies. They entered the town the same day without more danger than the enemy's cannon beating at random upon the said haven from the West downs. Here is even now arrived 9 companies more to be transported likewise thither. These 16 under the conduct of Colonel Utenburck, who is to join in commission with the governor at his there arrival, but I guess the States here of Zealand will a little pause to send these latter 9 companies, in regard they doubt, and not without some appearance, some purpose of the enemy to thrust over into some of their islands 3 or 4,000 men. The same would greatly trouble them, the horse of their army being so far off, and the rest of their ordinary guards of these said islands being in Ostend. The Count Maurice is no forwarder to get the town of Berck yet, than that his approaches be not come so near as to put the enemy from their counterscarp. That siege doubted to prove a long piece of work if he continue it. We have even now likewise the news that Count Maurice purposeth to send from him all the English companies to this service of Ostend. Surely if he do, and be able to continue the rest of his army with him

at the other place, there may be great hope to endamage the enemy to his great loss in both places.—Flushing, this last of June 1601.

Holograph. *Signed* :—"John Throckmarton." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 73.)

2. To write your Honour the ordinary occurrences of later date out of these parts, I persuade myself would be but idle in me. I will, therefore, only note what I have observed out of such proceedings as in these parts may be handled; haply they may serve to some use.

I assure myself that your Honour hath had full knowledge of the practice that lately two burghers of this town entertained with the enemy for the delivery thereof to them. The one, an artificer, the other, an officer to the bailiff, who is a chief officer here of the magistracy. The one, after torture, confessed matter of treason and hanged himself in the prison. The other was publicly executed for no less. In which businesses the magistrates of this town moved the question whether they were to the examination of such causes to cause her Majesty's officer to be present; whereto Maldere, the president of the Council of State here in Zealand, not only answered, "No," but, orator like, discoursed unto them in their general assembly that greatly in so doing they should show themselves weak and disparage their own authorities. Not only so, but he seemed to encourage them to arm their dispositions and counsels against any such like show of subjection, as he termed it. But advertisement being given to her Majesty's officer, the Lieutenant Governor somewhat before their entering into the business enforced her Highness' authority in his person to be present. By which course he discovered more plainly to himself many to dislike of his being there, but chiefly most unwelcome was he to the said President. Right honourable, we understand this matter to be of no small consequence. For if to her Highness, authority shall not belong the examination and approbation of all such cases as may concern the safe keeping of this her Caution, inasmuch as we, her officers here, are to answer for the safety thereof, yea, with our lives, surely we shall not only dwell amongst them with so small respects as at their disposition the case being as it is our weakness, her Majesty's authority shall be greatly eclipsed, and they have full scope to combine their treacherous conspirations and factious proceedings. Some would go about to excuse this Maldere and his fashion in this matter by laying it open as only his pride to be reputed solely the law giver to this little world in Zeeland as Barnavill is in Holland. The which truly were bad enough, for he is of Flanders. I would term the affair a sounding—or rather a seducing—of these people's affection in this her Majesty's Caution from their due regard of her authority among them: and the Council seeming rather to shuffle it over than to give any contentment, I note it a beginning of some other matter more general. For what could the presence of her Majesty's authority have disadvantaged him? Neither was there question of profit to doubt a sharer, nor none to contend with him in his office. Undoubtedly, a plot to try his strength in this

wandering, many headed commonwealth. I fear I am tedious, but pardon me.—Flushing, this last of June 1601.

Holograph. Signed :—" John Throckmarton." *Seal.* 3 *pp.* (182. 75.)

SIR ARTHUR THROKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June].—As in all causes occurring to my pleasure or credit, I have ever found your firm favour and been bound by your benefits, I desire and rest resolved I shall still remain graced whilst no parts of mine do give cause to the contrary, especially at this time, in standing firm to me and to your own censure, by continuing me so honoured a man meet in your mind and the rest in the charge of the horses for this county, as you have been pleased to signify by your late letters, wherein some clauses are cavilled with and stomached as grounded upon my complaints for their negligence heretofore used in accomplishing this service, which with just cause I desired Mr. Wade somewhat to touch. And the strict course I have told them (as a way to amend them) I am enjoined to hold. As to certify in a roll under my hand to the Lords and yourself the names of the owners, the names and qualities of the riders, the goodness and description of the horses, and the sorts and sufficiency of their arms and furnitures. These things they find strange, and therefore, methinks, somewhat strangely do too far presume to take hold of a leave your late letters they think have left them, where you write, " We think you cannot make choice of any gentleman of that county more meet than the said, &c. And therefore we think him meet to be &c." : grounding your choice upon their conceits, the which I hear they will take hold of, and recommend unto you and the rest Sir William Lane, who at Tilbury had the charge of the horses, and since that time never took care of them : whose place so near about the Prince deserves all his attendance, and might be sufficient to content, without any country ambition, *un abil home.* But whatsoever you and the rest shall be pleased herein to determine, to that will I most contentedly submit myself.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, June." 1 *p.* (86. 130.)

Enclosure :—

Paper, apparently a copy of the Council's letter referred to.—*Greenwich, May* 1601.

½ *p.* (86. 129.)

" The PROVOST AND FELLOWS OF TRINITY COLLEGE by DUBLIN " to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June.]—Your noble father of honourable memory, in the charter which her Majesty, of her princely goodness and bounty, did vouchsafe to grant to the College lately erected by Dublin in Ireland, was nominated the first Chancellor of that College, which society, now destitute of like patronage, in most humble manner beseeches you to accept (as her Majesty's royal charter calls it,) the dignity of the said Chancellorship, and to receive the said University College to your honourable protection. One reason of

this our suit we have touched already, which is that your most noble father was in her Majesty's charter nominated the first Chancellor of it: which gives us hope that you may be content to succeed him in such a dignity as may be comfortable, not only to a society of students of good learning, but also to so great a people as is in that whole kingdom, for the good education of whose children that College has been erected. Further, we acknowledge our society to be already most bound to you as for benefits vouchsafed us in former time, about the passing of certain lands concealed, so especially of late in procuring by your mediation her Majesty's most gracious letter for confirming to the College such allowances as the Council in Ireland had thought needful to relieve it with for a time, and also for bestowing further a most gracious bounty of 200*l.* by year till the grant of concealments may take effect, whereby our Society and all the posterity that may receive comfort of it are most deeply bound by all dutiful means to declare our thankfulness unto you: for declaring of which our thankfulness, having no other so convenient means, we have advised to make this suit for your protection. Moreover, our University College being as a graft of the famous University of Cambridge, we have good hope that as that whole orchard and paradise of learning receives this favour and comfort from you, so the same would not be denied to our little branch, yet indeed small, young, and tender, but by the blessing of God, if this comfort of your favour be vouchsaved, it may in time bring forth some store of good fruit that may cause the hearts of many in that land to rejoice.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"June 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 131.)

The Lords of the Council to the Bishop of Winchester.

1601, June.—This letter which we do now write unto your Lordship, though it be signed by the hands of us of her Majesty's Council, yet cometh unto you by her Majesty's own direction, the occasion and argument whereof, if perhaps it be somewhat extraordinary, will nevertheless, as we suppose, be very welcome to you, because it bringeth with it a manifest token of her Majesty's good opinion of you, and will give you advantage and opportunity to increase the same. The matter concerneth the education of a young Lord, the son of the late Lord Burgh that died Deputy of Ireland; whereof her Majesty being pleased to enter into a careful cogitation, both for the worth and good service of his late noble father, and for the special hope and towardness of the child; and considering that the best education of such children hath always been in the houses of the most reverend and grave persons of your Lordship's quality, where they may be seasoned with a true sense of religion and virtue and inured to a fashion of living fit for the nobility of their birth, she hath resolved to recommend him unto you; because of understanding of your well governed family and plentiful housekeeping and of some more fitness in yourself than in others of your calling; and because of the weak estate and small means that his late father left him, the condition of the child, which were great pity to be

tainted with any unworthy education, and his quick and extraordinary spirit, apt either to be raised and improved to a rare goodness, or to decline to the contrary, according to the discipline and usage it shall receive, wherein that he may not be over burdensome to you, it is only meant that he shall be attended with a careful servant to look to him and a schoolmaster to teach him. The servant shall be provided by my Lady his mother, but for the schoolmaster, her Majesty expects that you should select some such honest and learned person, either chaplain of your own or some other out of the University or elsewhere, as to you shall seem meetest, that being one of the principal cares wherewith her Majesty means to charge you. There shall be order taken for the apparel of the child and all other necessaries so as that shall be no burden. And thus having imparted her Majesty's purpose we do bid your Lordship very heartily well to fare. From the Court at Greenwich the —— of June 1601.

Draft corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—" B. of Winchester." 2 *pp.* (**182.** 77.)

Lord Burgh.

[1601, June.]—Draft order of the Court of Wards. Thomas Lord Burgh, late Lord Deputy of Ireland, mortgaged certain manors, &c. The repayments not being made at the time appointed, Robert the present Lord Burgh, the Queen's ward, is like to be disinherited unless the Queen relieve him ; wherefore the Queen has signified her pleasure to the Master of the Court that the mortgages be paid out of the Court. The terms and conditions of repayment follow.

Endorsed :—" June 1601. Lord Burgh's exhibition." *Undated.* 3 *pp.* (2364.)

Anthonie Dent to Sir R. Cecil.

[1601, June.]—For the wardship of the heir of one Beamond, of Norfolk.—*Endorsed :*—" June 1601."

Note by Cecil that a commission is to be granted for finding an office. 1 *p.* (803.)

Anne, Lady Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, c. June].—Seeing I am sick, and my father, by reason of his age and weakness, is unable to do any good for Mr. Nevill, I beseech you to accept of my suit in these few lines. It hath pleased her Majesty, I hear, to take a gracious course towards the offenders of all degrees and sorts, even in open action. If Mr. Nevill may but taste of the same favour, and be restored to me and his poor children, though we live poorly together, I shall think myself happy and have cause to pray for you.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. Endorsed :—1601. 1 *p.* (**183.** 117.)

Life of John Danyell.

[1601, c. June].—Giving his account of his transactions with the Countess of Essex. (264.)

[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 279, No. 126 ; *p.* 57 *of Calendar.*]

James Ware to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, before July].—Your Honour is about to make known unto the Queen my lord and master's great expenses in Ireland, far exceeding his predecessor's; I, his lordship's officer in household, am, however, directed to be in Ireland in the beginning of July, with tents and other field furniture, to set my lord's tithes there, and make provision for the winter. I would therefore ask that the question of the allowance granted for the 24 carriage geldings should be settled; and that in the motion to the Queen, Mr. John Langford may take my place.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**91**. 9.)

Two Letters to Lady Palavicini.

[1601, before July].—1. From Sir Robert Cecil. Although it is far from my purpose to persuade you to change your present condition, because marriages are made in heaven and never prosper better than when they proceed from free and mutual election, yet having understood that this gentleman, Mr. Oliver Cromwell, hath disposed his heart to seek you and deserve you, not only by true affection, but by offer and performance of all such conditions as may be consonant to the will of the dead and the desire of those that live, whose chiefest care must appear in the hindering all courses which may prove to the prejudice of his children whose memory and trust we cannot forget; I can do no less, being one of those that duty owed him, and one that have been trusted by him, but clearly and truly declare unto you thus much of my knowledge: that if you shall resolve to marry and make your choice of him for the companion of your life, you cannot bestow yourself upon a gentleman in every way fitter for you, for his living is such, as I presume you know, doth exceed most men in his country; his sufficiency, his carriage and the reputation had of him likewise is such as, if it were known to you as well as to me, I assure myself he needed no other spokesman unto the same, being an office into which I confess I do not intrude myself as one that would draw you from the state you are in, but only because I would assure you that if he be the person who, by the providence of God, shall obtain your liking, there is no clause in the will which gives me any power or trust which I shall not be much the gladder for his sake, being a gentleman whom I much esteem, to apply to your comfort, not doubting but that my good Lord of Shrewsbury or myself shall be before your conclusion acquainted in what particular sort assurance is given for the good execution of his will that is gone, to whom, as when he lived, I confess I was extraordinarily affected, so will I be always friend to his and to you.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—"1601. To my Lady Palavicini." 3 *pp.* (**183**. 99.)

2. From the Earl of Shrewsbury.—The bearer Mr. Oliver Cromwell, son and heir to Sir Henry Cromwell, desires to be a suitor to you in the way of marriage. But, understanding somewhat of the state of things passed by Sir H. Palavicino, and of the trust the latter committed to Mr. Secretary and myself, he has first entreated

our allowance of his desire. We are most unfit to make any motion of marriage to you; but as you are now free to dispose of yourself, I cannot deny to let you understand what I know of Cromwell. His living is like to be very shortly (by reason of his father's great years and infirmities) very great, and he has the reputation of all men to be as sufficient and honest a gentleman as any lives. Particulars of Cromwell's offer.

Note by H. Maynard :—"This is the true copy of the Earl of Shrewsbury's letter."

Undated. Endorsed :—"Copy of a letter written by the Earl of Shrewsbury to the Lady Palavicino. 1601." 1¼ *pp.* (**90.** 159.)

George Nicolson to Henry Lock.

1601, July 1.—I received your letter to the Master of Gray, and sent it him, as I hope he has advertised you. For news, these letters to you will show you much more than I can write. Only I desire that our old friendship may not grow old worn between us, and therefore I pray you command me in anything I can pleasure you.—Edinburgh, 1 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 132.)

Captain J. Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, [July 1 ?].—We came into Ostend yesterday betimes in the morning without any hindrance of the enemy. We were in all 7 companies, whereof 4 are English, Captain Cecil's, Sir Robert Drewrie's, Captain Fryer's and mine own. Till the morning of our coming it was not perceived that the enemy had made any approaches, but only shot with their artillery from both sides of the downs into the old town where they did some hurt; but now that all the soldiers are lodged in the rampart, they do let the hurt. Yesterday morning we perceived that they had cast up a trench across the downs between the battery and the town on the west side, and this morning another before that, for that they have begun their approaches. This day the governor sent out certain soldiers that are well acquainted with the country and well skilled in leaping ditches, who brought in four prisoners, two Italians and two High Dutches, by whom we learn, if we may believe them, that the army is not above five thousand foot and two companies of horse; and that they are ill paid and have no great hope of the town, but that what they do is rather for fashion's sake to please the States of Flanders, who have promised the Archduke six months' pay for his army, whereof three months he shall receive at his being encamped before Ostend and three months' when he hath the town, than for any other reason. The prisoners say also that because the States of Flanders have not paid the three months' pay which was due at his first sitting down before the town, therefore they begin to slacken their works and have little will to go forward. The town is in some want of men, munition and victual, but within a day or two we expect to be furnished. Otherwise it is very defensible, neither can the entrance easily be hindered, for there is a new haven made whereby ships may come to the old town with venturing only

some cannon shot at random.—Ostend, this Wednesday, 31 of June (*sic*) *Stilo antiquo.*

Holograph.

Endorsed :—At Margate at 9 of the clock in the morning. Canterbury at 12 of the clock. Sittingbourn at 3 afternoon. Rochester the 3 day past 5 in the afternoon. Dartford the 3 of July at 9 of night. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 78.)

CAPTAIN J. HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July [2?].—Yesterday being Thursday (*sic*) the first of July 1601, *sti : antiquo*, about noon, the Governor sent out two captains and four others with loose staffs to coast along the left side of the west downs, to the end they might discover in what fashion the enemy held their guards, either for strength of men or trenches. After their return it was agreed that towards the evening there should sally eleven hundred with intent to force their foremost trenches and to nail their cannon which shoot at our ships. So at six of the clock in the evening there were drawn out, first, three troops of one hundred apiece with a captain over each, which were all light armed, and had direction to give on upon the trenches ; for the seconding of them, or the warranting of their retreat, if they were beaten back, were two battalions appointed, whereof the first was of three hundred men, being all of the old garrison of this town, who had commandment, if the forlorn hopes prevailed, to second them through the trenches ; if they were beaten back to receive them into their protection. The second battalion consisted of four hundred men which were out of Colonel Huctenbrooke's regiment, whereof two hundred were English ; and their charge was, if the first were beaten, to make a stand till they were come home to them, and then to make an orderly retreat towards the same port they came out at, or if the troops prevailed, then they must march fair and softly (for being discovered) and so give them countenance or assistance as occasion should require. There was also a captain appointed with one hundred men to give right on upon the trenches along the downs, being but half a musket shot from the town. The forlorn hopes made great haste to the trenches, but drew out too far on the left hand, by reason whereof the greater troops that were appointed to wait on them were forced to march over ditches, which was a means to bring them in disorder. When the aforesaid troops came to the trenches, they gave on very gallantly, but found them so well manned that, after they had killed divers in the trenches and left some of their own upon the trenches, they were forced to retire ; and by that time came on to the charge about thirty lancers of the Archduke's own troop, which made our troops begin to sway backwards for doubt of having those horsemen fall in between them and the town. Yet our shot so galled the horsemen that divers of them were killed and they brought away a dozen of banderoles ; for by little and little we drew back into the town having not lost above 16 men, whereof 4 or 5 English, and it is believed that the enemy had the greater loss, especially amongst the horsemen We have a great many men shot, whereof between 20 and 30 English After we were come in again, an Italian came running from the

East downs, being of the regiment of Don Alphonzo D'Avila, who confirms the former reports of the enemy's weakness, but that they hope for some Italians, but neither Count de Fuentes nor any Spaniards, for he says that he saw a letter but the night before his coming away wherein it was advertised that those of Barbery, about Argier or Fesse, have entreated aid of the King of Spain and that he sends them 100 galleys. Their hope of getting the town, he said, lies only in their artillery, whereof they have incredible provision, and also of other munition of war; and he affirmed that the Archduke hath 120 pieces of artillery, wherewith they mean to take away the haven, having also certain sloops to row up and down in the night between the town and the ships; and to make us weary of the town because we shall not lodge our men anywhere free. There came yesterday into the town the other two English companies which were at first appointed: the captains are Captain Maddison and Captain Drake; and with them came also one Dutch company: some of the mariners that rowed them on shore were killed with the artillery. So now we are 34 companies in town and about 2,500 fighting men.—Ostend this Friday, the second of July, 1601, *sti: antiquo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1¾ *pp.* (**182.** 79.)

Matthew Greensmith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 3.—My last was of the 18 June, and for want of good wind kept till the 2 July, wherein I wrote you of the entertainment of Hany Walt, the Emperor's Secretary. But alas, if both citizen and husbandman had thought that his coming had been not to no better end, he had not been so welcome. The bruit of his coming was that in the name of the Emperor he desired a greater "scatting" against the Turk to maintain his wars. This was the watchword. But the match being made at Pruge between the Count Ennoe's commissioners and the Emperor's council that for the getting and bringing in of Essens and Whyttmond in and under this Earldom, which notwithstanding were under the homage and hold of the host of Burgonye, are by the Emperor's means brought under one Earldom, was constrained to promise great sums of money, which considering all things, if they were common matters to be bought, were paid for at the highest, what with that the Emperor must have and what with that his two daughters must have, being born to the aforesaid Earldoms by his first wife. But the Emperor's council as they willingly would pleasure the Earl in his requests, so if he would have it must pay for it, and in that the Earl's council might promise him the more so he content to grant the more liberty: that not only the Earl might give him a great sum of money, but also towards such a charge content to give the Earl leave to levy a tax twice as much upon the boors; and to be the better assured to get his purpose he demands three things. The one was for that he had granted that Essens and Whyttmond should come under the earldom of East Friesland, and that he carefully had agreed that the youngest daughter should have for her part thereof hundred thousand reichs dollars and the same to the profit of the orphan should be put out at rent—he as the "uppeist father of our Fantty" desired that

money at rent and would put in sureties therefore. The second, in respect not only of the premises, but also that these parts were more in rest and quietness than other countries nearer joining to the Turk, thought it reason and was the Emperor's will that they should gratify and bestow on the Emperor a good and sufficient sum of money for a gratification. Thirdly, he demands "a double Turk's sold." The first remains in the Earl's bethinking; to the last they refer them to the residue of the Westphalian Kreise (Westfellshe Kryetts) under which they are a member, but to the middlest, the gentility and their adherents have granted not only to give the Emperor but the Earl also, but in such wise that they will not give of theirs one penny.

Sir Richard Lee, being returned out of Muscovy, is the 28 June arrived at Stoud, where he is yet. It was his chance to come to Revel where Duke Charles' lady was brought to bed of a boy, to which he was godfather. Duke Charles is yet prosperous, and the 18 of the last month got in Cukenhuisen Castle, having lain before it some three months, having long gotted in the town. And after the taking in of the town, he caused all the Poles to be stripped and cast over the wall into the river, and caused his soldiers to put on the Poles' apparel and all signs of Polish arms in wars, and there being coming some 3,000 Poles to refresh the castle, they marched towards them out of the castle, having ambushments and great pieces standing upon advantage in the sand: and they thinking them to be friends little regarded them, which upon a sudden fell on them and slew the most of them. And now he is removed with his siege towards Dowmuind and Riga, and as yet small resistance. Our last news is that the King of Poland's forces are now ready, some 30,000 men, most horsemen, besides those which are against Duke Charles already. But there be many in his kingdom which wish not his prosperity: as the Duke of Prewces with his son in law the Duke of Brandenburg's son: also as principal the Wywoade of the Willd, one of the greatest in Poland and nearest joining to Leffland. This day is come to my house a page, being a Dutch boy of Sir Anthony Shirley's, which now 30 days past left him with the Persian duke and most of the Persians at Rome: where he kept house at the Pope's charge, and one day ebbs and other flows with money. All his old servants, yea, his nearest servants and necessariest, both counsel and "ell," gone from him, and daily comes of idle sorts to him: he determining to go forward, as this saith, that way homewards, although, as he also saith, all passages is laid for him.—Emden, the 3 of July, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pages.* (**182.** 80.)

The Earl of Northumberland to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601], July 3.—The audit I shall make you of our doings here, I know will not be so profitable to you as the account you make me of your proceedings with her Majesty about my wife's jointure will be to me. For the project that was cast for Flanders, there is little likelihood that the enemy will draw this way to the succour of Berke to give us easy entrance there, for the siege of Ostend or the likelihood of it doth cancel all imaginations of our doing any good

this year either for Sluys or Dunkirk. Besides that although his Excellency shall take this town, yet cannot he keep it, for the enemy may have it again whensoever he shall put his army before it, unless there were more of the neighbour towns taken withal, as Guildres (where are now the regiments of the Count of Buckcors and divers other soldiers) Stroll and Venloe; which was his Excellency's determination at his coming hither, but I doubt that he will not have time or means enough this summer: for now the enemy is so strong in all these places that though the places themselves be exceeding weak, it will give us a great deal of trouble to gain them. The taking in of the Castle of Moeurs, I conceive will be our next work, unless we be drawn from hence upon some greater accident, as fearing the enemy to take and enter the land of Was, which he may easily do if our troops should continue here, and then should he possess a land which should trouble the States more than the loss of Ostend. Therefore I conjecture that this work done, he will draw up these troops towards Bergen up Some, where perhaps he may give the enemy some small blows upon surprises. His Excellency hath no humour in the world to enter Flanders. He proves it by great reasons that it is impossible to do any good this year.

Upon the news of the enemy's coming before Ostend, the States sent for the 20 companies of English that was with us here, determining that Sir Francis Vere should have gone with them for the relief of Ostend with other companies that lie in Zealand, which would have been some 3,000 men in all. These together with some 3,000 in Ostend, or rather 2,000 as the world imagines, should have defended the town. But his Excellency would not let them depart, only sent eight of the companies and retained the remaining twelve with himself. He told me he was too far engaged in his honour here to leave himself so weak to be raised.

Now for the state of our business at Berke. His Excellency hath shewn himself in this siege a greater captain than ever: all the soldiers do confess that there never was the like art used in a siege since these wars began, and he doth so well understand his business that he desires the help of none. He is a master in his faculty, his scholars shall make profit by him if they will but observe, and he is willing to open himself to any that will learn—at least I find it so. He hath first built redoubts or sconces upon all the avenues, some 15 of them, round about his army with trenches passing from one to the other, and the trenches are very deep. Besides, he hath plashed all the avenues in the woods which the town is environed about almost withal. Over the river he hath made two bridges: an island where there was a sconce he hath taken, built many redoubts upon it, and all this is but the out-limits of the camp. His army is lodged in three quarters about the town. Each of these quarters is strongly entrenched round about, and trenches join the quarters together that the passages from one quarter to another may be secure for soldiers to pass with necessaries. Besides this, his approaches is made upon two sides of the town, the one wrought and led by the English and Frisians, the other by the French and Scots, so as they of the town are girt in from

any succour by three defences, the first by the two approaches and the two marshes that all join together; the second by the three quarters and the trenches that do tie them together; the third by the sconces and trenches that environ all the rest. Our approaches are much advanced; we are come to the points of their counterscarp; we have mined under their counterscarp, and we yesterday assaulted their counterscarp, but were beaten back. Besides our 'mines,' we sap ("zappe"), and doubt not but to be masters of their counterscarp within these two days. Now we are so nigh as we have barred them all their sallies; before they made many every day not so few as five or six in a day, especially in the night upon our workmen. They have entrenched themselves with double trenches round about their counterscarp, which they never used before; that trick they imitated us in, who have made all our approaches in that fashion, which we never put before in practice. What of dead men, hurt and run away, I think the army is lessened by 2,000, it now consisting, as I take it, of 8,000 or 9,000, both foot and horse. There is a supply of ten companies coming hard at hand. The enemy within the town is strong, they were 2,500 in the beginning, a strong garrison for so little a town and where we can make our approaches but of two sides. We hear not of any wants they have but that some that is come out of the town reports the plague is amongst them, that both their surgeons are dead, so as the hurt men do perish. Fires they have made upon tops of their towers, which we construe as tokens of some wants given to their friends. There is 800 horse of the enemy hovering up and down watching advantages, which doeth our foragers much harm. We have lost many horses, as well horses of service as waggon-jades. We have not yet summoned them of the town; if we were once masters of their counterscarp, I think we should have a parley and then proceed to a composition. We want nothing in the army, it is well victualled out of Holland; stores of hoys brings it down daily, yet do we pay dearly for it. To-morrow we approach our battery to the place where we mind to batter with 12 cannon on either approach. The town is already much beat with the artillery. Their artillery hath done much harm upon our men. There is about the camp 34 cannon, besides smaller pieces in the sconces: powder, spades and wheelbarrows we have great plenty. I will send you within a week a draft of all our proceedings. You must excuse my blots and delivery which aimed rather at giving you notice of all than of a few phrases. There is of our English at this time in the "gest house" 150, besides those that are slain. They will fight well, but they are the poorest sneaks ("snakes") in the army for means and clothes. Their companies are very weak generally and yet the captains can hardly feed themselves. They run away daily to the enemy, who gives them two months' pay beforehand and clothes to their backs. Divers of them are taken prisoners when they go a foraging: the enemy uses them well, as I wrote before, if they will serve; if not, they give them pass to go for England through the country and crowns in their purses. Some of them after their captains have paid their ransom, they return again to the enemy after they have marched some mile towards

us: they are in great misery and is glad to take any advantage to go from us. We are free from sickness in the camp, for it is large, tho' weather cold, and is seated in a very good air. I have yet escaped any knocks, though bullets now and then come whizzing by us: I am confident that I am not born to swallow any bullets.

PS.—This little part of white I may not leave unblotted to tell you that the sconce Isabella is returned to the Archduke, although by their letters they gave us hope, but there is no trust to be had of these mutineers. We say the forces are coming out of Italy and are almost in Lorraine, the Archduke having demanded passage for them of the Duke, who denies it till he know the King of France's will. If they come, we shall pull home our forces very fast.

Headed :—" Before Berke this 3 July."

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—" Earl of Northumberland to my Mr. 1601." 4 *pp.* (**182.** 81, 82.)

Stephen le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 3.—I have presumed to present this enclosed ready drawn bill, beseeching you to endorse it with two or three words of favourable recommendation, and to receive under her Majesty's hand her most royal liberality in my behalf.—This 3 July, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 83.)

Examination of Stephen Michell, captain, taken the 3rd of July, 1601.

1601, July 3.—Being charged with very lewd words he used at Padstow to David Atkinson, a messenger of the chamber, in the hearing of St. Aubyn, an innkeeper in that town, and both the examinations of Atkinson and St. Aubyn shewed unto him, and his own confession taken before Mr. Prydiaux, a Justice of the Peace:

He absolutely doth affirm that he never spake any word or meant to name Mr. Secretary, but hath always honoured him and prayed for him. But before supper, being told (being newly come from sea) that if Sir Ferdinando Gorge had not been, the Earl of Essex had been yet living and a true subject, and not drawn to that bad matter, which is the common voice in all the country, thereupon this examinate answered that it was no matter, that, " The crows will eat his flesh whatsoever the dogs do with his bones." But of Mr. Secretary he protesteth, upon his salvation, he never conceived any such thought against Mr. Secretary. He further saith that asking what news there was at London, Atkinson told him that his friend, Sir Gilly Meyricke, was executed; whereupon this examinate answered, " The devil go with him, for I had been better by 500*l.* if he had been gone seven years ago." Withal Atkinson said that one Cuffe was executed with him: whereunto he demanded, " Which Cuffe? Whether it were he that was in Ireland or not? " Atkinson answered, " It was he," as he thought; then he said he would he had given a finger he had been alive if he were a true man, for this examinate's father called him, " brother," and he called

him, "uncle," meaning him that is in Munster that is a Somersetshire man; for the other, he affirmeth, he never knew, nor to his knowledge ever saw him; and he saith it is above two years that this examinate was at London last.

He confesseth he did threaten Atkinson, because of the information he gave against him, and the great loss he received of the profit which he might have made by his prize, but he protesteth he meaneth to do him no harm.

He humbly desireth their Honours to be a mean to Mr. Secretary to be satisfied with his submission, protesting his innocence towards his Honour. Having drunk water for above five weeks, many flocked about him, being glad of his coming home, and gave him wine. His meaning and speech was altogether against Sir Ferdinando Gorge not Mr. Secretary.

Signed by examinate and witnessed by W. Knollys and J. Herbert. 2 pages. (**182.** 84.)

Richard Ledes to the Governors and Company of the Mines Royal.

1601, July 3.—Particulars of his 32 years' service at the mines in the north parts. By reason of the lease lately passed to the Germans of those mines he has no expectation of relief there. Prays for maintenance. Advises that the accounts between the Company and the Germans be looked into.—3 July 1601.

Holograph. Note by Cecil referring the matter to the resolution of the Company. 1½ *pp.* (1027.)

W. Temple to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 4.—Expresses his thanks for his enlargement upon bail.—Stepney, July 4, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 138.)

Dr. John Du Port to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 5.—Coming up to the city about a month since, I was dismayed to hear of myself being called a temporizer as having been lately towards the Earl deceased, but now betaking myself wholly to your Honour. I was so terrified that for 20 days I forbore to show myself in your presence, and when I did venture to approach you, the issue sorted out so contrarious to my mind that I have since been a prey to most insupportable griefs. When you both were prosperous, I honoured you both in simplicity of heart, not knowing of any contestations between you, while you both continued in due allegiance; but when one forfeited his honour, then I betook me to the other. But I beseech you that I may be called before you for my further purgation.—From my poor lodging by Paul's at the sign of *The Ship*, 5° Julii 1601.

Holograph. Remains of seal. 1 *p. closely written.* (**182.** 85.)

William Gale, "Post" of Calne, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 6.—He received a packet of letters under Cecil's hand directed to the Mayor of Bristow on the 4th of July, and sent them

presently to the next post to Marshfield by his boy. Describes an assault committed on the boy by Thomas Bridges, who serves a cure in a parish church near Chippenham. Prays Cecil to give directions to the bailiffs or constables of the town to examine the matter.—Calne, 6 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 139.)

Isabel, Countess Dowager of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 6.—I understand that the Earl of Rutland has or is about to assure certain lands to her Majesty about his fine, among which are contained some which are already in controversy between my son Roos and his Lordship, namely, the manor of Thorp upon the Hill, and the Rectory of Hoose, both which, together with other lands, are sued for in my son's behalf by bill in the Court of Wards, which suit is there depending. As you are Master of the Wards, I let you understand thereof, and beseech you that such course may be taken that my son Roos' title to those lands may not be entangled by anything the Earl of Rutland shall do or has done, nor charged with his debts to the Queen. Moreover, I hear the Earl has or intends by the estate he passes to her Majesty to defeat my son Roos of the fee simple of those lands. I beseech you to be a mean that, for the Earl of Rutland's offence, the punishment may not so light on my son to lose the state in fee left him by my Lord his grandfather.—Stepney, 6 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 140.)

Thomas Achym to [the Lord Chamberlain].

[1601, July 6.]—I desire to do you service, but have been enforced to forsake my country through the malice of my enemy, who is now in that authority which covers the desire he hath to overthrow my life and gain my estate. Nor have I means to serve her Majesty save only good wishes, unless this news which I shall now inform you of prevent a worse event.

It was my chance in this country to meet with an English gentleman who, with a desire to do her Majesty service, was thereby like to lose his life and means, and so he could not certify you himself. He meeting with an Englishman bound for England, and understanding by French men that he was a priest and came to the town with Spaniards, this gentleman sought his acquaintance and dissembled his religion to the end to know the priest's intent, who doubting the gentleman to be no good Catholic (as he termed it) would reveal nothing till he promised him to go to the Mass, which he did, when the priest himself said it; and then afterwards the priest disclosed that he meant to go for England [*marginal note by Cecil:* "The priest meant to go for England"] and that the gentleman should soon hear of an alteration of estate and that her Majesty could not live long. But first he meant to go for Douai, an University of the King of Spain in the Low Countries, and that he came from the Jesuit College in Spain from whence he had divers letters to be delivered as well in England as at Douai, and withal

promising the gentleman, if he would take the profession of priesthood, he would place him in Douai and bear his charges all the way: which he condescended, thinking to deliver him and his letters to the English Ambassador at Paris (that being their way). Where travelling, the priest made him acquainted with divers abbots and friars, by whom he understood that he was bound for England to kill her Majesty [*note by Cecil:* "The Abbots told the gentleman that the priest was bound for England to do that horrible act"] or lose his life for the performance of it: and himself did divers times tell the gentleman, "Whosoever did kill her Majesty could not choose but be canonized a saint, for the deed was meritorious," and that if he thought he should not be executed, he would not go into England, for he assured himself he should be a saint for some meritorious deed which he doubted not but to perform, and for the better performance of what he took in hand, to avoid suspicion, he would live like a gentleman at Gray's or Lincoln's Inn; and having at last a good opinion of this gentleman, he told him his true name was Marckes Barkworth, a Lincolnshire man, but he named himself Marcks Lambert. A man in stature tall and well proportioned, showing strength, the hair of his head brown, his beard yellow, somewhat heavy eyed; and passing with him at Orleans, the gentleman was known by an Englishman to be a Protestant, who caused his religion to be revealed, which was the cause he hardly escaped with life, being so strictly followed by the priest.

Therefore I have thought necessary to acquaint your Honour with the desire I have to serve her Majesty with the care of the safeguard of her person. I am ready with the gentleman to approve what I have here written.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, July 6. Achym's letter to the Lord Chamberlain—a priest letter." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**182.** 86.)

William Killygrewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 7.—Thanks Cecil for his favourable remembrance of him. He sends Cecil's letter to his poor old brother, who will take great comfort to see Cecil's favourable care towards his poor distressed son-in-law.—Hanwurth, 7 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 141.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, July 7.—About five months since divers young men, apprentices, were committed to Bridewell for some attempt intended in the late rebellion, where they have been kept close prisoners, every man by himself, to the great charge of the said house; whereof the Governors desire to be eased, being otherwise overcharged with many idle and vagrant people, and the rather for fear of infection in this heat of summer, the prisoners being continually shut up in very close and obscure places, and one of them at this time in such extremity of sickness that, notwithstanding he be further enlarged, it is thought he cannot live.—From London, 7 July, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**182.** 89.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 7.—By my progress to this place it should appear, according to the old adage, that the best speed is not always found in the greatest haste ; for, albeit that without rest or repast I arrived here this morning in a very timely hour, passing by Sandwich and so coasting the sea shore unto Dover, yet in all this tract can I find neither Dutch nor English ship or pinnance other than the *Vantguard*, who even now liveth upon her last day's victuals. Notwithstanding, the regard of her Majesty's service so far prevaileth as that I am promised this evening to be carried towards Calais, where my hopes do promise me some Dutch man of war by whom I may be conveyed unto Ostend. These delays and the contrariety of winds, which still continue, must plead my excuse against the imputation of slackness.

All this morning, as my travel lay by the sea-side, I heard the impetuous thundering of the artillery at Ostend, in a manner without intermission ; so as it should seem that they are very angry on both sides. And it is here said that the enemy hath already rendered the sea passage into the town somewhat difficult. But the power of your commandments shall either find or force my way thither.—Dover, this 7th of July.

Holograph. On the back :—" 1601. Dover, the 7 day of July at six in the afternoon. Canterbury, at 12 at night 7th day. Sittingbourne, this 8 day at 3 in the morning. Rochester, the 8 day at past 6 in the morning. Dartford, the 8 day at 9 before noon. At London past two in the afternoon." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 90.)

Sir Thomas Gerrard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 8.—I am importuned by my Lord Bishop of Man to put you in mind for his despatch concerning the Islanders' petition, which is nothing but to pay the soldiers money instead of victuals. It will ease the country, benefit the soldier, and not diminish any of the number that has been ever maintained, and be more commodious for whomsoever shall receive the rents, besides a matter used in the late Earl's time.—Court, 8 July, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Tho. Gerrett." 1 *p.* (**86.** 142.)

H. Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 8.—I send the true copy, fair written in a book, of her Majesty's last instructions, by this bearer, which instructions, as far as I conceive, are very well liked of by this Council and by all the ministers and officers of this Court. I acquainted Mr. Newport how kindly you of yourself remembered to grace him to be of this Council, who I think in all duty will acknowledge it.—From her Majesty's house at Brydgnorthe, 8 July 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Justice Townshend." 1 *p.* (**86.** 143.)

[Sir R. Cecil to the Master of Gray.]

[1601, July 9.]—I am very glad to find by your letter of the 29th of June that you have had the honour of the King your sovereign's

presence, for when either practice or error have wrought exile in princes' minds, I never found but that subject which could procure access doth commonly recover favour, a fortune which I do wish you, being, as I have ever found you, possessed with duty to your master and good affection to the Queen my mistress. And now, Sir, to the points that have been disputed between the Earl of Marre and you, for as much as has relation to me, I do thank you for your assumption in my behalf, that I was never so foul nor so foolish as to traffic with the Spaniards, either by your means or by any earthly creature. God hath forgiven his soul, I hope, who was the author of that poor invention. And where it seems that the E. of Marr mislikes to be conceived to have named you for a dealer with me about that matter: true it is that I did speak of you in that matter by way of preoccupation, and not in reply to him *in hoc individuo*, and yet, Sir, my speech was not so lightly grounded but that it was commonly talked of here, and written out of Scotland, that you being here was about some designs with me of the Archduke's, whereupon I fell into that particular point after the Ambassadors had represented generally the King's grief for her Majesty's many impressions and credulity of reports made of the King, which were things, he said, wrought by many of his subjects which had here great favour and credit: and therefore, Sir, in this point, of which many particulars are out of my head, the variety is not so great but it may be well reconciled, and therein do you plead that which is best for you, for as for myself, as my own reputation hitherto hath been in little question for any humour of false speaking, so when my honesty shall be balanced here, or there, no man's birth or greatness can have odds over me in that predicament. For the second point of my report, that the King had written you a letter, and that I did infer upon that, how incertain the King's favour or disfavour was, I have thus much to say, that I did never think you cared that it were understood by them, that her Majesty's favour to you depended most upon knowledge that you were in good terms with your King, for otherwise I would not have touched it, if I had thought it was meant for a secret; though, on my credit, I vow it to you it was written to me out of Scotland, after you had imparted it to me. But because your answer was therein very proper, I leave that matter, and only add this, that I did in very truth by accident represent unto the Ambassadors that we were not ignorant of their Court's factions, changes and jealousies more than they seemed to be of ours, having only this direction in regard of their extreme jealousies, to desire them from henceforth to let the Queen and her ministers know who were in the King's good grace by some other mark than by his passports, wherewith so many gent. came hither furnished, for otherwise, this being a Court of greatness, and apt to receive all travellers, might daily err in that kind, except some note might be fixed upon the parties so certain as they might not one year be held by us for his favourites and another year for fugitives: with which freedom of speech then they seemed both well pleased, howsoever now it might be christened as a style of boasting, of which humour I cannot yet accuse myself. And where you answered that only you wrote

it to me, you did say no more than God knows to be true. As for any letters of yours extant, I hope you are sufficiently persuaded that I am no knave by birth nor profession, and therefore that was but a figure. True it is that seeing they know sufficiently that letters passed between us, I have by accidental discourse related many things, which did aptly serve to prove that your traffic and mine was about no base nor lewd subject, of which what comment may be made, when I hear it, I shall easily clear both you and me with naked truth. Further, Sir, where you desire liberty to show my letter of the 17th of April, I pray you, Sir, serve yourself of that and all the letters that ever my pen formed, for I shall think them best applied when they serve for testimonies of both or either of our innocencies. And thus in haste I end.

I am right sorry to see no better blood between you and the Earl of Marr, because I judge him by his carriage here no "boutefeux" in nature, nor found him any way malicious to your person; and of this assure yourself, that the King could have sent never a subject in Scotland that should have had such a welcome as he had in a time when the Queen was so disposed as the revelations and accusations which Essex delivered had made her: wherein, though I know he told much truth, yet in my conscience, to value himself and procure pardon, he told many fables. The Count Mawryce is before Bercke, like to carry it, and the Archduke before Ostend with 12,000 men and 60 cannon, his approaches made, and the town invested. Her Majesty sends away with all speed 2 or 3,000 men to relieve it. Vere is to put himself into the town, and I hope will give a good account of that siege. Thus do you see our terms of amity with Spain, wherein I am so affectionate.

Endorsed:—"1601, 9 July:" *and in the hand of Simon Wyllis,* "Copy of my Master's letter to the Master of Grey."

3 *pp.* (**86.** 104, 2–3.)

Henry Lok to [Sir R. Cecil].

1601, July 9.—I attended all this day a fit opportunity to have acquainted you with Captain Smith's arrival, who, it seems, has somewhat of present use in the service of Oestend to be delivered, and after to be disposed of as you direct.—9 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:—"Mr. Locke to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**86.** 144.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 9.—In the midst of all my misery I have received great comfort in the assurance of your constant favour towards me. And that, not only for the fruit and benefit I have reaped by it, being no less than the preservation of my life and state from those extreme courses, which otherwise, I doubt, would have been taken against me, but even as much for the hope that I conceived thereby, that you do not in your private judgment condemn me to have been so wicked and disloyal as my folly and misfortune together have made me to seem. I do with all humble thanks acknowledge the benefit, and profess to owe you my life, and that I will be ready

to offer it in all occasions where it may do you service to spend it, and in the meantime to employ it by your commandment. And I do with like humbleness beseech you to continue your favourable conceit of me, and whatsoever other opinion I have deserved to lose, that you will vouchsafe still to hold me an honest man, for that is the highest title that I aspire unto, how odious soever I was lately made before you.

Touching my present occasions, I should be ashamed to importune you any more, having been so much bound already, even beyond the possibility of my merit, but that I know your honourable nature delights in doing good, as many have cause to acknowledge that were wrapped in these late misfortunes. And I am assured that you have not carried on the care of me hitherto with such true and honourable kindness, but with a purpose to finish the work that you have begun. I will be bold therefore to lay my state open before you, and so recommend it to that favour that I have had so good proof of.

The sentence that was given against me was, as I conceived, to pay 10,000*l.* for a fine ; to lose all my offices ; to forego a pension or yearly payment I receive out of the patent for ordnance, and to suffer imprisonment during her Majesty's pleasure. The offices I held are two parks, a walk in Windsor Forest, the stewardship of the manor of Sonning, and the keeping of the house at Windsor : all which together, in fees and commodities, may amount to 120*l.* or 200 marks by the year. Out of the patent for ordnance I had a yearly payment of 350*l.* So as there is taken from me of my present revenue well near 500*l.* a year. I hold also jointly with Sir Henry Killigrew a tellorship in the Exchequer, but by agreement between us I was not to meddle in it, nor to take any benefit of it during his time. When these things are gone from me, my revenue by my land will not be full 700*l.* a year. So that if it were in me to sell, two parts of the three sold would not pay the fine. But the truth is, that I have no power to sell any foot of that I have in Berkshire, my estate being only for life, and the inheritance being in my eldest son Henry, with remainders to my younger son, and so to my brother. In Yorkshire I have a parsonage racked out for 53*l.* a year, which is free for me to dispose of : and two other tithes there, the one let for 30*l.*, the other for 39*l.*, both which King Edward 6 gave to my father and the heirs males of his body, so as I cannot sell them without her Majesty's leave. And these three things are all I have in the world to make any money of. How my fine will arise out of them, I protest I do not know, nor consequently what offer or suit to make. I had more land free, but I have sold it, partly upon my first going into France, and partly since my coming over to pay my debts, so much as in all I received 4,000*l.* for. In this extremity of mine, I can plead nothing, but appeal to her Majesty's free grace and mercy, seeing all is of mercy. But more than my state will yield cannot be had. Therefore I apprehend nothing but misery and the continuance of her Majesty's indignation, seeing I am not able to make satisfaction in this course that she has been pleased to take with me. I humbly beseech you to afford me your advice and direction how I am to proceed. I beseech you also to grant leave

to my wife to come to me, that I may confer and take some order with her about my poor estate, and likewise about suing and soliciting for me, as her infirmity will permit her. And so I end with my prayers to God to render you in full measure the goodness that I have found at your hands.—The Tower, 9 July 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**86.** 146.)

The Attorney-General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 9.—I humbly pray your Honour, after her Majesty have signed the pardons which I delivered to you by her commandment, that you would be pleased either to detain them in your custody or to send them unto me, to the end that so much money as is to be paid in hand may be paid before the pardon pass the great seal.—9 July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 91.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 9.—I have, since the receipt of your last letters, made known unto the Scottish pledges how their bills are filed, and letters written to the Queen's Agent in Scotland that, upon order given for the satisfaction of their charges, they shall forthwith be removed to the East and West Wardenries and delivered to the persons that have been indemnified by them. They are much contented with the news thereof, though not the nearer how to provide the money unless they may be first delivered. Neither, when they shall be delivered, do I think it is your meaning but that they shall put in security for their good behaviour as heretofore they have offered, either of English pledges, or their eldest sons, or both. Or else in my opinion it will be but *canis ad vomitum* and be as troublesome neighbours as they were before : so as nothing shall be otherwise effected but the payment of their charges and some restitution to the persons wronged, which I fear will be but little.

The two Carltons, whom I wrote unto you I had deferred from being arraigned at the last gaol delivery, since my coming, until the next assizes, I find it so dangerous for fear of their escape, receiving daily intelligences of divers plots that are laid for their delivery, as I mean very shortly to call a private gaol delivery for them ; and yet if you saw their personages, with their youth and valiantness, you would pity them to die, or her Majesty to lose two such brave personages, were it not the many and odious outrages they have committed, which, considering the looseness of the West Borders as they stand at this present, were not to be allowed of. Yet the elder of them, which is the goodliest personage of them both, promises, upon hope of his reprieval, to detect many, which I fear is but to gain time in hope to break the prison, as I hear fifteen great malefactors have done lately at Carlisle.

Sir, be a mean with speed to haste the remedy of these Borders which at this present is more spoiled by a private faction than it could be by a foreign enemy.

I am glad of the news of her Majesty's good disposition, which giveth life and honour to our House. I pray you be a mean that

her poor tenants of the Lady Lennox' lands may be sent down with good contentment. The charges the poor men has been at through long attendance is as heavy as their fines. Let the poorer sort be regarded and despatched, the wealthier may be drawn to pay the more. It is not so much for pleasing of those tenants only, though they be many, but the good, or hard, dealing with them will be generally well, or evil, received of the whole North.

The news of Ireland is very acceptable to as many as heareth it, and I would be glad that so great an enterprise as the reducing of the North parts of Ireland, which was never attempted before in our time, to equal obedience, as it is like the event may so fall out, shall fall out in her Majesty's time. I pray God I may live to see it.

Here is foolish news spread that my Lord of Northumberland should be recalled upon a falling out between Sir Francis Vere and him, and should [have] given Sir Francis Vere a bastinado. I know my Lord of Northumberland to be of a better temper than to venture his credit by so rash an attempt: and, therefore, though I believe it not, I pray you let me know the truth hereof.

I am glad of the honour done of late to those two noble men and my old and honourable friend, Sir John Stanhope. I hope the world shall not have now occasion to lie that our house ruleth all. Her Majesty hath chosen such as will breed no division in the Senate, nor are not to be touched with any notorious will, but always have carried themselves very modestly.

I am glad that it pleased you to report unto me the true relation of the late practices of those Jesuits, but I hope, by God's providence and your good care, such attempts shall be foreseen.—This 9th of July 1601. Your most affectionate brother.

PS.—I pray you let some of your men deliver these letters included according to their directions.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**182.** 93.)

MARGARET CRUMPE, widow.

1601, July 9.—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Her injuries at the hands of Timothy Smith her brother. Prays for grant of the lease of "the lands."—*Undated.*

Note by Cecil to the auditors and Mr. Hare to certify him when they have spoken with both parties.

Note signed by Walter Tooke, W. Curlle, and Jo. Hare, saying that Smith has dealt very honestly with petitioner, and assents to the grant of the lease as prayed for.—9 July 1601.

1½ *pp.* (P. 197.)

GEORGE BEVERLEY, Controller of the Victuals for the Army in Ireland, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 10.—Prays for 4 or 5 horsemen to take with him from England to be at his direction in Ireland. His own entertainment for the most part will be defrayed in the wages of clerks and attendants at the several magazines, to view and give notice of

the arrivals and state of the stores of victuals, according to the instructions now received from the Council, he proceeding from his own motion for a precedent to restrain the commissaries of the victuals in Ireland from the use of more clerks and ministers than is very needful. The providers of the victuals in England are now also accountable for the issue of the same to the army in Ireland; but of the skill and industry of their ministers in Ireland, they have little experience. It is therefore the more needful that they should be surveyed by one skilful and trusty on her Majesty's behalf. His travails and charges will not be little, and the perquisites, besides his entertainment, never amounted to the value of 10*d.* The Lord Treasurer allows his suit to be reasonable.—10 July 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 147.)

A petition from the same, to the same effect.
Endorsed :—" 1601, 10 July." ½ *p.* (**182.** 94.)

Henry [Robinson,] Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 10.—Having received secret intelligence on the 8th that two strangers, being desirous to go into Scotland, had conveyed themselves into a bye corner within my diocese, and thereupon doubting that they were either seminary priests or some enemies to the state, I presently sent a certain number from my own house, who the same night apprehended the parties and brought them before me. In their examination they could be brought to confess nothing, but that they, being citizens of London, and farther indebted than they were able to pay, were desirous for a time to have gone out of the realm, that so order might be taken with their creditors, protesting all loyalty to her Majesty and conformity in religion. Notwithstanding, here being at the same time a great rumour of robbery to have been done against certain goldsmiths in London, by some persons who were fled into these parts, I committed them to ward. Now, upon more diligent search in the room wherein they were lodged at the time of their apprehension, the owner of the house brings to me the letter directed to Henry Leighe enclosed in this bill of debt, which I send here-enclosed, which he found put up into the thatch of the house. The two parties' names which are apprehended are Thomas Hoult and Arthur Hoult, goldsmiths, and brethren, as they say. The letter was negligently sealed, as you may see, and therefore I think it cannot be but that he which had the custody of it was privy to the contents of it. Because it contains matter of treasonable practice, I have therefore got the same conveyed presently to you by my servant George Clay. My purpose is to commit the prisoners to close ward till you give further direction. There were enclosed in the said bill the charter of the above named parties, their father's admission to the freedom of the city of London, and likewise of both themselves, which I thought needful to mention, because that also is a proof that they had the said letters in their custody.—Carlisle, 10 July 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 148.)

George Cotton.

1601, July 10.—Confession of George Cotton, son of Richard Cotton of Bedhampton, Hampshire, subscribed at Dover Castle before Sir Thomas Fane, 10 July 1601.

About two years since, he took shipping at "Margerite" in Kent, and from thence went to Flushing and so to Amsterdam, and from thence to Antwerp and to Brussels, and so to S. Omers, where he went to school these two years. The reason he came from thence was that a gentlewoman, Mrs. More, who lately came out of England, told him that she had directions from a cousin of his, Mr. Pooly, that he should come over with her, whereupon he did so, and moreover went by the name Pooly, and in S. Omers was called by the name of Pooly and not known by the name of Cotton.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 149.)

Siege of Ostend.

1601, July 10.—The news of Jeronimo Schermar, which was in the Cardinal's camp before Ostend on Monday last.

He says, on Saturday last, that they of Ostend sallied out into the enemy's camp and very manfully behaved themselves, in such wise as they came to the enemy's cannon, which one part they endeavoured to carry with them, and other part very diligently employed themselves to nail them, but their purpose was broken by the mutiners of St. Andire's sconce, which very valiantly well provided and over their furniture came all in white shirts, and made skirmish so fierce as they of Ostend were forced to retire within their hold, having lost at that out sally 200 men, but what the enemy lost was not spoken of.

On Thursday come sevennight, he saith, is said that they have a day is called St. Jago, on which day they purpose to enter Ostend by force. In the mean time, this dark moon they purpose to mine, and also to place their cannon in such wise as by their mine and cannon they purpose to make a sufficient breach.

They of Ostend, seeing a troop together, made a shot at them and maimed 11 men.

The Monday, being the 6 of July, was slain by a musket shot out of Ostend a very valiant soldier called Don Jeronimo, a coronel, for which was much lamentation.

Flanders has promised to the Cardinal 1,200,000 guilders, which is in sterling money 12,000*l.*, which is paid him as follows:—

3,000 at first placing of his army before Ostend.

3,000 at his battery against Ostend,

3,000 when he has gotten Ostend.

3,000 three months after he has gotten Ostend.

The Cardinal's army is very well furnished of all victuals. The number of the Cardinal's soldiers esteemed 8,000. The Cardinal has raised a mount in the west part of Ostend next unto Newporte, on which mount he has placed 25 cannons, and he has yet to the number of 50 cannons to be placed. The Cardinal expects daily for new and greater forces, viz., to the number of 5,000. The common report goes of 11,000.—Dover, 10 July 1601.

1¼ *pp.* (86. 150.)

Sir Thomas Gerrard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] July 10.—Begs him to favour the petition of his near kinswoman, Mrs. Layghton, to the Council.—10 July.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**86.** 151.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 10.—It hath pleased your Honour to let me know by Captain Wigmore, of the receipt of some of those letters which I have written to you since my coming hither, and that your Honour doth vouchsafe to accept of my endeavour to serve you. Since I wrote last unto your Honour, which was the report of a sally made upon Friday, the 2nd of July (*stilo antiquo*), our General is arrived here and all the English in the States' pay, except Sir Calisthenes Brooke's company, but the enemy doth approach so warily that we have not attempted anything upon his trenches, only procured certain light skirmishes and those were done in favour of our workmen whom our General hath commanded to cast up a ravelin without the town upon the outside of the ditch of the counterscarp on the West side, within a musket shot of the enemies' approaches, which when we have placed artillery ("artiglierie") in it, will either occasion the enemy to direct his approaches to that work and make him lose so much time, or else, if he go on with his approaches directly along the downs, as he hath begun, he must be very much endamaged by our cannon. We are now 54 companies in town, whereof 26 are English. The greatest hurt we are subject to is by the continual playing of the cannon, both from East and West, which cannot be avoided, the town being so full of men, and all the English quartered upon plain ground, as in the market place and in a piece of waste ground between the Governor's garden and the rampier on the West side of the town. In our new work also, they begin to do some hurt with their cannon, and this morning Captain Ogle was shot with a musket in the face, being in the same new work, but it is hoped that he shall be well healed without any danger.—Ostend, this Saturday (*sic*) the 10th of July 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 95.)

William Tresham to Henry Locke.

1601, July 10.—Good Mr. Lock, some days past I did write to you by my good friend Mr. George Freman, the which, I hope, have safely found you. With them I made bold to write unto the honourable personage Mr. Secretary Cecil, beseeching him to favour my humble pretence for the returning into my country. I requested you to be a mediator and a remembrancer for me to Mr. Secretary, and, albeit I am a mere stranger to you, yet I presumed so much understanding of your good "natural and disposition" by the report of the Lord Gray of Scotland and of my friend Mr. Freman. I have been for two years attending the pleasure of her Majesty and of her Council; my desire is to serve her and my native country. I purpose to go towards Paris within these 10 days, and there to remain some days to hear answer of my business; and if before the month of September I hear nothing of hope from you, then will I provide for

myself, as one desperate to have there any grace, though I had rather live in prison in England, known for an Englishman and loyal to my Prince, than in any foreign State to live in honour and dignity.

I am advertised of the manner of the siege of Ostend, a place of most importance for the States of Holland to continue and possess. The Archduke is before it, and hath placed as yet but some pieces to beat the defences, but purposeth to beat the town upon the West with 40 pieces of battery, and the North East towards the old town with as many more; in fine, he purposeth to rase all the ramparts down with the cannon and so to win it rather than by assault. The reason is because the assault is dangerous, the approaches being very difficile and perilous; but the expenses of powder doth cost him nothing, neither the pay of his camp, victuals, munition or pioneers, for all that is at the proper charge of the Province of Flanders. Sure if he become master of the place, he will be much esteemed: so contrariwise, if he fail of the enterprise, he will not only lose much reputation but withal will be put to great after-deal and distress. In all the time that I served the King of Spain, that town was never attempted but first by intelligence within the same, and I am of opinion that the same cause is at this present the cause of the attempt, for sundry are fled forth of the town, both French and English, unto the camp of the Archduke, and sundry, as I am advertised, are hanged over the gates of the town in view of the Archduke's camp, the which doth signify always treason. If the town be provided of necessaries to repair the breaches, and specially with sarples of wool and trees or timber with fagots and earth, very hardly the place can be won with battery, because the balls, by reason of such matter fit to retain that which shall enter into it, will be as a rampier and defence of itself, or properly to term it, a fortification or strength to the rampier. Upon condition that after the siege passed I might enjoy her Majesty's good grace, I would that presently I were in Ostend to employ my industry there.—In haste, the 10 of July 1601, Calais.

Holograph.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Henry Lock, at the Sign of the Lute in the Strand by the old Lord Treasurer's house." 3 *pp.* (**182.** 96, 97.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 11.—By the malicious practices and slanderous reports of Francis Glover, his reputation is, if not tainted, yet in suspense with the Council. Prays Cecil to grant a commission to examine such matters as are objected against him. If found faulty, he desires no favour, but if for his true zeal in the execution of her Majesty's service, he be thus scandalised by such a person, he prays that his reputation, which as yet is maimed, may by Glover's public punishment be cured.—Pendenas Castle, 11 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 152.)

The Earl of Northumberland to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601], July 11.—What is done at Ostend, I know you understand better and much sooner than it is possible for me to make you

account of: for what I hear comes first to the Hague, from thence to our camp, and for me to return it back again would be much slower than a very evil wind from Ostend would bring it to your hands. Sir Francis Vere is gone, as I understand: the enemy is set down before it: he batters with some few pieces afar off: he strives to impeach the entrance by water, which he cannot do: and His Excellency is of opinion he can do no good before the town, and that it is but to be doing somewhat there because he will not draw his forces from Flanders, lest we should then more harm him than now we can. The States did send again the next day after I had writ my last letter to you, for the rest of the English that was here, which his Excellency had stayed upon their first letters. Now they are gone, and our army here is altogether without any English companies. The forces that are gone to Ostend, the town will hardly receive conveniently. It is thought there is there in all some 5,000 foot (horse they have none), a garrison strong enough to defend a greater town against stronger enemy, who now is some 9,000, and expects daily the new supplies out of Italy, which is here said to be in their march: so as we hold opinion that we shall do a good summer's work if we may carry this town and defend Ostend.

For matters at Berk, almost they are in the same state they were in when I writ last, only this, that our approaches are drawn somewhat nigher than they were. Our cannon is brought to the nighest places of battery it shall be, which is some 30 or 40 paces of the counterscarp. To-morrow, we expect to begin to batter, that the enemy's artillery in their flanks may be dismounted, for they do us much harm as we go to our guards. The Frises that are the slowest in their approaches, yet are they so much advanced in their works, as with their zappe they are come close to the enemy's counterscarp, and one parapet serves for both their trenches, they being able to fight at the push of the pike one with the other. The French, Scots, and Wallons are much nigher, for they gained the counterscarp the 6 of this month at night by a mine, which took exceeding good effect, for it is known by some that was taken that night that they guarded upon that point 3 companies, and since we understand that the mine blew up 200 of them, some assurance and probability may be gathered by the dead carcasses that was found in divers places the next morning all torn, besides others that fell in the *court de gard*, where we were together, with part of the earth was blown up. We lost that night 250 men in making good that point of the counterscarp was won. The fire had made the ruin so great that our men lay much subject to the openness of the place to their shot, which played upon them all night from their ravelin, and the retrenchments they had made in their counterscarp. There was lost more officers that night than in any week before, for the Sergeant-Major of the Scots, one Scotch captain, 2 Wallon captains, 3 lieutenants, whereof his Excellency's was one, a French captain, or two, and divers ancients, whereof his Excellency's was one, lost that night their lives. Count Ernestus was that night shot in the hand, and has lost a finger or two. We yet only make good this place until the Frises have advanced somewhat more in their works, who now begin to mine, and within this two

nights we shall try the same conclusion on their side. We are so nigh of all hands that daily there is lost 30 or 40 men in both the approaches, for they can no sooner look up but they have a volley of shot. The best is they are fair killed, for of all these, you shall not see 3 almost but they are shot in the head. Yesterday, in the Frises, approaches, there was 5 killed at one loophole was no bigger than twice my hand. I love to tell no wonders, therefore I will say no more.

The enemy is yet very strong in the town, by confession they are 2,000, besides burghers. They use all art may be for the defence of it. They wonder His Excellency summons them not. He minds not to do it, and would have them yield voluntarily. They would be glad of some colour, as is conceived. We are preparing to pass their ditch by galleries. If we can once get their ravelins, we shall hold the town ours.

The army is but weak in men, what with those companies are withdrawn, are dead, and hurt. Supplies come not in hastily, for the other day there came 3 companies from Watchtendonk, but they all consisted of 140 men, they were so weak. Another company came from Skinks sconce, and 3 from Newmeghen. These are all the supplies. The States are weary of the charge, and I think, this business ended, would be glad to retire home to garrison again. They discharge numbers of waggons and hoys.

Two nights past we took a great alarum in the camp, by certain horse of the enemy's that fell upon our outguards of horse, and beat them into our outer intrenchments. We were all night almost in arms, and all the horse of the army was drawn into field.

As I was writing, word was brought me that they were doing somewhat in the approaches of the French. Amongst the rest, I will tell you what has passed. We sought to force the retrenchment they had made. We threw in granados to make them quit it: they stood out at the push of the pike: but in the end we have beat them from it, and at our coming back, I understand that this morning a convoy of our horse, going to Wesell, have had all their throats cut, the wagons and their horses taken, and carried away. It is therefore time now to give your eyes respite from these idle notes of mine, which shall make me conclude with the old phrase I was wont to end my letters withal, that is, I am your true friend to be commanded, for *ex abundantia cordis os loquitur.*

(PS.)—This is the second letter I have writ since my coming to Berk. I shall be glad you receive them, because I know not the safety of the messenger, being sent from hence to the conveyance of Mr. Gilpin.—Berk, 11 July.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"1601, Earl of Northumberland to my Mr." 3 *pp.* (**86.** 153, 4.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 11.—Thanks Cecil for asking of his health by Mr. Alexander. Cecil assured him of his protection in the office he holds of the Armoury. He stands in great danger of bonds for what is in his charge. For avoiding his further danger, he hears there is

to be provided by warrant armour and swords belonging to the room he holds, as well as other provisions appertaining to the office of the Ordnance. Hears the warrant is "jointly to us both." This is not safety for him, so he prays that it may be "severally to either of us," so the less disgrace and wrong will be offered, and their poor reputations better maintained. His deputy is his cousin, John Lee. Thanks Cecil for his favour to Captain Smith.—Ditchlye, 11 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 155.)

EADITHE BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 11.—Prays for Cecil's favour to her suit to her Majesty for a fee farm to the value of 30*l.* yearly, for the relief of herself and her fatherless children, in consideration of her husband's long services.—Barnes, 11 July, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 156.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], July 11.—Since it is her Majesty's pleasure to confine me to some of my friends' houses, my desire is I may be confined to my cousin, Francis Fortescu's, whom I know is willing to receive me, if it may stand with her Majesty's allowance.—From the Tower, which is now very hot.—This 11 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**182.** 98.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], July 11.—I humbly desire your pardon for my importunacy. My miseries is best known to myself, for if I was presently to be discharged, I know how hard it will be for me to defray my charge in the house. As for my friends, those that are kind have no money. I beseech your consideration hereof. My soul was ever free from malice to any. I have lost much blood in her Majesty's service and have spent my whole time therein, as also that poor estate I had. My desire was to have deserved better than others, but my overweening affection for my unfortunate friend hath frustrated all my hopes: but I know the clearness of my conscience that could never be drawn to condescend to any vilely servile course or treacherous practice. I have offered myself to be disposed of by your Honour, and if it please you to accept of it, will endeavour to deserve the greatness of your favours done me. I have appointed my cousin Doddington to give his attendance and humbly to desire your answer, what resolution or hopes you think I am to depend on, though for my own part I can desire nothing but a short end to these my miseries.—From the Gatehouse, this 11th of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**182.** 99.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 11.—I received your letter concerning the impresting a servant of the Lord Compton. Wherein forasmuch as you have been informed that upon due notice given unto me that the said

party was his Lordship's servant, I did not only refuse to dismiss him but to read his Lordship's letter written to me in his behalf; it may please you to understand that no such letter from the Lord Compton was offered unto me, but I find, upon enquiry, that Captain Dutton and the Committees appointed for that business, received a letter from his Lordship for the release of his man, and presently upon the receipt thereof, dismissed the party two days before the date of your Honour's letter. Which I thought good to signify your Honour, to give you a taste how unjustly such imputations are laid upon me.—From London, the 11 of July 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**182.** 100.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 12.—I enclose a letter from the Sieur Sailly, which relates in part to English affairs.—Clapham, Sunday, the 12th day of July 1601.

Holograph. French. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 101.)

CAPTAIN J. HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 12.—The next day after Captain Wigmore's departure, divers ships with provisions came out of Zealand, and having unladen part into the long-boats, about ten of those boats were cast away by reason of the greatness of the billow which, with a western wind, goes very high upon this coast. The enemy did also tear one of those boats in pieces with a cannon shot, whereby all the provision was cast away and most of the men drowned, which mischance (though it be of little moment) will perhaps make the enemy believe he can forbid our entrance, and happening at noon day, encourage them to employ their uttermost in that behalf: and I doubt not but that it doth very much discourage our mariners that are destined to the use of landing provisions. Yesterday, also, our General viewed a piece of ground which lies on the further side of a river that runs directly between the town and one of the enemy's forts called Grotendurst, and we have this last night entrenched upon it; from which we may very well flank the enemy's approaches which he maketh to the town; and it is also a beginning of our approaches to the aforesaid fort, which it is thought our General means to besiege when the supplies out of England are come. Here is a report amongst us that the enemy hath promised to take the town upon St. James' day, or before, which though there be little possibility of, yet knowing his superstitious humour and particular devotions to that Saint, I do verily believe he shall find us very ready to entertain him to his loss.—Ostend, this 12th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 102.)

JOHN SACHFILD, Mayor, and OTHERS of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 12.—Being the 7th day of July last past given to understand by one Robert Corbett that Robert Everett had used speeches against your Honour at a place called Widcombe in the house of one John Bigg, being an inn, we did examine such persons as heard the

words, namely, the said Robert Corbett and one John Reade. Corbett said that he, being in the inn in company with the said Reade and others, there passed by them one Richard Power, servant to one Spanly, a smith. Upon whose sight, Corbett used these or the like words: "Yonder goeth one in whose company I was the 8th day of February last, where I did see the bloodiest and most lamentablest day that ever I saw, for I saw the Earl of Essex and all his troop going into London." Upon which the said Everett spake these words, viz.: "A pox upon Sir Robert Cecil, for it was upon his occasion. I would he had been hanged seven years agone." The said Reade being examined, saith he heard the words spoken by Everett, but not those of Corbett. Wherefore we have taken and imprisoned the said Everett until we may understand your pleasure.—Bath, this 12th of July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**182.** 103.)

Richard Jones, Bailiff of Calne, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 13.—In accordance with Cecil's letters of the 11th inst. he has examined witnesses as to the alleged abuse lately offered by Thomas Bridges, clerk, to a servant boy of William Gales, postmaster of Calne. Gives digest of the evidence, from which it would appear that the boy was the aggressor.—Calne, 13 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 157.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 13.—Having on Saturday morning last received your letters by Captain Smythe, I pursued the tenor thereof, and albeit I made diligent enquiry for his stay and apprehension yesterday morning, as well in all the inns and other places where haply he might seek to secret himself, yet could I by no means discover him, but am certainly advertised that he embarked on Saturday about 12 of the clock.—Dover Castle, 13 July 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Dover the 13th July at 11 in the forenone. hast hast hast post haste with dilligence. Canterberye paste 4 in the afternone. Sittingborn at 7 at night. Rochester paste 9 at night. Dartford the 14 at 5 in the morninge. London at all most 9 in the fore noone." ½ *p.* (**86.** 158.)

P. Gallwey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 13.—The manifold favours afforded by Cecil to the citizens of Limerick emboldens him to crave that he would vouchsafe him private conference, to the end that he may inform him of certain matters tending to the safety of that city which he is by direction of the citizens appointed to discover only to Cecil himself.—13 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Patrick Gallway." ½ *p.* (**86.** 159.)

William Paddy to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 13.—Certifies to the truth of the petition of John Guy, a poor gentleman, in behalf of two orphans.—July 13.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601 D. Paddy." ½ *p.* (**86.** 160.)

William Hals to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July 14.]—On behalf of his kinsman Captain James Tothill, who has spent 14 years in the wars, first in Ireland; after, in the West Indies under Sir Francis Drake; then in France at the siege of Amyans; also at Porterico under my Lord of Cumberland, who can testify of him; and since in Ireland again. Prays for Cecil's letters to Sir Francis Vere, in favour of Tothill, for his placing in the Low Countries.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 14 July 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 161.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 14.—I perceive by my cousin Doddington that it hath pleased you to except at that part of my letter, whereby I acknowledge your Honour to have been no hinderer of those merciful favours I have received. I beseech you to be out of doubt that my meaning was no otherwise that, as you were no hinderer, so you are by me and my friends to be acknowledged to be the greatest furtherer of any good I have received. May this be satisfaction to your Honour from a man plunged into so many miseries as myself.—From the Gatehouse, the 14th of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**180.** 137.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 15.—Since my last, which was the 11 of this month, we have proceeded in our siege thus far further as to place our artillery upon the enemy's counterscarp, which now beats his flanks: we have passed three galleries after they were beaten from their retrenchments, one of them to one of the curtains, the other two to two faces of two bulwarks, in each of which we have made three mines, and have sapped a great deal of the bulwarks round about already. We hope to carry the town within some ten days, although the Frises are very slow in their approaches, having advanced no more than only to come into the ditch of the enemy's trench about the counterscarp, where one parapet serves both, and are oft at the push of the pike. The mines they have made to win the point of the counterscarp is not yet put to their execution. This night or to-morrow, I think, they will be blown up, being seven. Now we make what haste we can in our business, for his Excellency understands that the troops out of Italy are in the country of Luxemburgh, seven thousand, who is now very unwilling to be forced hence. Before, I conceived he lingered time as much as he could because he was so unwilling to the enterprise of Flanders; now he judges the year so far spent that there is no danger for him to haste forward in this he is about. The next news I shall write you will be that we are masters of the town or beaten away. His Excellency sent his trumpet to summon the town yesterday morning. The Governor, Don Luis Bernardo d'Avila, answered that he knew his Excellency to be a gallant prince and a great soldier who could not but know the duty he was bound to perform towards his master that had trusted him with the town—that it would be a disreputation

for him to yield it up upon one day's siege, and that he must defend it so long as he was tied in honour to keep it.—Before Berk, this 15 July.

PS.—The Frises have won this morning a little piece of the enemy's counterscarp. The States have spent in very making of trenches before this town, 7,000*l.* sterling.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 104.)

John Salesburye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 16.—Prostrates his distressed estate before Cecil, being moved thereto by the very shame of his unadvised error. The ove he bare to his dead Lord, bound by the many favours he did him, he confesses was such as made him resolve and willing to undergo with him and for him all fortunes : but his fortunes being fallen, he himself is free, and not so malicious as not to acknowledge in thankfulness the good he received from those who undeservedly freed him from the danger his Lord had drawn him into. He prays that by Cecil's means he may be measured with the rest of his consorts, and partake now with them the mercy of her Majesty.—From my comfortless prison, the Martialsaye, 16 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 162.)

Sir John Dowdall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 16.—Understands by the Lord Treasurer that it is thought strange that such a remain as 1,550*l.* and odd should grow due to him. It cannot be said that any of his companies, either in field or forts, have perished for want of victuals, apparel, or surgery, howsoever he has been answered. Prays that some man of skill may view his accounts. His losses in victuals and transportations amount to 500*l.*, and he has spent 300*l.* in following this suit. By this and casual losses in the wars he is impoverished. Prays for payment of the remain, or he will accept a fee farm of 100 marks by the year in Ireland in recompense thereof and of his 40 years' service.—16 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 163.)

Captain John Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 16.—Colonel Cecil hath this last night safely landed the 1,000 men in this town and is himself in health. I would have sent you the distresses of this town and the hopes of the enemy, but that he hath prevented me. I have delivered your letter unto Sir Francis Vere, whom I find most respectful and full of love to your Honour. Although he have not already given me a company, he doth assure me I shall be preferred with the first occasion. Of his own motion he hath thought it fit I should presently send my lieutenant into England to raise 200 voluntaries if he can, for which he hath directed order to Mr. Charon to deliver 100*l.* Myself shall receive here 50*l.* more. He shall not be bound precisely to any number of men, or to any day, but as many as he can raise, so many I shall receive pay for and present command, so they be not above 200. Wherefore, I beseech your Honour that this bearer,

my lieutenant, might have your furtherance herein.—From Ostend, this 16th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 105.)

CAPTAIN J. HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 16.—I have received your Honour's letters by Captain Cecil, whereby your Honour doth recompense my mean services far beyond their merit. I beseech you to continue me in your favour to make me worthy of your good opinion.—Thursday, the 16th of July 1601, *Sti. ant.*

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 106.)

ED. CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. July 16].—I landed my 1,000 men the Wednesday at night, or at least the greatest part; and besides, I brought over some 50 voluntaries. We landed all well, but some two or three soldiers that were drowned, and myself was put to swimming. For the hope we have to keep the town is that we have so many works that are half a mile out of the town, which as my little time would give me leave, I learned was to get the "possestions" of such places as were too much advantageous to the enemy. Sir Fra. Vere and his brother hath taken exceeding pains, and especially that night which we landed, fearing the enemy would have gained them at their hands, being not so perfect as they are now this morning, wherein we mean now to dwell in. He had that day his quartermaster slain, many of his captains hurt, as also the lieutenant to Sir Horatio Vere, who is hurt in the foot. We account ourselves some 5,000 strong in the town. For the enemy's strength on the East side, it is not fully known, and there cannot a prisoner be got by no means. But at the West side he is known but weak, where Count Frederick commands. The town is also much battered, the enemy having 60 cannons.

I must crave pardon for my advertisements if they prove somewhat uncertain. For my duty is the cause that makes them so "extemparye," my time being so short. But I hope I shall have no need to excuse my diligence, for I have been as careful as it were for my life, remembering what you said that you were careful that your name might not be taxed with negligence, especially in her Majesty's service, wherein I have no ambition but to die in for her sake, following as well my name in loyalty as in name, which next I desire to deserve towards you; to which end I mean to follow this profession so long it will please you to favour his mind who has rather hope of honour than riches. For the times are so fitted.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Captain Cecil from Ostend." 2 *pp.* (**82.** 107.)

[*Printed. Dalton's Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon*, Vol. I., p. 74.]

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 17.—With an enclosure from Captain Salsbury.—17 July, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *page.* (**87.** 1.)

Aurelianus Townsend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{7}{7}$.—I can never express my gratitude for your favours. I wrote to you as soon as I could, but I find that this letter which contains my excuses will reach you before that first letter which contains my fault. I would entreat you not to think that through ignorance I had mistaken the name of Bembo for that of Iseppo Donnati, but that I had carelessly made them partakers in punishment who were only partakers in crime. I knew since, that Bembo escaped and Donnati was "piccato" at San Marco, but I hope I shall not have misled you, and that you will long before this have heard the truth from other sources.

The latest news is of the Basha of Algiers, who in returning to Turkey was betrayed to the Neapolitans by his christian wife and is now in Naples; also of the sacking of Baffa, the chief city in Cyprus, whence the Spaniards and Neapolitans took away five millions in gold. At present the King of Spain has certainly an armada of 100 ships and galleys at sea. The only people who know its purpose are the Pope, the Prince d'Aria, Governor of Naples, and the Duke of Parma. Some say the Governor of Milan, the Count Fuentes, knows also. There is a great plague at Constantinople. The last news is that I have seen the Arsenal of Venice on fire; it was lighted by an Italian on the 24th of this month, who discharged a pistol loaded with fire works into the store of sulphur. The fire was not put out until the next day and part of a galley was burnt and much mischief done. The offender is a prisoner.—Venice, 27 July 1601.

Holograph. Italian. 1½ *pp.* (**87.** 23.)

The Attorney General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 17.—Although a matter of great importance, by reason of Sir Thomas Sadleir's sickness, urgeth me to go out of town for some few days, yet for that, by reason of your going to the Court, I attended not of you, as I thought to have done, this afternoon, I thought it my duty, before I went, to know what service your Honour would command me. And seeing I am none of these offenders, I humbly pray I may not be confined or restrained of liberty, and that it would please your Honour that Stoke may retain your jewel next week.—This 17 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**182.** 107.)

Cambridge University.

1601, July 17.—John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, to Benjamin Pryme and others. Directing that Martin Robert Wallis, alderman of Cambridge, be summoned to appear and answer certain charges against him made by William Boyse, M.A., and Randolph Woodcocke, M.A., late Proctors of the University.

Latin.

Note.—"For buying of 16 barrels of butter in Stourbridge fair, a free fair for the whole kingdom. The Vice-Chancellor and Proctors

took a recognizance in 40*l.* penalty to bring them sufficient warrant to avouch the buying thereof, which, for want of a special warrant to provide in privileged places, they prosecute the penalty of the recognisance upon the surety." 1 *p.* (204. 121.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Robert Carey.

[1601, July 18.]—I am very glad to find by your own letter, that you are satisfied that by no default of mine your expectation was unsatisfied; for I would be sorry to be negligent in public things, or in your own particular to be careless of your desires, from whom I receive no cause but to perform the best offices I can. You shall, before this arrive, receive another letter from the Council, which I caused to be written, because I feared to be mistaken, whereof now, though there be no need, yet there can no harm ensue of it. For if you be of the mind which I am to my friends, it pleases me when I see they do respect my satisfaction. I pray you read this letter, and then set a seal upon it, some such as you use to your mistress when you fear my lady should see your own. The man is witty, but has drunk of too many waters for me to trust in, and therefore I mean to forbear any meddling with him, having never sought him, but by his own address: wherein, by his own carriage, he is foiled too much to be able to do her Majesty service. I pray you let him have this letter, for I mean to part with him upon good terms. As for your coming up, I protest I have moved it to her Majesty's misliking of me, you having a million of kin and blood here about her, who are all passionate for the desires of others that are no nearer to them than you are; to whom, I pray you, send to deal with the Queen, that I may not be thought unwilling to do for you, who shall find me ever your loving and assured friend.

Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary, Munck :—" 18 July 1601. To Sir Robert Carey from my Master." 1 *p.* (87. 2.)

The Enclosure :—

[1601, July 18.] [Sir Robert Cecil to Pury Oglebye.]—Although my acquaintance with you was upon no other ground than your offer to hold correspondency with me, for the better enabling me to do Her Majesty service: wherein your means have wholly failed you: yet, such is my respect to gentlemen of quality, as I know you to be, that I am sorry to find your case such as stands in need of that for which I cannot plead to her Majesty, nor of myself am able to do for you. For, Sir, first, the Queen, (that has so long had experience of government, when circumstances, preceding men's offers, give rather cause to suspect than credit,) is not easily induced to reward upon promise before merit: And next, Sir, I assure you, that since the Earl of Mar's being here, who dealt with the Queen, to do the King that right, as not to countenance those subjects of his, to whom he declares publicly his offence, promising to observe precisely the same with her, her Majesty has so perfect a resolution willingly to forbear any such discontentment to the King, as she will very unwillingly hearken thereunto; which

without her, for my own part, I neither dare, nor of myself am able to perform worthy the offering, or your expectation. And thus desiring you to hold me excused.

Draft Undated.

Endorsed by Cecil's secretary Munck: "18 July 1601. From my Master to Pury Oglebye. Sent to Sir Robert Carey to be delivered."

1 *p.* (87. 3.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$.—The day of Captain Cecil's arrival here, our General took in a piece of ground on the further side of the water which runs between the town and Grotendurst, and, by doing it in fair daylight, made the enemy for shame attempt to beat him from it: but the place was so well maintained on our part, that we fortified it, and lodged in it all that night and the next day: but about evening the enemy came on with show of assaulting the place, and, being to pass over a bridge, were entertained, and somewhat hindered, by a sergeant of ours with some few musketeers. But they being at last beaten off, and not retiring into the same fort, but into another behind that (which we now hold) did, as it may well be judged, so discourage those within the place, that they began to forsake their officers and quit the place. There were in it two lieutenants with about 120 men. The lieutenants were esteemed to be both honest and valiant; and the one of them, who had the command, is, for aught we know, killed upon the place with some few gentlemen: but the other lieutenant, with most of the rest, got off. The next day, being yesterday, we sallied about three of the clock in the afternoon with three hundred English and as many Dutch, and beat the enemy quite out of a trench which he had cast up between the sand-hills and the river aforesaid. They were led by Captain Morgan and Captain Woodhouse, who are both hurt, but Captain Woodhouse is in most danger. We have not lost many by the sally, but by a mischance, or, as it is suspected, treason, two ton of powder was blown up which killed not above two but burnt forty very much. Those that sallied say they killed many of the enemy, and now I hear the enemy hath sent a drum, but this gentleman's haste will not suffer me to know his errand, the rather because I am this day commanded by our General to be in the next work to that which the enemy hath taken from us, from whence I humbly recommend my service to your Honour.—The 28th of July 1601, *sti. novo.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"From Ostend: by Lieutenant Butler." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 120.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 19.—Having heretofore moved you on behalf of this bearer, my servant Robert Heath, that you would make him your deputy for the keeping of the Queen's courts under you at Barking, you wished he should repair to you when the same were come to your hands. I understand Mr. Powle is now dead, by means whereof that stewardship is fallen unto you.—Blackfriars, 19 July 1601.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (87. 4.)

ROBERT BERTIE, LORD WILLOUGHBY to the QUEEN.

1601, July $\frac{19}{29}$.—Si les bons sujets sont tenus de droit divin et humain de prier Dieu pour leurs souverains, étant né un des plus humbles de votre Majesté, je le dois dautant plus qu'elle me fait la grâce de m'honorer de l'effet de sa bonté, auparavant que de m'en étre rendu digne en façon quelconque. Mais, Madame, puisque les dons si rares, qu'a élargis le ciel à votre Majesté sont tenus si excellents, entre un si grand nombre d'étrangers, que vous avez favourisés : je supplie très humblement votre Majesté d'avoir pitié de moi au misérable état ou je suis delaissé, alors que j'en avais plus de besoin de celui, qui lui avait voué tant de services : sous lequel j'espérais me guider pour cette même fin : et qui sous le bon plaisir d'icelle désirait me continuer quelque temps aux pays étranges, pour m'en rendre plus digne : dont j'ose encores supplier en toute humilité votre Majesté qui aura pour agréable (s'il lui plait) que je me jette à ses pieds, comme à la plus sur franchise du monde, et de recevoir en foi et hommage les prières que je fais à Dieu pour sa prosperité, jusques à ce que j'ai merité l'honneur d'étre, &c.—Orleans, 29 Juillet 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Willughby." 1 *p.* (**87.** 30.)

The SAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July $\frac{19}{29}$.—Je vous supplie très humblement de juger à l'intérieur du service que vous avait voué feu mon père, n'ayant pas eu le moyen pour son indisposition de le vous montrer par effet. Il m'a donc laissé engagé à vous et à tout votre maison des faveurs que nous en avons reçus, et qui pis est (insolvable que je suis) si ce n'est que vous montriez ici votre patience, comme ceux qui font cultiver leurs vergers, et arroser leurs jardins avec toute la diligence requise, pour en tirer quelque plaisir, vous me donniez quelque terme pendant lequel j'aie part aux grâces dont vous assistez ceux qui sont en misérable état que je suis. Je commencerai sous cette espérance à vous supplier très humblement de supplier la Reine de me donner encores quelque temps pour me mieux façonner et instruire aux pays étranges, pour le service de sa Majesté : ce qui m'obligerai après tant d'autres bienfaits de prier Dieu pour l'accroissement de votre grandeur.—Orleans, 29 Juillet 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"29 July 1601, new style, with a letter to the Queen." 1 *p.* (**87.** 34.)

CAPTAIN JOHN RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 19.—Though your Honour shall receive many letters with most judicial intelligence by this bearer, yet in duty I am pressed to write by every convenient.

First, for this town, I know not any one house free from the shot of the cannon, upon which they have spent, by true account, almost 15,000 cannon shot and the town scant 7,000 in exchange. Here is already not any victual nor drink to be had for money, nor any great store of water, and most of that ill. We did sally yesterday,

beat the enemy out of his trenches and took a prisoner who delivered this enclosed particular. We have many officers and gentlemen slain and hurt and almost 400 private soldiers slain since my coming. Captain Ogle hath lost one of his eyes with a small shot. Sir Francis Vere principally expecteth 12 cannons, with their provisions, from his Excellency, and hopeth her Majesty will furnish him with men, according to his desire, out of England, and then he doubteth not but to make the Archduke weary of his lodging in Aberto Sconce where he now liveth. The 3,000 Italians, which the enemy have long expected, are this night come into their leaguer. I hope your Honour will further my lieutenant in what shall be fit. Captain Cecil is this last night gone towards Bergk, but he mindeth speedily to return, for he hath left all his things with me. Thus with my duty, being instantly to attend the General, I take my leave.—From Ostend, this 19th July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 108.)

Siege of Ostend.

1601, July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{9}$.—Plan of Ostend and neighbourhood during the siege, with descriptive notes in French.—July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{9}$, 1601.

1 *sheet.* (**237.** 45.)

Thomas Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July 19].—I know not what moved the Duke of Lennox, our Ambassador, but this morning finding him forgain Dover left his ship and not going near the town called a small boat aboard, and contrair to his determination, went straight to Calais, whereas his first "dvet" was to go to Dieppe. He also this Saturday night while he lay at the Margate road, both himself and all the companies of the three ships, kept strong watch; and in the morning, so soon as it was day, he was gone. This to discharge my duty. I think our ship goes light to Cales in Spain.—From Dover Road, this Sunday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"20 July 1601." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Scotch.* (**182.** 109.)

Henry Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 20.—The post of Antwerp is newly arrived. He assures me that the Admiral of Dunkirk is not yet returned, but comes out of Spain with the galleys. Some 11, as he heard, do come, and Espinola along with them. Jasper the post he saw, being in the Duke's train betwixt Bridges and Owdenburgh, who willed him to tell me, that he should be presently despatched. Since this post came to Calleys, he heard it there reported that the Duke had removed his ordnance, which on the west side of Ostend he had planted. If it be true, it may well be presumed he is in despair of the town. This is but bruit, and so I leave it. The Infanta is now come to lie at Nieuporte. This is most certain, the plague was not so great these 20 years as it is now in Spain. On Saturday last the Count St. Paoll took shipping at Calleys to go to Ostend, not to land, as I am informed, but only to see for his pleasure.—Blackfriars, 20 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 6.)

LEONELL SHARPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 20.]—My public duty overswaying my private affections did move me in such error and mistaking of many, to speak my conscience in the beginning of these stirs, and to crave your farther direction. But now these troubles, through her Majesty's justice and mercy, God be thanked, are laid asleep. And therefore it may seem that what was then fit, is now needless. What I offered proceeded of a religious mind and dutiful affection to your Honour. I crave pardon of my boldness, and if it were no presumption, I would be glad to come and vow my duty to you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July 20, 1601. Dr. Sharpe." 1 *p.* (**87.** 7.)

JOHN SALSSBURYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 20.]—Prays Cecil's regard of his distressed estate. Complains that the Lord Keeper, from whom he derives his chief maintenance, by reason of some trust his deceased brother disposed to him, takes occasion upon this his restraint, to restrain him from the benefit which otherwise he is to have of the patrimony late his brother's. If he be not soon enlarged, his friends, who were to secure his Lordship for the performance of the conditions, will be discouraged and fall away. If he finds not relief by Cecil, but falls through this his last folly, he must attribute his overthrow to his hard fortune and self: and if he stands, it is Cecil's favour which supports him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July 20, 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 8.)

[GEORGE HASTINGS,] EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Wadnoll, who has spent the most part of his time in following the wars, for employment.—Chelsey, 21 July 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**87.** 5.)

RICHARD BAVANE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—With a letter from one Stafford, which he thinks concerns her Majesty's affairs.—Chester, 21 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Chester." ½ *p.* (**87.** 9.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—By your letters it pleaseth you to make known unto me how things stand at this present both in Ireland and the Low Countries, the principal places whereunto our State carryeth an eye. I have always understood you heretofore inclinable to peace in the times when you had a main opposite: now that your voice is freer, and that the world is informed you carry most sway in these matters of highest nature, you have the more cause to look to it. If now the world shall think of an endless war now to begin again when every man desired and gaped after peace, and had been possessed with the treaty thereof which is at it were vanished

away—the cause they know not why—I assure you it breedeth a great discouragement in the people's minds, who think, whilst they have wars, still they shall have subsidies, besides continual charges laid upon them. What continuance of charges hath been, if you call to mind, these thirty years, must needs empty the people's purses, but I am sure hath emptied the Prince's coffers. Nor shall I ever hope after a peace in my time so long as we venture our perils in other men's bottoms.

Your favours shown of late to my son Edward in procuring him this honourable employment, bindeth both our hearts unto you.

From hence I can write unto you nothing of importance, but we do hear, greatly to her Majesty's glory and to your praise, of the mercy that hath been showed of late to the offenders in these late actions of rebellion: a thing the like was never read of in any chronicle, and it is the more remarkable that it falleth out in this great year of Jubilee. There is much talk hereof amongst the Papists as a persuasion to the government here to carry a sweeter hand over them. If her Majesty dealt so mercifully with them that were in the predicament of treason, why should there be so hard a course taken against her faithful subjects (as they term themselves) for their consciences only. Thus you see how the application is made, but *vivimus legibus non exemplis.*

I am still importuned by the Scottish prisoners here in the Castle to procure their enlargement. They allege they cannot find means to procure their money unless they may first be sent to some place nearer the borders where their friends may have recourse unto them. Which though in all likelihood they intend it for their escape, yet I thought to let you understand that their keeper, Redhead, is contented to venture two of them to be delivered over, which, according to the order, is meant they should be. In my opinion it were not much amiss, if he thus dare venture his debt they owe him, that likewise her Majesty may make trial by these two what the rest will do when they shall be delivered. Herein I pray you by your next letters I may know her Majesty's pleasure.

I have since my last letters executed the two Carltons. I never heard of so high offenders so good and godly an end made; and it fell out so much to the comfort of the best sort that two brothers dying at one time for the same fault, and divided at the hour of their death in opinion of religion, the Protestant brother, before six thousand people at the least, made so rare a persuasion to his brother to die in the true faith and to forsake the Romish opinions, showing such humility and a religious confession of his sins, as it was rare in a person that was not learned and of so young years, and of so evil a profession in his life time. The other died nothing in that humble sort, but I write this for that it fell out so as a great example was made of it, as though God had made a demonstration by the manner of their two deaths of the allowance, as it were, of our profession before theirs.

They offered, during their imprisonment, to have done very great services to have redeemed their lives, whereof one was the killing of Tyrone, and yet never saw Ireland, nor yet, I think, any Irish man, but all was to win time. They have, by the means of a preacher

that took great pains to persuade their consciences, confessed of many of the chief receivers and bringers in of the Scots: which confession I mean to send to the Lord Scroope; whereby he may perhaps, if it be secretly handled, apprehend divers of those offenders. Craving pardon for my tedious letter.—From York, this 21st of July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord President of York to my Master." *Seal.* 3 *pp.* (**182.** 111.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—Enclosing a letter which he requests may be sent back for return to the merchant the owner thereof.

For the other business, we have gathered already four hundred able-bodied men, and by to-morrow at night we shall have as many more fully complete. I doubt that the ships will not be ready to receive them, and then we shall have something to do to keep them in good order.—Walbrook, this 21 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**182.** 112.)

W., LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] July 22.—Since my fortunes as yet give me not means to pay other tribute to you (for your honourable favours) than my duteous thanks, give me leave to trouble you with these lines, as well in the discharge of that office as to deliver an unfeigned protestation how deeper I hold myself tied to you for so many high obligations. For the oftener I compare the quality of the benefits with the small power I have to deserve, the more I honour your virtues, and the deeper I hold myself interested in your fortunes; of which, I protest, I will even have so tender a regard as hereafter I will account that my chiefest good shall depend on your happiness, and my greatest care shall be to do you some acceptable service, which may give you a true assurance that I hold myself tied in all rules of honesty to honour you most, from whom next under God and her Majesty I hold my life and patrimony.—The Tower, 22 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 10.)

SIR EDMOND MORGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 22.]—For employment in the Low Countries, if not with a regiment, yet with a company into Flushing. Speaks of his 16 years' service.—Kensington, " 22."

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 22 July 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 12.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1601, July 22.—This morning Mr. Harvey and Mr. Linwray, who have in hand the provision of arms, came to me and make great difficulties and doubts in this service; but such as may easily be reformed. And for that the alteration must grow from the well head, I have wished them to go to the Court. The matter is long and would require a large discourse. Their speech will best and briefly deliver it to you.—22 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Treasurer." ½ *p.* (**87.** 13.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 23.—Having well observed the state of things as they stand in all these parts through which I have lately travelled, besides what I have heard from other parts, it makes me to fear what may follow if it be not foreseen in time. Through the great "dryeth" that has been and is yet like to continue, I doubt me that which is the chiefest food of the common sort of people (which is butter and cheese) will (if God give not a more fruitful latter end of the year than the former part hitherunto has been) grow to such a scarcity and dearth as the common sort of people shall not be able to endure it this next winter: and withal there is so great a want and dearth like to be of hay and other fodder, as though cattle at the present be the cheaper for it, in respect many would now rid them away for want of winter provision, yet hereafter it will also be an occasion of the greater dearth of all other victuals. In respect whereof, if it might please you to renew the motion you made to the Lords this last term in the Star Chamber, to stay the Newland fish which shall be brought in, and the herring, both at Yarmouth and in Severn, that they be not carried out, it will greatly relieve the common sort of people, and at reasonable rates, which heretofore have still been very dear in respect of the merchant's unreasonable transportation thereof; which stayed now may give great relief and contentment to the people, and make them well able to undergo the other wants.—Aylsbury, 23 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**87.** 14.

N. Wise to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 23.—He arrived at Bristow from Waterford on the 22nd, and being unable to travel with such speed as the enclosed require, he sends his son-in-law Nicholas Dormer with the same, and will follow as fast as his health will permit. He never forgets Cecil's kind favour shown last year before the Council table at Greenwich.—Bristo, 23 July, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nicholas Wise, agent for Waterford." 1 *p.* (**87.** 15.)

H. Touneshend to [Sir R. Cecil].

1601, July 23.—Forwards a petition concerning a ward, whereof Evan Lloyd is committee.—From her Majesty's House at Bridgenorth, 23 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (2111.)

Virginio Orsino, Duke of Bracciano, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, $\frac{\text{July 23.}}{\text{Aug. 2.}}$ The Count Carlo Cigala has a special interest in two ships which have been taken by Englishmen, one laden with corn and the other with salt. Although I know that the Bassa, his brother, General by sea, has written on this matter to the Queen, yet I would not lose the opportunity of writing to you on the same subject.—Messina, 2 August 1601.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**87.** 47.)

EDWARD BLOUNTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], July 24.—Since I was first, by the worthy Lord Mountjoy, made known to you, I have ever much reverenced your name, but in regard of that most christian and charitable commiseration which it pleased you to take of the miserable estate of my poor distressed brother (being never invited thereunto by any desert of his, but rather to the contrary) has caused me infinitely more and more to love you. I beseech you to conceive my intention herein to be none other than to express my duty and thanks for him and for myself, entreating the continuance of your favour, especially now whilst some persons, taking advantage of the woful fall of my poor brother, indirectly seek the impeachment of my reputation and weakening of my estate, the requital whereof, having small means of myself, I must refer to my noblest friend Lord Mountjoy, of whom, for all my service and love borne him, I will expect no other recompense than that he show himself thankful for your respect of me.—Wansteede, 24 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 16.)

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 24.—For avoiding of prolixity, I have in my petition to her Highness abridged the reasons whereupon my petition is grounded. This bearer, Richard Hoppes, shall deliver you a larger note for your better information, together with my petition. I beseech you, out of that note, and your value of my father's service, to supply the brevity and defect of my petition, with such farther advertisement unto her Highness as in your wisdom shall be thought fit. My father has sustained great loss about Eniscorthy by the rebels, his charge in building and furnishing the same with ordnance has been much, and principally for her Highness' service, for it is most commodious for the same of any place in that county, and it has bridled the disordered rebels more than any other place thereabouts, and the advantage that grows thereby to me in private very mean, not able by the one half to defray the charge of maintenance thereof without her Majesty's relief. I acknowledge myself already wholly yours ; it may please you hereby to make my obligation the stronger ; and herein I assure you that I prefer the maintenance of a work zealously begun by my father for her Majesty's service, and the poor estate of that country, before any particular profit that may redound to myself.—London, 24 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Ha. Wallop." 1 *p.* (**87.** 7.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 24.—Wrote to-day by the running post, certifying Cecil of such news as he heard by Browne, the bearer hereof, whom he thought good to send up to verify the contents of his letter.—Fort at Plymouth, 24 July 1601.

PS.—He received Cecil's letter of the 16th inst., to send forth a small bark to the coast of Spain upon discovery. Here was none so ready then whom he could send out upon a sudden, but there has one been ready these two days, which as soon as wind and weather will suffer shall go forth with all expedition.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 18.)

King James VI. of Scotland to George Nicolson, the Queen's Agent in Edinburgh.

1601, July 24.—Praying him to write to the Lord Secretary to advise the Lord Admiral to procure the restitution of the *Marie Galland*, belonging to William Man of Dundee, which was captured by a Spanish man-of-war and afterwards recaptured by an English man-of-war and taken in as prize to Finmouth (*sic*).—Falkland, 24 July, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**147.** 147.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July 24.]—I send you such advertisements as I received now from Dover. I send you likewise this other note under the hand of the mayor's deputy of Sandwich, what is provided there for victuals and shipping for the transporting of these 300 men, but this I tell you, they greatly mislike to receive their money in the 'Chequer; for they say they are never referred thither but that their expense in attending their despatch there are very great; which, I hope, by your good means shall be otherwise now. This bearer, Thomas Stock, if it please you, I desire may be a conductor of 100 men for Ostend, and Michael Wimshurste for another hundred. I pray you that their names may be remembered to-morrow amongst the rest of the conductors. Our 300 men shall not fail to be at Sandwich at the day appointed; for shipping and victuals, you see that already it is provided. I pray you return me the Deputy's note of Sandwich. Your very assured loving brother-in-law.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"24 July 1601." ½ *p.* (**182.** 113.)

Jearves Kyrcke to [Sir R. Cecil].

1601, July 24. / Aug. 3. Here is one Thomas Dougles, one of your Honour's men, who has given me 2 letters to be conveyed to you. Dougles stays here because there is no ship ready for Spain; but two or three will be ready very shortly. Dougles says he has orders to direct his letters to me to be sent to your Honour, which shall be performed with speed. Dougles fears he shall lack money, and says he has written to you. I will furnish what he lacks on hearing from you.—Deap, 3 August 1601, French style.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"Jarvais Kyrk from Diep." ½ *p.* (**87.** 52.)

George Claye to the Bishop of Carlisle.

[1601, before July 25].—Mrs. Vauxe confesses that the plate was delivered to her with the other things mentioned in Hoult's charge. Errington persuaded her that the fellows were thieves and would be hanged; therefore they might as well take those goods as leave them for others. Errington carried away one half; the other she will bring to the Bishop. In Vaux is nothing but villainy and falsehood; for whereas he told the Bishop that Gibson had one of the mares and had lamed her, his wife says it is untrue, for both the mares are as they left them in Grastocke. Vaux hoped to have those mares for his share. The Bishop will find her honestly

minded, and ready to confess the truth in every point. She says that at her request her cousin Errington will send all the goods again. Recommends the Bishop to deal roughly with Errington, who will prove guilty of that letter. Mrs. Vaux confesses that some of the writings were found upon the bed where Errington and she had shared the goods in the cloak bags. Order should be taken that Errington speak not with his wife or servants before their examination.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 54.)

THO. IRELAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 25.—Reports his proceedings as to the exchange by her Majesty of lands in Cheshire for the reversion of Cecil's manor of Haselbury [Somerset]. Prays for the office of escheator of Cheshire, now vacant.—25 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 19.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 25.—As a man plunged in misery, and destitute of all comfort and counsel, I am bold again to have recourse to your favour, whence all my hope arises, and most humbly to pray you to vouchsafe to let me know by this bearer whether it will stand with your good liking that I do present another supplication unto the Lords before the progress begin, or what course I shall hold to give their Lordships best satisfaction of my submission, and of my desire to conform myself to her Majesty's pleasure in all things. I have represented my estate to you particularly. I am ready to make good what I have therein delivered. I beseech you to take compassion upon my poor wife and children, and let not my folly be their utter overthrow. I wish the whole punishment might light upon myself, for I only have deserved it, and they are innocent. The fine, as it is now imposed, is double more than my estate in my whole land (which is only for life) is worth : and if the rigour of law had been prosecuted, I could have forfeited no greater an estate than I had in it. My offices are all taken away, my moveables are of very small value, and those I had, as my plate and other things, of best value, I have been forced to sell since my trouble, to pay my debts and to disengage my friends that stood bound for me, as became an honest man. I confess her Majesty has dealt very graciously and mercifully with me. But I am persuaded that if the meanness of my estate were made known to her, she would extend her mercy further, and hold the like measure and proportion of grace and clemency towards me that she has done towards all other offenders, whom she has been pleased to chastise, but not to ruin. And by that means she shall make some use of her favour ; whereas otherwise she loses the benefit that is bestowed upon a man that is undone and made unable to do any duty or service that may deserve it. I dare not plead anything in regard of my late service and the charge I sustained in it ; howbeit that is a peculiar consideration in my case ; and I trust her Majesty, in her gracious and princely mind, will sometime think of it as a motive to her mercy.—From the Tower, 25 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 20.)

Sir Griffin Markhame to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] July 25.—Your promise to do me any good you could, hath made me propose myself to a place, in which I now begin to fear the success. If I have been too importunate, I crave pardon, but my standing in the wars being now above 10 years and not slackly followed, and my service having been in that province more than in any other part of Ireland, caused me something to presume. My Lord Deputy's letter to your Honour, as I remember, recommended me to any place you should think fit here, and promised his best second to establish me there. Connaught, I think, is held by all the Irish Council and soldiers that know Ireland, most necessary to be planted. There I have commanded good troops both of horse and foot, there I was maimed, and there I could be contented to hazard all in her Majesty's service. It grieveth me much to see all men employed and myself wholly neglected.—London, this 25 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1601. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 114.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 25. Aug. 4. Since my last letter, there hath nothing happened but continuing of approaches on the enemy's side to our new works which are beyond the water towards the sconce called St. Care, under which sconce they have made a quarter, having placed there, as we imagine, the new Italians. We strengthen those works we have, and shall hold them, as I think, till they go about to beat us from them with their cannon ; for we do not much doubt that they will be overhasty to force them, considering they are well manned, ditched and palisadoed. Yesternight, we triumphed for the winning of Berck, discharging all our ordnance and small shot both at sea and land thrice over, but the enemy seems not to believe that we have cause, for to those that cried "Berck" unto them, they answered in plain English, they lied. The town is very well furnished at this present with victuals, neither is the haven any whit hindered more than as at first with some cannon shot at random : our new men begin to shrink apace, some pleading impotency, others sudden sicknesses, others reckoning up old hurts which now begin to grieve them, as they say.—Ostend, this Saturday the 4th of August, 1601, *Sti : novo.*

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 133.)

George Harrison to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July 26].—Last Friday, attending at my Lord Keeper's your and other of the Council's pleasures, as concerning the action of transporting in foreign vessels, I heard you affirm that of the duty of custom pertaining to your farm, you had received as yet not full 5,000*l.* After entering into an account, and making comparison of the greatness of the duty with the small gain thereby accruing, I presumed you were unfaithfully dealt with. I thought it therefore my duty, for the great favours and benefits wherewith your father has obliged my affection to your house, to offer to make you acquainted with such things as I presume will be available for your profit and expedient for the commonwealth good.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July 26, 1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 21.)

R. Milner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—It seems that by my late employment in your Honour's business about the parsonage of Martock (Somerset), I have incurred your high displeasure: and by neglect of other business have brought myself into utter dislike with good friends by whose employment my poor estate was upholden. I must therefore bend my course another way, and shroud myself under some of reputation and honour for more safety, till I am able to make known my wrongs. I beg for my charges, 30*l.* I am indebted to your Honour more than that, but being without help, I pray you to pay it, and if ever able, I will return it. Forget my "misse," done unwillingly and by constraint, and wrested wickedly and carried maliciously by others, and weigh my distresses. Also as to the tenure of Martock.—Aldersgate St., 27 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 22.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—I send you herewith a letter written by Pooley* to Bredgate of Dover for the passing over of Mistress More, and for his well usage of her upon her return, and of young Cotton under the name of George Pooley. Bredgate being one of the commissioners at Dover for restraint of passage, I have put out of the commission. Now for the other, I leave him to your censure, that shall presume so to write in this kind. He seems to me to be very sorry for it, and for that you haply may know how to make use of his service, I think your private reprehension will be a sufficient warning for him. I pray you send me word whether the day hold to-morrow of the Queen's going abroad.—Blackfriars, 27 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 24.)

Captain Richard Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—Finding yesterday that the wind did extraordinarily favour her Majesty's service, I resolved rather to follow that advantage than by staying at Gravesend in expectation of more victuals to spend that which already I had, and withal to lose so fair an opportunity of advancing. I do assure you that if I had been seconded by other means which ought not to have failed me, I had this day by 12 of the clock, with this wind which still continueth, anchored before Ostend; for I was here yesterday with the *Lyon* before 5 of the clock in the afternoon. But first it should appear that my fellow-conductors and I were not of one mind, for they liked better the air of Gravesend where all of them (except Captain Crumpton and Captain Wigmore, who only followed me) came to an anchor even in the sight of me, who went before them and by sundry messengers sent to them to weigh and haste after me.

When I came aboard the *Lyon*, I found by the relation of the master (for Sir Henry Palmer was at his house) that the ship wanted both men and victuals, with which she expected her supply this day. Hereat I must confess I was so much perplexed that I could have been contented not to have used so much diligence. Notwithstanding, to right all things according to the best of my power, I

* See p. 216.

instantly despatched a man overland to Gravesend, with charge to cause those victuals, which by your Honour's commandment Mr. Dorrell was to supply, to be immediately sent unto this place, and my worthy companions to haste hither with all possible speed. The not coming of victuals shall not stay me, for here I have already taken order for so much beer and bread as shall serve these 800 for two days. I have likewise written to the Mayor of Sandwich this day to send the 300 raised in Kent, if they be there to be embarked, unto this place.—From Margate, this 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" At Magot past 9 of the clock. Canterbury past 12 at noon. Sittingbourne 4 afternoon. Rochester at 8 at night. Dartford the 28 day at 8 in the morning." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 115.)

THOMAS FLOYDE to MR. SECRETARY HERBERT.

1601, July 27.—Being prevented of my expectation with my Lord Norreys, as by his letters doth appear, I entreat your Honour's acceptance of my service as a retainer.—Lyme street, this 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**182.** 116.)

SIR ROBERT MANSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 27.—I held it my duty to hasten what lay in me the delivery of the enclosed, which I received yesternight late before Calais, and therewith to take occasion for the presenting your Honour with such advertisements as I received not two hours before, touching the preparation at Lisbon, where, as in all other parts of Portugal and Galicia. they continue imbarment of all shipping to transport the army, consisting, as this intelligence mentioneth, (bearing date at Lisbon the first of this month according to our account) between 10 and 15,000 land soldiers. They use all possible diligence for their speedy setting sail, as all men there say, for Ireland. But the necessity of the Low Countries through the Archduke's ill-success, who for aught I can hear hath small hope to recover Ostend in lieu of Reynbarq won by his Excellency, makes me imagine that they will not hazard a force of such consequence in so hopeless a country, considering the ill-success thereof, seconding these mischiefs, may well be the ruining of all together.—From aboard the *Hope*, July 27th, between Dover and Calais.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

On the back :—" From aboard the *Hope* July 27 about 6 of the clock in the morning. Dover 11 in forenoon 27 of July. Canterbury past 2 in the afternoon. Sittingbourne 6 night. At 10 a'clock of the night by the Post of Gravesend. Dartford at 8 in the morning." (**182.** 117.)

HENRY [ROBINSON,] Bishop of Carlisle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 27.—I trust your Honour will, before this come to you. by conference of Vauxe his exemplification, see whether the letter to Henry Leighe be written with his hand and how they agree in matter and form of inditing. Yesterday in the morning, I, being to ride to Graystock to preach, left a surgeon to dress his

wound. At my return in the evening, I found his wife here. To her I gave leave to go to him, with whom she yet stayeth, being left now by the surgeon to heal the sore. This morning the surgeon assureth me, that there is no danger of his hurt, neither doth he think that it was his intendment to kill himself; for, he saith, the blow went not inward into his belly, but slanting upwards towards his ribs in the outside of his belly only. As for the fainting after the blow, the surgeon thinketh that to be no more but such a sudden qualm as many have when a vein in their arm is opened. Now I am greatly confirmed in my first opinion that either the letter is not of his own hand-writing, or, if it be, yet there was another original first penned by some other person whom he is loth to discover. And I think he thus wounded himself either to wholly escape his sending to the Court, or at least to get it deferred until means might be made for his pardon. And further, I am persuaded that of a devilish policy he took all opportunities to free himself from suspicion of dissimulation. First, when he had stroken himself, he spake to his keeper these or the like words, "I am but a dead man—and now, by the death that I am to die, I have declared the whole truth to my Lord. I desire him to be good to my poor wife and children." When his qualm was past, he lay speechless. I charged him that as he desired to die with comfort, he would let me know from whom he had first received the letter. He pointed with his finger three or four times to his own heart. When he dissembled that he could but weakly speak, the first words that he did utter were those that I sent to your Honour witnessed by my brother and my servant, Thomas Langborne, all tending to the freeing of all others from any privity to the letter, and himself from all ill mind to her Majesty or your Honour. Yesterday, while I was riding, I was informed that he hath much conversed with persons of ill sort both in England and Scotland, and that he is vehemently suspected to be a common agent between such. I purpose to send him up and the other two prisoners about the end of this week, being most desirous to have my house well rid of a pestilent guest.—Rosecastell, the 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 118.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—Captain Bragg, who arrived this day in a ship of alderman Watts', reports that on the 29th day of May he met with 8 flyboats which had been at the islands of the Azores, having in them all the garrisons of Spaniards brought from thence, whereby there is not, as a Portingall told him, one natural Spaniard in all these islands. The reason is, as the Portingall supposed, that the King of Spain feareth the return of Don Sebastian into Portugal by the assistance of England or France: whereby he seeketh with natural Spaniards to fortify that kingdom. One of the same flyboats singled himself out and fought with the *Affection* off of the Rock in 39. He further reporteth that he met with a man of war of Minehead [Minyeat], a place near Bridgwater, wherein one Estcott was captain, who told him as followeth. He met with a Fleming that came

six days before from Cales in company with 50 sails of French and Scottish ships full of soldiers bound for Lisbon, and he said that there passed in them 10,000 soldiers, who were there to join with other forces of shipping to go for the Groyne. Which whole fleet being joined to those at Lisbon would amount to 150 sails.—From the fort at Plymouth, this 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (182. 119.)

Captain Ed. Cecil to Sir R. Cecil.

1601, [? c. 27 July].—I am at this time going into Holland, being employed from Sir Francis Vere about the wants that should be brought into the town; and from thence I am going to Berke to my company of horse where my greatest employment is. Yet if I can get leave to return to this town [Ostend] I am fully resolved to see what will become of this town in respect it is left to the trust of our nation. Our late sally I will not write of, presuming that so ancient a soldier as this bearer will relate [it] substantially to you. But for certifying you of the state of the enemy's camp, I presume I can do it better, though short of satisfying you. I have examined a prisoner taken in this last sally, who hath delivered to us that the chief commander of their army is Don Augustin de Mislia, the governor of the castle at Antwerp, which doth command upon the side of Nieuport, which are to the number of 8,000; and on the other side, Count Frederic doth command the forces towards Briges, which are 4,000. Those that command the three regiments of Spaniards are Don Luis Resiliard, Mons. Riwas, and Don Simon Antonio; and there is arrived some seven hundred (?) Spaniards some two days ago, and to morrow they look for 3,000 Italians that are come from Italy. The enemy are in guard every night 3,000; they have 30 pieces of artillery planted and look for 100. The general of the artillery is in Spain, but his lieutenant is here, Sig. Mathea Serrant. The three sergeant majors are called Don Luis d'Avilla, Baltazar Lopes and Don Gionn (*sic*) Pantoche. The fort of St. Clara is yet mutinied and doth not shoot a piece at us, and the Cardinal is in the fort of St. Albertas. Also the prisoner saith that there is gone with Count Hevan to the relief of Berke 12,000, whereof there are 1900 Spaniards. There is a company of English on th' ene[my's si]de which one Capt. Flode commandeth. We have many of our English soldiers run to the enemy, and we have taken two of our new men running, which shall be hanged shortly. If we could have some of the enemy's camp that might advertise us of their intention, it would give us much advantage, which if you have any that come to you, it will do us a great deal of good to know some such thing. The cannon shot that hath been made upon the town hath been counted to be 13,000 now at this present. Pardon the confusedness of my setting down these circumstances; it may be compared to the raggedness of this town that standeth little together.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Cecyll to my Master from Ostend." 4 *seals.* 2 *pp.* (83. 66.)

[*Printed in* Dalton's *Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil*, Vol. I., p. 76.]

NICHOLAS HILLYARDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601 July 28.—Being so many ways bounden, I cannot but truly and plainly in most humble manner inform you what I shall be suddenly enforced to do, so it is that although I have long been one of her Majesty's goldsmiths and drawer of her Majesty's pictures (to my credit and great comfort), and have (upon suits made) obtained some rewards, yet if the common works for other persons had not been more profitable unto me, I had not been able to have continued it thus long: and now it may please you to understand that (of a dutiful and loving mind) hoping to bring up others also for her Majesty's better service, I have taught divers, both strangers and English, which now and of a long time have pleased the common sort exceeding well, so that I am myself become unable by my art any longer to keep house in London without some farther help of her Majesty, which I cannot hope (though a very small matter would help me) considering how lately her Majesty of her most gracious goodness, the rather for your sake, granted me an annuity of 40*l.* per annum, which will be a good stay and comfort unto me, sojourning with my friends in the country, at house rent and table free. But fearing and assuring myself that I shall not long be safe among them, by reason of some debts which I do owe, if you will be so good to move her Majesty for me, that I may with her gracious favour depart the realm for a year of two at the most, I trust in God, and doubt it not, but within that time to take order with all my creditors very easily; for the most part of my debt is risen but by forfeitures of bonds for interest. So I may afterwards return again with credit to her Highness' better service, quieted and furnished with divers things for my needful use, which are not here for any money to be had. In the meantime, I hope you (in remembrance of your loving kindness promised) will take my son into your service, to place him with one of your secretaries, or otherwise. He has the Spanish tongue, and an entrance into well writing and drawing. The loss of whose time under me (by reason I cannot keep him continually to it, as I have done others when I was better able) more grieves me than all my other wants besides.—July 28, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 25.)

WILLIAM BECHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 28.—Encloses copy of his petition to the Council, and prays Cecil's furtherance. Sustains great damage by the detainment of his books, in which he begs Cecil's commiseration.—28 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 26.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, [July] 28.—I understand her Majesty's pinnace is at Harwich in which is all my stuff and apparel, and of the gentlemen with me. I am come to Gravesend this night, and all by this to entreat your opinion whether I shall come with such clothes as we have to her Majesty, or stay until haply we may meet with the rest

of our company, and some cleanlier apparel. If it shall please you to let me have your advice herein with some speed, I shall be bound in this as in all other your most honorable favours towards me.—Gravesend, 28, 1601 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Richard Lee, July." 1 *p.* (**87.** 27.)

John Salssburye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 28.—Having tasted heretofore in most abundant measure your commiseration, not only in that generality of offence wherein I was an unfortunate partaker, but also in this my second offending (unto both foolish indiscretion guided me) I presume to importune you to restore me to my former liberty, most submissively beseeching that neither my first nor last miscarriage be so forcible in my utter ruining as to make me only exempt from that happiness which the rest of my unhappy partners shall obtain. The quality of my unsettled estate urges my boldness, which through my present deserved restraint is like to be much impaired. I beseech you to respect both it and me, that hereafter I may be the better able to perform that service which I vow and devote unto you while I breathe.—From my comfortless prison the Marshalseas, 28 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 28.)

Eadithe Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 29.—The Queen somewhat distasted her former petition, which was for a fee farm of 30*l.* a year. Now petitions therefore for 2,000*l.* of the fines of some of the late offenders against her Majesty, and prays Cecil to favour her suit. Has 6 children, destitute of father or portions.—Barns, 29 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**87.** 29.)

Sir Henry Bromley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 29.—Thanks Cecil for his favourable acceptance of his last. Cecil knows how necessary his liberty is, as well for the satisfying of himself (Cecil) as others: which he finds impossible to perform without his discharge, for no man will bargain with him in the place he is. Without Cecil's charitable consideration, he, his wife and children will be ruined.—29 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 31.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] July 29.—Her Majesty has bestowed the office of the under steward of Waltham Forest and the keeper[ship] of the courts under me, which Mr. Pole had, upon this bearer Mr. Manhod, who is the " sofysents " [sufficientest] man in this land for this office, and the only way for to bring up the forest again by his knowledge and painfulness. Understanding that it should pass by the Chequer seal, and by your means, I thought good to let you understand this much of her Majesty's pleasure; and in truth my

Lord Treasurer does me great wrong to pass any of those things that concern the forest so: for his principal service is under me, as the warning the justices for all the swanmote courts: and I can plainly show that it merely belongs to me.—29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Lord Admiral." 1 *p.* (**87.** 32.)

CAPTAIN R. WIGMORE to the LORD ADMIRAL and to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] July 29.—Upon Tuesday in the afternoon, I came to an anchor before Ostend, and that night I landed the 800 soldiers committed to my charge without hurt to any one of them, albeit that two cannon bullets, amongst others, passed, after a sort miraculously, through the midst of us. To yield the descent more easy unto the soldiers, and to avoid confusion which ordinarily happeneth to men landing in the night, as likewise for the readier embarking of greater numbers at once (for through want of boats, having with me but one of her Majesty's barges, I was enforced to land the soldiers at two several times)—for these regards I was enforced to leave all the arms aboard except, some muskets; but I hope to deliver the arms this night to better purpose and in fairer condition than if they had been otherwise disposed of. None shall be lost except by some accident from the enemy.

Her Majesty's care of this place and worthy person hath redoubled his spirit of valour. His projects upon the enemy are rare. If the Count Maurice, haply wearied with the late siege of Berck, or unable to terrace himself in the earth like a mole, which I take to be his best "flayle" in regard to those seven thousand which the Archduke hath now in head of him, shall not set down before another town, the States will be able to send Sir Francis Vere 3,000 men more, which he hath, in case as aforesaid, already required; and, I am confident, Ostend will be no longer as a town besieged but as a frontier place making sharp war upon the enemy, whose supplies out of Italy I do find to be far greater than was in England reported, amounting to no fewer than nine thousand five hundred men. This is all I was able to glean in a two hours' abode in Ostend. I thank you for the attestation in your letters to Sir Francis Vere, of my honest carriage towards him.—From aboard the *Lyon*, this 29th of July.

PS.—Her Majesty's small pinnance appointed by your Honours to attend upon Sir Francis Vere hath not yet been here.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**182.** 121.)

MR. AUDITOR JO. HILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 29.—As to Thomas Powle's late offices of stewardship within the Forest [of Waltham]. Terms of the patent, and his opinion on the matter.—London, 29 July 1601.

1 *p.* (2224.)

LADY ELIZABETH GULDEFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 30.—Prays that the manor of Taplow may be reserved for her.

Endorsed:—"July 30, 1601." 1 *p.* (2421.)

Sir Edward Rede to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—Explaining the facts concerning a report to Cecil and the rest of the Lords that he refused to take to his charge the 300 men which were brought to the port of Lee, because Captain Crofts was neither present nor the arms come. Since this late order directed from the Council, we have determined to embark them this present day, and there to attend the first opportunity of the wind and their arms.—Lee, last of July, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Edward Read." 1 *p.* (**87.** 35.)

William, Lord Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—I beseech you, as you have been the means of saving my life, to clear me from the imputation of backwardness towards the payment of my fine. I have disclosed my whole estate to her Majesty's counsel, to whose report and the note here inclosed I refer myself. The place I now lie in doth require a charge far beyond my ability which maketh me less able to pay her. My goods are of small value, the land I hold for life, much encumbered.—This 31 of July 1601. Your poor distressed prisoner in the Tower.

Holograph. Remains of seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**182.** 122.)

Henry [Robinson,] Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—Calling to remembrance how Vauxe, at the same time that he delivered to me the letter which I sent to your Honour, had said that one Mushe, a seminary priest, had lately been conveyed out of these Borders into Scotland, I began to think that Mushe was the man which was specified to come to Henry Leighe. As I conjectured, so by Vauxe his confession, I do find it to be true. For now, when I ask him how he knew of Mushe his going into Scotland and by whom he was conveyed, his answer is that his cousin Robert Erington told him that Arthur Grame, *alias* Hutchins Arthur, had conveyed the said Mushe into Scotland; and further he saith that he meant, "Mushe," when he wrote, "M. is come unto you, else all is not well." Robert Erington dwelleth in Northumberland within a mile and a half of Hexham, within Sir Robert Carew his wardenry. Hutchins Arthur dwelleth on this Border under my Lord Scroope his office. Here by the way he hath discovered some part of his dissimulation: for, while he was in writing the exemplification of his letter, he told my brother that he could not tell whether he had at the first written "M. is come unto you," or, "N. is come unto you." Now he saith plainly, "M." meaning Mushe, that the letter might have the greater appearance of truth. Though he protest that he doth not know Hutchins Arthur, if your Honour may have the examination of Arthur and Vauxe, I do believe it will be found that Vauxe his finger was in the conveyance of Mushe. And as Mushe is really gone into Scotland, so I do verily think that the letter full of the gall of asps and treacherous poison was really intended to be sent after him. Neither do I think that his persisting in denial of the truth doth so much proceed of his love to his friends, as it doth of despair of his own

pardon, if he should acknowledge himself to be privy to the letter. He hath reckoned up unto me all the principal recusants' houses within my diocese, and doth promise that, if his crime may be pardoned, he will before Michaelmas day give certain notice of the hour and room where the priest and some of his own nearest friends may be taken at a Mass. Thus may your Honour find by him the whole pack of the most dangerous persons in these parts, and, if he find any hope of grace, he can, and will, certainly tell when, and where, those with whom he is most inward were at Mass. On Monday next, if he be able to ride, I purpose to send him towards the Court, but if by that time I find no recovery, I hope I may ease myself and my house by committing him to the common gaol. God knows what heart's grief hath come unto me since my first coming into this woeful and broken country.—Rosecastell, this 31th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 123.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—This gentleman, William Croft, one of the captains mentioned by Monsieur Vere for the voluntary companies, desires a warrant from the Council to beat the drum to assemble his company. I am prepared to furnish him with some money.—"A Londres, le dernier jour de Juellet, 1601."

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 124.)

Avis, Lady Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July.]—Renews her former suit for her husband, Sir Anthony Cooke, to have a foot company to his horse, the time now serving that men are sent over into Ireland, and he making longer stay there on purpose for this service than otherwise he was minded. She has written Mr. Vice Chamberlain, and will make means to others of the Council, if Cecil thinks it fit.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July 1601. Lady Cooke." 1 *p.* (**87.** 36.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July.]—Two letters :—

1. I most humbly beseech you to procure my despatch with her Majesty in such measure as may rather enable me to continue my attendance and service about her sacred person, than through penury and want enforce me to hide my head, and withdraw myself to my own poor home. For both to follow the expense of the Court, with myself, my men and horses, and the while to maintain my family, I am not able, without some such princely and gracious reward as may reasonably sort with the faithful service of 24 years, especially having sustained so mighty a loss as lately I have done ; and by what means you well know ; and from thence I will hope to be again comforted. It pleased you to tell me that her Majesty has remembered me unto you, and that she used your service and authority in staying me from taking the opportunity and great benefit of

my child's marriage, I myself can too truly witness: and therefore you may take just occasion in charity to solicit her goodness towards her faithful creature, on whom you laid the heavy burden of her royal commandment. The progress draws near, and opportunities will not fall out fitly (I fear me) for Sir John Fortescue, according to his willingness. To follow the Court, I protest to God, I am no longer able, so miserable and desperate is my estate. If her Majesty will either bestow on me Mr. Catesbye's fine, or 2,000*l.* out of any of those fines, I will husband and draw it out to the uttermost, both to serve her Majesty, and to give bread to my wife and children; for lamentable it were that they should perish in want, and most grievous to me through poverty to discontinue my service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 37.)

2. Give me leave humbly to answer unto your proposition as touching 1,500*l.* for my relief and the reward of my long service, wherein the poverty of my estate enforces me to throw myself at the feet of my gracious Sovereign and to implore some such princely commiseration as may take from me the griefs and despairs of a miserable life. The addition of 1,500*l.* to my property, that have not in the world one groat in land or lease, nor so much as a house of my own to put my head in, will hardly serve but in great penury to give bread to me and mine, so that to follow my attendance, as I have done, on her sacred person, which I hold most dear, I shall have no means. Besides the loss which I sustained in that great fortune of my daughter's marriage, by the long restraint which was laid upon me, it did cost me to her Majesty, and in two years' suit, above 1,000*l.* and yet I never obtained her Majesty's bill assigned for the same. And in her princely heart, and in your honourable wisdom, I trust, so grievous a loss, multiplied with so great an expense, shall be thought worthy of more gracious consideration: otherwise if I be, by the doom of my Sovereign, destined to a life of continual poverty and despair, and only to serve as a mark to show how much other men are blest, I will patiently bear the cross that her royal hand lays upon me, and ever praying for her endless felicity, will go die in my own poor home that am not able to live in her service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 38.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July].—The priests will be here to-day or to-morrow, as I suppose, from Framingham. Of necessity they must have three weeks or a month to go amongst their kindred and friends to get some money for their charges. For the world is not with them as it has been. If Dr. Bagshaw and Mr. Bluett give their words for themselves and the other two, to appear here by a certain day again, it will be sufficient. For they are men who out of doubt will keep their promises: challenging that as a certain note to discern them by from the Jesuits. If this course please you, then peradventure it were not good to commit them upon their coming (which will give occasion of speech in London) to any prison: but that either they were brought before yourself or Mr. Wade, or me or any other

by your direction, to have the time limited for their return. If it may please you to command one of your servants to write a word or two unto me of your mind herein, I will frame myself accordingly to take order in the premises.—Fulham, July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 39.)

E., Lady St. John to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July].—Acknowledges his favours, and sends her son's bounden duty. Craves the continuance of his friendship in giving an end to those troubles which have very grievously though causelessly this long time crossed her quiet, and which are made known to Cecil by his niece Lady Derby. Prays him to accept a small token, a poor widow's mite, sent herewith.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" July 1601." 1 *p.* (87. 40.)

Lord and Lady Lumley to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1601, July].—I have received your letter with many thanks from my Lord and myself for your great care of him. He fell very sick on Monday last and so continued till Wednesday night, but had good rest that night and a reasonable good day after, and this night and day much better. We are both very sorry such an unfortunate occasion did stay your son, who should have been as welcome to us as any friends you have. Hoping shortly you will send him hither, we remain.

Holograph by Lady Lumley, signed by both. Undated. Endorsed :— " July 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 126.)

Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July].—I have received some late news, whence or from whom, I know not, yet fear the fearful event in them specified. I pray, be content, so soon as you can, to come and speak with me, that we may confer to acquaint her Majesty withal, and to prevent what danger may follow. Whether you come to town to-day or not, I pray bestow some time that I may speak with you. In the meantime inform yourself by my Lord Admiral what he hath heard from Plymouth, or who is lately arrived there of strangers or Englishmen, for that my letters come, as it seemeth, by a post from thence.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" July 1601. Lord Chamberlain to my Master." ½ *p.* (**182.** 125.)

Form of Oath for the Bishop of St. Asaph.

[1601, c. July].—Oath of supremacy to be taken by William Morgan, translated from Llandaff.

Parchment. 1 *memb.* (**97.** 79.)

Thomas Sandford to Mrs. Vaux.

[1601, c. July].—For the thing you wot on, it was sent into Northumberland, which I knew not till this night. I will to-morrow send for it, and of Tuesday you shall have it where you will appoint.

I will, God willing, meet your husband of Monday on his way. I think it not convenient you should go if he could so be contented, which if it be possible I will persuade him that you shall stay.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**214.** 37.)

T. Butlar and Thomas Stocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, ? July].—According to the last directions sent by your Honours to the Mayor of Sandwich, who acquainted us withal, which was we should embark our charge of 300 men for Ostend : though the wind came good we had not above an hour's warning to ship our men, and so we set forwards. Coming to the road of Margett, we did anchor, staying there towards the evening looking for them that should convoy us over, and not coming, we bore up to Sir Henry Pallmer, one of the Admirals of the Narrow Seas, who certified us that his direction was to the Westward, and wished us not to go over without convoy. That night we rode by the Admiral, and in the morning he wished us to follow him to the Downs, and there we stay until such time as we have further direction from your Honours, and there we remain. The masters of our barks can testify that as this day in the morning at 6 of the clock we had been at Ostend, if that we had convoy.

Undated. Signed as above. Endorsed :—" 1601. Captain Butler. Captain Stoke." 1 *p.* (**90.** 44.)

Lord Cromwell to [? Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, July or Aug.]—In most humble manner shows unto you my weak estate to be such as unless it please her Majesty to accept me to her royal grace and favour, and to enlarge me of my confined imprisonment, whereby I may go into my country for the setting of my affairs there, which have by seizures made for my late offences committed been so disordered as that I take little profit of my own, myself, my poor wife and children and family have not been thereof relieved, and therefore are like very much to be distressed. May it therefore please you to be my mediator for this her Highness' most gracious favour, or if this speedily may not be obtained, yet that it would please her to grant me liberty to go into Leicestershire, and to take order for my business there, and then to go into Norfolk to my wife's father with her for a month, making my return to my confined place at Michaelmas next, to remain until such time as upon my good behaviour her Highness may be pleased to accept me again into her further grace, without which my miseries will be doubled, and I utterly unable to breathe under so heavy a burden.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lo. Cromwell." 1 *p.* (**90.** 61.)

Sir Anthony Sentleger to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 1.—Acknowledges the favours he has received from Cecil and his father, and offers services. If her Majesty holds his suit in regard of his services in Ireland not fit to be granted, he will cease the same, and will then beseech her by Cecil's means to grant him some of her lands in Ireland in fee farm.—1 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 41.)

THOMAS LOWE to MICHAEL HICKS.

1601, Aug. 1.—I understand that her Majesty purposes on Tuesday next (God willing) to be at Fullam, where some two days, if not longer, she minds to make her stay. And knowing that the receipt of my Lord of London's house will not conveniently be able to receive such her honourable followers as most commonly attend and are near her Majesty, whereof I observe Mr. Secretary to [be] one of the chief and principal, I offer my poor house here at Puttneye unto him.—1 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Alderman Low." 1 *p.* (**87.** 44.)

WILLIAM HUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 1.—Divers evil persons have, most unnaturally, by colour of feigned voyages, some for the Straits, some for Leghorn, Venice and other places, conveyed to the King of Spain divers tall and serviceable ships of England with all their ordnance. One was called the *Margaret*, of London, which was sold at Lisbon by Lucas Felix; another called the *Pretence* alias *the St. Andrew*, carried away by James Upgrave; a ship called the *Refuge*, one Salesburie captain and John Links master; another ship called the *Guift*, of London; another called the *John an baptist*, which was one of the best merchants' ships in England—she bore three tier of ordnance on a side—which said ship and all her ordnance and furniture was sold to Philip Barnardo, an Italian merchant dwelling at Crutched Friars in London, who sent her on a voyage as it were for Italy, but she is now in Spain in the King's service. Another ship called the *Fox*, of Horne, the master Simple Sunderark, took in 31 pieces of English ordnance in the Port of London and the rest of her lading at Dartmouth, who went from thence to St. Lucas in Spain and there delivered all the said ordnance and other lading. Another ship of Hull, the owner Thomas Brian, laded in the Port of London great store of ordnance and other munition as it were for Melven, but it was all conveyed into Spain. A number of ships more as yet unknown are in the like predicament. No ships ought to depart out of this realm to any of the parts beyond the sea before they have put in sufficient bonds for the bringing back of their said ships and ordnance. If your suppliant Hunt may be furnished with so much of his own money out of Michellot's execution, he will at his own cost at or before this next term profit the Queen's Majesty above five thousand pounds.—London, the first of August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**182.** 127.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 1.—Now the enemy hath brought his approaches very near us, for that, if he will advance them any further on the west side, he must do it with much pain and loss, for he hath now no more sand-hills left to hide him in, but must now approach upon a plain sand on each hand and in the midst a bank of sand which is not above a foot and a half higher than the rest, and this is flanked with six pieces of ordnance. The end of the dunes is from the foremost pallisadoes (which are before our half moon) not fully one hundred ordinary paces. Between the sand hills and the river

which runs to Grotendurst, he doth nothing but strengthen his trenches and in some of them place pieces to flank our half moon, but doth not advance anything toward our first new work which lies between him and our polder. In the " port kupie " [Porc Epic] (a ravelin of our counterscarp which lies before the outer angle of the bulwark called, " Helmont," and next behind the half moon I write of, being the nearest guard to their approaches), our general doth appoint three English companies always to have the guard, the other ravelins between it and the polder are furnished with Dutch companies. The polder and the works belonging to it are guarded by the English ; the rest of the town, where indeed there is no danger, by the Dutch. About four days since we razed a little fort which we had cast up on the further side of the water that runs to Grotendurst, and it lay next that ground which we lost, and as we held it only to give safety to our workmen to cast up another upon the South side of the polder for the defence of it, so that being brought in defence, we laid it even with the ground and left not one palisado, or any other serviceable thing behind us. The enemy had provided two batteries to play upon us the next morning, the one of four cannon, the other of three, but being brought so far out of his way and then deceived of his purpose, he doth not yet advance any nearer on that side, but only plays into our polder and the town with those pieces. The last supply is not yet armed by reason of the foul weather, which will not suffer boats to come on shore. It seemeth there had been great abuses in the levying of them, for besides that there are divers simple men of more than sixty years old and many boys unfit for service, there are also some sent over who have her Majesty's grant of places in hospitals under her hand and signet, but our general is very careful to send them back again.—Ostend, the first of August 1601, *Sti : ant.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 128.)

Thomas Jeffereye to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 2.—Speaks of his affliction in the loss of Calais, where he leased his goods to great value, and sustained torment upon the rack two hours the first day, and the next day one hour : which did proceed by the means of certain Englishmen, as one Father Hoult, one Typping, one Greene, Father Bray, and others of their consort : who since that time are all dead and gone. Has been prisoner 4 years 8 months and 10 days in Calais, Ghent, and Dunkirk, and has paid 150*l.* ransom. Sir Francis Walsingham, Sir Thomas Hennage and Lord Cobham are all dead in his absence, to his great grief. Prays Cecil to further his suit to the Queen for the transport of certain commodities. Intends to go to Calais for 3 or 4 years, and will there lay down a plot for the forwarding of information as to the Low Countries, &c.—2 August, at the house of Edward Sadlar in Mynsing Lane.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 45.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Vice-Chancellor and Proctors of the University of Cambridge.

1601, Aug. 2.—Whereas I am informed by Mr. Joles, one of the

merchants that do undertake the victualling of a great part of Her Majesty's army in Ireland, that at Stourbridge fair last he did provide for that service the number of sixteen barrels of butter, in which respect, by reason the place ought to be privileged, you have taken recognition of himself with a surety of the town of Cambridge, called Wallis, to the end to put him to avouch the authority they had to buy in place privileged, and for want of special warrant in that behalf you do sue the surety upon the penalty of the recognition; forasmuch as the parties, albeit they pretend not to know that place to be otherwise reputed than free for all the subjects of the realm to have recourse unto for supplying their wants, have promised notwithstanding to forbear to make any farther provision there hereafter in regard that you do except against it, though, as they allege, they intended thereby no private gain to themselves, but only to perform a public service; I have therefore thought fit to let you know that you should do well, if this information be true, to forbear to prosecute the penalty of the said recognition, but rather to discharge it, without giving them cause of any further complaint, considering that that which was done was only for Her Majesty's service, in which case they shall have many of my Lords to favour them.—From the Court at Greenwich, 2 August 1601.

Cont. copy. 1 *p.* (136. 90.)

Captain Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 2.—Immediately upon landing the soldiers in my charge, I returned to the ships for their arms. This was upon Tuesday in the night, being the 28 of July, since which time I have been detained aboard by a huge storm at the East-North-East. With much ado have I held here together those ships in which the soldiers arms are, the most part whereof have been twice under sail to leave the place, but by borrowing from the ships of war here some anchors and cables I have stayed them. The weather clearing up, I hope to land the arms this evening. The common cause can receive no indemnity by this small forbearance of arms, since within the town there is a provision of that nature that will serve for 5,000 men more than they have.

By that which is conceived among our seamen in this place, I am in good hope that the late advertisements you received of certain ships for Ireland from Spain will prove nothing but the Admiral of Duncker [Dunkirk] his peregrination, who, to avoid her Majesty's ships in the narrow seas, hath the rather chosen to circle Ireland and the North of Scotland, not without hope to do some strange exploit upon the poor fishermen of the North Seas. In which procession I wish unto him the success of '88.

The Archduke hath drawn his approaches within thirty paces of the outermost ravelin which is the half-moon before the Porckepy [Porc Epic]. These stormy days have yielded me but idle hours, with leisure to count the cannon-shot as they were sent into the town, which ordinarily are six or seven hundred in a day.

Upon Wednesday last, the Archduke's quarter in the East was

roundly set on fire; I rather judge by casualty, for that quarter is still made good, and the mariners of this ship, mounting to the top do aver that they did see one of the enemy's cannons burning.—From aboard Cap. Knoper's ship, this second of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 2 *pp.* (**182.** 129.)

HENRY [ROBINSON,] Bishop of Carlisle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 2.—I send three prisoners, both the Hoults and Vauxe. I doubt not but that your Honour is persuaded of the innocency of the two brethren touching the great crime wherewith they were charged. As in the contriving of this suspicion, so in dividing the spoil which was looked for by their overthrow, they have felt all manner of practices. After they were first committed to ward, Erington, the recusant, left not his cousin Vauxe his wife until he had drawn her to make a division of all that the poor goldsmiths had left in their cloak-bags. That which was left to her she brought to my house at her first coming on Friday the 25th of July, and for the rest she gave good hope that it should be brought in, but it has not come yet. Indeed I hear that Erington hath made a sub-division of his part, having given a gilt cup with a cover to one Francis Ratliffe, and another piece of plate to Thomas Sandforthe. The rings and other jewels are, I fear, divided amongst women. Francis Ratcliffe is a recusant, so is his mother, the lady Ratcliffe, and their whole household. Thomas Sandforth was a recusant, until he had brought his wife to be one. Now he cometh sometimes to Church, but swears all manner of oaths that he is a Papist still. And if Vauxe say truly, one Francis Teasdale, who liveth in his house as a servant, is indeed a seminary priest. He was left in a good estate, but now is brought to live by his wit, having run through both his lands and goods. What his answer is, your Honour may see by his letter to Mrs. Vauxe, which I send here inclosed. If all of them were brought to account before your Honour, and compelled either to restore the goods which were left in trust with Vauxe his wife by the owner, or the full value of them, the example would terrify others from the like attempt, and the poor goldsmiths should have so much more for the satisfying of their creditors. Touching Vauxe himself, I doubt not he will quickly confess to you what he hath denied to me. For howsoever his is in shew desperate, I never met with any more fearful of death. He hath not yet left all his counterfeiting. This afternoon between three and four I went to him, and suspecting that he feigned his weakness to be greater than it was, I told him that, seeing he could neither go nor stand without help, he could not possibly endure the journey to London, therefore I must send him to the common gaol. At this he recovered strength so fast that he was able without even a staff to come up a pair of stairs at six of the clock to his supper. I have presumed to suffer his wife to accompany him. If God send me honestly rid of this business, and if all that had a hand in the treacherous letter, be known, my joy shall be greater than my grief hath been.—Rosecastell, Aug. 2 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**182.** 130.)

William Becher.

[1601, Aug. 2.]—Petition of William Becher, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. That upon untrue surmises made by Sir Thomas Sherley and Lawrance Smyth his advocate, his house was searched four years ago, and all his books of account taken from him. Though nothing has been found to detect him in deceitful dealing, his books and writings are still detained, to his utter impoverishment. Is purged by the Commissioners' certificate of any suspicion of being in the Queen's or Sir Thomas's debt. Prays for redress of his grievances and for the return of his cash books at the least.

Endorsed :—" 2 August 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 109.)

Robert Ardern to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 3.—Asks Cecil's answer touching his proposal with regard to the custom of velvets, silks, &c., which Cecil has in farm. It will increase the profit 1,000*l.* at the least.—3 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 48.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 3.—I heard yesterday at the Court some speeches of the Spaniards, &c. And although I doubt not but that in your grave wisdom you do think of our recusants, if the said news shall be confirmed, yet I have held it my duty to signify my opinion unto you. I do find by the priests themselves that the recusants amongst us are grown to be of another spirit than they were wont ; and that they were never so like to join with the enemy as they are now, if opportunity serve. Parsons you know is as vile a traitor to her Majesty as any man living ; and (as the case yet stands) he directs all the Catholics almost that are in England, by his wicked and treacherous instruments, Blackwell, the archpriest (whom the Catholics do wholly follow, some few excepted), and Garnet, the Provincial of the Jesuits, who leads and commands Blackwell as he list. So as the Jesuitical humour doth now reign amongst all that generation, which is a disposition to entertain all manner of traitorous designments against her Majesty and their country, for the promoting of the Spaniard, and consequently, as they are taught, of the Pope's religion. Of this matter sundry priests have given their judgments, and do think themselves, that as the lay Catholics are now instructed, the State is more carefully to prevent the worst, and in times of danger to look unto them. If any man shall inform you to the contrary of the premises, I do very humbly beseech you not to believe him, as I know you will not. For I write not at random. You know that by your means, and next to yourself, there are not many that are better acquainted with the current humour amongst recusants at this time than I am. Besides, in matters of such danger, the circumspection cannot be too great, and the sooner such persons be looked unto the better it is. You may think me over bold to write in this sort unto you, but I thought it my duty so to do, and withal to put you in mind (for the avoiding of afterclaps) to look well to this back door. The favour that any

of my Lords or any other do bestow unto many of that generation is quite lost, as now they stand affected, let it be planed over never so smoothly.—Fulham, 3 August 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (87. 50.)

THEOBALD BUTLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, August 3.—Begs Cecil to take in hand his delivery from prison. Refers himself to be further spoken of by his kinsman Captain Gerralde, and especially the bearer, Lieutenant Cotes.—The Castle of Dublin, 3 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (87. 51.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1601, Aug. 3.—Being advertised by Sir Amyas Presson, and by the direction of Sir Richard Leveson, that you have received order for the strengthening of them and her Majesty's navy here on the Narrow Seas, from the Council, and for that I have received neither notice or direction from you of any such matter: I desire your pleasure and commandment what course I shall take, for that it is required that not only all the best shipping and furniture of the ports, viz. with tar, faggots, oakum and billets, shall be with all possible speed provided, for the better strengthening of her Majesty's shipping in this important time of necessity of service.—Dover Castle, 3 August 1601.

Signed. 1 *p. On the back:*—"Hast hast post hast for life life life life. Dover the 3 of August at 2 in the afternone. Canterbury paste 5 in the afternone. Sittingborn at 8 at night. Rochester at 10 and past at night. Dartford the 4 day at past 2 in the morninge." (87. 53.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], Aug. 3.—Recommends the bearer for employment in her Majesty's service, "too much of late neglected in the choice of artificers." He was employed by the late Governor of Berwick, but is now displaced.—Bradley, 3 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (87. 54.)

JOHN THROWAR and ISAACK COWPER, bailiffs, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 4.—This morning we received the Council's letters by Richard Wooddalle to make stay of those 600 soldiers which were sent hither out of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and their captains, with the shipping provided for their transport, until we shall receive further directions. All have been in readiness ever since the 28 of July last, and having only been stayed by reason of contrary wind and foul weather, have and do lie in this town at great charges, that is, the soldiers for their diet and lodging at 8*d.* the day, amounting to 20*l.* the day. The town therefore, being bare of money, and the victuallers for the most part being not able to trust, have willed us to be most humble suitors to you that some money may be appointed for the supply of the charges.—Yermouthe, 4 August 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Bailiffs of Yarmouth." 1 *p.* (87. 55.)

Sir Henry Winston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 4.—Is charged by one Yates before the Council with having spoken certain words to him (Yates). Is greatly wronged therein, as he is able to prove by good testimony. As Cecil was also abused, he has forborne to take any course against Yates till he understands Cecil's pleasure therein. Desires Cecil's furtherance in his behalf in justice.—Standish, 4 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 58.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, August 4.—The bearer Captain Rafe Hamon, gentleman porter of Munster, desires one of the companies that now go into Ireland, and says he was recommended by the President to Cecil. If this be so, Cobham prays Cecil to have him in his favour.—Blackfriars, 4 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 59.)

The Earl of Stafford to Sir Richard Lewknore, Justice of Chester, and unto those of the Council of the Marches of Wales nominated by Her Highness' last instructions.

1601, [before Aug. 4].—You will receive enclosed a letter from Mr. Secretary, the receiving whereof I trust that, in your letter to be written unto me by this bearer, you will confess. And seeing that her Majesty's pleasure is that I shall join with you in her services, I pray you to appoint me such a convenient chamber within the Council's house as may be near unto your usual dining chamber, for upon your advertising me thereof, I will with the more celerity come unto you.—August, 1601.

Contemporary copy. ½ *p.* (**87.** 61.)

John Crook and Henry Townshend to Lord Stafford.

1601, Aug. 4.—They have received his and Mr. Secretary Cecil's letters and will be ready to perform her Majesty's commandment. They will be very glad of Stafford's presence to take his oath when it pleases him. They enclose copy of these articles of her Majesty's instructions, containing the names of her Counsel here, and in what manner they are to come hither, and how long to continue. As to Stafford's repair hither, the time, being the end of vacation, does not yield matters answerable to his presence: nor this poor house a beseeming lodging: the best of these mean ones having in it Sir Richard Lewknor's stuff, whose return is shortly expected, and the doors in his absence locked up. The term will be the time in which he may do her Majesty service, and the place will then yield more conveniency of lodging.—Bridgnorth, 4 August 1601.

Contemporary draft or copy. 1 *p.* (**87.** 60.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 4].—I understand by him that solicits my business that I am blamed that I have not in all this time made any offer

for the satisfaction of the fine imposed upon me. Whereupon, being not willing to give or continue any cause of offence in any kind, I have made bold to present another petition to the Council to this effect: that it would please them to consider of the particular which I lately delivered them of my land, and to estimate what my estate for life may be worth in it, according to the common rate used between subjects, and to present the same in my name to her Majesty, together with my supplication that she will be pleased either to take my lands into her hands, and satisfy herself out of the yearly profits thereof, allowing me only what it pleases her for the sustenance of my wife and my 8 poor children: or that she will accept of that sum which the Council shall judge my estate for life to be worth (my said necessary maintenance deducted), and to give me such time for the payment of it as they think reasonable. This is all that I can offer, and this I trust her Majesty, in the riches of that mercy which she has extended towards all other, will be pleased to accept; and so lay the punishment upon myself which have only deserved it, and not upon my poor children which are innocent I do so much condemn myself for the error and offence I have committed, and so truly grieve that I have incurred the indignation of so gracious a sovereign, as I would willingly undergo any misery whatsoever that might light but upon myself, even to the loss of my life, to satisfy her displeasure for my offence, and to purchase her grace and favour to my children. I protest that unless I be so happy as to obtain some mitigation of that indignation which is kindled in her against me, I shall account my life but a burden unto me, and hope to be eased of it ere it be long; yet while I enjoy it, I shall never cease to acknowledge her Majesty's former favour, and my unhappiness in losing it, and likewise your exceeding goodness towards me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"4 August 1601. Sir Ha. Nevyll." 1 *p.* (**87.** 61.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields.

1601, Aug. 4.—I perceive by a petition from the inhabitants of Westminster, how fit you conceive it to be that some alteration be made in the Street for the ease of passengers and making the street fairer and sweeter on both sides the way. It is computed that the charge will be 250*l.* I have great love for that quarter where I had my birth and breeding, and I shall be ready to bear my share of this charge, and so will my Lord Keeper; also Sir Walter Raleigh, in respect of Durham House, will pay such a proportion as you shall think fit. I desire you, therefore, presently to appoint some committees to begin the work in time for it to be finished before the beginning of the Term, and to make choice of persons of sufficient honesty and skill to discharge their task in good sort.

Draft. Endorsed:—"August 4th 1601. Minute to the parishioners of St. Martyn's in the Fields." 4 *pp.* (**182.** 132.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601 Aug. 4.—The enclosed libel was brought to my hands this morning by the Constable in the Old Bailey where it was fixed on

a door, with another of the same on a post near by.—This 4th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**182.** 134.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. $\frac{4}{14}$.—We perceived this morning that the enemy hath begun to approach towards the place which we razed not long since, and we imagine that his intent is to bring a trench to the river and so with a bridge to join it to that trench which comes from the Sandhills on the west side, by reason whereof they shall have commodity of succouring one another. Our general being this morning upon Sandhill to give order for the bestowing of some pieces, was hurt with a fragment broken out of the mouth of one of our cannons by a cannon shot. The wound, which is in the back of the head on the right side, bled much, but the surgeon says the skull is not broken. The States have sent in yesterday and this night great store of powder and other necessaries. The ships come into the Gule [Geule] with no great danger, and we are making a place to receive them on the South East side of the town into the town-ditch. His Excellency hath taken Moers, and the States have offered our General two thousand men more, but I think he be not willing to accept them.—Ostend, this Tuesday the 14th of August 1601, *sti. novo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 8.)

Robert Twist, Robert Poole and George Bett to [the English Soldiers in Ostend].

1601, Aug. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Gentlemen and loving countrymen—The love we bear you binds us not to suffer you to be deceived by your commanders, who persuade you that such as render themselves are either hanged or extremely dealt withal. Which is as false as God is true, as by experience we can assure you. For we coming naked are clothed, and for our maintenance, his Highness allows us xijd. sterling every day, which is good where things are plenty. Again, if we list to serve, we may under an English captain and with our own countrymen, our pay being equal with the Spaniards and as often paid. If we crave to be gone, we have our passport and money to travel withal. Every hundred of our countrymen shall have their captain of their own nation, and, if there be any that will adventure any extraordinary service, his Highness will largely reward them. If you think it wrongful that the King of Spain doth aid the Irish, how can you assist those rebellious Hollanders against their lawful king.—From his Highness' camp before Ostend the 14th of August. Your fellow soldiers and loving friends.

Endorsed :—" The copy of the soldiers' letter. 1601, 14 Augt." 1 *p.* (**183.** 9.)

Hameden Poulet to the Council.

1601, Aug. 5.—According to your letters of the 2nd inst., I have ordered the captains and leaders of the foot forces appointed for

defence of this town of Portsmouth, to be in readiness to repair hither, when occasion shall be to call them, with sufficient provision of victuals for their said companies for 15 days, the which I doubt not but they will accordingly perform, and I do assure you that, for my part, I will do my best endeavour for the safe keeping of this place, praying you to order a speedy supply of those needful provisions for the great artillery and other defects as formerly I have moved you for: without which I assure you the town will be in great hazard, if an enemy should attempt the same. I have made bold to send the Master Gunner of this town to attend you for the despatch thereof.—Portsmouth, 5 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 62.)

Sir William Constable to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 5.—As sickness has prevented him from presenting his duty to Cecil, he has desired my Lord Henry to assist him for the continuance of Cecil's favours. Prays Cecil to pardon his departure to the country, to which he is urged by the danger he is in for arrest in the town here, and the weakness of his estate in the country. Prays for Cecil's indifferency between Ambrose Dudley and himself, and that their case may be heard by him at their next being here.—5 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 63.)

Captain William Parker to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, and to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 5.—Your letters, dated the second of this August, I have received on the 4th of this instant at 12 noon, whereby I am commanded to depart to sea and lie in the Sleeve with my ship and pinnace. Although my ship, upon the receipt of your letter, was unrigged, yet she is at this instant ready to depart, and victualled for five weeks for seventy men. There is a pinnace of Alderman Watts' of fifteen tons ready to go with me. Mr. Stallenge has laid down the proportion of the victuals; the particulars of the charge I leave to him to send you.—Plymouth, this 5th of August 1601, ready to set sail.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

On the back :—" Ashburton at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Exeter past 8 in the night, Thursday. Honiton at past 10 in the night. Crewkerne at 4 in morning. Shirburn half an hour after 8 in the morning. Salisbury about 10 of the clock in the night." (**182.** 135.)

George Freman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. [6].—The enclosed was delivered to him by Jasper Cane [*or* Care]. He would have delivered it himself, but not being well at taking shipping, his sickness has so increased that he could not. He has paid the post of Gravesend for the carriage hereof, being told her Majesty allows nothing.—Gravesend, August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 6 August." ½ *p.* (**87.** 64.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 6.—Having received your letters of the 2nd inst. for the stay of the soldiers billeted at Sandwich, I acquainted the Mayor thereof, but the next day you directed other letters for the speedy sending and embarking of the said soldiers for Ostend with all possible speed, the which yesterday in the afternoon was performed; but the soldiers after their making to sea, and finding none of the Queen's ships to conduct them, nor Sir Henry Palmer having no commission for the conducting them to Ostend, the captain conductors presently acquainted me thereof. I desire your answer with all possible speed, for that their victuals grow very short with them.—Dover Castle, 6 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The 300 soldiers yet in the road for want of convoy." ½ *p.* (**87.** 66.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 6.—Having received your letters this day in the morning for the provision of some materials for fireworks and other things necessary for the strengthening of her Majesty's navy, I presently despatched letters to all the ports to have such things in a readiness, and have also given direction that there be certain crayers taken up for the carriages of the said materials aboard of the Queen's ships.—Dover Castle, 6 August 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**87.** 67.)

Norreys' Property.

1601, Aug. 6.—Agreement between Fr. Lord Norries of Ricott, and Sir Edward Norries, of Englefield, with respect to the manor of Hamsteed Norries, the manor or monastery of Nottley, and the rectory of Crendon Withall.—Aug. 6, 1601.

Cont. Copy. 1 *p.* (2494.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1601, Aug. 7.—You know that in Easter term last, you and I conferred touching these monopolies, whereof I caused a collection to be made, and do find the number to be very great, and most of them so unfit and so odious, neither profitable to her Majesty nor good for the commonwealth, as it shall be a very good service to her Majesty that the nature and quality of them may be considered: and so accordingly such of them as shall be thought fit, to be revoked and called in by her Majesty.

I did then likewise require Mr. Attorney to make a collection of them, which he promised to do.

And at the same time, if you remember, yourself and I did move her Majesty in this matter, and her Highness was pleased to appoint my Lord Keeper, myself, my Lord Admiral, yourself, and my Lord Chief Justice to meet and take order therein, and to cause Mr. Attorney to attend us with his collection. I spake once or twice with Mr. Attorney in it: but I must confess that her Majesty's

many services otherways has deferred it. But now, before this Parliament, it is a thing most fit and necessary that we meet and make a public notification thereof, and upon due consideration to examine the state of them, and to call in as many of them as shall be thought fit before the Parliament: and the same to be done by our public meeting and notification thereof so solemnly and publicly as that all men may take knowledge thereof. I beseech you especially to move her Majesty therein, and that she will please once more by her own royal commandment to remember us for the accomplishing thereof: for I assure you it will prove a service most profitable and honourable for her Majesty. There be divers of them that are both profitable to her Majesty and good for the public, and many just considerations may move the continuance of many of them: for to revoke too many were as dangerous and hurtful to her Majesty's prerogatives on the other side: so as we must walk in a medium and moderation, and then shall we do her Majesty a notable good service: and the sooner we begin the better. I would be glad that Mr. Vice-Chamberlain were also appointed one, for he is wise and temperate. Methinks we might make one business of this sitting before the Queen go from Windsor: only to publish and notify it to all the world. And if her Majesty shall please to give direction unto you herein, you shall do well to cause Mr. Attorney to be ready with his collections, and to attend us when we sit.—7 August 1601.

PS.—I had thought myself to have moved her Majesty at my last waiting upon her, but that we had troubled her with so many matters before.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 2 *pp* (**87.** 70.)

Mathew Bee, Mayor, and Giles Hutchins, to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, August 7.—To-day Cuthbert Croke, innholder, of the *Three Lyons* of this city, brought to us these persons, viz. James Cruse, John Carpenter and Ezekiel Swift, being all three of one livery, and servants, as they affirmed, to Sir Stephen Thornhust, dwelling near Hertley Rew, Hants. They all affirmed that Swift, after their coming into their lodging chamber at Croke's, found the letters here-enclosed, together with the packet herewith also sent, lying upon a bed in the chamber. We cannot find by examination how the said letters were left in that place.—New Sarum, 7 August 1601.

Signed as above. On the back:—"Post post hast. Sarum 10 of the clocke at night 7 August. At Basingstok at 12 of cloke at none the 7th of August. Harfart Brug at 3 in the afternon." *Endorsed:*—"Mayor of Salisbury." 1 *p.* (**87.** 71.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 7.—My misery is very great. I have not the means to bear the charge of attending at Court: I can only hope that by your favourable means I may be made as happy as others that are as faulty as I am.—From the Gatehouse this 7th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**182.** 136.)

Bartholemew Allein, Mayor, and Thomas Barffoot, Bailiff, of Weymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 7.—This present day here came on shore out of a Scottish ship a certain Scottish gentleman naming himself Thomas Duglas, whom we did examine, and he informed us that he was employed by your Honour in her Majesty's service, and that he had matters of intelligence to deliver to you. Whereunto we gave no perfect confidence for that he, coming from Dieppe, would arrive here, and for that he lay on ship board a whole day and night before coming on shore. Wherefore we sent him with a letter to the Lord Lieutenant of this county, who returned him to us safely to be kept till your pleasure be known. He hath written the enclosed letter to your Honour. We have searched him and his portmanteau but, besides apparel, have found nothing but a mass-book and a paper with ciphers, wherein, as he saith, are contained his directions from your Honour.—From Weymouth and Melcombe Regis this 7th of August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" Received at Shastone at xi of the clock in the forenoon, Sarum past 4 in the afternoon being Saturday. Received at Andover at 7 in the morning being Sunday. At Basingstoke at 11 of clock forenoon the 9 of August. At Hartford Bridge at 3 in the afternoon." 1 *p.* (**182.** 137.)

Export of Woollen Cloths.

[1601, Aug. 7.]—A brief of the licence to be granted by Her Majesty to the Earl of Cumberland. *Draft.* 1¼ *pp.* (**183.** 102.)

[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 281, No. 44 ; p. 80 *of Calendar.*]

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 8.]—The bearer Captain Geare is the man who was sent out of Weymouth to discover the coming of the Spanish fleet. He can deliver some particular news thereof. You may credit his report.—Hampton Court Lodge.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Admiral." August 8, 1601. ½ *p.* (**87.** 72.)

William Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—Prays for Cecil's compassion after his long imprisonment. His wife and 6 children have been forced to leave Ireland, all men being threatened from relieving them, and now that they are in England he has no means to relieve them. He remains in prison, without taking of air, in the worst and most infectious chamber, no man so strangely used. They are in better case that have dealt against her Majesty, than they who are supposed to have been opposed against Essex. Every man may go abroad with a keeper, and may walk in the garden, but himself.—Gatehouse, 8 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 73.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—Many thanks rendered for your late very honourable kindness. I have sent here-enclosed a letter from Embden, which contains a point of some importance; and though it might be deemed to be written of policy to bring our merchants again to Embden, yet I assure myself that the party is so honest that he writes simply the truth as he hears in regard of his duty. But I leave the due consideration of it to your wisdom.—London, 8 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 75.)

Jo. Croke and H. Touneshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—They lately received Cecil's letters, enclosed in letters of Lord Stafford's: and send herewith copy* of their answer to Stafford.—Bridgenorth, 8 August 1601.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**87.** 77.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—The 300 soldiers embarked at Sandwich and, for want of convoy, stayed in the Downs, have now, by a man of war of Holland, been guarded and so conducted for Ostend, where it is thought that they will be landed this night.—Dover Castle, 8 August 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Dover the 8th of August at past 6 in the afternoone. Canterbury at 10 at nyght. Sittingborn at one on the 9 day August. Darford at — in the morninge. At London a paste 11." ½ *p.* (**87.** 78.)

Newsletter.

1601, Aug. $\frac{8}{18}$.—This week no extraordinary post has arrived from any quarter and there is no news of the Spanish fleet. Some say that it has taken four Turkish galleys sent in advance of the fleet of Cicala to discover the Spanish ships; but others think this untrue. It is confirmed that Don Pietro di Tolledo is recovered and has followed the fleet with the galleys of his squadron. It would appear that they are to attack Algiers as soon as they have taken the port called Bugia.

Signor Doria has left orders for the king's officers in Naples and here to direct letters for him to Genoa, which confirms the idea of an intended attack upon Algiers. It is thought that one of the motives for this is the piracy committed upon ships sailing from the ports in Catalonia.

[Intelligence as to affairs in Poland follows; and some unimportant events in Italy.]

From Paris we here that the King and Queen are there with Madame the King's sister, and that there is talk of her conversion from calvinism by 'Perona' and a Capucin. The King wished to go to St. Germains, and thence to Fontainbleau, where the Queen would be confined.—Rome, 18 August 1601.

Italian. The letter is mutilated and stained. 2½ *pp.* (**87.** 113.)

---

* See p. 320.

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—Upon this advertisement of Captain Gere, who is, I know, a very honest man, I do wish that letter were sent to Bristol, and some to the principal gentlemen about Milford, that they may have some warning of this. But in short I will tell you my conceit, that they have divided their forces, sent the smaller sort of ships with the soldiers into Ireland, and have sent their men of war to Milford to keep the passage, that there may no aid go over till they have fully settled themselves. Wheresoever they mean, it will be seen, but not so soon as it would if the storm had not happened, which, I think, hath dispersed them. And so from "the Boush" at Staines ("Stanse"), I bid you farewell.—This 8 of A.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Endorsed :—"1601. Court at Staines the 8 of August past 2 in the afternoon. At London at 6 in the afternoon 8 of August. Long in coming."

Addressed :—"To my honourable good friend Sir Robert Cecil, knight, at the Savoy." (**182.** 138.)

Captains Hugh Kenricke, Thomas Mynne, Thomas Hawkines, and John Brett to the Lords of the Council.

1601, Aug. 8.—Having embarked our men at Yarmouth the 7th of August in the morning, and put nigh out of the harbour the same evening, we are constrained by contrary winds to return this night into the port of Harwich. We are distressed for victuals, not receiving at our embarking more than for three days.—Harwich, the 8 of August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed by Cecil :—"The Captains from Harwich which do command the 600 soldiers for Ostend." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 139.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 8.—I am very grateful both for the procuring for me of her Majesty's favour and for the releasing of my unfortunate brother, whom I find highly honoured by your noble opinion of him.—Malton, the 8th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 140.)

Bartholomew Allein, Mayor, and Thomas Barffoot, Bailiff, of Weymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—By our letters of yesterday we certified your Honour concerning one Thomas Duglas. After the sending away of which letters, our Lord Lieutenant returned hither between twelve and one of the clock at night on purpose to re-examine him, but found him very much distempered and overtaken with drink, so that his Honour was enforced to stay seven or eight hours before he was able to yield a sensible word: but upon his re-examination, his Honour could gather nothing from him but that he had matter of great intelligence, and that, if he should be stayed, his designments might be frustrated and the whole State within three days be over-

thrown. Being demanded if he had any knowledge of the fugitives Allen and Parsons, he answered that he had conversed with them in Spain two or three years together, and that they were worthy men, and he doubted not but that Allen, being dead, was with God. Which things his Honour did desire us to certify to you, as also to send up by this bearer the person himself.—From Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, this 8th of August 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 141.)

F., Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 9.—Were there not a necessity for me to condole at my grandfather's funerals to-morrow, I would not have been in place where we must be marshalled in degree before I had waited on her Majesty, for her favourable approbation of that poor title which I must derive and acknowledge only from her gracious hands, which I thought fit to acquaint you with, who has been partly privy to my attendance at Court for this purpose, and is only able to protect me against any that are apt to suggest sinisterly against me to her Majesty.—9 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601. The Lord Norreyes." ½ *p.* (**87.** 56.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.] 9.—Even now these letters which I send enclosed was brought me. I was bold to open that to my Lords. I do marvel that there was but 3 days' victuals allowed them. My Lord Treasurer must take present order with all expedition. I am in great doubt how these men will land well at Ostend, for I see no likelihood of fair weather, and if the Low Country ships be no carefuller than they have been, they may lie a good while in the road before they be landed, and the path is dangerous. The poor man that brought these letters would be considered, and he will be best to be returned with the directions, for he dwells there.—Windsor, this 9.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"9 August 1601. The Lord Admiral to me from Court." ½ *p.* (**87.** 79.)

William Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 9.—The honourable audience he received at Cecil's hands in the Tower makes him presume to write to Cecil for himself and his fellows in prison. They complain of the high rate of their commons and chambers, and pray that they may provide their own commons, and use the benefit of their walks.—Fremingam Castle, 9 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Framingham Castle." 1 *p.* (**87.** 80.)

John Vaughan to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 9.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. Commends the bearer his brother to Cecil's service.—Goulden Grove, 9 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 82.)

Jo. Meade, Mayor of Cork, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 9.—He has no other advertisements than what he lately wrote to the Lords; that the citizens are daily fortifying about the walls of this city to prevent the now threatened Spanish invasion.—Cork, 9 August 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Your Honour's servant, Edward Flint is safe arrived in Bristol this 16th of August 1601, and all his hawks with him. He will repair unto you with as great speed as may be." ½ *p.* (**199.** 63.)

George Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 9.—This gentleman is a natural kinsman very near unto your wife, an excellent scholar and a perfect honest man. His reasons to hold the place that he lately hath been presented unto, I doubt not but if he may have the favour to open privately unto you, they will leave the same impression they have done on me.—Blackfriars, this 9th of August 1601. Your brother-in-law.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 142.)

Jame Elphinstoune to Archibald Douglas.

1601, Aug. 10.—The inhibition of all woollen wares to come into Scotland, either from England, France or elsewhere, is so strictly put into execution that the merchant not only loses the wares he brings home, but also all his "munabill" goods. He therefore prays Douglas to speak to his friend Sir John Foskie [? Fortescue] to license him certain parcels of wares named: broadcloths, Devonshire kersies, hats, fustians, &c.—From the Abbaye of Holye Rude Hous, 10 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 83.)

The Queen's Ships.

1601, Aug. 10.—Ships to be now employed.

	MEN	
The Wastspite ..	300	To be victualled for three months.
The Garlande ..	250	
The Defyaunce ..	250	
The Hope ..	250	
The Raynbowe ..	250	
The Dreadnought ..	140	
The Lyons Whelpe ..	50	
	1490	

Ships to be continued at the Narrow Seas.

	MEN
The Golden Lyon ..	250
The Antloppe ..	120
The Charles ..	45
	415

To be continued for guarding of the River.

The Lyon Drumler ..	50

Ships to be discharged.

	MEN	
The Vanngarde ..	250	[*In Cecil's hand:*] The remain of the victual of these ships to be employed for the revictualling of the 3 ships of the Narrow Seas.
The Quittaunce ..	100	
The Adventure ..	120	
The Crane ..	100	
The Awnswere ..	100	
The Advauntage ..	100	
The Advice pinnace ..	25	
	795	

—10 August 1601.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"A note set down by Mr. Dorrell. 1 *p.* (**87.** 84.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1601,] Aug. 10.—I have a footman who this morning I hear has been enticed from my service by some secretary of yours and promised 7*l.* by year and 4 suits of apparel. I have great need of a footman, or else being so poor a widow as not able to keep house in the country as heretofore, I would not have been at so great charge with him as I have already bestowed on him, having not been with me scarce a quarter of a year, to the value of above 7*l.* in respect of my "journeyment" into Wales. And because I hear your footman was here with him this morning, saying that if I would prefer him to you you would take him, I have done thus much, hoping that you that may command so many will show your self so religious to a poor lady as to remember who said, "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house nor his wife nor his servant nor his maiden nor anything that is your neighbour's."—10 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Russell. 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 85.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, Aug. 10.—It pleased your Lordship to give me directions to offer to idle and vagrant persons in and about the city means to avoid the danger of the law by propounding to them the entertainment of the States and the service at Ostend. Besides such idle vagrants intended by your letters, there is about the city a great number of all sorts of ill-disposed people, which conveyed themselves away upon the first notice of the former imprests, and are now returned, to the great annoyance of this city; but might well be employed in those services if your Lordship would grant me a warrant for the taking up of such loose persons. Care shall be used that no man of honest sort be troubled.—From London, the 10 of August 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 143.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 10.—I am bold to recommend the reading of this enclosed letter to your Honour before it be sealed, which, if it

have your allowance, I crave may be sealed and sent. If the man be in other things as clear as in his dealings discovered here, it were mere impiety to let him be oppressed by so lewd a practice, which would also encourage the forger thereof to proceed from him and this to other persons and matters.—Acton, 10 Aug. 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (182. 144.)

The Attorney-General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 10.—This morning my wife attended on her Majesty and she will vouchsafe to take dinner at Stoke on Thursday next, when I expect your presence. For the gown and jewel, whatsoever you shall think fit I will assent unto, and rather to be above the sum your Honour mentioned than under, for I would give that which shall be acceptable, whatsoever it cost. I have written to my cousin Stanhope to take pains for me herein, and to do what you shall command him.—This 10th of August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 145.)

John Bydgood, Mayor of Lyme Regis, to the Council.

1601, Aug. 10.—Ever since the writing . . . 7th of this August the bark of . . . place, is this day arrived here, the . . . that he has been by contrary winds . . . the Channel, and could not descry . . . any sail, saving one small bark . . . of Plymouth, who told him that . . . there arrived at Plymouth a bark . . . Rochelle, and came through the trade, and . . . nor heard of any, but says that there . . . Flamens (Flemings) of some 60 sail from Rochelle.—Lyme Regis, 10 August 1601.

½ *p. Much damaged.* (213. 27.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—Now you have delivered me from D. Cæsar's bonds, I have sealed and delivered Mr. Vyvyan's patent, and wish him good speed.

Sir Edward Beynham's pardon was sealed yesterday. Sir W. Ralegh's book is ready, but I will stay it, as you direct.

I thank you for your advertisement touching the Spaniards. I have observed your conjectures, and have found them true judgments, and for such I esteem them, and wish they may longest continue, to your great honour.—York House, 11 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Keeper." 1 *p.* (87. 87.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—Whereas I received your letters by post the 8 of this instant, of effect that Sir Richard Leveson should procure the Admiral of the Hollanders to send over some of his men of war to conduct the 300 soldiers from Sandwich to Ostend, bending myself to send your letters directed to Sir Francis Vere, and also

to Sir Richard Leveson, I could not compass either of them until yesternight, when I delivered the letters directed to Sir Francis Vere unto Mr. Ashborneham, who then embarked for Ostend. The other letters to Sir Richard Leveson, I delivered aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Drednought.*

Concerning the materials for fireworks, I have and will take the best order I may to have them ready in every port town. And forasmuch as I have ever used to advertise my Lord Cobham of the occurrences of this place, I have held it not undutiful in me to certify in semblable manner to you in his absence, viz., that it is certainly advertised me by some passengers that lately came from Spain that the chief of the forces prepared for that navy is appointed for Ireland: where it is further affirmed unto me that some of them be already landed: and for such part of the Spanish forces as is purposed for the Archduke's aid, the same fleet should pass by the North of England as in the year '88 the Spanish fleet returned; wherein as I dare affirm nothing for certainty, so I crave pardon for troubling you with these uncertain intelligences.—Dover Castle, 11 August 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Dover the 11 of August at 10 in the forenoon. Hast hast post hast hast with dillegence. At Canterbury past 1 of the clock in the after non. Sittingborn the 11 day past 7 at night. Darford at 8 in the morninge. Rd. at London at past 12 at noone 12 of August." 1 *p.* (87. 88.)

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—Details various proceedings as to the wardship of Richard Bingham, and asks Cecil's decision in the matter. Sir Raffe Horsey and Mr. Strod, father-in-law of the ward, concerned. Reports upon various matters connected with Cecil's properties in Cranborne, Dorset, St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, and Martock, Somerset. As to the incumbency of the rectory prebendal of the parish church of Fountmell, Dorset, and the incumbent, William Jesopp.—Shaftesbury, 11 August 1601.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (87. 89.)

Captain R. Wigmore to [Sir Robert Cecil.]

1601 Aug. 11.—If you knew how strangely I have been detained in the Road before Ostend you would pardon my not writing before. On Sunday the 26 of July, I came to Margate, and on Tuesday night following, I landed all the eight hundred soldiers committed to my charge. But there was not then time to land the arms, being packed in chests and dry-vats. The next day I purposed to have landed the arms, but to this hour I have been so swaddled with storms or extreme foul weather, as these sufferings have in a manner cancelled the memory of whatsoever else I have endured in the whole course of my life. All which with a far more equal mind I should have tolerated if I had been discharged of these arms. The perverse dealing of this proud insolent colt of an Admiral hath added no small weight to the burden of my afflictions, from whom I could draw no assistance for the landing of those arms but such as was

extorted as if I had suited a matter of extraordinary benefit: besides his unrespective speeches and regard of her Majesty's proceedings in these affairs, which do so much import them. Justinus Nassawe, having quitted the Admiralty of Zealand, this youth, called Myne Here van Obdam, is by the Admiral of Holland thrust into a managing of these affairs, during the time of his own employment in the narrow seas and elsewhere, in hope to draw the succession of that place upon this stripling, who is his nephew. But the Committees for the States General resident here in Flushing have within these four days sent and set over him a coadjutor, one very sufficiently reputed for that place.

Upon Sunday the 2nd of August, I had obtained that the Admiral would appoint me an empty hoy which should that night carry my arms into Ostend; whereinto when I came to put the same, I found an old rotten vessel half full of hurdles and half full of water, not able to receive more than two hundred and fifty arms. By chance there did anchor hard by a hoy laden with Sir Horatio Vere his provision, into the which, by favour of the shipper, I did put hundred and fifty arms more. These arms came safely that night into Ostend, albeit that the mariners were strangely toiled to keep the same hoy from sinking even in that short passage.

Upon Wednesday following, certain hoys being to be sent into Ostend with powder and provision of boards, I put the remainder of my arms into two of them; but when the hoys should enter into the town, a storm riseth up at the South, and that with such a fury that the poor boats were put from their anchors and forced to seek their safety in the sea. I being in a good man o' war did ride it out, the storm continuing from Thursday morning till Friday at night; at which time, the weather being somewhat calmed, I sent to desire the Admiral to send me in one of his men of war into Flushing, in which place I was persuaded that the hoys had found their safety; whereunto he courteously answered that he could not spare me any, although he had eight in his company. Thus left to myself, I resolved to undergo this foolish, though necessary, hazard—which was to cast myself into the first boat which might afford my passage into Flushing, for in the Road nothing was left but men o' war. The next morning an empty hoy cometh out of Ostend, being bound for Flushing, into the which I did put myself without any convoy, and for my labour had questionless been taken by two sloops of Blakenboroughe, if the wind, which for two days before incessantly tormented me, had not then provided for my safety. In Flushing, I found my lost sheep, the which, by the favour and ready furtherance of the Committees, I presently transported into a man o' war, who was commanded to return the arms unto the place from whence they came, with a further direction for the sending of the same into Ostend.

The oversight of this last business I was enforced to commit unto the Sergeant and a corporal of my company here: my own body being so worn with these recent miseries, that I am enforced to yield under the burden thereof. In truth I cannot but complain of my hard fortune to have been consorted with such assistants as fell to my share in this service: who if they had not lost time

in swaggering at Gravesend, while I was at Margate, all this business had fourteen days since been happily concluded. Not any one of them have yielded me their least assistance in looking to the ships wherein the arms were, for the guard whereof I have been enforced, at my great charges, to place in every ship, both English and Dutch, men which for my money I hired from some Zealand captains of my acquaintance ; without the which those ships would undoubtedly have carried away the arms God knoweth whither. And, when for the defraying of this charge, I had sent some victuals remaining of the soldiers' provision into Ostend to be sold, Ryder and Maye roundly seized the same, made money thereof, which they did put into their purses, and so returned into England *sans dire adieu.* What they made thereof I know not, but there fell into their hands a remainder of six days' victuals for two hundred men, which cost her Majesty thirty pounds at the least, and would have yielded much more there if the same had been well used. That same Ryder, by reason his uncle is Mayor of London, hath been an ordinary conductor this year, and, as I hear, was clapt by the heels at Chester for chopping and changing of those men which were committed to his charge.

As regards the present state of Ostend, the town as at the first is invested, both on the East and on the West side thereof. The approaches which are only on the West, are carried three divers ways ; from the South to the new works in and on the side of the Pouldern, by Don Augustin; from the South-West towards the ravelin called the Porckepy, by Don Frederick ; and from the West to the haven by Catryce. These three do work *al envie :* and Catryce is advanced even to the very piles of the haven. The rest are nothing so near, although within half musket shot. But Catryce his approach, which only carryeth greatest appearance of danger to the town, hath hitherto brought small comfort to the enemy, for upon Friday last, being the 7 of this month, the sea storming as it did at the North-West, his Spaniards and Walloons were forced to swim out of their trenches, and the most part of his gabions, which are the strength thereof, were brought into the town. Hereof in part myself was a beholder, and to that hazard is this approach subjected, as also unto every spring tide, if the wind bloweth but a little. The enemy's artillery and muskets from the East and West both by day and night do pour continual storms into the town, and this their artillery they have placed with that advantage that there is not any one part of the town which is free from the fury thereof, for the soldiers which are lodged half under the ground and under cover of the rampiers are killed in their cabins sometimes two and three at a shot. But Ostend will never be so taken, for when the Cardinal hath spent at the least thirty six thousand cannon shot, as he hath done, and that with the same some seven or eight hundred are slain, more men are, and daily will be, put into the town by that entrance which, in my opinion, the enemy will never be able to take from them. As for the bulwarks, they stand firmly still, though branded with innumerable marks of the Cardinal's displeasure, and do ordinarily return unto him three and four hundred cannon shot within the compass of twenty-four hours. For the

night serveth their turn as well as the day, which is done by the advantage of a "mortesse" piece, that sendeth forth a bullet as great as a reasonable man is in the waist. This bullet, which will not miss to fall in the enemy's trenches, will there burn, sending forth infinite small shot with continual flames the whole space of half an hour, by the light whereof the cannoneers within the town do level their pieces at those troops of the enemy whom they have seen, and do make a wonderful butchery of them.

Within the town Sir Francis Vere is not failing unto any duty, unless it be in regard of his own person. For upon Tuesday the 4 of this month, being upon the Sandhill bulwark, he caught a knock in the head with a shiver of a cannon there broken by a shot from the enemy. Albeit he fell to the ground in a short swoon, yet was the wound found to be nothing dangerous, for the skull was no whit perished, although the harm lighted in the hinder part of the head, which is held to be the weakest. He is very shortly like to be well again.

The works without the town are to this day bravely defended. Within the town new devices are daily put in execution, as the making of casemates, secret sallies, covert mines, planting of calthrops and such like. Sir Francis Vere hath caused a reasonable part of the counterscarp towards the South East to be cut, whereby he will be able to receive into the town ditch at every high water hoys laden with men or provision, and there safely to lodge at one time a hundred of them at the least. He hath likewise placed four cannons in the counterscarp under Hill Mount, with which he doth annoy the enemy extremely. The cost of defending the town hath already been very great, but certain principal men in this place have been deputed by the General States with ample authority for the continual supply of all that Sir Francis Vere shall demand. They will engage themselves far beyond ordinary rather than yield to the loss of Ostend. It undoubtedly carryeth with it matter of greater consequence than any other that hath fallen out for a long time in these parts, for if the Archduke faileth in this project, he must, in all likelihood, seek himself elsewhere than in Flanders; but if Ostend be lost, it is more clear than the sun that all the towns in Zealand will be transformed into villages, if they be not utterly abandoned.

Here are at this instant two thousand of the choicest men that were in the Count Maurice his army, already embarked, and shall to-morrow go from hence unto Ostend. Their division is thus—out of the French regiment have been taken six companies; from the Scotch regiment four companies; from the new Guises four companies, and the rest from the Hollands regiments. All these are under the command of young Chattillion until they come to Sir Francis Vere. And the rest of those two thousand men lately levied in England are, as I certainly hear, this night to be put into Ostend. So that the Cardinal will soon have to expect more from this place than a simple defence: whereof in my conscience he hath dreamed before this time, for his trenches are now that extraordinary and unusual strength as if from the beginning he had feared to have been pulled out of them.—Flushing, this 11th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1601. 4 *pp.* (182. 147.)

Captain Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—You will have heard the news here from Sir Robert Drury and Captain Holcroft. I am still awaiting my promised company. Since my coming, there hath been sent out of England three thousand men: out of which Captain Wigmore, Sir Edward Reade, and Captain Crofts have companies of two hundred: but I only myself and a few that live here on my charge. I'll stay a little longer in suspense and see this town half drowned by ourselves, and then I am purposed to go into Zealand to Captain Cecil. Sir Francis Vere goes this night for Middleburgh, and that breeds discontentment here.—From Ostend, this 11th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 148.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Aug. 11.—I have adventured till my return to give you the custody of my notebook of our proceedings before Berke, daily collected as the works did advance, and drawn by a servant of mine own. The approaches fell out to be so little in this general draft, that I have caused them to be drawn apart. I have been bold to send her Majesty one drawn a little more curious for the painting, which, I beseech you, do me the favour to present from me, as also a letter of our proceedings.

For the state of our affairs here, since the taking in of the town we think of the fortifying it. We have been before Moeurs with the greatest part of the army and twelve cannon. The Duke of Cleve held the town from his Excellency as pretending the right. His Excellency claimed it by the gift of the late Countess of Moeurs, and therefore sent the day before to summon it with eight hundred horse; the burghers denied him the possession; his Excellency marched to it the next day, and when he had embattled his army, appointed out the quarters for to lodge about the town and brought the cannon before it, they yielded him the keys. Once before he had taken it and it cost him eight days ere he could carry it then, the enemy being in possession of it. It is worth 3,000*l.* yearly. He hath left three cannon in it, three companies of foot and one of horse: given order for the mending of the fortifications, which will be strong when they are done. After this, his Excellency marched another time with thirty-three companies of horse through the enemy's country to Wachtendonke, to view the state of the town, to leave four cannon in it, which he carried thither, to give order for the repairs and mending of the fortifications, to conduct four companies of foot to leave in it, and, besides, led along with him two hundred wagons laden with powder, bullet, match and such like munitions. At his return we made another journey to Crackoe with the three thousand horse much of the same nature as the other was. None of the enemy did attempt anything upon us in any of these passages, except some small parties which lay in woods, that took up stragglers. The enemy had gathered an army of ten thousand foot and two thousand horse, to have relieved Berke, if the Governor had held out four days longer. All the Italians which came out of Savoy, together with the mutineers

of Weerd, which Count Herman and the Count of Buckois had persuaded, made up the former number. Now they are all dissolved again, the most part gone before Ostend, the mutineers returned to their garrisons. Now we are throwing down all our works raised against this town, and, as I take it, shall rise very shortly to cast ourselves upon some other place. His Excellency stayeth but the States' resolution, which yet they have not concluded. If it be to go before any town in these parts, Gueldres is the likeliest; if we sink down the river and do anything to divert the enemy from before Ostend, Hulst will be the mark we shall shoot at. This is the third letter I have written since my coming to the camp. I shall be glad you have received them all.—From the Camp before Berke, this 11 August.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1601." 2 *pp.* (183. 1.)

RHEINBERG.

The plan of the approaches before Berke, "drawn a little more curious for the painting," referred to in the previous letter. (Maps I. 52.)

PETER VAN LOOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601 Aug. 11.—By the bearer of this I send the jewel which I would not sell for less than four hundred *lire*. The three pearls are worth 150, and the other stones are all fine and from the East. But I leave the price to you, and will be content with what your Honour shall order me to receive.—London, 11 August 1601.

Italian. Signed. ½ *p.* (183. 2.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 11.—This night we see that the enemy is come the halfway upon the low ground which is between the sandhills and our half moon, and we find it avail little whatsoever we can do to hinder his working, for, by the nature of the ground and his exceeding strong working of his trenches with bavins and faggots, it is very hard for us to sally with any great troop, whereby to put in venture the beating of his main guards, and, with a few men, we can only scare away his workmen for a time, which we daily do though it give him little hindrance. Yesterday night we fell out thrice, and this day at noon once, with a few together, wherewith they were beaten out of their foremost loose trenches and some few were killed on their part. We lost only one, which was this day, and with that little sally, being but of fifteen men, their whole army seemed to draw into arms. This night our General determined to go towards Zealand, being very ill of his hurt, and not likely to recover if he stay here, because of the little rest our continual shooting will give him. For the defence of the town, it is thus resolved: that a bank which runs between our half-moon and our "porkupie" shall be cut in sunder, so that the sea may be let into our counterscarp ditch, which we say will in time make another gully ("gule") on that side of the town, or else take away our counterscarp and endanger the town's drowning. But this it is thought will give him most hindrance and the States most respite to provide for our succours, which

we do not conceive can be by any other means than by putting such an army into some parts as may withdraw the enemy: for, if he lie here long, the sea will prevail against us. The States have not been altogether so careful for us as our case requires, for munitions are sent us with such a niggard hand that we may by foul weather be very much distressed, and, at this instant, the town is ill furnished with powder and shot for our cannon, not having enough for two days.—Ostend, this Tuesday, 11 of August 1601. *Sti : antiquo.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Received 16 Aug." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 3.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—With a present of apricots.—Eston Lodge, 12 August 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**87.** 91.)

Patrick Arthure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—The 8th of this month, the captains and myself received the companies given us in charge, and according to our instructions have ended all matters here fit to be done, so as when it please God to send us a merry wind, we are ready to take the benefit of it. Captain Yorcke has his company full. Captain North wants of his 8 or 9 : and of my 75 I want 6, who upon their first view were found insufficient and sent back, and a letter written for supply in their places. The rest of mine, together with the captains' companies, are very proper men, yet half a score of my company were brought out of gaol, and so sent hither, which the commissioners and others here do wonder at. I hope in God we shall have a quick passage.—Barnstaple, 12 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 92.)

Robert Soame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—Cecil commended to them Mr. Trym for the proctorship. He and the seniors are very willing to prefer Trym, but the junior fellows are sharp set for another. Of the respective merits of the two. The only way to compass the office for Trym, is either by a peremptory command from Cecil in her Majesty's name, or a reference of the choice to himself and the seniors. Encloses extract of the University statute, which specially favours Trym.—Cambridge, 12 August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Dr. Some." 1 *p.* (**87.** 94.)

The Enclosure :—

" *A branch of the University Statute concerning the choice of Proctors and Taxors.*"

¼ *p.* (**87.** 93.)

Fellows of Peterhouse, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—It pleased him to write unto their Society in the behalf of Richard Trym, Fellow of the College, for favour at the election of the Proctorship. The greatest part had promised their voices, before the receipt of his letters, to Leonard Mawe, Master of

Arts of seven years' standing, one of the senior Fellows, a man every way fit and sufficient to discharge the place, and against whom no exception is taken for life or learning, but only juniority, a thing which cannot be avoided when two stand for the same office. Their request therefore is that he would so far tender the keeping of their promises made to their friend, as to grant the liberty of their voices that they may use that order of election as by the Statute is appointed.—Peterhouse, Cambridge, Aug. 12 1601. *Signed*:—John Blithe, Roger Derhame, Walter Curll, Andrew Perne, Timothy Revett, Hughe Poole, Thomas Turner.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**136.** 91.)

CHARLES, LORD WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 12.—I send a nag which I think will like you well to carry you in the streets.—From Tupholme, the 12th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 4.)

The EARL OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, August 13.]—I have not yet been a day in the country, and I am as weary of it as if I had been prisoner there seven year. I see I shall never turn good justice of peace. Therefore I pray, if the Queen determine to continue my banishment, and prefer sweet Sir Edward [Fitton] before me, that you will assist me with your best means to get leave to go into some other land, that the change of the climate may purge me of melancholy: for else I shall never be fit for any civil society. I have written, sorrowfully complaining, to my Lord Admiral that he will be pleased to move my suit again, since there is no appearance of grace. The patent of the forest of Dean could not so speedily be gotten before my going out of town, but very shortly Arthur Massinger shall attend you with it, though there be so much past under general terms that I fear me it will seem somewhat slight. Let me still have the happiness to be beloved by you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"13 August 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 95.)

FRA. NEALE to [THOMAS BELLOT].

[1601, Aug. 13.]—As to a sale of certain of the Queen's lands. The Lord Treasurer requires the purchasers to make up their books of purchase, and pay the balance of money due: otherwise her Majesty is resolved to make leases in reversion of the lands, whereby to make present money thereof.—13 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Auditor Neale to Mr. Bellot." ½ *p.* (**87.** 96.)

THO. WATTSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 13.—Herenclosed I send you a letter from Anthonie Reynaldes, from Loughfoile, who succeeded Captain Covert as Controller of the Musters there, as to the estate of her Majesty's forces there. If you please to afford him your countenance, you will find him of sufficiency and honesty to do her Majesty good service.

I am making up a true certificate of the estate of the exchanges with Mr. Lake, and will present it you at your next coming hither, or sooner if you appoint.—Mugwell St., 13 August 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 97.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Aug. 13.]—In the presence of this bearer, Sir Walter Rawlie's councillor and I agreed upon a course which may be despatched within two hours. I expected that should be performed which if Mr. Doderighe will draw, I will perfect in one hour. Your Honour knows how I did my best endeavour to the passing of this book, and I have Sir Walter's honourable promise that what his councillor yielded to, shall be performed. The performance whereof I only desire, and till that be done, my trust is your Honour will stay all further proceedings. Also, there must be a bond entered into for the answering of the value of the goods and leases if they shall, upon proof, fall out to be her Majesty's.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 13 August 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 5.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Aug. 14.]—Acknowledges Cecil's letter by Francis Neale. Details the proceedings he has taken as to a certain manor assigned from old Mr. William Neale, and describes the defects of title. He sends certain points under the hand of Mr. Gascoigne, whom he has consulted, and recommends that the matter be deferred till Michaelmas term, that the doubts may be cleared : or else Cecil to give direction what he will have done, and order for money, if he adventures to proceed. Mr. Auditor of the Rates wrote the enclosed to Mr. Bellot, and he has advised the latter to answer that he proceeds with all expedition.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" August 14 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 99.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 14.—The enclosed was left out of his letter sent this morning by Puttrel : but he wrote Cecil the effect, and if Cecil sends answer accordingly, it will be sufficient.—The Savoy, 14 August 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 98.)

JNO. HOPKENES, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 14.—Acknowledges Cecil's letters for the President of Munster, which shall be sent as soon as wind will permit. Touching the soldiers to be transported from hence, there yet want of them 25 men which should come from Cardiganshire, and 40 from Pembrokeshire. For the speedy despatch of the companies here, he (with the only help of Samuel Norton, in the absence of Edward Gorges, who is sick, and Mr. Stallenge, being not in the country, and Mr. Smith, being employed at the musters in Somersetshire) has

used all diligence for viewing them, and distributing the armour and apparel, and will send them away with the first wind that shall serve.—Bristol, 14 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (87. 100.)

Captain Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 13-14.—Upon the 12 of this month Sir Francis Vere arrived at Myddelborough. His coming hath diversely affected men here : but the reports of the State of Ostend delivered in so hard terms by some principal men which did accompany him, hath very much perplexed these people, who, out of their proper dispositions, are but too apprehensive of every mean accident. But I have been with Sir Francis Vere, whose wound I have seen twice dressed, and do find, by the relation both of his surgeon and physician, that there is an assured hope of his recovery, wherein himself is no less confident than in this, that the town of Ostend is not like to run any great hazard for six or four weeks ; which opinion was at his departure confirmed in Council by the governor and others of the town. He further saith that he hath required the States to send forthwith unto Middleborough some deputies to confer with him. Within these ten or fourteen days he hopeth to return to his late charge, the which is rather in the compass of my wishes than of my belief ; for wounds in the head are not so soon recovered. The state whereof must have been desperate had he stayed two days longer in Ostend, for when he was dressed, at the only noise of the cannon fresh blood issued abundantly, not only from his wound but also out of both his ears. So a council being called of the principal commanders of the town, he was importuned to retire himself into Zealand, being eight days before altogether unable to discharge any duty of command. Thus much I have learned from Sir Francis Vere himself. The resolution in council for holding Ostend must have been fortified by the supply of two thousand very choice men carried thither but yesterday by young Chatillion, for I am not of the opinion that there are already too many men in the town ; seeing the same may be so abundantly victualled as daily it is, whereof the deputies here are infinitely careful, and that in conclusion the controversy must be decided by the virtue and valour of men's hands.—Flushing, this 13th of August 1601.

PS.—Since the writing hereof, those troops which, under young Chatillion, had gained the road before Ostend, are this day returned to these parts, enforced thereto by the extremity of this stormy weather, herein, as I hear, agreeing with the Governor's opinion, who concluded that they had already men enough within the town. The Governor hath lately caused a ditch to be cut for the letting in of the sea, which course falling out aright, not only all the most dangerous approaches will be drowned, but the enemy enforced to raise the siege. I hope shortly to advertise you the effect of this resolution and the further determinations of the States' deputies, who within these five or six days are expected to be with Sir Francis Vere.—Aug. 14.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (183. 6.)

Sy[mon] Bassyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 14.—Commanded by your Honour to proceed with the front of your house, I have made Mr. Coape therewith acquainted, who likes very well of it, if so be that the new addition in the court were correspondent; the which, if your Honour's pleasure were to have performed, is impossible, the season of the summer being so far spent; but that side next the court may be coloured like unto bricks, and being done at such time as the plaster is green, it will retain his colour very well. Touching the front, I have conferred with the masons and bricklayers what more speedy course may be had. I likewise have caused our purveyor to provide at Oxford thirty tons of stone for tables, crest and piers; other some we will borrow here that is the Queen's. And for that we are to make the front with two fair returns of square windows, the one proportionable to the breadth of your gallery and the other answerable next my Lord Herbert's house, I am to entreat you not to assure yourself of the finishing thereof by the beginning of October.—From Cecil House, this 14th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 7.)

Mar. Darell to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1601, Aug. 15.—I received very lately direction from you for the speedy providing of three months' victuals for 1,490 men to serve in the *Wastspite* and the rest of that fleet. The proportion for one of those ships was sent away this morning. For the rest, I hope it shall be all shipped away from hence without fail by the 27th of this month, if we may find here upon the river sufficient store of hoys or other vessels for the carrying of the same down.—From her Majesty's Storehouse at Tower Hill, 15th August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Dorrell." 1 *p.* (**87.** 101.)

Richard Staperr to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 15.—According to the commandment of my Lord Admiral and you given us at Greenwich, upon the notice of the sight of some ships from Plymouth supposed to be Spaniards, we, the owners of a ship called the *Darling*, did put our victuals aboard, and made our ship ready to have served her Majesty if occasion had so required: but when we understood those ships were friends, we put the rest of our lading aboard to proceed upon our pretended voyage into the Straights, so that now we are ready, but our mariners being pressed away for her Majesty's ships, we are suitors to the Lord Admiral to spare us 30 or 40 men, to perform our voyage withal. And because we know my Lord Admiral is severe and strict in those matters, I desire your commendation of this motion to him, wherein this bearer is to solicit him, the rather because we going not in due time cannot return again before the summer, which may put us in peril to be surprised. Her Majesty by this last patent granted us, allows us 500 mariners yearly to perform our said voyage, except her Highness doth set out her whole navy.

In regard whereof, and for that we have no way to raise our farm of 4,000*l.* per annum but only by our trade, I beseech your favour herein.—London, 15 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 102.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Scrope.

1601, August 15.—I have received your letter of the 1st of August, by which I perceive how great difference there is in the estimate of the English and Scottish bills: wherein her Majesty doth well like of your consideration, and would have you cause George Nicholson to show the King thereby that it is not Scotland which has most cause to complain. But where you do say you dare not assent that these late offences be first redressed, to the satisfaction of some part of the poor ones: or that bill for bill be answered in such an extreme cause, neither can resolve what were fit for you to do: her Majesty has commanded me to write you thus much for your better direction how to carry things in their right sense. That as her Majesty desires above all things the true and just conservation of the peace between the two Crowns, being that which is both acceptable to God, agreeable to her own heart, and profitable for her people (whose quiet and contentment she holds so dearly, as all men know). If the laws of the Border established by the treaties were mutually observed, there could be no question of the continuation of the amity (to which both Princes are so affected) because common experience teaches us that the effects of these her Majesty's Christian cares depend principally upon the good disposition and discreet government of those that have the charge reciprocal of the opposite wardenry; and that if any particular "pyke" [pique] or quarrel be so grown as that they shall not both be content, in respect of the common good, sometime to lay aside those passions to which most men are subject, surely there will always be found interruptions to cross the quietness intended, especially by such as are cunning to fish in troubled waters [who] will ever be blowing the coal between them: besides the vulgar themselves (whereof alway the worst disposed are the greatest number) will take the boldness more and more to practise and commit offences, because they will hope that the private differences of the officers will always hinder the general satisfaction: of which matter, my good Lord, I am commanded to speak at this time, the rather because very lately the Lord of Newby was sent up from the Lord Johnston only to profess and protest his vehement desire to do all good offices, and his constant resolution to his uttermost power to hold all correspondence with your Lordship, so as he might be persuaded that you intended the like towards him. Herein he had his answer as was fit by Mr. Vice-chamberlain and myself, who plainly made him see that her Majesty had chosen you as a nobleman of extraordinary quality, able to govern and willing to do all things that might advance the quiet of the Borders; and that she had commanded you to leave no good means unused that might reform these great enormities. Now therefore, seeing there is so great a profession made, [and] that her Majesty has many other occasions of troubles and expense,

surely it shall be a very good piece of service for your Lordship so to proceed in these causes of the Borders as that it may appear that if the opposite do his best endeavour to satisfy in things required at his hands, that some things shall be borne with till the time afford better commodity, and that those things which are not in their power to be performed shall not be objected to amid those things which may be accomplished: and yet you may make it known unto them, that it is only out of her Majesty's great affection to the amity, and not that they should expect at her hands as a due anything which the just rules of the treaty bind not her unto. This course, my Lord, shall take away all opinion of any contrary disposition either in her Majesty or her ministers. This beginning shall make the people on both sides conform themselves when they discern what is intended. Her Majesty means not you should put up any dishonour or wilful injury either to yourself or to her people, but only to observe this rule, that if he do his best indeed (of which your judgment can best inform you) that you will rather seek to reduce things to good order than to carry yourself to all strictness out of any particular mislike to him, and so much the rather because he shows so good intention.

To conclude, it would be a great commendation to you if you could govern that Wardenry without fetching every day direction from hence: and surely for that, Sir Robert Cary takes a very good course, for he goes on with that which is best for the service, advertises when it is done, and in his proceeding with the opposite, whensoever he sees he does his best, he takes it *de bene esse*, and so keeps all good correspondency: a liberty which the Queen does willingly leave to you, being one of whom she is so well persuaded, and the fewer questions you ask (so it be not for very extraordinary matters) the better she is pleased.—Court at Wind[sor], 15 August 1601.

Draft, principally in Cecil's hand. 5 *pp.* (**87.** 102, 2 to 4.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 16.—Desires to know what effect his letter to the Queen by Mr. Darcey has taken. If neither her Majesty nor the Lord Treasurer grant his desire, he must sell or pawn such things as he has to satisfy his debts; or else yield his body. Encloses a paper showing what her Majesty has gotten by his services.—London, 16 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 104.)

The Enclosure:—

Statement of services done by Richard Carmarden to her Majesty within the space of 18 years: whereof her Majesty has received the benefit into her coffers.

Includes: gain in 1583 by the overlengths of clothes "which Sir Walter Ralegh had in farm for 7 years to break the ice": by the advancement made of Smythe's farm of customs and subsidies in 1585: in 1585, by advancing the ports demised to Sir Francis Walsingham for 7 years, and the gain since the surveyors had the same in charge: by continuing the advancement of Smythe's farm from 1588 to 1600, during

which time Sir Henry Billingsley was collector: total gain to her Majesty, 383,956*l.*: in addition to future benefits by the customs and subsidies and the impost of currants, 32,000*l.* Also the procuring of the increase of the revenue of French wines, by the first lease granted to Mr. Swynnerton.
1 *p.* (**87.** 103.)

JH. TREVOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 16.—Thanks Cecil for his late favourable speeches of him delivered to her Majesty.—Chatham, 16 August 1601.
1 *p.* (**87.** 105.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Aug. 16.—The winds have been so contrary that we have not had any news of our General since his going from hence. In his absence, we have received letters from the States condoling his hurt. They entreat him to husband the powder, affirming that, if we continue to spend as we have begun, all the provisions of the provinces will not serve our turn. The same day that these letters arrived, which was on Thursday last, Mons. Chastillon, the Colonel of the French, with twenty two companies of several regiments (as six of his own, four Scots, four of the Walloon Regiments, which sold us the Fort of St. Andrew, and some other Dutch companies) came into the Road. Mons. Chastillon came himself into the town the next night, with some of his captains, but the most of his troops are by foul weather driven back into Zealand, excepting only some few who were shipped in men-o'-war. Since we cut our dyke, it is grown much wider by force of the water which is let out of the town ditch through it, and now the spring tides come in, we doubt it will be too much enlarged. The enemy have been very still these three days, seldom shooting with artillery but when by us they are provoked unto it—as when we send out some few men to discover their nearest trenches, they presently taking the alarm stand up to defend them, and then our cannon doth them very much hurt. On Friday in the afternoon, we sent out two hundred English and one hundred Dutch to force their trenches which are upon the plain sand between the dunes and our half-moon, but we found them so well manned and so high that we could not force them. In this business Captain Maddisson, who led the English, was shot through the right arm, and one lieutenant killed and five men. There were hurt about fourteen. The enemy could not receive much disadvantage by this sally, but only by our cannon which without doubt did them much hurt. Their nearest trenches are within thirty foot of our pallisadoes before our half-moon, and so have been ever since Friday morning, which makes us believe, and we are so informed by letters from Calais, that they are about a mine towards our half-moon, but the half-moon is so much fallen away since the cutting of the dyke that it will not lodge any men, and unless it be blown up by their mine, it will be washed away by these spring tides. The States' army is dispersed and unable to divert the enemy. The Count Ernest is at Berke with three or

four thousand men for the fortifying of the place. Mons. Chastillon is sent here with two thousand, the rest are disposed into the frontiers. Daily we lose men which run to the enemy, and have taken one on Thursday night who gives great suspicion of his intent to do the like, but will confess nothing. I think he shall be put to the rack, for he was placed as sentinel on one of our trenches, and was taken by those who were placed at "perdures," a good way without the trench, having left his armour and pike in the place where he stood. Our munition is sent in small parcels and sometimes cannot be landed in a long time. The supply of men who came last over was very well liked, having very few unable men amongst them. Of those, two are standing companies, whereof Sir Edward Read hath one and Captain Crofts the other. On Wednesday last, Captain Foster was shot through the head with a musket, being in guard in the "porkapy." His company is not yet disposed of, for aught we know, for Captain Ridgewell is not yet returned from our General.—Ostend, this Sunday the 16th of August, *Sti : antiquo.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**183.** 10.)

Henry Appleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 16.—I received your letters on the last of July for the provision to be made for three hundred soldiers, which were embarked at Leigh on the same day, and departed on August 6th. During that time they were victualled by the country for five days. The first day I allowed them ten pounds in money, eight pence a man, for being without money or victuals they began to grow mutinous. I send by this bearer the brief of the whole charge.—From South Benfleet in Essex, this 16 of August 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**183.** 11.)

Francis Cherry and John Mericke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 17.—Since our last being with your Honour, there is received a letter from one Oliver Lysset, Englishman, from Poland, who was sent from hence with letters from the Russ Ambassador, as also from the Company, in the month of December last into Russia. In Poland, near to the borders of Russland, he was stayed at Orsse and kept prisoner by the Captain thirteen days. After he was examined who he was, in which time there returned out of Russia the Lord Chancellor of Letto who was ambassador of the King of Poland. He having understanding of the said Lysset, caused he should be brought after him and kept in irons in a chief place of his own. But of late he is set at liberty upon sureties until the King's further pleasure be known.

Of sundry letters which he had with him, we understand only of the Russ Ambassador's letter unto the Emperor, which was opened and perused. He hath been very hardly used by the Pole.

And now, by reason of the wars in Leyvfland between the Poles and the Swethens, there is no hope of passage that way by land into Russia, but from Lubeck by shipping. Therefore the messenger that is to be sent into Russia should be despatched by the end of

this month. Those seas will shortly be frozen and then there will be no passage.

Some nineteen years past there was sent unto her Majesty an ambassador from the Emperor of Russia, Evan Vassillewich, whose name was Phedor Pyssimskey, as we do suppose, about some such affairs as is now written of.

Our liberty for the merchants hath of late years continued in very good terms, as appeareth by the last privilege sent unto her Majesty, and all other strangers were restrained to trade up into the country from the seaport till this last year.

Concerning the merchants there was nothing to be effected, only the Persia voyage, which grant hangeth upon conditions, as your Honour knoweth.—London, the 17th of August 1601.

Holograph by Mericke. 1 *p.* (**183.** 12.)

Vin. Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 18.—Prays Cecil to remember him to the Lord Treasurer for 14 days' absence in Lincolnshire.—Westminster, 18 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 108.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Aug. 18.—This day is returned from Ostend a gentleman of this garrison called Captain Bridges, who reports that the late cut ditch already begins to work excellent effects; for the stream which enters thereat carries itself from the counterscarp of the town, and falling upon the plain grounds towards Isabella, has drowned the near approaches of the enemy, and will within few days more make all the rest of his most dangerous works altogether unprofitable. The greatest part of those gabions which the enemy had placed below the sandhills were yesterday carried away with the sea; at which time they were likewise mightily puzzled in recovering the "ryce" and boards from their drowned trenches. The enemy was likewise seen to remove 17 pieces of great artillery from one battery which he has in the sandhills, whether to place the same in another place of more advantage is not known, but some have thereby taken occasion to guess that the Archduke means to raise his siege. Others, now coming from Ostend in Captain Bridges' company, affirm that a Spaniard running from the enemy, and yesterday yielding himself to the Governor, has assured upon his life that within 8 days the Archduke will raise his siege. What he will do is uncertain: but most certain it is that within the town are 6,000 gallant men, plenty of whatsoever can be wished for (except straw and "ryce" or bavens): the passage so open to supply all defects, as that yesterday at high noon 2 companies, with their colours displayed, entered the town in despite of the enemy. And this day those late supplies which under the conduct of Chattillion were going to Ostend, and by the winds forced to put "roomer" with this place, are hasting thither again; so as if the Cardinal will needs "opiniater" this siege, it cannot well be discerned how (besides an infinite scorn) he can escape his apparent ruin. So as I

nothing doubt, but am rather assuredly persuaded that you shall receive much comfort, and her Majesty exceeding glory, by this princely assistance which lately it has pleased her Highness to vouchsafe unto this distressed people.

The Count Maurice is coming into these parts, and will be at Middleborough upon Thursday next. The noble Sir Fr. Veare recovers, albeit that within these 3 nights his wound has bled in so strange a manner that one of his physicians began to despair of him. When I told him the Archduke began to remove his artillery, his answer was that he was sorry therefor, because his hopes had promised him that he should have been master of them.—Vlushinge, 18 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 110.)

Sir John Peyton to the Council.

1601, Aug. 18.—My Lord of Southampton (by reason of his close imprisonment and want of all manner of exercise) being grown weak and very sickly, has desired me to send unto you his letters of petition here enclosed ; upon which occasion I have prepared for him another lodging. But without some exercise and more air than is convenient for me to allow without knowledge from your Honours of her Majesty's pleasure, I do much doubt of his recovery.—Tower, 18 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lieutenant of the Tower." ½ *p.* (**87.** 111.)

Sy[mon] Basyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 18.—Detailed report of works upon a certain building [probably Cecil House in the Strand].—From the Office of the Works " at Scotland," 18 August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Mr. Controller of the Works." 1½ *pp.* (**87.** 112.)

Manor of Boskenwine.

1601, Aug. 18.—Inquisition taken at Launceston Castle, before Francis Buller, in which John Killigrew and the manor of Boskenwine are concerned.

Latin. Certified copy. 3½ *pp.* (**141.** 225–8.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 18.—We have abandoned the half-moon, which was placed before our porkupie, it being so eaten with the water as that it was not guardable. The same night the enemy joined his approaches to the palisadoes. This day we hear by a spy, whom the Governor had employed into the enemy's camp, that in our sally, whereof I wrote to you by Captain Brett, the enemy lost about eighty men with our muskets and cannon. He tells us also that they despair of all means, but only by mine, to get the town, and that henceforward they mean not to shoot with their artillery but for ordinary defence, and that we have dismounted and spoiled

about fifteen of their cannons. The same spy saith that he hath been in the two mines, wherewith they mean to blow up our porkupie ; but when we see how great a stream of water they are to undermine, we do not believe they will be able to prevail. On the South side, they have brought their approaches to the river, which runs to Grotendurst, and on the further side of the fort which we razed and that we have suspected they would make a royal battery, but they are so long about it, and do heighten it so much, and extend it along the river from us, that we imagine now they will make it a redoubt. The most of Mons. Chastillion's troops were this last night disembarked, and his Excellency hath sent him four companies more to make up his command twenty six companies. The enemy hath this day shot more with cannon than in three days before, and especially upon a sluice we have in our counterscarp, which when they have broken can but take the use of drawing it up from us, for we can provide to stop it so as we may always have our ditch full of water. At this instant we see the enemy's quarter, on the West side towards Albertus, on fire, which we imagine to have been some munition.—Ostend, this Tuesday night the 18th of August 1601, *sti : antiquo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 13.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 18.—At the receipt of your letter Mr. Watson was with me. I find him very tractable to whet his pen against the Jesuits, and to omit that other great matter. I hope you will read the treatise which I left with you, and send it back to me with your opinion of it : I have another of the same party's, which I think will please you. I will do my uttermost in this service.—At Fulham, this 18 of Aug. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**183.** 14.)

PE. PROBY to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1601, Aug. 19.—The 8th inst., Mr. Secretary Cecil sent his footman for me, and let me know he was to use me in some service by her Majesty's appointment, willing me to attend him to the Lord Treasurer's, and after to the Lord Keeper's. That evening he told me the same was not ready, appointing to send to me to the Tower or my house when he was ready therein, wishing me to be certainly there, which accordingly I have been, and yet heard nothing of him. Hearing that Mr. Lambard was sick at Greenwich, and desirous to have seen him but for this appointment of the Secretary's, not knowing the importance of that service his Honour would use me in, I durst not go hence. And this afternoon I am told that Mr. Lambard is dead, which I held my bounden duty to acquaint her Majesty with by your means. Notwithstanding he was not here since the 10th of July that he had the money and reckoning : but the service performed by myself, my clerk and my son, whom I purpose to use therein for her Majesty's good hereafter if I continue. From the 21 January that we entered the office, I have had the

keys, and not he, I have done the service with his privity, and coming hither once weekly in two terms only. If her Highness' purpose be to hold the place comptable, it shall be faithfully done by me and those I will use; yet if her Majesty will be pleased to bestow it on me, it is no charge to her Highness, and I will surrender my 40*l.* pension for it, and give the widow 100*l.* for her calendars, and perform all her Majesty's service gratis, where heretofore and in other like places she pays. And this I would do because I am already entered, and would train myself and my sons to do her Majesty service. But for my protection in doing the service honestly and faithfully for the Queen, I would pray that you might be in the patent as my Mr. was, though I supply it.—19 August, At the Treasury of Records in the Tower, 1601.

PS.—I beseech you keep Mr. Secretary's calling of me secret except to the Queen.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 115.)

Ja. Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 19.—These gentlemen, who came from Scotland with him, are bound for France to the Duke of Lennox, the King's Ambassador: *i.e.* Mr. Oglebye, of a good house and pretty living, and Mr. John Wardlaw, a young man, a scholar—gentlemen of fair and honest condition. Mr. Hew Crawford, who came out of friendship thus far, and to see the countries and this city, is to return to Scotland: and is an honest and religious man. They pray for Cecil's passport.—London, 19 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 117.)

Robert Jermyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 19.—The townsmen of Bury, being mechanical and trades men, thirst for a corporation; not only to draw unto themselves their popular government, and to wring authority out of the hands of Sir H. North, Sir N. Bacon, Mr. Mawe and Mr. Smith, both counsellors of the law, Mr. Barber, Mr. Dandy, and "ourselves," commissioners for the peace in that town; but also to exempt themselves from the common charges of the country, which now being rich and able, they are made subject unto. Also, to set upon their market, which is now very free and frequent as any dry town of England, such impositions and colours of forfeitures as cannot but either impoverish the country neighbours, or bring ruin on the whole town. The above named do not seek the continuance of that authority they hold: but only desire that this sudden humour of the townsmen may be either clearly purged by Cecil's wisdom, or so tempered as that they and their neighbours may find equal good. Many other consequences of weight, such as the maintenance of the ministry of the Gospel (the crown and glory of the town) which their corporation will not be able to bear out, and the division which the new state will breed, they could produce.—Bury, 19 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 118.)

Richard Staperr to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, August 20.—Received Cecil's letter by Mr. Honnyman, and because he had none sufficient near Florence for such a matter, they resolved it was best to send the same to John Barker, dwelling at Pisa, a man of good discretion and of 8 years' continuance there, factor to Richard Aldsworth, merchant of this city, who has written Barker for the better accomplishment of Cecil's command. Has sent Cecil's letter to Barker, enclosed in one of his own, to Geffry Luther, his factor at Venice, by the post of Antwerp, and from Venice it goes by another post to Pisa. Thanks Cecil for sending him the Lord Admiral's pass.—London, 20 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 119.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 20.—In the midst of your business, give me leave to remember you that if the purpose hold for a Parliament, time slips fast away, and will spend, in the framing the warrant, and making the writs (which are many, and of sundry kinds) and the delivering of them. Howsoever the progress proceed, this occasion must not be overpassed, which I commend to your good consideration. Myself am here out of the sunshine, ready to all I am commanded, as my weak health will serve, and desire to rest in your good favour.—York House, 20 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Keeper." ½ *p.* (**87.** 121.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 21.—I am this morning advertised from Calais that the French King's coming thither is daily expected, whereof I held it my duty to advertise.—Dover Castle, 21 August 1601.

Signed. Noted on the back :—" hast hast post hast. Dovor 12 in the forenone 21th of August. Canterbery past 2 of clok. Sytting-born 7 night. Rochester the 20 (*sic*) day at 11 at night. Dorford at 5 in the morninge. at London at 8 in the morninge." *Endorsed :*—" Lieutenant of Dover Castle." ½ *p.* (**87.** 123.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 21.—Being this day eftsoones advertised that the French King is this night expected at Calais, together with the greatest troop of his nobility that he has almost at any time been known to have been attended, albeit I cannot but assure myself the premisses are to you most perfectly known, yet my duty binds me in the absence of my very good Lord Warden to certify the same.—Dover Castle, 21 August 1601.

PS.—I am also advertised that four of the best ships of Calais are this morning appointed to pass towards Boulogne and along the French coast Westward, very gallantly prepared, but for what purpose I cannot certainly conjecture.

Holograph. On the back :—" hast post hast hast post hast. Dovor 21 August past 2 in the afternone. at Canterbery the 21

day of August 6 a clok in the afternon. Rochester the 22 day at 10 in the fornon. Darford at 2 in the afternonne the 22 of August at London at past 4 in the afternoone 22 of August. at Honslo at 6 in the aftern." 1 *p.* (87. 122.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Chief Justice Popham].

[1601, Aug. 21.]—Although I do presume that you may be advertised by some in this place of the state of her Majesty's affairs, yet I have thought it not amiss to seem to doubt whether some things may not be misreported: only because I would pick a quarrel to recommend unto you my love and service. The two States whereunto England has most relation at this present are her Majesty's kingdom of Ireland and the State of the Low Countries, and therein especially the proceeding at Ostend. For Ireland, you may please to understand that the Lord Deputy has been at the Black Water, and in all his encounters has had prosperous success. He means there to leave garrisons, which will make the pride of that traitor quickly abate, if foreign force arrive not: whereof, because I doubt not but you have heard many rumours, you shall understand this to be the truth: that a Spanish fleet has been seen at sea with an army of 4,000 or 5,000 men, purposely directed for that kingdom: out of which this certain judgment may be made, that they are by this time arrived, though we hear it not, or else they are driven back with the last storm, which I dare not hope for, though God has heretofore blessed her Majesty with the like success. This counsel of his to send into that kingdom is of an old date, although he has politicly delayed it till he saw things upon the point to be reduced to quiet in that kingdom. Hereupon, when her Majesty considers how unsound that kingdom is, how many are apt to revolt, and how fit it is to have her army as much English as she may, it has pleased her, who knows the difficulty of transportation, to prepare provisionally to the number of 4,000, to be transported into such parts as the Governor of that kingdom shall require: only, because the common opinion is that Munster is like to be the place of their descent, there are 2,000 of these appointed for Cork and Waterford, in which province this one good thing has happened, that the President has sent over hither prisoners the titulary Earl of Desmond and Florence McCarty, two of the powerful rebels of those parts. We do look by the next letters to hear more certainly, whereof I will advertise you, because I would be glad that you should understand upon how just grounds her Majesty is forced to these levies of men, of which God knows that all honest Ministers about her are sorry she has so necessary occasions. And now for Ostend, because you may neither apprehend too much nor too little, you shall understand that our last news from thence was this, by letters of the 11 of August, that Sir Francis Vere, having received a great wound in the head, was forced that day for saving of his life to come out of that town, and to go for Middleburgh, for nothing is so great an enemy to a blow in the head as volleys of shot, which within and without the town are more than almost is credible. For the town

itself, there were not so few as 5,000 men, which although it may seem a number sufficient to defend a place, yet the experience of later times has so instructed great commanders which sit down to besiege a town, as that which was wont to be done by breaches and assaults, is now carried in a colder fashion, but to better effect, by sapping and mining by little and little, and not use the other form, in which great armies are wont to assail strong places. The haven remains still accessible, and the States have lately put in some new supplies: and yet if I shall tell you my own doubts privately, I assure you the place is like to run a shrewd hazard, for it is incredible with what resolution the Archduke is set down, and how royally his army is furnished of all things that can be required for a siege. Thus have I written unto you, as much as I presume any other man can truly advertise you. It remains, therefore, only for me to conclude with that which I know best pleases us both, namely, that our Sovereign is in perfect health and strength, Almighty God be praised! Of our Progress, I am sorry I cannot write unto you that it were abridged, you being well able to judge how ill these growing troubles concur with her Majesty being so far removed from her Council: for which purpose, because her Majesty sees you will not come to her, it is like that she will come to you.

Draft. Undated. In the hand of Levinus Munck, Cecil's Secretary. Endorsed:—"21 August 1601. To my Lord of Canterbury. To my Lord Chief Justice." 3 *pp.* (**87.** 125–6.)

ALICE, COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], Aug. 21.—At her entreaty Cecil wrote letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland to bestow on Mr. Osbaldeston the place of the Queen's Serjeant-at-law there: but on his arrival he found the place bestowed upon Mr. Cardiffe, an Irishman. Now prays Cecil's help for him to be Queen's Chief Justice of the Province of Connaught, by reason that Mr. Dillom, who yet is in it, is become a reconciled recusant, and for that cause is to be removed. "Your assured loving cousin."—York House, 21 August.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Countess of Darby Dowager 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 124.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 21.—Has this morning received at the Bath the Council's directions for the safe conveyance of "those two most notorious rebels and traitors" delivered to his charge by the Lord President of Munster, safely to be conveyed to London, and so to Sir John Payton, Lieutenant of the Tower. He has sent directions to the justices of peace and other officers to have in readiness against his coming with them to each several place, a sufficient guard of horse and foot.—Bath, 21 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 127.)

SIEGE OF OSTEND.

1601, Aug. 21.—Plan of Ostend and district during the siege. By a French engineer.—21 August 1601.

1 *sheet.* (Maps, I. 48.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 21.—I send you herewith a letter from the Deputy-Lieutenants of Hampshire in answer to letters sent them from the Council for the impresting of one hundred men and the levying of 350*l.* If they have been less forward in execution than by the Council was required, the reason appeareth to be that divers men of great living amongst them free themselves from contributions to her Majesty's service under the privilege of the Exchequer, whose refusal breedeth unwillingness in others. In redress whereof means hath been made to my Lord Treasurer, who hath promised reformation but none performed. I do entreat that upon Sunday you will recommend the consideration hereof to their Lordships at the Council table.—Hunsdon, 21th of August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Lord Chamberlain to my Mr." *Remains of seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 15.)

Edmund Wylton to his friend, Robert Catesby.

1601, Aug. 21.—I cannot yet salute you with any news other than that there is an expectation of certain forces to be landed in Ireland out of that fleet which was not long since discovered upon the coast of France. They are appointed to land in Munster, which is like to breed some great alteration in that state by reason that the army must of necessity be withdrawn from Tyrone, the chief rebel, to answer that alarm. All my friends are out of town; as soon as any return, you shall not fail to hear. In the meantime I will not fail of what I promised.—21 August 1601.

Holograph. Fragment of seal. 1 *p.* (183. 16.)

Lancelot Andrewes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 22.—Usually about this time it has been the Church's custom to bestow some three weeks in visiting their lands and keeping courts upon them, which because Mr. Dean his predecessor has long intermitted, by reason of his age and weakness, and now by Mr. D. Grant's death none to supply it, the officers of the Church think it expedient that he bear them company, and the tenants also seem desirous of it. But as Cecil signified not long since that he would ere long appoint some time wherein Mr. Dean of Paul's and the writer should attend him, about the difference between them concerning the writer's right of retaining the room which he has had in that Church, he has refused to stir from hence any whither before Cecil's pleasure is first known.—The College of Westminster, 22 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Dean of Westminster." 1 *p.* (87. 128.)

Sir William Reede to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 22.—Explains certain misconceptions with regard to his suit as to Holy Island, Northumberland. He desires only a renewal of his lease of the tithes of certain towns near the borders of Scotland, belonging to the Rectory of the Holy Island: whereof

he has 32 years to come in the "sight house" [? site house] with appurtenances in Holy Island, and 43 years to come in the Rectory of the island.—Phennhame, 22 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir William Read." 1 *p.* (**87.** 130.)

Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 22.—Since I have understood by my poor wife that you would see me, I have been emboldened to address you with these few lines. To whom shall I complain, whose crimes have deprived me of everything—friends, allies, means. Alas, I know not, if God, her Majesty and you shall forsake me. God, by her Majesty, hath heard my prayers, and I entreat you to read my petition and relieve my overthrown fortunes. I shall devote the rest of my life to you.—From London, 22 August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**183.** 17.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 23.—On Thursday last there arrived at Margate from Calais, Roger Ingram, Ursula Ingram, Elizabeth Morgan, Mary Wylliams and Robert Sevell, who refused to take the oath of supremacy, as required by the Commissioners for the restraint of passage. Encloses their examinations. Although the pretence of their travel was for their health by help of the Spawe; yet in respect of their confessed folly in the premises, he has taken bond of Roger Ingram, being the conductor of the rest, for appearance before the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports on his Lordship's return to London: and that in the meantime they shall leave word at his Lordship's house in the Blackfriars where they are abiding, so that if Cecil desires to take any other order with them they may be forthcoming.—Dover Castle, 23 August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—"Dover 23th August at 6 at night. hast hast hast hast with dilligence. At Canterbery 23 of August at 10 a clok at nite. Sytynboren at 2 yn morynyng 24 of Aug. Rochester the 24 at 5 in the morninge. at London at eight in the morninge 24 of August. Hounslo at 10 a cloke in the night 24th of August." 1 *p.* (**87.** 134.)

The Enclosures :—

Examinations of the abovenamed.

Roger Ingram, son of John Ingram, of Earl's Court, near Worcester. His last abiding in London was in Rogue Lane and Bartholomew Lane. At the end of last March, he accompanied his sister Ursula to the Spawe (by Calais, St. Omer's, Lille and Liege) who was troubled with a disease for which she had been at physic at Dr. Lodge's at Lambert Hill, London. At Lodge's house there lay Morgan and Williams, who went with them. He and his sister used the help of Dr. Thomas at the Spawe two or three months, and afterwards were at his house at Liege for a month. Before coming to London, he was at Oriel College, Oxford, two years, and before that, a scholar at Worcester College.

Ursula Ingram dwelt with Mrs. Philpot in Turnagain Lane by Newgate six years: afterwards waited upon Lady Tasborowe, wife of Sir John Tasborowe at Beckensfield, Bucks: and afterwards, being troubled with the green sickness, lay at Dr. Lodge's house. Further evidence to the same effect as Roger's.

Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of Rice Morgan of Hereford: waited upon the old Countess of Pembroke till her death, and then went to Lady Pawlet in Clerkenwell. Went to the Spawe with the others to cure shortness of breath.

Mary Wylliams, daughter of James Wylliams of Hereford, waited upon Dr. Wylliam Aubre's wife in London and Glamorganshire, and afterwards abode in Dr. Lodge's house for the green sickness. She and Morgan give further evidence as above.

Robert Sevell, son of Thomas Sevell, of Casbourgh, was placed by his father at a cook's house, "the Seven Stars," in Paternoster Row; and becoming acquainted there with John Lowe, was persuaded by him to travel to Paris. They went to Calais, to the house of Anthony Emperour, where he remained till his now return, Lowe going further into the country. Says Lowe was a Catholic, and thinks he was a scholar. Had not seen the above examinates before he met them on the ship coming from Calais. Confesses he is a Catholic.

Ursula, Morgan and Wylliams confess to having been at mass, and all refuse the oath of supremacy.—22 August 1601.

4 *pp.* (**87.** 131–3.)

G. Harvy and J. Linewray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 23.—Defending themselves from blame in the matter of complaints received from Lough Foyle as to the bad quality of stores sent thither. If the powder was guelded and the match rotten, as alleged, they must have been damaged on the journey, as Allen confesses was likely. The shovels lately sent were the best ever despatched to Ireland, but the pickaxes were not all that could have been wished, partly for the want of a surveyor, partly through the haste of the service.—From the Tower, 23 August 1601.

Holograph by Harvy. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 18.)

Rob[ert] Bar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—Thanks him for his favours and offers services. He is presently to embark directly for the camp.—Dover, Aug. 24 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 136.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—I have received your letter of the 23rd inst., concerning the coming of the French King to Calais. I have endeavoured to understand the occurrents of those parts, but

cannot hitherto hear of any, by reason as I am informed, there has been a general restraint of passage since the King's coming, as well at Calais as at Boulogne.—Dover Castle, 24 August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" hast hast post hast. Dover 24 August at 10 night. at Canterbury the 25 day 3 a cloke in the morning. Sitingborne 4 a cloke. Rochester the 25 past 7 in the morninge. Dartford the 25 day of August at past one a [clock]. at London at past 3 in the afternoone." ½ *p.* (**87.** 137.)

Barbara, Lady Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—Protests the willingness of herself and Mr. Sydney to perform Cecil's wishes. She has willed Cecil's workman freely to take his choice of all such wrought stone as he finds fit for Cecil's use. She will do her best to procure carriages for it, which in this country in harvest time is somewhat scarce to come by.—Penshurst, 24 August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Lady Sydney." 1 *p.* (**87.** 138.)

Captain Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 24.—If these other letters could have posted with those wings of zeal wherewith they were written, your Honour had long since received a truer information of things than by some, it should appear, hath been delivered. But my messenger, after twice putting to sea, and once getting within sight of England, was compelled by these contrarious winds still to return to me. In the State of Ostend there is little variation from what hath been written in those other letters, save this, that the Archduke by the often shifting of his ordnance, his idle attempting and unperfecting of mines and saps, doth more and more manifest the greatness of his desires and the meanness of his abilities. Indeed, I see now how it may stand with reason that a town like Ostend, with one of the ablest commanders in Europe, wherein are a far greater number of hands to defend than can possibly be brought to assail the same, and so plentifully stored with whatsoever may be required for the conservation thereof, and, lastly, so friendly neighboured with the sea, which yieldeth a constant opportunity for retiring the sick and wounded and restoring sound men in their places, cannot be carried by a much more potent enemy than the Archduke.

Her Majesty's gracious letters to the noble Sir Francis Vere hath so revived his bleeding spirits as from henceforth he will have little need of other physic. These stormy winds do still detain his Excellency from coming into Middelborough, where five days since he hath hourly been expected. I hope to advertise your Honour what his conference with Sir Francis Vere, whereunto he is directed by the States, shall bring forth.—Vlushing, Aug. 24.

PS.—This afternoon the C. Maurice arrived at Middelborough.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**183.** 19.)

Dr. Richard Neile to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—I have sent to your Honour the letters expected from Dr. Goode, but I have not yet heard from the gentlemen of

Cambridgeshire. The Doctor shall perhaps seem to stand too much upon some nice terms with you, but you will please to remember that the letter is to be shown to the now tenant who should conceive that, in this whole business, the College good is chiefly regarded. It were convenient if you should send for both the father and son from Harfield while you are at Windsor. The motions which I have made to Mr. Assheby the son were these three. Either your Honour to give him 100*l.* present to surrender his lease, reserving to him for his time as much commodity in every respect as he now reapeth; or, upon the surrender of his eight years, to give him ten years; or to give him 1,000*l.* for his whole interest in the lease. Your Honour shall seem willing to stay the time that the College may make a sufficient lease to you; only you should engage them, if they depart with their interest, that you have have the first refusal of it.

If Mr. Asshby, the father, come to you, it may please you to offer him composition of his lease of the great wood of Ruislip, which is a third thing from the site and demesnes of Ruislip, which his son hath, and from the park, which Mr. Garret and Hawtrey have. The whole thing, if it might be compassed together, would be one of the goodliest things in Middlesex.

It pleased your father to grant to a brother-in-law of mine, a concealed ward, the heir of one Anthony Colly, of Glason in the County of Rutland. The poor man hath all this time been delayed by some with persuasion that it is not likely to be found for her Majesty; but rather a course is sought to compound with the friends of the ward and suppress her Majesty's title. Please you to join me in your second grant of it, to me and my said brother, granting us a new commission with a *supersedeas* of all former writs, &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. 24 Aug. Your Honour's chaplain, Dr. Neale." 1¼ *pp.* (**183.** 20.)

Hugh Cuffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, August 25.]—He discontinues his suit for the ward upon Sir Watter Rawley's advice, inasmuch as Cecil has bestowed the ward upon his household servant. Has spent all his money in lying here long about the same, and knows not how to get out of the town: prays therefore for some employment for Munster, or other ways a packet.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"25 August 1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 139.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 25.—I have understood by Mr. Buck, and since by Captain Butler, of your favour; and according to the advertisements I have, and as my dim sight will give me leave to write, I send you a taste of the occurrences of these parts. The town of Ostend is as yet, the haven being open, subject only to two perils, the industries of the enemy and the rage of the sea. The enemy is

approached so near as he can, being advanced to the cut of the dyke, where our men have let in the sea, and is now waxen very broad, by estimation 70 foot. Some speak that they will make artificial mines with pipes of lead, but the most judicious engineers hold it impossible. His determination is resolute to continue the siege, but his councils full of doubt how to proceed. There is no appearance of the loss of the town so long as he cannot impeach the course of shipping. He is possessed of that part of ground, as I hear, which is upon the other side upon the elbow or turning of the new haven, which was by some informed to your Honour to be of such importance for the gaining or losing of the town. It doth a little annoy our shipping, but nothing to the hindrance of the business. The fury of his shooting with cannon is somewhat allayed, but that is but for the interim of changing his batteries. The merchants from Antwerp send daily sums of money, to be delivered for four for one, upon the gaining of the town by the last of December. Their hopes build upon the sea, the second suspected enemy—and therefore, I should think, upon the sand—for the rage of the sea, it is yet more of our part than against us. For where the water is let in by the cutting of the dyke, it annoys all the lower works and trenches of the enemy, but threateneth nothing as yet to the town, and besides, there are certain men which have undertaken and entered into bonds to the Estates for three hundred and thirty pounds to assure the bulwarks against the sea. To that end the Estates have sent in provision of faggots and boards and other necessaries. Ninety ships laden with commodities of all sorts arrived in the haven betwixt the 30 of August and the 2 of Septemb. according to the new style ; and daily store of provision is sent thither. There is no want in the town but of the General's presence. The greatest enemy that I fear our troops shall find will be the winter weather, joined with our hard duties of watching and small commodity of lodging.

His Excellency is come down to Zealand, but, should seem, hath a design in Brabant whither the troops gather.

The news of the French King's discontentment doth yet continue, and that he will attempt to raise the siege ; that he hath troops in readiness at Calais if the Archduke yield not to certain articles of his propounding. In my poor opinion, the Archduke being lodged where he is, need not fear an army of forty thousand to raise him, neither from the King of France nor from his Excellency.

At Emden, eight days since, is arrived a shipper that came out of Spain, who had been there ten days before that, who reports for certain a fleet of Spaniards, consisting of ten thousand men and about fifty sail of ships, to be at sea. Arrest of shipping was made till they were put to sea.

His Excellency makes fair weather to my Lord the General, but I do not observe that he doth seek any advancement to the Flanders businesses.

There is a kind of jealousy underhand between the Estates of Zealand and the Commissioners sent from them of Holland for this business of Ostend ; which hath perhaps caused things not to be carried with that expedition that might have been, but I can

perceive that their fear of her Majesty's displeasure doth combine their otherwise disunited minds. Mr. Buck, I am assured, shall have instructions sufficient to inform you of all particulars of their designs now in hand.—Middelborough, this 25 of August, *stilo veteri*, 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 21.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 25.]—I beseech you to accept my thanks for my enlargement.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"25 Aug. 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 22.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 25.—I am exceedingly beholden to you for your letters advertising me of the State of Ireland and Ostend. My hearty prayers go up for both, and especially for the preservation of her Majesty. One thing we all must rejoice in, that so far as can be conceived by all external actions and tokens, she hath the love of her people.—From my house at Ford, the 25 of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 23.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 26.—Arthur Massinger is now come to London, and I have commanded him presently to wait upon you with the patent, such as it is. His stay has been longer than I could imagine. If the Queen continue her displeasure a little longer, undoubtedly I shall turn clown, for justice of peace I can by no means frame unto, and one of the two a man that lives in the country must needs be. If you mean to have a gamester of me, you were best by some means to get me from hence : for here there is no game known but trump ; *primero* is held a conjuring word. Pray, if I write idly, pardon me, for I have as little to do here as any man living. If you still hold me in your favour, and once in a month speak a good word for me, it is more than so unworthy can challenge.—Wilton. 26 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 141.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 26.—I have received your kind and friendly letters, whereby you have made known unto me things that I was before utterly ignorant of, otherwise than as the bruit of the country carried them : and your letters do satisfy me of her Majesty's coming into these parts, which before I stood very doubtful of : and it is my greatest comfort to understand her Majesty has that strength of body that she is able to undergo such travail in hunting and otherwise as I hear she has done, since she set forth in this progress. God continue it still. I hope you will be pleased to take your

lodging with me at her Majesty's being here. I trust the harbinger and your own servant shall find some place to content you, as the time and case stands, whereof I shall be very glad. And now I must entreat all my honourable friends to make the best of what they shall find here, and to take all in good part; otherwise I fear me I shall be utterly ashamed.—Lytlecott, 26 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**87.** 142.)

Sir Tho. Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 26.—With an enclosure from Mr. Edmonds.—Dover Castle, 26 August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—"hast hast post hast hast for lyf lyfe lyfe. Dover this 26 August at 9 night. at Canterbery at 12 at nite. at Cytynboren at 4 yn the moryng 27 August. Rochester the 27 day all most at 7 in the morige. Dartford the 27 of August at past 9 afore noone." ½ *p.* (**87.** 143.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 26.—I bought some Caen stone to help to repair the Church of St. Paul's. Some I have already employed that way, and the rest is at your commandment without measure or price, for you might have left out that clause. I am desirous to hear your opinion of the treatise I left with you, as likewise to have it again.—At Fulham, this 26 of Aug. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 24.)

Mr. Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 26.]—This morning, coming to Court, the Lord Admiral delivered me the packet, having the night before opened the same. Lords be lawless, but he imputeth it to the virgin, who expecteth seriously her fairing as due to her being a fair lady. The contents both of your letter and Mons. Caron pleased her highly, and I must give you warning to take heed of these sea-rulers who threaten to take up all stragglers at Bartholemew fair and to put them into the galleys. Her Majesty, God be praised, liketh her journey, the air of this soil and the pleasures and pastimes shewed her in the way, marvellous well.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"26 August 1601." ¾ *p.* (**183.** 25.)

Jo. Byrde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 27.—With what dutifulness he has observed Cecil's pleasure for his attendance on him this week in London, his present readiness may suffice "for testimony to bring Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower or any other justice to take the repetition of the attestation I delivered to you": albeit cunning and malice are in practice to work a retractation of what is enclosed. Is ready to prosecute the service if given authority and purse for rewarding necessary espials, intelligencers and service doers. Asks whether, for the apprehension

of Blackwell, he may engage his credit for assuring two persons, a man and a woman, 100*l.* between them: and for Jerrard 100 marks, seeing Mr. Lieutenant, as it is said, has promised to give 60*l.* for Jerrard (so as he may be at the taking of him); and for Blackwell, divers, "inferior persons unto counsellors," would willingly give 100*l.* to have the honour of his downfall or surprisal, being held for as great a piece of service as ever was undertaken by any private man. By Blackwell's convincement of sundry fundamental parts of the decayed buildings of the Romish Church held (*in contradictorio*) by Blewett, Dr. Bagshatt and others, Romanists, Jesuits and seminaries of a contrary faction, the Papal government usurped throughout Christendom, especially in England, will be unrecoverably shaken down. Leaves Cecil to judge by the enclosed what probability there is, by well handling of two women, for Jerrard's apprehension, being in his conceit already half done: but without 100*l.* he knows none so forward to interpose himself therein. Suggests raising the money upon revenues formerly due to him out of Ireland: or, by the commitments and releasements of the mass mongers detected last week in the Clinck, sufficient money might come to enable him to undertake the charges of this service. Offers to bring into her Majesty's purse 20,000*l.* by means better known to himself than any other man in England. Will attend Cecil's pleasure to-morrow.—27 August 1601.

PS.—When he intimated to one councillor of this State of the arrival in Ireland of the Pope's Legate, with commission to stir up Tyrone and the heads of the Northern Irishry to rebellion, and for 100*l.* offered to hazard his life to take him before they broke out, or were suspected here, he was not regarded: whereby the loss of 100,000*l.* has ensued, and might have been prevented.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**87.** 146.)

The Enclosure:—

> The 20 of August 1601, mass was said (as no day fails), by one of three priests, prisoners in the Clynk, *alternis vicibus*, for all comers in the forenoon, and dirges in the afternoon. Whereat were partakers the wife of one Cooke, whose husband is prisoner there, and her lodging so close adjoining to the prison in an alley as day and night she may at her pleasure deliver and receive for the prisoners in most restraints letters or what else may be requirable; also a widow called Harding's widow, and his wife that makes the hosts or sacramental bread and wax lights, and purveys all other complements for massing and superstitious uses, dwelling in the liberty of the L. Mountacute called [*blank in MS.*] from whom may be drawn the names of all the communicants for that and other days' massings, whereof were very many gentlemen and citizens in all sorts, men and women. These priests called Rowse, Barroes, and Clerck at their pleasures have been suffered, as wolves amongst sheep, to range about the city and countries without keepers, and to meet with others of their faction, for no good, as it may be gathered, for the common welfare of God's Church, or our sacred Prince and subjects of this land: and as Cerberus, Herberus and Sphinx,

are said to be a triplicity of heads of Hydra's kind, from whom many other prodigious monsters increased for Lucifer's kingdom, and were "alluded" unto such damnable vices as most reign and rule over voluptuous and licentious mortal men; so from them, and others of their hellish Romish rebellious rout of Jesuits and Seminaries, many libertines of this age (more than in any former by 16,000, as they make computation, within 18 months increased of their faction, by apostacy and falling away from God and her Majesty), have so much surfeited of their poisonful bulls and Romish drugs, as the sting and worm which of late was in the continual motion and working of the consciences of men (as taught that no sin could escape unpunished without hearty repentance and intercession unto Christ) have been taught of new schoolmasters sent out of the Pope's nursery of perdition, that *toties quoties peccaverint*, in murders, treasons, rebellions against their Prince and countries, rapines, incestuous, adulterous or fornicatorious embracements, they may be absolved and pardoned at their hands, haply participants with them of the same damnable crimes; in so much as women (and not of the meanest birth and education) have been so besotted and over carried with them and their abominable charms (more dangerous than the siren's, which sought but the destructions of the bodies of human creatures) as they think themselves most sanctified as may have most carnal dealings with them, or to lie in their sheets when they cannot enjoy their companies: over foul and hateful to be suffered in a Christian governed commonweal, whereof a maiden Prince holds the sceptre in hand.

Shortly after which mass so done, one of the communicants thereof took occasion to visit a gentlewoman, called Mrs. Jane Leake, unmarried, having the rule and government of her father's house in Fleet St., who is held of many the Catholics (so called) to be the concubine of that Jesuit Jerrard who brake the Tower, of whom she has received great maintenance, like as he has from her received many kind favours, in as open mutual love and liking as any unmarried lovers may do; who being asked when she heard from Mr. Jerrarde, she replied the very same day that she had received a letter from him, written at Mrs. Wiborne's house in Buckinghamshire, brought by a porter which attends those carriers, by which she expected his coming the same or next night, being Saturday last. And two days after she was again demanded of his coming, who answered that a letter which she then had in her hand came from him, by the hands of one Porrenger, a priest, whose abiding is with Mr. Roper of the King's Bench office, and some others dwelling within Southampton House, which purported his excusation for his not coming, for that he happened into so good company who led him along with him into Sussex, as he doubted of his return until the term's beginning, and then would not fail to visit her and others his godly friends.

Which said Jerrarde's abidings are much with her, and in Southampton House with the old Lady Cornwallis, Mr. Roper['s] at some times (as it is said), and at St. John's with Mr. Jarningham. Jerrard's discovery may the better be by observing this description of him and his habit. To be of stature tall, high shouldered, especially when his cope is on his back, black haired, and of complexion swarth, hawk nosed, high templed, and for the most part attired costly and defencibly in buff leather, garnished with gold or silver lace, satin doublets and velvet hose of all colours, with cloaks correspondent, and rapiers and daggers gilt or silvered.

Blackwell's description thus: About 50 years of age, his head brownish, his beard more black, cut after the fashion of a spade, of stature indifferent, and somewhat thick, decently attired in black silk "rash" hose and doublet, with a silk russet or black cloak of good length laced, with a rapier and dagger sanguined or sometimes gilt. Termly he is in London, and at this instant as near to Framingham as he well may be (as it is thought) for love he bears unto a countryman and kinsman of his called Hues, alias Hewes, from whom no devices will be sparing for intercourse of letters, touching each other's proceedings and welfare, and for intelligence and reformation of what may be amiss amongst the Jesuits and Seminaries, amongst whom a late sedition and faction is arisen for controversible opinions (as was between Protestants and Brownists with other sectaries in the Church of England) whereof one Blewett, a Jesuit (lately set at liberty by the favour or policy of one Councillor of State) is supposed to be a principal bellows or blower of those coals, whereof good hope may be conceived for the overthrow of the Papal government especially usurped in England. Which Blewett, with Doctor Bagshott alias Bagshawe, Barloe, and Barroes, lately released out of the Clink, and Framingham, are in preparation to return to Rome, not without licence, as it is thought, from the State, and with a purpose of returning back into England with new oil to their lamps from the Pope's apostolical (as they call it) authority, to make their part of this faction the more "splendent" and stronger for quenching of the others' firebrands. Howbeit, feared it is, and not without probable arguments, that in being suffered to range at their pleasures over all the countries and cities of this land, as they now do, for massings and other superstitious respects, and to gather from the Papists generally of this land what monies or letters they may to foreign potentates, or other purposes than are as yet discovered unto the highest, that the same cannot be without hurt to God's Church, danger to our Prince, and disturbance of the well settled peace of this realm. Meet therefore that such courses were laid for intercepting of their letters and treasures at the maritime ports or known places of their shippings; and not to be licensed

without bonds (taken of others than of their religion) for no intermeddling in state causes between princes *in partibus transmarinis*. At whose public meetings and private conventicles, many of the best affected, being diversely carried with fears and doubts, both of public and their private dangers, in regard that such priests overboldly have lately encroached upon their companies, and in long time could not descry their professions and drifts for perverting and seducing them from God's and her Majesty's laws, wish and pray that the realm were purged of such impostumate members, by some determinate course, as best might be for the honour of God and perpetual good of the Prince and people, in the wisdoms of her Majesty and Council, wanting no powerful means in the obedience of loyal and loving subjects to reform what is amiss in these queasy times; for which the "promovent" of this service, having but one poor soul to adventure with her Majesty's, and one life temporal for her Highness' and his country's good, will be found as forward without shrinking at any dangers as he may be enabled by power and purse from her Majesty, for his assistance and rewarding of such espials, intelligencers, and other necessary service doers, without which no services of weight may be achieved.—27 August 1601, "as becometh a faithful Register for her Majesty's prerogatives in Ireland, John Byrde."

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**87.** 144–5.)

Barnard Adams to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 27.—Since your Honour appointed me one of her Majesty's preachers within the County palatine of Lancaster, I have ever published to the world how meritoriously you have deserved of the Church and of all good men. Concerning the success of the holy business imposed upon me, I may report of the circuit wherein I am placed that there is an outward indifferent, although not a perfect general, reformation. For the most part, albeit they retain some dregs of their superstitious opinions, yet they are grown to be Church comers in such measure that our congregations here are nothing inferior to any in the best professing countries. There are nevertheless not a few obstinate, and most of them not of the worst sort, who had need be compelled by more sovereign authority. This I but bequeath to your Honour's wisdom, praying God continually that by his merciful grace and favour from above you may ever be preserved in the highest grace and favour here below.—Aug. 27 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 26.)

Mr. Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 27.]—This morning I took opportunity and have despatched both the warrant and privy seal for the supply of powder and other provisions for Ireland, the which I have sent you herewith.

The dispensation for Windsor, her Highness hath put off until another time. Upon conference she had with my Lord Admiral, she is resolved upon Monday next to return either towards Windsor or Nonsuch. My Lord Admiral shewed me a letter he received from Sir Robert Mansell that the King determineth to send presently over either Mons. de Byron or the Duke of Buillon, and that a Count of Zolne came to Calais from the Archduke and is returned back.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 27 Aug. 1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 27.)

Daniel More.

1601, Aug. 28.—Examination of Daniell More, of London, servant to Mr. Bullmer, taken before the Mayor and Justices of Kingston-upon-Hull, 28 August 1601.

Being a stranger in Hull, and lodging in Phillip Turner's house, there on Thursday last came another stranger to the said inn, who demanding of him his name and country, and being told, seemed very glad, and told him his name was also More. The stranger, Richard More, said his business was by a direction from Sir Robert Cecil, from whom he had private letters to enquire what estate men were of, to the intent they might lend the Queen money: and that his charges in that service were defrayed by Cecil. Signed by Hugh Armine, Mayor, Luke Thurscros, John Lyster, John Graves, Anthony Burnsell, and Marmaduke Hadylse.

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (**87.** 147.)

John Allen to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Aug. 28.—It pleased your Honour to command me to set down in writing a particular of my speeches to you concerning the great expense of powder by the army in Ireland. Since the foot companies have received their powder at her Highness' hands gratis, and not defaulted upon their entertainments, as before the erection of the apparel was accustomed, there hath been generally a more large expense and a less care in preserving. For it appeareth in the captain's former accounts, when the powder was paid by the soldier, that most bands expended not above six or eight barrels in the year, whereas many receive now that proportion every half-year.

For the extraordinary expense of match, it could not otherwise be, for since the troubles grew great all the carriages have been of necessity bound with match both out of the office of the ordnance and from the victuallers; by reason the mountain people have not frequented our towns with withies which were accustomable to bind all manner of carriages that passed over land. And the companies being for the most part continually employed in service, there is required a continual burning of match, whereas when they were in times past half the year resting in garrisons, with not above one or two matches at once needful to be burning in a company, now when they be in field, fifty or sixty be the least continually burning.

Whereas the officers in the Tower intend to send ten lasts by sea in single casks, I beseech you that further consideration be had herein. It was a general opinion upon the mischance of powder

in Dublin, that the want of double cask was the cause. Truly there is not that convenience of landing or carrying of powder as in the Tower. For it must be brought a long way through the streets to the Castle, where in spite of all care, the sight thereof will be grievous to the citizens.—Aug. 28.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 28.)

The Bishop of Boulogne to Mr. Harrison.

1601, Aug. 28. / Sept. 7. Encore que vous soyez sorty de France sans daigner m'escrire, je ne vous lairray pas en angleterre sans vous rechercher et vous temoigner que je n'oublie point que j'ay en chers. Une fois je seray fort aise d'ouir que mieux vous soit la qu icy, par une nation estrangere et diverse de vos mœurs ; mais pourtant je vous desiroy plustost icy absent de mal que present a la calamite trop ordinaire a ceux qui repassent sans bonne caution a cause des malheurs passes. Si toutefois j'estoy appelle en temoignage je puis mettre la main au feu pour vous, comme je feray, et l'ay toujours asseure que je n'ay rien reconnu en vous qu'un zele tres ardent a votre roine et a votre estat. Advisez toujours en ce que je vous pourray estre utile.—Paris, vii Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" To be digested." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 26.)

Thomas Screven to Michael Hickes.

1601, August 29.—In answer to your letter, as my Lord commanded, so did I make offer of his little house by Ivy Bridge to Mr. Secretary, either for his own use, or to plant such neighbour therein as might be to his liking : and I know it to be his Lordship's meaning that Mr. Secretary should dispose of it accordingly at his good pleasure ; therefore what his Honour will command me I must do. I will attend him either at the Court, or upon his return hither, and till I shall know his pleasure I will retain it in my hands, and not treat with any other, but shall be glad it may fall to your lot.—29 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 148.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, August 30.—I have despatched this packet chiefly for the conveyance of Mr. Heale's letter, wherein goes one other which he received of an Irishman lately arrived in this place, as by his you shall be more at large advertised. The said Irishman, as I understand, is now remaining at Mr. Thomas Heale's : if you think meet he be sent up to deliver the Jesuit's letter himself, haply he may discover more of that brood, wherein Mr. Heale is persuaded he will do his best.

From Edmonde Palmer I have received a letter of the 17th of this month, whereby I understand that the Frenchmen use all diligence to transport their goods out of Spain, fearing what will follow of the late proclamation made in France. Those of Bayon and thereabouts, having many great ships at the Newfoundland,

from thence to go for Spain, have sent 4 barks to lie about the North Cape and the coast of Galezia, to advise them to return home with their fish.

From South Spain or Lisborne, he says, he has not any late advertisements, by reason the sickness is so great in the country that few can pass.

At the Passage are 4 new ships of about 800 tons the piece, laden with iron and other commodities, bound for St. Lucar. At Laredo, 2 small Spanish men of war: at St. Tander, one small man of war: and at the Groyne 3: and that there is no more preparation in all that coast. The gentleman that sends the letter herewith is a justice of peace and a counsellor at law, being cousin german to Mr. Serjeant Heale, and by marriage is something allied to Sir John Fortiscue. He now dwells in this town, where if it please you to take knowledge of him as occasion may serve, he is very sufficient and well affected.—Plymouth, 30 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" With a letter from Mr. John Heale." 1 *p.* (87. 149.)

JOHN STANHOPE to his uncle, SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1601, Aug. 31.—I thank you for the good advice you gave me in your last letter touching my proceeding with the Earl of Rutland. I do now entreat you to make known the matter to her Majesty. It concerns me much to have an end one way or the other. The match was begun between the late Countess and my father, and concluded since their deaths in the beginning of last winter, but the consummating stayed for want of opportunity to crave her Majesty's allowance thereof.

One kindness more I would crave at your hands, which is, to move Mr. Secretary for his warrant to Mr. Attorney of the Wards for the continuance of my livery from Michaelmas term to Candlemas and from thence to Easter term, because in Lent vacation I would find mine office and sue forth my livery.

The cause is for that my mother hath had most, and still hath many, of my principal evidences, without which I cannot find mine office: and if I could find it without them, I should by that means be excluded from that Court, and driven to an endless suit elsewhere for the compassing of my evidences. The true circumstances of these unnatural courses I forbear to write because I would be loth that any man should have under my hand matter of that unworthiness against her whom by nature I am bound to reverence.—Elvaston, this last of August, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 8th of September 1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (88. 32.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 31.—Being this morning at London (by a former appointment of Mr. Wilbrom's and mine) to have met with Mrs. Killigrew before him for examination particularly of her brother's answer by me sent and by him carried to your Honour, and a copy thereof on Saturday from Mr. Wilbrom sent to her, it was, by her

suit, stayed until Friday, so as his report by her default cannot be presently sent. Yet, understanding by this poor discomforted gentleman, that your Honour had been hardly informed of his course and purpose in his lately procured favour by me from your Honour, I could do no less but forthwith acquaint you with the cause of delay, and renew to your memory how far all that you have yet done therein, doth extend; which is only to take order that such things as are liable by law to extent, may be extended in the Court of Wards for his debt there, and that the goods, being in part casual, being tithes, may be so carefully looked unto as her Majesty nor the owners be abused by the baillies and inferior officers in gathering thereof. But that, seeing tithes are not reserved without charges presently disbursed, such a one may be put in trust therewith as will put in sufficient security for faithful dealing: as Mr. Persival, the writer, and I, the procurer, must on our credits avow. Which being so, there is nothing done by your Honour but lawful, honourable and conscionable. That to enjoy so sweet a morsel, there would be labour and all means used, I could not but think; but knowing that truth in so wise and honourable a judgment would prevail, I never feared their practices. For proof whereof, as it is all I ever understood of his object or practice in finding this lease in this extent, thereby to come to account with his sister, so, I see, he craveth and I have offered to Mr. Wilbrom, seeing he hath been thereto nominated by your Honour, that he would be pleased to audit the account between them, and to report to you as he in conscience findeth. For, albeit he is known to have been of their counsel heretofore, and therefore in a matter of 400*l.* a year not by everbody held fit to be trusted, yet his honesty to me and uprightness known, and due regard of the trust by you imposed in him, I would especially crave that he might take it upon him, as I trust he will, if she dare repose her cause on his conscience. Thus your Honour, seeing no abuse of your favour extended, will, I trust, reserve a favourable care to the report of Mr. Wilbrom, and with a gracious countenance relieve the wound of an oppressed soul, who only hopeth the continuance of your favour as his courses shall appear honest, however heretofore he hath been careless of his reputation.—London, last Aug. 1601.

PS.—I am bold to remember thus much farther to your Honour. Mr. Wilbrum already doth conclude, that if she be paid her due and charges (though not in form and time yet in right) that then the lease is his, and it being so, if anything remain due to her, it is in your Honour to see her satisfied out of it, which is all he desireth, so that he may come to an end of his uncertain right therein, whereby others also may with like equity and conscience be paid. And I know Serjeant Heal would himself have extended it if he durst have put it into his hands.

Holograph Endorsed:—"Concerning Mr. Kyllegrew." 2½ *pp.* (**183.** 30.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug.—Whereas I had your consent for Thomas Og, that he should have the Lords' letters that no challenges or demands

should be made of him or his people, concerning those things which he or they during their disobediences, before their receiving of her Highness' mercy, took from many, it being a matter far from their abilities to satisfy; I beseech you, in regard of his small means to give attendance, or mine to uphold his charge therein, you would give order for the draft of the letter with the Lords' hands thereto, for his despatch.—Greenwich, August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (87. 152.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Aug.]—Renews his suit for the mitigation of his fine. The reason he made the suit was that nothing could or would be strained against him further than misprision, and because the substance of his land was so conveyed to his son, that he could neither forfeit it in any extremity but during his life, nor sell any such portion of it as would raise any great sum of money. Prays Cecil again to estimate what his estate for life might be worth, and offer it to the Queen in his name. Begs him to consider what great charge he was at in his late service, wherein he was forced to sell land to the value of 4,000*l.* Trusts her Majesty will consider this in mitigating his punishment. His land in possession amounts not to above 700*l.* a year: out of which some allowance must needs have gone for his maintenance, if her Majesty had taken a course of rigour against him: so she could not have made of it above 500*l.* clear. At 6 years' purchase, the uttermost rate usual in such cases, his estate for life will not amount to above 3,000*l.* If the Queen will reduce his fine to 6,000 marks, and accept the latter 3,000 marks by 300 marks a year, he would hope, by help of his friends, to provide 1,000 marks to be paid upon the delivery of his pardon, and to give security to pay the other 2,000 at Hollontide next. Asks leave to sell 2 tithes in Yorkshire towards raising this money. If it is denied, he must endure what is laid upon him, for other means he has none: and his mind is so prepared already for misery, that nothing can be much more welcome to him than that which is the end of all misery. Prays that among so great examples of mercy he may not be made the only precedent of rigour.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"August 1601." 2 *pp.* (87. 153.)

JOHN OWEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug.—His desire to enter Cecil's service moved him, on the death of his master Sir Francis Walsingham, to make suit for the same; and he being recommended by Lord Cobham and Lord Henry Seamer, Cecil promised that if her Majesty made choice of him to that honourable place he now holds, he would accept thereof. Since he went into France, where for the most part he has remained, he still continues in the same desire.—August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (87. 154.)

HENRY LOK to "HIS HONOUR" [SIR R. CECIL].

[1601, Aug.]—I must not conceal that I understand by a letter from Cales that a letter dated the 15 August now was sent from Mr.

And. Clark from Liedg (directed to Nicolson) containing some earnest affairs of E. Bothwell's here, which it seems hath been met with at Dover, and never arrived to me, nor heard of. What it may import, I know not. But by a letter of the Governor's of Ards, it appears to be of great weight and haste, and whose answer is by the E. attended or some from him until the end of September. I hear he is about the frontiers of France, and came through Germany. I crave the letter may be enquired after, and if it be in cypher there be in London some of his that can guess at it. If his purposes and employments be as is thought, it may be profitable to know them in time: and this missed letter makes me suppose he doth rest on his old grounds, of which (in a letter sent on Friday) I dilated more particularly to your Honour.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—" Mr. Lock to my Mr. 1601." 1 *p.* (90. 113.)

John Blagrave to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.]—Dwelling by Reading, where the whole progeny of us had been supplanted about sixteen years past had not your honourable father swayed the right of our cause against the mighty ones of that time almost ten years together, myself, the middle brother, being very conversant with the townsmen, do think fit you should know that, after the Earl of Essex's death, labour was made to the Mayor, Steward and some other of the burgesses to elect Mr. Controller their High Steward in his place. At the election day, contrary to their expectation, the greater part both of the first and second burgesses, and even the very best of both sorts, made choice of your Honour and carried it by most voices. The workers on the other side have since not only wrought the Mayor not to certify that election, but also by secret whispering, terming your Honour his enemy, to dissuade your side, then with a kind of sub-threatening and secret depraving of your Honour, and now lastly, by a very practice contrived on Sunday last, they mean forthwith to have a new election, and only Mr. Controller to be nominated and no other, where before seven noblemen according to their orders were proposed. Many flying speeches go about and the bells ring evening, night and morrow, a thing unusual, which maketh the matter more talked of. They have now drawn the odd man of the first burgesses on their side, and by some means have surprised one other of the stoutest, who, it is thought, will be mute but not go that way. The rest continue still most eager to stand for your Honour, yet none dares to come to you, for fear of further displeasure on the other side if you should not accept of it. I humbly entreat from you some intelligence what your poor friends were best to do, that I might either from you, or myself, advise them to their least harm.—This present Monday.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601 August." 1 *p.* (183. 31.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.]—By sending your letter to London, and by the messenger that was sent from London to Horseley who missed

me upon the way, mine answer comes late unto you. I am as desirous as you to have conference with you. I came to London on Friday night and mean there to stay this sennight, where now I will expect you and will not depart till you come.—This Saturday morning. Your letter came to me yesternight at one of the clock after midnight.

PS.—I send you a copy of our best warrant, as Mr. Skinner informs me, for payment of Irish services which I now remember, for that now we are to have a new privy seal for the two thousand men now newly to go into Ireland, which are above our establishment, and we have no warrant to pay incident charges belonging to that service of two thousand men, as I take it. Touching some conference had by me with the victuallers, Mr. Wade shall inform you, but I defer concluding thereof till you and I meet, for that the number and state of the forces is better known to you than to me. I beseech you move her Majesty, if it please you, as from me, for the sale of Otford and Detford houses, which brings 3,000*l.* of present money and saves 3,000*l.* more to her Majesty. For this victualling requires great sums.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" August 1601." 1 *p.* (183. 32.)

The Attorney General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.]—My wife her learned counsel hath very exactly considered of every part of the jewel. A friend of mine hath provided another of as good value. Which shall best like you shall be presented. I have sent this bearer to take direction for the gown. To me at this time trifles are of importance, as you best know.—Stoke, this present Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601 August." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (183. 33.)

A. Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue.

[1601, c. Aug.]—The miserable case wherein my poor estate hath been reduced this long time past, and also brought my inability to be such that I am not able neither to do her Majesty agreeable service as this present time doth require, neither yet be able to help myself in any my private affairs: I pray you, therefore, to make her Majesty acquainted therewith.

In the first, if the Earl Boithvell be come in Ireland, as it is supposed he should be, there is no impossibility to draw him from the Spaniard, and to cause him to follow her Majesty's direction whatsoever, specially if her Majesty would be moved to intercede for him at his Sovereign's hands, which by appearance might produce double effects: the one to break off intelligence between his Sovereign and the King of Spain: the other to seclude any further hope the Spaniard may have to deal in those quarters. Besides, there is a great number of noblemen combined in band to follow such course as shall be taken by Boithvell with foreign potentates, and he being reduced to her Majesty's devotion, all these combinations would be dissolved. I doubt not also but that her Majesty is well informed of the present negotiation of the Duke Lennox in

France, which might also be impeded if this foresaid were performed, and the course of many other matters, that were long both to be written or read, might also be impeded, if sufficient order were in time taken for the doing thereof. As for my own part, I shall ever be ready, as I have heretofore been, to be employed by her Majesty in any service that may be agreeable to her Highness' pleasure, and welfare of both the crowns. And whatsoever delays hath been heretofore interponed, hath not proceeded in any part from me, but from my said inability, which I would humbly pray you to be remedied.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, Mr. Archybald Douglas." 1 *p.* (**90**. 75.)

Sir Thomas Fane to [Sir R. Cecil].

1601, Sept. 1.—The Marshal of Byron being even now landed here with his train, I thought it my duty to advertise you thereof with all expedition.—Dover Castle, 1 Sept. 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**87**. 157.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—He used his best endeavours to furnish the Marshal of Byron and his train with horses from hence to Canterbury, to which end he wrote to the Mayor of Canterbury and the Mayor of Sandwich (*see enclosures below*). And for that those towns were not able to purvey so many horses as might suffice so great a train, he directed warrants to divers of the constables of the hundreds next adjoining hereunto to bring in a certain number of horses. Notwithstanding, the Mayor of Canterbury altogether refused to send any, as may be seen by the enclosed letter, and the Mayor of Sandwich, who promised 20, sent but 10. The constables in like sort have failed to send in the number appointed them. Hereby the Marshal is compelled, contrary to his purpose, to break his company, and to send some part of them to Canterbury before him, and himself with other part to remain here behind. Acquaints Cecil herewith, lest the blame might be imputed to him.—Dover Castle, 2 Sept., 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" Dover this seconde of Sept. at half houre past 4 eveninge. hast hast post hast hast post hast. Canterbery 10 at nit. Sittingborn on in the morn. Rochester the 3 day at 4 in the morninge. Dartford the 3 day at 8 afore noone. Hounslow at tow a cloke in the after noone. at Stanes halfe an our after three this after none." 1 *p.* (**87**. 158.)

The Enclosures :—

(1) Warham Jemmet to Sir Thomas Fane.—Concerning sending horses to Dover, has taken good view of the horses in the city, and finds them to be few. Foreseeing that such a train as Fane writes of will not come all in one troop, but that there will be many forerriders of them, he does not see how he can safely send such horses as are in the city to Dover; but rather keep them here for service. He therefore wishes

that the justices of Kent would cause the country to send horses to Dover.—Canterbury, 31 August 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 155.)

(2) Mayor and Jurats of Sandwich to Sir Thomas Fane.—Have taken survey of the horses there, in number 20, and have given the owners strait charge to have them in readiness upon an hour's warning. This number is certain, and more there be which are now from home, but as they come they shall be stayed.—Sandwich, 30 August 1601.
½ *p.* (**87.** 156.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—With an enclosure from Mr. Winwood.—Dover Castle, 2 Sept. 1601.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**87.** 159.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 2.—Prays for the wardship of the daughter of Mr. Fyzwillyams, of Maplethorpe, now given over by his physicians: to be bestowed either upon him or upon the mother.—Uffington, 2 Sept.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 160.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 2.—What love and thankfulness you could have expected from me if I had prevailed, the same to the best of my power you shall find me ready to perform on all occasions now I am disgraced. Her Majesty, as I heard when she promised Mr. Mumpersons a park, after my Lord your father's death, when she knew how nearly it concerned my Lord Burghley in honour, recalled her promise, preserved my Lord's honour, and graciously satisfied her servant another way. If it had pleased her Majesty as graciously to have conceived in this matter of the Forest of Dean, of that poor reputation I was desirous to preserve, the maintenance whereof might have enabled to do her Majesty more honour and service than now I am able to perform, I should have been happy, and Sir Edward [Fitton] might another way as well have been satisfied. But since her Majesty has in her wisdom thought fit to lay this disgrace upon me, I accuse nothing but my own unworthiness, which since I so plainly read in my own fortunes, I will alter my hopes, and teach them to propose unto themselves no other ends than such as they shall be sure to receive no disgrace in. The hawk that is once canvast will the next time take heed of the net; and shall I that was born a man and capable of reason, commit greater folly than birds that have nought but sense to direct them? If her Majesty make this the returning way for her favour, though it be like the way of salvation, narrow and crooked, yet my hopes dare not travel through the ruggedness of it, for they stumble so often that before they come half way they despair of passing such difficulties. There be some things yet in her Majesty's hands to dispose of, which if it would please her to grace me with, might

" happely " in some measure patch up my disgrace in the opinion of the world. But I have vowed never again to be a suitor, since in my first suit I have received such a blow. I should be infinitely bound unto you if you could but get a promise that I should have leave to travel after the Parliament: it would make me more able to do her Majesty and my country service, and lessen if not wipe out the memory of my disgraces. But whatsoever shall become of me, I will ever wish you all happiness.—Ramsbury, 2 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (**87.** 161.)

John Kyllygrewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 2.—Acknowledges his obligations to Lord Burghley during 30 years, who gave him, in time of his service in Court, the lease now in question between him and his sister. Speaks of the unnatural malice and greedy desire of his own kindred to take his own from him. He had Cecil's protection in coming to London last Easter to agree with his creditors: since which time he has satisfied Mr. Serjeant Heale and Sir Thomas Tawsborough of 2,000*l.* debts, and before the end of next term hopes to satisfy 4,000*l.* more. His father left him 10,000*l.* in debt, which has cost him by forfeitures and advantages taken from him, 20,000*l.* Prays continuance of Cecil's favour.—2 Sept.

Signed. Endorsed:—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 162.)

The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to Monsieur Noel de Caron.

1601, Sept. [2.]—Although we presume that the French King (according to his promise to Mr. Edmonds) has not omitted to advertise thither of the pretended mistaking in his Ambassador of his direction, yet we think it very necessary to inform you of all accidents since your journey, because it was derived from the advice which we gave the Queen, to impose that charge upon you. To be short, this is the substance of Mr. Edmonds' negotiation. When he came to the French King, he did take notice of that overture which his Ambassador (with so great earnestness) had proposed to me, the Secretary, in the hearing of you and Mr. Edmonds: from which conference we would not now for anything that you had been absent, seeing such an evasion appears, and to repeat the matter is needless, in that consideration. Only this we are sure you do remember, that he was so far from speaking doubtfully of the King's declaring himself in this action, as he seemed still to maintain the position that there must be at the least (by the three Estates) 3 or 4 and twenty thousand men: to the which (when I the Secretary replied that such a project would prove a monster, because the Queen and the States could not make half the number) he fell into this reckoning, that the Queen might send ten thousand men; whereof when I showed the impossibility, you know his answer was that his master would strain himself in no small proportion, if the Queen would come near to such a number. But now when Mr. Edmonds came to report this to the King, he lays blame on the Ambassador, and though the Queen had offered him (as you know)

6 or 7 thousand men, yet he protests that he never meant to make his breach in so open a manner, but professes this still, that if the States will acquaint him with what they think feasible, and if the Queen will also in good sort employ herself upon a joint resolution in this cause, he will then furnish the Queen with some proportion of money for such an action, wherein he will pay her supplies a couple of months. But her Majesty is not so necessitous as to accept of France any such matter, for it is his conjunction in this cause which she expects, and you well know that the levy only will cost her of 7,000 men 30,000*l.* sterling, it being no time to draw from the subjects so near to a Parliament. But this is no more than we expected, as yourself you remember. For I think Monsieur Barnevelt may well remember with what dexterity the matter of the peace was used. In which mannner he now proceeds for as [*break in MS.*]. Now therefore that we have told you as much as we understand (of which, if you remember, we were ever jealous) we expect to hear from you what the States have heard from the King, and what is meant to be propounded by Count Maurice, and upon what grounds: for as we are desirous to acquaint you with all particulars, because no resolution (with you on that side) which was intended before this uncertain overture should fall to the ground, so we are as desirous that you should know that her Majesty is not alienated so far as to refuse any such offer from the States as might engage the King some way, to see what will follow afterward: wherein you that know our present estate can well guess what we are able to do. [*The following passage is crossed out:* There is now coming over to see the Queen the Marshal Byron from the King, but he has no commission to deal with the Queen in this matter. The King pretends to expect Monsieur Busingvall, which being better known unto you than us, we refer it till further advertisements.] In the mean time, we doubt not but you are advertised of the great compliments used by the King and the Archduke reciprocally, so as you see Princes do not confine themselves within ordinary limits.—From the Court, Sept. 1601.

Draft, with corrections in Cecil's hand. Endorsed:—"Sept. 2. Lord Admiral and my master to Monsieur Caron." 1¼ *pp.* (**87.** 163.)

Richard Gyfford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—You have been informed that I committed great abuses at sea in taking certain ships of Marseilles laden with silks, nutmeg and indigo. I protest, what I did is as follows. I took a small bark of Olon under a castle by Malaga in Spain, being the enemy's and bound to Flanders. Secondly, I took a ship of Rusco, from which I had 9 packs of coarse linen cloth and boults of tuffed canvas, for I demanded to see their charter party, bills of lading and letters, and the answer was that they had neither, notwithstanding which I suffered the ship to depart with the rest of her lading. Thirdly, I took a ship of Mayorke bound for Napoly laden with salt, oil and blankets. More, I met with a flyboat of Amsterdam before I came to the Straits, which lay adrift in the sea with only 6 men and 2 boys in her. I bought it of the shipper whom I left in my

own ship. With this ship I then went to Arger, and there did lade all my oils, which was done of purpose to come for England with them in company of the *Marigould*, but owing to extreme foul weather, I lost sight of her, and thought it best to go to Leghorn and put the goods in safety. The ship of Mayorke I was constrained to leave at Arger, in regard of trouble pretended against my goods and Capt. Leighe's, who was then there, by reason of a ship taken by the *John and Francis* of London, wherein the King of Arger and other Turks were interested. To avoid which trouble, I went in the night with my own ship and the flyboat out of command of the castle, whereupon they offered me all courteous usage. This is all I have done since being at sea, and if anything has been done by my ship since my departure from her, I know not thereof.—London, 2 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**88.** 3.)

Enclosed :—

1. Account of the first voyage by the *Charles* of London begun Nov. 26, 1600.—Principal 1,053*l.* Gain 46*l.* Number of adventurers 3. *Signed*, Richard Gyfford. 1 *p.* (**88.** 1.)

2. Account of commodities carried out of England.—Cost, 485*l.* Goods sold for 360*l.* Reprizals 2,129*l.* Deductions for the crew 550*l.*, and commodities carried out of England 360*l.* Total 1,939*l.* to which add present cargo of the ship 500*l.*, and 300*l.* for sale of salt at Arger, less charges of sale 119*l.*, making in all 2,620*l.* *Unsigned.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 2.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—Philip Mowbrey is come into England and came this day to me. He seems very desirous to speak with your Honour, and would gladly purge himself of some defect, of which he says your Honour hath been informed out of Scotland, concerning his carriage in his late employment. He saith he hath by letter long since acquainted you with his Irish proceeding, and hath a Scottish merchant who will undertake a perfect intelligence of Irish causes, to be daily sent to the Lord Deputy there, and expecteth no other recompense than as his deserts shall seem to have merited. Himself would fain be employed in Spain for the like purpose.—Acton, 2 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**183.** 34.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 3.—My Lord Willowghby is lately arrived and desires, after acknowledging his obligation to you, to return hither for the dispatch of his business. I beseech you to take his causes under your protection, and when they are settled permit him to return to his travels.—Tower, 3 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 11.)

George Snygge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 3.—I have received this examination on the oaths of the accusers, and accordingly send you a copy. The person

seems to have been formerly a follower of Tarleton and is now a common runagate, who hath been already punished, but without effect. I have imprisoned him in the house of correction, awaiting your Honour's commands.—Bristol, 3 Sept. 1601.

[*Postscript.*]—The soldiers are departed with a prosperous wind.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" With the examination taken concerning lewde speaches used against your Honour by one Davyd Thoms of Llannlyndovey." 1 *p.* (88. 12.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY, President of the Council at York, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 3.—I have lately received from the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches their certificate how far the gentlemen of those parts will undertake for the keeping of the Scottish pledges. I have received no answer from my Lord Scroope, neither is there any pledge remaining here of the West March but one. I see no hope for their delivery or security. I would they were delivered from hence. The castle where they are kept is so full daily of prisoners of the country and recusants, as it is never void of practices of escape. After their first attempt, I ordered them to be manacled at night, but by means of an iron grate used in a chimney to hold up the sea coals, off which they broke a bar, they knocked off their manacles. The noise alarmed the keepers, but before they could come to the place, two of the Scotsmen had leapt down above 7 yards, and striking out a link that one of the keepers held, one of them escaped in the dark, and the other was struck down and sore wounded. We have made hue and cry after him and written to all the Wardens to lay diligent wait for him. Since their committal, three have escaped and two died. Those that are left are never able to find security, so if her Majesty be not willing to free them, their own Wardens will never do it, for they were the commanders of these poor men and received most of the booty. Let them be delivered frankly on their own security, and I am of opinion it will prove more honourable than hurtful. Here hath been sent me of late one Richard Moore from the mayor of Hull, there taken upon his examination, whereof I send you a copy. He hath been in divers counties and hath, I think, made profit by this deceit, wherefore I think he should be punished diversely in every market town where he has committed the offence.—From Snape, 3 Sept. 1601.

PS.—I am asked by one Mr. Whyttyngham to remember his suit, wherein I was his means for the wardship of one Askwith, which some other thinks to prevent him in. I assure him you will not alter your promise. I send herein a short libel cast abroad at the York assizes, so obscure as I can hardly construe the meaning. I refer it to your better guess.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (88. 13 and 14.)

[THOMAS,] LORD GREY to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL.]

[1601, Sept. 3.]—Myself weary and my horse tired, I met Mr. Buck by Inglefield. Having too hastily opened the letter, reading it, I found no superscription, and after drew from him that it was not so peculiarly to me but circumstance might alter it. I con-

cluded rather to let him pass with an opened letter than to endanger my health by so intolerable a journey, and the post-horses so harassed as I could scarcely have gotten London by to-morrow noon. It will not be unfit to send Mr. Buck by post another letter, who will attend your direction at London.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Sept., 1601." 1 *p.* (88. 15.)

ADVICES.

1601, Sept. $\frac{3}{13}$.—The town of Ostend gives us a great deal more trouble than was expected at first. Several of our best men have perished there, including Colonel la Catrice dead, or in very great danger, from a musket-shot wound in the head.

The King of France has sent the son of the Duke of Maine to their Highnesses, who have received him very handsomely. There are hopes of the continuation of a good understanding with the said King, and of his intervention to bring about peace with England.

The Estates of Brabant are assembling to arrange for new contributions.

(*Secret.*)—Great quantities of powder have passed through this town towards the camp before Ostend, being sent from Namur and Liege, whilst the other, which had got damp, is being restored. Their Highnesses are indebted for this to the amount of over one hundred thousand florins.

Twenty pieces of artillery have been ordered from Maestricht, Namur and the neighbourhood for the camp.

All the foundries in the countries of Hainault, Namur and Liege are occupied in casting cannon balls, besides an infinity of other instruments, the cost of which will be borne by those Provinces.

In short, the necessity of winning this town is great, for otherwise the estate of these Princes will be desperate.

In Flanders everybody is busy making fascines of wood and reeds to fill up the dykes and make bridges in the flooded country. But the want of money is very great, their Highnesses having required the Commissary-General (*General des vivres*) to collect further provisions of grain on credit, to the amount of fifty thousand florins.

Nevertheless, it is certain these Princes have some great and uncommon design, whether Ostend be won or not; and in fact, to prevent open mutiny, they must employ their soldiers somewhere. Be that as it may, Italian carpenters are splitting wood at Vorse and Sonnen and making oars in large quantities.

Order is being taken for the whole or the greater part of the cavalry to go to Lire, Malines, Diest and Tilemont. Negociations are going on again with the Duke of Cleves.

French. Endorsed:—"1601. Advises." 1¾ *p.* (88. 41.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept. 3.]—My head to-day is infected with the pain of yesterday's riding. To-morrow, I doubt not to attend the Queen; sorrowing for my present impediments to do what she commandeth.

PS.—Mr. Buck is lodged at an herald's house in the Old Bailey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Sept. 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 35.)

John Lister to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 4.—Upon receipt of your letter this morning after nine o'clock, I made haste to Westminster to find out Mr. Bucke, and from thence to my Lord Treasurer's, then to my Lord of Cumberland, and at last enquired out his lodging in the Old Bailey, where they told me he had been with my Lord Cumberland at one o'clock in the morning, and had taken horse at nine to ride to Hackney; whereto I sent your Honour's letter, and he tells me since, he hopeth he hath dispatched his business to your liking.—London, 4 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**88.** 16.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [George] Nicholson.

[1601, Sept. 4.]—By our advertisements there is no Spanish army landed in Ireland. It is certain his fleet was prepared, but a great storm took it at sea before it had doubled the North Cape and dispersed the smaller ships. Being, after the Spanish manner, packed full of men, they were forced to return to some port in Biscay. Twice before the Spaniards have landed in September, and so I cannot be free from expectation of them again. There is one thing which may divert him, and that is, when he hears that the E. of Desmond and McCartymore, two of the powerfullest rebels in Munster, are now brought prisoners to England. For the matter of Bodwell, there are bruits which do confirm somewhat of that you wrote. I know that once he and Col. Boyd had a project with Spain, making some place of rendezvous in the North Isles for shipping, with a pretence to take the fishing trade from the Low Countries, and a hope to have made a party in Scotland. The Archduke is still before Ostend, where his camp daily increases. The United Provinces supply the place royally. There are in the town now above 5,000 English. Sir Fras. Vere is well recovered. The French King hath been at Callays, and it was bruited that he would make a new war with the Spaniard and assist Ostend, but he is too wise to begin a new flame when the former heat is scarce extinguished. He hath purposely sent over the Marshal Byron, lately made Duke, and, since his father died, the principal General of his army, to visit the Queen, and with him the Count of Auvergne that was Grand Prior of France and hath now married the Constable's daughter. The Queen is in her progress almost 60 miles from London, never better, thank God, and comes back to Basing to receive him. There was a brawl in Spain between the French ambassador's people and some Spaniards, and a churchman was slain. This being a matter heinous to the Inquisition, some affront was given the ambassador, for some of the Provost Marshals came next day to his house and fetched out the principals, a matter, in truth, injurious to the privileges of an ambassador, for which the French King sent to expostulate. For the Lord Scrope, I do not see by the copy of your letters but that you proceed as becomes you, and so I have written unto him. Thus I have delivered you most of our occurences. I pray you, if Mr. Bruce desire to know anything of you, or the Secretary, tell them I will

furnish from time to time on condition that they will give charge to the King's subjects that trade [to] Spain to inform themselves of all their preparations and acquaint you with them.

In Simon Wyllis' and Munck's hands. Endorsed :—" Mynute from my Mr. to Mr. Nicholson. Sept. 4, 1601." 8 *pp.* (88. 16/2.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 6.—I will not fail to be at Baysing by Tuesday at noon. I am in physic and should have gone to-morrow into the Bath. I leave all for obedience' sake. See how I am distracted to London. I must send for apparel to meet me. Whether that come in time or not, I will be there.—Bath, 6 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. On the back : " For her Matie affairs, hast, hast, post hast with all diligens. Bath, the 6 of 7ber at 6 in ye afternon. At Marchefeild at 11 of the cloke at Nyghte the 6 of Septemb. At Calnne 7th of September at 1 of cloke in the y^e^ morninge. At Marlebrowht half a houer past iii in the mornenge. At Nevbere the 7 of September at 7 of the cloke in the morninge." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 20.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Sept. 6.]—I like the draught of the letter you sent me in all points, only this I find omitted, that where three of them are appointed to be carried to Barwyck, Haddocks Hole is not mentioned, which if it be not named, they might be kept in some larger prison subject to escape. Where it is specified, if they find not themselves they shall be used as other offenders are, whether you mean they shall be kept in irons in the low dungeon as common felons and such as beg at the box, I desire it may be set down in plain words in the letter, or else they may impute this severity to me, wherein I desire to be cleared.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 6 Sept. 1601." ½ *p.* (88. 21.)

Sir W. Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—I am glad I came hither, for I never saw so great a person so neglected. Not one nobleman or gentleman to accompany them nor to guide them : and it so long ere they heard of my L. of Cumberland as they thought they were neglected. We have carried them to Westminster to see the monuments, and this Monday we entertained them at the Bear Garden, which they took great pleasure to see. Here hath been with them Sir A. Savage and Sir Arthur Gorges, who hath been their guides, without whom they had been left alone. Their horses will not be provided till Wednesday morning. The posts say they cannot take up horses without commission from the Council. I sent to and fro and have laboured like a mule to fashion all things, so as on Wednesday night, they will be at Bagshoot, and Thursday at the Vine. It were good that A. Gorges and A. Savage were commanded to come with them. They speak French well and are familiar with them.—Crosby House, this Monday at 6 o'clock.

Holograph. Noted on the back: "Hast post hast, hast for life. For her Majesties most especiall service. London vii Septembr at ix a clock att night. Harfart Breg at 6 a clok in the morning." *Endorsed:*—"6 Sept. 1601. The entertainment given to the D. of Byron." 1 *p.* (88. 22.)

[*Printed in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh." Vol. II., p. 233.]

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 6.—I received your letter and had despatched the party accordingly but that the steward is at Theobalds, who returneth to-morrow. The party is satisfied in anything so long as you hold his part honest towards you; and will do his best to testify a good desert to this estate. I find he is, as it were, banished: and against his cousin nothing proved, nor produced, but suspicion and forced matter. Of great expectation of Bothwell in Scotland and of some intelligence with the Earl of Orkney himself, I hear more by him and others, of which, as I hear more you shall understand.

Touching Mr. Wilbrom's report, I trust it will be honest; who sees how she doth fly all accounts and matter of equity, relying only on law whether he were lawfully seised of the lease at the time of his recognizance, acknowledging which he must prove in the term and trusts, it being found lawfully extended, that he may thereby draw her to account, which is all he craveth, and without which he can give me no good security, his lands being, I suppose, entailed. I crave, therefore, since an office is found and the profits by good security answerable, that they may remain in mean hands, as is already only ordered by your Honour, that she may not be armed with his goods to oppress us all, which the next term will appear. There neither was, or could be, until the term any warrant granted, *de venditioni exponas*, to the Sheriff, and therefore no inconvenient can grow to the cause by embezzling of anything, or prejudice to her right to have it heard. Therefore I beseech you be resolved from the office by Mr. Persival before anything done be revoked. We did refer the report to Mr. Wilbrom, as I suppose your Honour intended, to have the equity examined and truth of our answer to her petition. But she, as it had been to plead a cause and to determine it, brought her counsel and solicitors with all her forced evidence, which we neither expected, nor he, I trust, respected. To whose wisdom, though her ever counsellor heretofore, we referred it, as I do now recommend it as a thing in honesty touching me if fraud have been used in the carriage of it, and, in profit, half my estate if it should miscarry.—London, 6 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 2⅔*pp.* (183. 36.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—I hear you are advertised already of the Marshal's [Biron] stay here till Wednesday, but I thought good to let you know the cause. Himself was very willing, but by no means could so many horses be got as he desired. As I came through Bagshott this day, I was in all the inns, and I assure you it is impossible

to lodge his train there. If you would direct that he might lie the first night at Staines, there is better convenience for all things, and it is better to make the first day's journey the shortest.—7 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" For her Maties service. Hast, hast, post hast. Clarkenwell, the 7 of Sept. at night. Stanes xii at nigt." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 23.)

Mr. Auditor Christopher Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—It pleaseth my Lord Treasurer to cause me presently to repair to Ireland, wherefore I desire to understand whether it would please you to command me any service to my Lord Deputy. Enclosed is the brief of my demands contained in that small volume I presented to you, referred to my particular report by the general letter from the Lord Deputy and Council which I brought over in June last. One other like brief I have delivered to my Lord Treasurer. The letter from my Lord President of Munster, which is also enclosed, came only lately unto my hands, albeit it was sent long since.—This 7 of September 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (88. 25.)

The Enclosure :—

A brief of some things to be moved to the Lords of the Council by Mr. Auditor Peyton, mentioned in the ledger book of debts exhibited to the Lord Treasurer.

1. The Commission for Sir George Cary's accounts to be altered both for the commissioners left out and the Treasurer's account at wars being in the former commissions.

2. The accounts of the captains and army contained in the Auditor's patents, who shall have the taking thereof ?

3. For the compositions to be raised certain in Connaught (3,000*l.*), Munster (1,200*l.*), and the English Pale (2,100*l.*) what course may be best held to have these accounted for yearly ?

4. For beeves taken up of the country, whereby the composition of the Pale ceaseth, what reckonings shall be made with the country for those beeves.

5. For these and divers other imprests, the parties being dead, what order shall be taken with the executors. Jaques Wingfield, Master of the Ordnance, 12,000*l.* Michael Kettlewell for works, 6,000*l.* Might and Mollinex for victuals, 18,000*l.* Stephen Jennings for works, 3,000*l.*

6. For the imprests in Sir Henry Wallop's accounts, (86,328*l.*) what course to enforce them to account, and for the raising of Monaghan rent 500*l.* per annum.

7. Auditor's allowance for himself and his clerks.

8. The rates of victuals and ordinary wastes to be set down if they vary from the former.

9. What lead and what match shall be allowed to a hundredweight of powder.

10. The victuallers to deliver in their books from six months to six months. Storehouses to be viewed once a year.

11. The Master of the Ordnance to be limited a time to deliver in his books, and his stores to be viewed once a year.

12. The Treasurer at Wars to be limited a time to deliver up his ledger book and his warrants to be viewed once a year by the Commissioners there.

13. The *Status Computantium* to be viewed by the Chief Baron and the book of debts delivered to him.

14. How these accounts may be done—viz. Robert Newcomen for victuals imprested until the Lord of Essex' time—viz. 1597, 21,073*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* 1597–8, 20,407*l.* 18*s.* Master of the Ordnance imprests until the Lord of Essex' time—1595–6, 438*l.*; 1597–8, 181*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.* Provost Marshal for beeves until the Lord of Essex' time—1597–8, 2,556*l.*

1 *p.* (**88.** 24.)

Simon Basyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—Reporting progress of buildings. You shall see shortly by how much the conveniency of your house is bettered. The lights that are brought out of Kent do something trouble us, for they are all wrought for clerestories, and not for cant nor square windows. The rooms shall be cleansed after we have finished the stove that we are in hand withal.—This 7 of September 1601.

Signed. Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**88.** 27.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—Asking to be appointed to the place of a colonel in the county of Somerset vacated by Mr. Arthur Hopton.

I hope your Honour will not believe bare reports of my being backward in religion, for we have some pure spirited fellows that will not stick to say as much of your Honour and of the best in the realm.

I protest before God, I am no Papist; I use the Book of Common Prayer, which many of our forward men do not. I believe 12 articles of the creed and they believe scant 11, and though it is unusual in choice of a colonel to examine him by his catechism, yet will warrant me to give account of both duties better than my rival can of either. I have ever been assistant to Mr. Hopton in the place, and in the year '88, my country can witness my forwardness, and the last 8th of February your Honour was eye-witness of my readiness.—This viith of September 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 28.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 8.—I have received your letter of the 6th instant from Basing, concerning a letter sent from one Andrew Clarke, of Leydge, to one Thomas Nicholson, and have used my best endeavours for the discovery thereof, but can in no sort hear of the same.—Dover Castle, 8 September 1601.

Signed. Postal times noted :—Dover, the 8th of September at 12 noon. Canterbury, 3 p.m. Sittingbourn, 7 p.m. Rochester, 10 p.m. Dartford, past 10. London, past 4 a.m. (9th). Hartford Bridge, 6 p.m. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 29.)

JOHN SEINTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept. 8.]—At an expense to myself in law costs of more than 600*l.*, I have by my evidences brought to her Majesty 8,000 a year descended to her from her most noble mother. I beseech that she may give order for the Lord Treasurer to pay my charges. I was constrained to enter into statutes to continue the suit, and have lately been arrested for the debt.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 8 Sept. 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 30.)

THOMAS [BILSON,] Bishop of Winchester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 8.—I might not omit to witness the love which I owe unto you coming so near my abode. Were I not in suspense of her Majesty's repair to the Castle of Farnham, I would have testified it in more ample manner : but please you to accept that which my grounds do yield, being a brace of bucks and a dozen of partridges.—From my house at Waltham, the 8th of September 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**88.** 31.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 8.—It hath pleased her Majesty to bestow upon myself and the aldermen, certain bucks of this season, whereof two alloted to the Sheriffs are appointed to be served out of the two parks at Enfield, which the keeper refuse to serve without your warrant.—From London, the 8 of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 37.)

FRANCIS CHERRY and JOHN MERICKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 10.—These news enclosed are come out of Russia. An answer of those things your Honour knoweth of will be expected in Russia, the messenger whereof, if he be not at Hamburgh by the end of this month, will lose his opportunity by reason of the freezing of the seas.—London, this 10th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**88.** 34.)

The Enclosure :

Notes taken out of letters received from Richard Barne, agent in Russia, dated the 18th and 7th of August 1601, at the Castle Archangel, after the arrival there of the Russ Ambassador.

He writeth that the entertainment given in so gracious manner and so honourable by her Majesty unto the Russ Ambassador was done to very good purpose, and I do not think but he enlargeth it the uttermost, for more he reporteth than I understand by letters or speech of any man. There come many to him to whom he imparteth at large of every

particular of his entertainment, in which discourse he intermingleth commendations of our country and people, withal sheweth the plate given him by her Majesty, with that likewise which other noblemen and others bestowed upon him, which doth very much increase the reputation of our country among the Russes.

Also he writeth of one of his Majesty's Council, named Posnick Demittrewich, was sent from Moscow as ambassador unto the King of Denmark, to have taken passage at Nerve, but now commanded to come hither to the castle, "Hartyck" Charles, Duke of Sweethland (Siretland) admitting no ships to pass further than Revel, but reduceth all trade thither, as ten days past the Emperor's Majesty wrote unto the Governor to the Castle at the port of our shipping, as also unto the Agent, likewise for the providing of a ship to convey this Ambassador into Denmark, and he hath provided the *Lioness* for that purpose. The said Ambassador departed from Moscow about Midsummer, so that they expect him hourly.

½ *p.* (**88.** 33.)

An Information.

[1601, after Sept. 10.]—Names of those gentlemen which met at Wolverhampton 10th Sept. last, at which time those false rumours and misreports were spread in the country of your Honour, the Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh.

Edward Devereux, of Castle Bramwich, Warwickshire, uncle to the said late Earl of Essex, and his son and heir, with other of that name. Sir Edward Litleton, knight, whose lady is also a Devereux. Roger Fowke, esq., lately made a justice of peace by the procurement of the said late Earl, who lay in London all the last winter until the said Earl's insurrection, and often frequented Essex house, a man very unfit to have that authority in the country for many oppressions of poor men: as the said Gilbert in particular is able to set down and prove unto your Honour. John Lane, William Cumberforde, John Fowke, of Gunston; Richard Gifford, of Ashmores; John Leveson, and Walter Leveson, esquires, with many others.

Undated. 1 *p.* (**204.** 132.)

The Queen to the Emperor of Muscovy.

[1601, Sept. 11.]—Right high, &c. As those kind offices which we have long since received from you during the reign of the late Emperor your predecessor did give us cause still to entertain a mind of requital; so the reports which were daily brought unto us of the princely favours and immunities granted to our subjects since your attaining the crown, have wrought in us so great a desire to manifest our esteem, as we made choice of one of our confident servants, Sir Richard Lea, knight, to deliver the same to you in more lively manner than by letter could have been represented. To him we did declare that where we had understood that means was made unto you by divers Princes, and especially by some of

the House of Austria, for some marriage to be made with some of their House, we wished we had been provided with some one meet to have been offered you, being sorry that one so dear to you as a child to a parent should be planted into a stock no better affected unto us. Hereof we did command our ambassador to speak, we being persuaded that there might have been a convenient marriage between the Prince your son and one of the daughters and heirs of our cousin the Earl of Derby, being of our blood royal and of greater possessions than any subject within our realm; but having now to our great grief understood upon enquiry that your son is not above 13 years of age, which is almost 5 years under that lady's age, we have thought it our part by this letter to let you know how the case standeth, and to assure you that if we had any one of our blood (nay, of our own body) answerable to your expectation, we would think ourself both honoured and strengthened by such a match. But as it hath pleased Almighty God so to dispose our mind as it could never give way to those affections which might have been the means to raise an issue of our own person—a matter whereof we have no cause for our own mind to be sorry, but only because we perceive how infinitely our people would have been comforted to be assured to have been left to no other's rule than such as should be derived from ourselves—we think it our part no longer to hold you in expectation. And though we will not be curious to interpose our judgment upon any consideration meet for you to have in your children's matches, yet we cannot forbear to say, that having respect to your own comfort as to our desire to enjoy your amity, we are sorry to think that if this shall go forward it shall be done to those who do rather seek you for their own particular good than for any true desire they have to make a lasting friendship with you. Of all whose proceedings, considering we have had so good experience, we cannot forbear to tell you our true judgment of their disposition, from whom in requital of our real and sincere proceedings towards them in times of their greatest need and peril, and for which we have extant the testimony of thanks under their own hands, we have received no other measure from some of the greatest of them but continual practice for increasing their own ambition to disturb the long continued quietness of our kingdom, in which God hath so protected us, notwithstanding their malice, as to give us continual victories by sea and land, &c.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1601, September 11. Minute from her Majesty to the Emperor of Moscovy." 6¼ *pp.* (88. 38.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 11.—Even now is this bearer, my servant, returned with the Baron of Donaw who about two months since passed, with her Majesty's allowance and the Lords' passport, into Scotland. The cause of their so long stay in their journey hath proceeded from their passage from Scotland to Ireland, sundry days with Tyrone, and thence passed to the Lord Deputy, of whom they received much honour. This bearer hath, as it seemeth, observed

many things in Scotland and with Tyrone, which he shall deliver to your Honour if it please you to hear him, (he is the party of whom I had lately speech with your Honour) now, or whensoever he shall attend your pleasure in that business then spoken of. The Baron is very desirous, at this his departure out of her dominions, to kiss her Majesty's hand, as he did when he saw her first, and if she please to hear him make relation of what he hath seen in Scotland and Ireland, I am persuaded he will, with due respect, observe her commandment and conceal nothing.

I rest assured of your remembrance of me, and will with good devotion expect the fruits thereof.—London, this 11th of September 1601.

PS.—I have omitted to write to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain to present this nobleman to her Majesty, persuading myself that you will vouchsafe him that favour, considering the reasons above specified, and that you will excuse me to his Honour.

This bearer's name is John Christopher Herdesheim.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Jaroslaus Baron de Donagh, Bohemia." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 38.)

Lord and Lady Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 12.—Thanking him for allowing his "sweet boy" to come and stay with them.—This 12 of September.

Holographs. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 40.)

Robert, Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—My father having bequeathed to you two of his best horses, I have caused all such as I have of any worth to be brought up to London. May it please you to appoint some one to make choice.—London, this 13 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**88.** 42.)

Ralph Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—One Nicholas Ranmore, a base fellow, about a month since gave forth these words, that the young Earl of Essex (meaning the late Earl's son) was gone or made away, no man knew how, and Sir Robert Cecil was committed to the Tower. These words have been generally spread abroad, and the country expecteth he should not go blameless. If I may by the next packet know your pleasure, it shall be prosecuted effectually.

I understand your Honour is for the Countess of Derby to compound for the wardship of Sir Hugh Cholmley's heir. If the composition be stayed my coming this next term, I shall truly inform you of all the state thereof.—Nantwich, this 13 of September 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**88.** 43.)

Thomas Bluet to the Bishop of London.

[1601,] Sept. 13.—A friend of mine, a priest, that from the beginning assisted me both with counsel and other means, and being at this

present about my affairs in procuring hands for me, is fallen into prison at Westchester, and, as I fear, in some danger because the honourable Council is not truly informed of the condition of the man, who always behaved himself as one clear from practice in matters of state, as appeared most plainly when Parsons would have thrust him into the armado which perished between Lisbon and Ferrol. This man I want greatly, and I can only procure his remove hither by your honourable means. His life will more pleasure the State than his death, for unto me and my fellows his death will be a great blot and hindrance, both within and without England, considering in what terms our business standeth. Wherefor I beseech you procure him to be sent for: your word with the Council would easily effect a greater matter; but haste is requisite, the assizes being at hand and the Judges perhaps not truly informed of his condition.—13 of Septem.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Thomas Blewet, a priest, to the Lord Bishop of London." 1 *p.* (**88.** 44.)

Robert Milner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—I received, the 4th of August, 15*l.* from your Honour about the parsonage of Martock, for which favour I render thanks. I must make my repair into Somersetshire about some matters for composition of lands, viz., to Mochelney, Yeovil, Creach and other places near to Martock. I fear that in my now going down I shall not be able to carry myself so upright but I shall be taxed of ill persons and your Honour incensed against me. May it, therefore, please you that I may have your permission to endeavour the said compositions, being matters that nearly also concern my friends.—At Basing, this 13th of Sept., 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sept. 14." 1 *p.* (**88.** 45.)

Dr. Christopher Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—Requesting to be nominated a burgess for the coming parliament.—This 13 of September 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**183.** 39.)

Thomas Watson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 14.—It would be too troublesome for you to peruse all our certificates concerning the exchange between the erection of the proclamation and the 10th of this month, until which time I have profected them. All the bills that have been sent over have been paid by me, and the rest, and some bills that were not due until the last of this month are already paid, to the great content of the parties and her Majesty's honour. There is yet remaining at Chester and Bristol, as by certificate from thence appeareth, 4,500*l.* I have not received these ten days past one bill of exchange, neither doth Mr. Treasurer who wrote to me on the 4th of this month, mention any to come, whereby I do assure myself the worst of the exchange is already past. I have been so scanted for money by reason that all the great payments have been directed to me,

that I have been driven to send for 1,000*l.* from Bristol and 1,000*l.* from Chester. I would have waited upon you myself but that my businesses are many, but if I should understand there were cause, I would leave all and wait upon you. I beseech you to continue your favour to Mr. Treasurer in his absence. The report that he should be the principal deviser of this project of the new money, hath purchased him many enemies, both amongst the English and Irish, who are very ready to complain without any just cause.—From my house in Tungwell Street, the 14th of September 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Watson to me." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**183.** 40.)

Capt. J. Ouseley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 14. It pleased you first to place me in this province of Munster, from whence I was removed by my Lord of Essex till this time that you have planted me here again. Let me not be blasted in the bud by being cast, but be so gracious as to write to my Lord Deputy in my behalf; I shall then stand as well as a great many of my puisnes. I am one of those that were here in garrison in the heat of the last rebellion.—From Cork, this 14th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 46.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 15.—Being, with your furtherance, gone into Derbyshire in hope to do good with Mr. Rodes, I crave leave to remember my hopes of your favour in the extent in the Court of Wards against J. Kilegrew, which was my relief of near 1,000*l.* between him and me, no way else, that I see, to be recovered. Wherein I crave most humbly that, if in trial of the law point (of his interest at time of his recognizance in that court) I be not to be relieved by the lease now in question (which yet, considering her ample receipts 'foresaid, and for a small consideration, I trust will not countervail the conscience of my debt and patience now fourteen years to my half undoing), yet I trust your Honour will let me have part of my relief by his other lands by this extent, my charges there found for her Majesty, and some allowance at least out of her rich share of his estate, which I know, before she procured this last order, by your Honour's letter, she would gladly have parted with: as, if her councillor, your Honour's appointed examiner of the cause, had lived, I trust he would on his conscience have avowed, as he did to me, to be due.

Touching Mowbrey, I find him still insist in purpose to seek furtherance of bringing in Sir James Maconel to her Majesty and his person into England, albeit I have refused further dealing therein. He pretends his assurance of it and of the Scots' King's mind to follow Huntly's suit here to your Honour. Wherein you best know what is to be done. And, as a parliament now draweth on, I would crave to be remembered in some vacant room.—Act[on], 15 Sept. 1601. Philip Mowbray lieth at Alexander Deneston's next house, one Mr. Hudson's, a shoemaker.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 41.)

JOHN HOPKENES, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 16.—I enclose a packet from the Lord President of Munster which arrived here at 8 o'clock this evening, and also a letter for the Lord Treasurer. They were brought by Sir Charles Manners.—Bristol this 16th of September 1601.

Signed. Postal times noted:—From Bristol, 16 Sept. 9 p.m. Marshfield, 10.45. Calne, 4 a.m. (17th). Marlborough, 7.15. Newbury, 10.15. *Seals.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 47.)

JAROSLAUS, FREIHERR VON DONA, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 16.—I waited on you yesterday, by appointment, to be presented to her Majesty, but found that you had gone into the country without leaving any commands regarding me. If her Majesty would be pleased to receive my homage, I would hasten to her at the time and place appointed.—Basing, 16 7bris 1601.

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"The baron of Dona to my master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 48.)

SIR ANTHONY COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 16.—No man could have procured my removing from Cecil House had it not been your desire, so much did I hold myself satisfied to be your tenant there. I beseech you, therefore, that I may be bold to put you in mind whether you promised not in the parting from it that if Rutland House came into your hands, I should not fail to have it of you? Pardon me if I press this promise for fear that my wife should remain a banished woman from London.—From Hanwell, this 16th of September 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**88.** 51.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 19.—[*Printed in extenso in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 235.]

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 53.)

WILLIAM SAXEY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

1601, Sept. 19.—When I call to mind how graciously small services in Ireland have been rewarded unto others—namely, Mr. Snagg, who for two years' service in place of the Queen's attorney there in time of quiet was preferred to the coif and made the Queen's serjeant, Mr. Rookeby, for two or three years' service in Connaught in like quiet times, was preferred to be Master of Requests, and Mr. Gent, for a few months' service there, was preferred to be a Serjeant-at-Law and afterwards a Baron of the Exchequer,—I rest in hope that my poor services for these seven or eight years, wherein in time of the late rebellion I sustained great losses, besides the discontinuance of my practice, shall be thought on in some measure as others' have been. You may remember that about November last and since Xmas, my Lord President did write unto you and my Lord Keeper for my preferment into the place of Chief Baron of the Exchequer at Dublin, since which it was reported to him that some other was

like to be preferred to that place. My only entertainment hath been a hundred pounds fee, which hath not defrayed half the charge of my expence. The party that shall be preferred to that place is like to be doubly graced as well with the coif as otherwise. My only suit is that my service already performed, may receive half that grace that shall be bestowed upon him for service expected, and that I may have the coif together with him. I have studied the laws these forty two years.—Sept. 19, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"to My Mr." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (88. 54.)

Francis Cherry and John Mericke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 19.—We have received your letter and the minute of her Majesty's letter to the Russ Emperor,* and have put the letter to be limned by him that was wont to do other letters of her Majesty, who shall only begin the style thereof and limn the border: the body of the letter we thought fit to commit to the secrecy of Richard Wright, Secretary to the Company, a man able to contain a matter of this nature without imparting it to any. But we conferring together upon the answer drawn, and having experience of the great conceit of the Russ, together with the course taken by her Majesty's Ambassador, both offering and urging to the Emperor from her a treaty of a match, are well assured that except some kind of offer be made, he will think himself not well dealt withal by the Ambassador. We do therefore offer this remembrance inclosed, mentioning a former treaty of a match between the old Emperor and an English lady which was cut off by the Emperor's death, being of opinion that if her Majesty will look to the continuance of intercourse with him, one offer or other is of necessity to be made. We are ready to attend you at the Court on Monday or Tuesday, and to bring with us the minute of her Majesty's letter.—London, this 19th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 55.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 21.—Excusing his non-attendance at Court on account of the illness (believed contagious) of his daughter, and of his being himself confined to bed by an unfortunate mishap by a wrench.—Charing Cross, this 21 of September 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 56.)

Thomas Edmondes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 22.—I did in the presence of Mr. Levynus acquaint Mons. Coamans with the despatches which have been made to the President Richardot and his answers to them, upon the view and information whereof he acknowledged plainly that the President Richardot played the subtle sophister. And, since, he hath been earnestly in hand with me that I would assist him to make a collection to charge the said President with his indirect proceedings, but I excused myself that it was no way fit he should carry any memorials

* See p. 387.

from hence, seeing he came no better authorized, which I told him was here found very strange. He said that he did not forget to consider so much, and to object it before his coming, but that those of their side being first desirous to be satisfied whether her Majesty's disposition were not now aliened from a peace, that, if it were possible, it might be revived again in regard of the necessity of their affairs they did so urge his coming hither, only for the first to make that discovery, as he could not avoid the importunity which was therein used unto him: and the rather for that it was told him by the Count of Sores with whom he did advise thereof, that if he brought a good report, it was likely that he might be afterwards returned hither with commission to handle matters. As I find that hope brought him chiefly hither, so he still wisheth in respect thereof that the Archduke may have no good success before Ostend, to the end by the increase of their necessities to make them more humble minded. I sounded him, as your Honour commanded me, about the preparations of Spain, but it seemeth he cannot speak anything certainly thereof. He saith that the Archduke was careful to mediate in Spain that no forces should be sent into Ireland to interrupt the treaty, and that he knoweth not whether those men that were assembled at Lisbon, which were not many, were intended to be sent into the Low Countries or for other design.—From London, the 22th of September 1601.

PS.—I have forborne, having no other occasion, to attend the Lord Treasurer further about this business since I saw your Honour.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (88. 57.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Francis Darcy, at Dover.

1601, Sept. 23.—I have received this enclosed from the Court this morning which I have thought good to send to you with speed to be delivered by you according as you are directed.—From London, this 23 of September 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"To Sr. Francis Darcy with a Fr. book." *Postal times noted:*—London, 8 a.m. Dartford, 11 a.m. Rochester, 2 p.m. Sittingborne, 4 p.m. Canterbury, past 9 p.m. *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (88. 58.)

Thomas Lake to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 23.—This day, before the remove from Farnham, her Majesty hath signed the letters for the levies, some before dinner and some after, but all before her own dinner. I crave to know your pleasure concerning them. The warrant is also signed which you gave order for, touching the Marechal Biron and the rest.—From Guildford, this 23 of Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (183. 42.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 23.—I have continued almost five years in this place, and I now crave leave to go into the country for some five or six weeks, leaving as my Deputy, Mr. Harvy, my son Deering, or any other whom her Majesty shall please. This liberty to all former

lieutenants hath been allowed yearly for most part of the summer, until Sir Owen Hopton came to the place, who having wasted his estate, necessity enforced to mortify himself within the privilege of his office.—Tower, this 23 of September 1601.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 43.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 24.—I have sent your Honour here enclosed the letter you commanded Mr. Loakes at your coming away, and my Lord Admiral's hand [to] it, this bearer, my nephew's man, having your despatches presently to go to his master, if it please you to command him any service.—From Asher, this 24th of September 1601.
Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**88.** 59.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 24.—Sir Francis Darcy had gone before the enclosed packet arrived: I sent it into the Downs by post but to no purpose.—Dover Castle xxiiii September 1601.
Signed. Postal times noted:—Dover, 2 p.m. Canterbury, past 6 p.m. Sittingborne, 9 p.m. Rochester, 12 midnight. Dartford, almost 4 a.m. *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**88.** 60.)

JOHN PHELIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 24.—Asking for the grant of the second reversion of an Auditorship.—September the 24th 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 61.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 24.—I am most bound to acknowledge your effectual dealing with her Majesty for me, humbly beseeching you to finish that good work. How much I loathe myself for my offence, the heavenly God doth know.—The Gate House, this 24 of September.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 44.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 25.—[*Printed in extenso in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 237.]
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Concerning Meeres." 1 *p.* (**88.** 62.)

H. TOUNESHEND to [SIR R. CECIL].

1601, Sept. 26.—Morgan Lloyd, an infant, forcibly taken away by Jevan Lloyd and others, has been now delivered to the bearer Gruffith Evans. Prays for favour to the bearer touching the wardship.—Ludlow Castle, 26 Sept. 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (2112.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 27.—I beseech you to procure my enlargement. All men take such advantage of my misery as it is a labyrinth to me

to think of my recovering my own, which yet will prove more intricate if my restraint continue.—Shingelhale, this xxviith of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (88. 67.)

ROBERT JERMYN and SIR JOHN HIGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sep. 28.—Having heard by Mr. Lewkener how kindly you entertained our suit sent by him, we pray you to accept these few lines as witnesses of our true thankfulness, and as second solicitors of our former suit for the service of her Majesty and the good of that poor town. These poor men, blinded with the bare title of their corporation, cannot see into the many inconveniences ensuing. Ourselves likewise, having a prejudicate opinion of their proceedings, can be no competent judges; we refer, therefore, the whole matter to yourself. It is given out that Mr. Attorney inclineth towards them. We see some circumstances to the contrary.—From Bury the 28th Sep. 1601.

In Jermyn's hand. Signed by both. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 68.)

HENRY MEER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 28.—Being at Bindon with my Lord Viscount Howard and ready to ride to Sherborne, his Lordship received these advertisements and commanded me in haste to deliver them to the packet bearer of Sherborne, which I performed this present day about 9 o'clock at night.—Sherborne, the 28th of September.

Signed. Noted on the back :—" Bindon at 3 of the Clocke Sondaye. Shirburne at 7 in the mornyng being Munday. New Sarum at fower of the clocke on Monday. Rd. at Andever at 11 at night being Mundaye. Stanes at 12 at none."

Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (88. 69.)

ANTHONY ATKINSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 28.—Informing Cecil that smuggling of silks is being projected in London—to which Cecil's and the Queen's officers are privy.—London, this 28th of September, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 70.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 28.—I have received this day her Majesty's writ of summons to this Parliament, and withal a letter from the Lords of the Privy Council commanding me from her to forbear my appearance there, and not to stir further than the place that is limited unto me, whereunto I do most willingly submit myself, beseeching only so much enlargement as I may be able to see the lands I am enforced to sell, and that I may have the liberty of my own home.—Uffington, this 28 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (88. 71.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 28.—You have the custom of all tufftaffetayes and satins wrought with gold and silver already, and therefore we mean not to trouble her Majesty with so much as any names thereof.

I find poor Mr. Taylor in a bodily fear that now he hath charged himself by tally to have received 4,440 and odd pounds, that he shall be called upon by my Lord Treasurer and by the pensioners for their ordinary fees. He protesteth that he hath of yours but 1,500*l.* that he can pay, and 500*l.* in gold which he may not pay. I hereupon went to the custom-house to enquire when we may hope of any moneys thence, and they say there is some accident that hath stayed the Stoode ships a fortnight or three weeks longer than was expected by the letters come by the last post. Please you, therefore, either to move my Lord Treasurer, to forbear all payments for a month to all sorts of pensioners, or else please to write two lines to me that, if moneys come not in where you have appointed, I will enquire where 1,000*l.* or 2,000*l.* may be had with Mr. Alderman Lee or Mr. Alderman Bonnett, or the Lord Mayor elect, or the late Sheriff, Mr. Craven, only for a month. We shall procure sufficient to serve, if his need so require, without further bonds than Mr. Bellott and Mr. Haughten. I am acquainted with them all and I hear they are the best moneyed about the city. Or, if you would be beholden to my Lord Anderson, he would, I am sure, be glad to lend you so much for a longer time for thanks. He is not without 10,000 lying by him. I have spoken for the hastening of your house and street. I cannot imagine, except you will use gilt hangings for your gallery, how you can possibly furnish it. To have one suit or two that will supply that compass will be hard to find, and to have them of one work will be impossible. Good you resolve before the term, for there are not many suits in London, and against the parliament they will soon be bought up.—28 Sept. 1601.

My Lord Treasurer stays the interlopers and stays their ships and other wares in favour of the Adventurers, which will much hinder your farm and the Queen's customs, and indeed is against justice, for they meddle but with cloth.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 45.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 29.—He that is never missed needs little be curious to excuse his absence, yet I thought fit to advertise you my journey into Suffolk, whither I have been summoned. I do not forget my business at Court, yet thought it not meet so soon after progress attendance to move recompense, like the watermen that call presently for their hire after labour. But if any occasion of speech may remember you of me before my return, let it serve as a preface to good success in my suit.—From Highgate, this 29th of Sept. 1601. "To burn."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**88.** 72.)

William [Morgan,] Bishop of St. Asaph, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 29.—Asking that the restitution of the temporalities of his bishopric may date from the death of the last incumbent. This would make one year's revenue to be due at Michaelmas, amounting to 187*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*—At Colbrooke, this 29th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 46.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 29.—I send you herewith the King his letter unto me and my answer to him thereto, praying you, if you think it fit, to acquaint her Majesty therewith, for George Nicholson would needs have me to answer him, though I think it will be unpleasant. I pray you remember to send your warrant for the six barrels of gunpowder to Mr. Musgrave, for it will do much good service this winter.—Carlel, this 29th of Sept. 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**183.** 47.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) 16 Sept. 1601.—King James VI. of Scotland to Lord Scroope, Warden of the West March.—Has at his request stayed the despatch of complaints to the Queen for reparation of losses sustained on the West Border, but complains of too great deliberation in prosecuting the offenders. Will forbear complaints to the Queen if he will cause instant restitution of goods recently spoiled and taken away in a raid into Liddisdale.—Falkland, 16 Septr. 1601.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**147.** 145.)

(2.) 1601, Sept. 29.—Lord Scroope to K. James.—Your Majesty writes that, by reason of my directing of George Nicolson and Thomas Musgrave to your Highness, you stayed the sending up of complaint to her Majesty touching the repairing of that fact committed upon the West Borders of Scotland the morrow after my coming home. Please you to take knowledge that I directed George Nicolson with Thomas Musgrave, to you, with a breviate of some part of the outrageous faults that those notorious offenders had committed, whereby you might have been satisfied both touching their insolent behaviours, and also that no harm was done to your true subjects, but only to those malefactors who stand probably indicted before her Majesty's Justices of Assizes of manifold faults done to the subjects of this march : and, therefore, should have been tried and justified according to their deserts and the laws of this realm, if the Lord Johnston had not solicited their freedom. It pleaseth your Majesty also to write that you perceive that my deliberation is to prosecute a course tending to the endangering of the peace in so far that, by my last oversight, a great force of garrison and waged men with others came into Liddisdale, where they committed great rifts and spoils upon the Laird of Mangerton and others. Far be it from my thought to offer any matter that tends to the violation of the happy and peaceable amity : but finding the Laird of Mangerton, with others of Liddisdale, as well receivers of your denounced outlaws who killed Sir John Carmichael, your late warden, as also principal rievers and spoilers in England, keeping together continually within the stone house of Mangerton, where at that time were sixteen, or more, notorious malefactors, I took it for good a service to you and to all true men of the East to use all means for the apprehending of

those insolent thieves, who. besides their disobedience to your Majesty, had so faulted to this march, as by the bills enclosed may appear. And for my brother, Sir Robert Carey, I rest well content he so pleaseth your Majesty, but am sorry that those whom he yielded to enlarge should presently, both in the time of Mr. Lowther's being my deputy spoil my own tenants of Irthington, and, since my return home, sundry others, which I know is to his discontentment, now wishing they had received justice condign their deserts. And, where your Highness thinks it dishonourable to write unto me, I should have taken it for a great favour, if it had not been done with such bitterness. And, to conclude, where your Majesty threats that unless restitution be made to that notorious thief, you will complain to my sovereign, though I know what weight so mighty a complaint may carry, yet the clearness of my cause I hope shall justify my actions, and rather will hazard to have my innocence tried in that matter than to suffer these proud indignities to be attempted within my office, nor doubting but that her Majesty will see her poor subjects relieved, and your Highness, after truth proved of these enormities, better satisfied. Whenas restitution shall be made by him for the several offences of burnings, taking of prisoners, mutilations, spoils and hereships committed against her Majesty's subjects, then shall I most willingly cause redress to be made for this bill of Mangerton and others.—Carlel, this 29th of September 1601.

Copy by Scroope. 3 *pp.* (**183.** 49.)

[1601, after Mich.]—A brief of Receipts and Payments on behalf of Lady Bridget Noryce for three years ending Michaelmas 1601.

Receipts.

Plate, jewels, &c., part of her portion sold	1,256*l.*	16*s.*	3½*d.*
Her portion in money by will ..	6,537*l.*	3*s.*	0*d.*
Rents for 3 year to Mich. 1601 ..	665*l.*	8*s.*	11*d.*
Total ..	8,459*l.*	8*s.*	2½*d.*

Payments.

Her charges for the year ending Mich. 1599	1,013*l.*	9*s.*	11*d.*
Do. do. 1600	180*l.*	19*s.*	8½*d.*
Do. do. 1601	280*l.*	9*s.*	0*d.*
Paid for a purchase	6,217*l.*	9*s.*	8*d.*
Paid to Mr. Lord Norys, 3 occasions ..	900*l.*	0*s.*	0*d.*
	8,592*l.*	8*s.*	3½*d.*
Besides, my lady Bridget is to answer my lady Susan for overplus of jewels ..	105*l.*	16*s.*	3½*d.*

Endorsed:—"A brief of receipts and payments made for my Lady Bridget Noryce for 3 years expiring at Michaelmas 1601." 1 *p* (**97.** 84.)

Edward Lenton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.] Sept. 30.—My name has been given by Sir John Fortescue to the Corporation of Wickham to elect me one of their burgesses, but my Lord Windsor, their steward, to whom they were wont to grant the nomination of one, hath written for both. Wherefore, my humble suit is that you would vouchsafe by your letters to give that corporation some encouragement in electing me, for though my Lord Windsor objects in his letters that I am one that doth but follow my Lord Norreys (in whose business I now am), yet I hope your Honour knoweth that I have given myself as a servant to none but to you.—Oxford, 30 7bris.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**88.** 73.)

Thomas Payne, Mayor of Plymouth, and Sir John Gilbert to the Earl of Nottingham and to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 30.—According to your order dated the — of August last, we took up for her Majesty's service a pinnace of Captain Parker's, called the *New Year's Gift*, which pinnace, by reason of a very great storm which she received upon the coast of Spain, was cast away on the coast of France, although all her men were saved. Captain Parker values her at 110*l.* We beseech you that satisfaction may be made unto him.—Plymouth, this last of September 1601.

PS.—The burden of the pinnace is 25 tons. William Parker.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**88.** 74.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 30.—Recommending the bearer, Mr. Pallmer, his lordship's chaplain.—From York, the last day of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 50.)

Cobham Pedigree.

1601, Sept. 30.—Genealogical chart of the Cobham family, from Edward I. Emblazoned by Joseph Holand.

Vellum. (225/3.)

Sir Henry Neville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Sept.]—I have by a petition unto the Lords renewed the offer which I made lately by my private letter to your Honour, and which it pleased you to recommend on my behalf to my Lord Keeper and my Lord Treasurer at your last meeting in London. I have only altered this one point, that instead of Hollantide which I appointed for the payment of the 2,000 marks, I have now named six weeks after the sealing of my pardon, because no man will credit me, or contract with me, till that be done.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Sept. 1601." ¾ *p.* (**88.** 75.)

W. Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Sept.]—Vouchsafe to unload me of this most heavy burden, or else charitably hear what I can answer to anything objected.

I desire not so much as lawful favour, but all extremity, if my intent be found subject to the least suspicion of evil in thought to the person of her most sacred Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" September 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (183. 51.)

EXCHEQUER.

1601, Sept.—Money issued out of the Receipt by privy seals, August 1598 to Sept. 1601.

60 *pp.* (284. 5.)

WILLIAM MARCHE, of the Isle of Ely, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept.]—Upon some malicious information touching the late action of the Earl of Essex, he has endured imprisonment and hindrance from his affairs. Is again commanded to attend the Council's pleasure, and prays that he may be dismissed till the Michaelmas term, as his absence in this time of harvest will be a great loss.

Undated. 1 *p.* (1706.)

THOMAS, VISCOUNT HOWARD OF BINDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, before Oct.]—Prays to be discharged from attending Parliament, on account of indisposition. Some towns, having affiance in the care he will take of their well doing, have given him the nomination of their burgesses, for which place if Cecil appoints one or two, and sends him their names by the bearer, he will appoint them to the chiefest town.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" L. Viscount Byndon. 1601." ½ *p.* (90. 42.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. Oct. 1.]—Hears that this day the writs of Lancaster will come. Begs Cecil to deal with her Majesty in what sort it best seems to him. Although her Majesty took offence at somewhat his mother said (he knows not what, but dares swear without intent of offending her Majesty), he hopes that he, who is innocent, will not suffer for it, but that according to her promise he will taste of her favour. Prescription of times is not for a subject, and if it please her Majesty to grace him, the more it is done without disgrace, the more he is bound to her.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (90. 163.)

[WILLIAM BOURCHIER,] EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 1.—I have lately received her Majesty's writ of summons for my attendance at this next Parliament, to begin the 27th of this present month; but an old infirmity which hath held me this half year or more doth make me very unfit either for travel or company, as my Lord Bishop of Exeter and Mr. Dr. Swale can testify. I beseech you be a mean to have me excused.—From Towstock, the 1st of October 1601.

PS.—I have entreated my Lord of Nottingham's favour, and I hope my sister of Warwick will remember this my suit unto you.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 76.)

Captain E. FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 2.—I have received by Lieutenant Coates a letter from my cousin Mr. Theobald Butler, only son of Sir Edmund Butler, now prisoner in the Castle of Dublin, whose distressed estate, and the desire which appeareth in his letter to your Honour, I humbly leave to your honourable favour. I am here with two men, a suitor these eighteen months to you and the Lords for some five hundred pounds to me when I was employed in her Majesty's service. About the beginning of March last, it was promised me by mid-summer, thereupon I went to the Bath, being troubled with a "sheatecka" [sciatica] and continued there some three months. Since my return I have had no money but have run on credit always, and now my creditors will trust me no longer, and since the Court was at Windsor, I have been driven by the sciatica to keep my bed. I beseech you to be a mean for me to receive payment of said five hundred and odd pounds, or that I may have one hundred to satisfy my creditors here until the greater sum be paid.—From my lodging at Westminster, the second of October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**88.** 81.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 2.—The bailiff of St. Martin's hath arrested a servant of mine who is also an enrolled man under her Majesty. I have made him know as much, and I can neither get my man nor so much as good words at his hands. In respect that he is an under officer unto your Honour, I beseech you that you will cause me to have right done. For all such as are in her Majesty's pay are free from arrest, much more those who are necessary men about the governors. It is no execution, nor indeed no very true debt, and in smaller cases the Sheriffs of London have without delay given me satisfaction. The matter concerns me in reputation, and therefore I beseech you to do me favour in it.—At my lodging, the 2 of Oct. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 52.)

Wardship.

["1601, Oct. 2."]—Andrew Bussy: petition for the wardship of the heir of Miles Hubbert, mercer of London.

Note by Cecil that a warrant is to be made for a commission.

Endorsed:—"2 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1489.)

The Dowager Countess of Derby to her cousin, Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 3.]—Refusing to take any rent for his use of Russell House.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 53.)

George Kendall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 3.—Since you commanded me to attend at Windsor your letters back to Sir Francis Vere, the Marshal's servants of the

Marshalsea, not having had satisfaction for my charges, have taken upon them to imprison me. I beseech you by Captain Bingham to send me my discharge that I may go about my business with Grave Maurice which is now at Middelburgh, the rather lest, the wind coming prosperous, I should lose a speedy passage.—This 3rd of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 82.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601, Oct. 3.—Upon the 3rd of this instant month of October I have received her Majesty's letters of command, and your directions likewise by your letters of the 29th of September last, concerning the levying in this county of 150 men for service in Ireland, wherein such care shall be taken as is by your Lordships particularly required. It being left to my choice either to furnish the men with good armour here, or to send up after the rate of thirty shillings for the arming of every man, I have desired rather to send up the money, and will take order for such money, as well as that required for their apparelling to be paid to Sir Thomas Tasborough with as much expedition as may be.—From York, the 3rd of October 1601.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (88. 83.)

JOHN MEERES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 3.—I submit myself and am sorry for the words used by me against Sir Walter Ralegh; nothing doubting but that your Honour will be respective of my other causes.—The Gatehouse, this 3rd of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 84.)

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct. 3.]—Though I do perfectly believe that no phantasms can terrify you where the action is justifiable, the riot of other men's tongues being too weak an opposition against the inward force of judgment and conscience; and do assuredly know that the publishing of this would rather bring forth prayers than clamours, and do well remember that for the discovering of yourself I did never propound it, but advised the contrary in my conference with you; yet I thought myself bound in good manner to accept your reasons for good when you were not tied to yield other reason than your pleasure, and therein to acknowledge your respect though I could not assent to your opinion. But my brother, to whom you referred me, will not allow me this interpretation, but doth assure me that your meaning is to have it set on foot, and to give it all your furtherance so that you be neither confessed as a party nor used as the first mover. If I be thus mistaken, I desire to be reformed by yourself, and pray that for the proceeding I may either take direction from yourself (which I had rather), or else have leave to propound and receive your censure immediately.—Your ever loving brother-in-law.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* **1** *p.* (88. 85.

William Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 3.—My cousin, Leveson, brother to Sir John Leveson, a little before her Majesty's remove from Greenwich, did inform my Lord Admiral and your Honour of a chest that was consigned to a servant of his in France, pertaining to one Harrison that was committed by his Lordship to the Gatehouse in Westminster, and his Lordship thereupon gave direction that when the chest arrived here, I should search the same: which I did this day, my cousin Levison being present and two of my servants. Amongst other things, there was a little box that my servant the bearer hereof will show your Honour, which my cousin Levison took forth and advised me not to open the same, because he opening the box when the chest was first landed at the custom house, fell on sneezing very extraordinarily. I caused the box to be opened holding it afar off, where I found her Majesty's picture in metal, and a kind of mercury sublimate which had eaten in the metal; whereupon I sent the box by two of my folks unto Mr. Weymes, an apothecary, where it was found to be a very strong poison, and lying with the picture hath so eaten into it as it hath consumed the metal, so as it brake with a little slip out of their hands on a board. I cannot conceive he can have a good meaning that will place the picture of her Majesty's sacred person with such poison as hath endangered the apothecary's man that did but put it to his tongue.—From Charing Cross, the 3 of October 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (88. 86.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 3.—On Friday I received of Mr. Billett 500*l.*, which I paid the same day into the Receipt in part of your Honour's rent: there is now 2,500*l.* paid. I have redeemed your Honour's gold with 500*l.* of the money received from Mr. Killygrewe. Of the other 500*l.*, I have disbursed the best part to your workmen. Mr. Levinus acquainted me that you did wish him to make trial whether he could procure you some money, which he said he could not do, but a friend of mine hath offered me 500*l.* for a month upon my own bond, for I told him it was for mine own use. I can have it on Monday morning, and the merchant's bond will fitly serve to repay it the last of this month, and you may have it paid into the Receipt to make up 3,000*l.*

Mr. Skinner willed me to put you in mind to write to my Lord Treasurer about the 200*l.* for your allowance this quarter. He will deliver your letter to his Lordship and an order ready for signature.—From the Duchy House, this 3rd of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 87.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Nicholson.

[1601, Oct. 3.]—Mr. Nicholson. Because you may now be able to advertise the King, how the state doth stand of her Majesty's affairs, you shall understand that on the 25 of September there arrived 50 sail of ships, great and small, in Munster in the town of

Kinsale. Their army by land may be some 5,000 : they are commanded by Don Juan d'Aguila, who commanded in Brittany while the Spaniards were in France. So as now their purpose, which I have long foreseen, doth show itself, whereof I doubt not but such shall be her Majesty's fortune and resolution, as Munster shall prove their sepulchre, and that all the subjects of Ireland which now shall declare themselves Spaniards (wherein they confound all loyalty or merit toward the present and future) shall be held reprobates in that kingdom of Scotland by all those which do desire to retain the titles of good patriots or true Christians. Wherein, though I tax no man in particular, yet it will hardly be believed that many persons of quality in Scotland are not contented with the rebellion in Ireland, for, notwithstanding the King's worthy proclamation, yet all relief to the Northern rebels absolutely proceedeth from the North and West of Scotland : wherein, howsoever some of the King's great subjects may have been loth to dissolve all correspondency hitherto, in regard of some private interest or obligations of acquaintance or alliance, yet now that the K. of Spain, upon his first landing, caused the poor town of Kinsale, wherein there were not 60 fighting men, to be summoned to yield to his army which was sent to reduce that Kingdom to his obedience, and to set up the Roman Church, I presume that no man of honour or religion will from henceforth account this invasion other than an action against God, against a lawful and an anointed prince, and, by consequence, against all those that have interest in the safety of this crown of England. Her Majesty hath already in pay 16,000 foot, and hath lately sent over 4,000 men, besides all the relief to Ostend which had been carried long ere this time ; in the mean while the French King gives the States fair words, but is too full of felicity to be sensible of the States' fortune : he hath now a Dauphin of France, than which there could be no greater or rarer blessing. The King of Spain likewise hath newly born a daughter. And thus being desirous that you should not be a stranger to these extraordinary accidents, seeing the King liketh well to hear the occurrences of foreign parts, whereof the place which I hold is tied but too much to be able to give account, considering how chargeable and difficult a thing it is to maintain men abroad as the Secretaries of England must do, from all the parts of the world. I do for this time forbear to write any longer letters, not doubting but you will think this accident draws with it much business.—From the Court at Richmond.

Draft. Endorsed :—"3 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (**88.** 87/2.)

Jonathan Trelawny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 4.—I am bold now again to present you with two burgess-ships for this Parliament.—Poole, 4 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 88.)

Examination of Thomas Harrison.

1601, Oct. 4.—At his being in France with Mr. Secretary Herbert, he first became acquainted with the bishop of Boulogne, being also

Prior of St. Martin's in Paris, to whom he was greatly beholding, and lay in his house in Paris, and the bishop did make much of him because he delivered unto the bishop certain secrets in alchemy.

Being asked what he did with a fair chalice with a cover and a pax, very curiously wrought; he saith that he bought the same in Paris to present unto the foresaid bishop, and did send it unto him by one Moore an Englishman, and the bishop upon some unkindness sent it to the him again after two months.

Being further asked what picture that is which he had in a box of wood, and of what metal, he answereth that it is a picture of a woman, but of whom he doth not know, but saith that the metal is of mercury congealed with vinegar and verdigris, and was made by Mr. Hillyard about eight or nine years since, and saith the other temperature in the box is mercury crystallined or alcolisated and made by himself, and he further saith that the metal of the picture was made by Mr. Hyllyard, and will with *aqua fortis* be dissolved again into quicksilver, and he saith that the said picture was made about the time that Mr. Hillyard did make models for the great seal in the time of Sir Christopher Hatton. The chalice cost him three score and six or eight crowns.

He put the picture in the box with the other mixture but a little before he went over, for no other cause but because they were both of one substance. Being asked if it be not the picture of the Queen that which was in metal, he saith that he thinketh that Hillyard did make it amongst the models that he made for the seal for the Queen's picture. Being asked if he did see Hillyard make the picture, he confesseth that he did not see Hillyard make the same, but Hillyard telling him how he did congeal the same, he required the said Hillyard to give him one piece and so Hillyard gave him that picture, and after he saw the said Hillyard make the metal.

The mixture in the box is made of quicksilver sublimed from the fæces of vitriol salniter and cinnabar.—Oct. 1601.

Signed:—Lancelot Brown, W. Ward. 2¼ *pp.* (**88.** 89.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [The King of Scots].

1601, Oct. 4.—*Printed, Camden Soc. Publications, Old Series. LXXVIII., pp.* 12–14.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil:—"4 Octobris 1601. 2 letters 10 to 30." (**135.** 61, 62.)

Charles, Lord Wyllughby to "Mr. Secretary."

1601, Oct. 4.—For the wardship of his grandchild.—Tupholme, 4 Oct. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (2116.)

Sir John Gilbert to Captain William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth.

[1601,] Oct. 5.—I met a packet at Ashburton directed to me, or in my absence to Mr. Stallenge, that forthwith a pinnace should be sent out upon the coast of Ireland, according to the directions which I have herein sent unto you. Wherefore these are to require you that

finding not Captain Morgan's ship in such readiness as the cause requireth, you take up forthwith Captain Amadis his caravel being now ready victualled, and an excellent sailer, and likewise to appoint in your own stead (as it appeareth by the Council's letters you should have gone) Captain Rawlines, of whom, in the absence of Captain Morgan, I have made choice because he is your friend.—Ashburton, this 5 of October, Monday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 5 of October, 1601." ¾ *p.* (88. 90.)

Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—I understand by my man that did attend you with a letter from me that you were discontented with some of the contents thereof. I call Heaven to witness that I had no meaning to give cause of dislike, for I did never more respect that noble and worthy Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain, my near kinsman and dear friend, than I do yourself. Touching my expenses for the bringing to light the wardship of Colley to her Majesty's use, I submit to your honourable censure.—London, the 5th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 91.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—Though the matter be of small assurance I now write of, I would give you to understand that 4 galleys, or else 2 galleys and 2 frigates, went out of the Sluys three days now past, and, as the news comes hither, were seen yesterday between Dunkirk and our coast. There are two of our galleys that pursue them, but I think fair and far off. There are destined to wait for their return, to lie at anchor before Sluys, 2 good men of war, 2 other boats called cromsteavers, and 2 galleys. From Ostend we hear no great alteration of late, only a new bridge on the East side, which we have, I imagine, finished and fortified by this time. The States-General went yesterday from Middelburgh back again, his Excellency follows to-morrow or the next day : what further is thought upon to be done against the enemy is kept secret.—From Flushing, this 5th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 93.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—I do most heartily entreat you to hear Mr. Dean of Westminster at large concerning the Dean of St. Paul's his proceeding with him. I do see the general drift is against me, by Mr. Nowell banding not only to remove Mr. Dean of Westminster, but to bring in a very unmeet man into his place, one Shingleton, whom I myself kept heretofore from being expelled out of Brasenose for country sake, I assure you, and who will be at the Dean of Paul's commandment to many courses that may cross me exceedingly. If her Majesty knew how much this matter touched me, I am persuaded she would not commend the said Singleton, were it that Mr. Dr. Andrewes could be removed as I do think in justice he cannot.—At Lambeth, this 5 of Octob. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 94.)

Captain Charles Leigh to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—My last letter was from Gravesend, bearing date the 24th of September, which I sent by the post. On the 30th of September I set sail from Gravesend, and was enforced by a stiff contrary wind to stop again in Tilbury Hope, from whence, on the 2nd of October, with fair weather, though the wind contrary, I plied down to the bay of the Red sand in hope to recover Gorend, but this morning was enforced back to Queenborough, from whence I came with the shallop up hither to procure a pilot to carry us about by Harwich, for it is impossible for our ship, drawing fourteen foot water, with these winds to purchase Gorend through the narrow channel. If the owners of the *Marygold* had been as willing to further the voyage as they ought to have been, I had been by this time upon the coast of Spain; which your Honours may consider in their payment at the end of the voyage. It was the 2nd of this month before we could receive our "westclothes," which in the end Hunnyman was enforced to provide at your Honours' charges, for he could not get any from the owners. I have considered of his directions for the Straits, and I find that I must run four hundred leagues within the Straits' mouth unto the island of Gazo and to the South west end of Sicily, where, if we miss at Barcelona, we are to expect the hope of our voyage. Likewise, I am informed by my pilot that Sicily as well as Spain useth a great trade for Alexandria and other parts in the bottom of the Straits, carrying and returning rich commodities and in great vessels. Moreover, if I spend my time about that island and should want victuals, I must run to Zante or to Petrasse to seek relief, which is above 100 leagues further. Wherefore I beseech you that I may be supplied in Plymouth with six weeks' or two months' victuals more, which I shall need for the better performance of the voyage. Let me be thoroughly provided and then if I do not, with God's help, return home your charges to your desired profits, let me be accounted unworthy of the least part of your favour. For the lengthening of the voyage, I have already brought my men, with their good will, five to four men's allowance, and when I am entered into the Straits I hope to set them, six to a mess. I am already provided of eighty men towards my complement of one hundred. I had not thought to have shipped so many men before I had come to Plymouth, but finding them such as I doubted I should hardly find the like upon a sudden in Plymouth, I thought best to entertain them, though thereby some victuals be spent which otherwise might have been saved. But victuals are not lost so long as I have good men to perform our voyage. If I find the rest of my complement in Plymouth answerable to those I have now aboard, I make bold to say there never went ship out of England better manned with sailors for the number. The *Lion's Whelp* is already in the Downs and tarryeth there for us. She turned over the flats upon an ebb, which we cannot do in the *Marygould*. God send us a prosperous voyage to countervail your Honours' excessive charges.—From Rochester, this 5th of October 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Lee to me. Captain Lea to the L. Admiral and my master." 2 *pp.* (88. 95.)

Matthew [Hutton,] Archbishop of York, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—I understand by Mr. Attorney of the Court of Wards that you desire to have the nominating of one of the Burgesses for Ripon, whereunto I very willingly yielded. My Lord President hath the other, albeit my Chancellor hath usually had one of those places.

Yesternight I received her Majesty's writ to be at the Parliament, but I fear if I were there I should not be able to discharge my duty in attendance by reason of my years and feebleness of body. It is thought that in the absence of the Lord President I may do her Majesty better service here than there.—From Bishopthorp, the vth of October 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (88. 96.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—Since my coming from the Court I have a swelling fallen into one side of my face, which forceth me to take a course of physic for three or four days, wherefore, if either by her Majesty or yourself, I be missed at the Court, I beseech you to know the cause of my absence. I have letters from Flushing which bear that the enterprise I told you the Prince Maurice had upon the enemy's galleys is failed by the coming on ground, as is pretended through the greatness of the wind, of some of our galleys upon a sand called the Pestmarch, which lieth without the mouth of the haven of Sluys. There is a Count of Solms come from the Elector Palatine to Midleborow to invite the Prince Maurice and the States to be godfathers to a son which is born unto him. This is all I hear from Flushing, saving that in another letter I have that the baggage of D[on] Augustin Mexia was come to Antwerp, and that in the camp there is no hope at all of taking Ostend, and a general opinion that the army will rise.—At Bainards Castle, the 5 of Oct., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 54.)

Thomas Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—It pleased God yesterday to take the lady Davis, mother to my ward, whereby the lands allotted to her jointure are in the Queen's hands. I would entreat your favour to have a lease thereof, as I have of the rest of the ward's lands, having observed the like course to be held almost with all guardians.—From the Tower, 5 October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (183. 55.)

Lord Darcy to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1601, Oct. 5.—Be pleased to move the Queen for licence for my stay from the Parliament. Neither my infirmity nor years will permit me to take so great a journey. Be pleased to accept of my proxy.—From Aston, this 15th of October 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (88. 92.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 6.—For answer whether we would provide the arms ourselves for the men now presently to be levied for Ireland, or

else to have the arms provided by their Lordships after 30*s.* a man, this letter is to acquaint the lords that we undertake the providing of the arms ourselves.—Black Friars, the 6 of 8ber 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 97.)

The Dowager Countess of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 6.—In the behalf of Captain Phillips to have a company. "Your assured loving cousin."—York House, 6 of October.
Signed. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**88.** 98.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 6.—I have sent you herewith the treatise that you spake of upon Sunday. I mind to suffer it to be printed by the authors forthwith. In the perusing of it, I trust your Honour will remember that the whole discourse is throughout of the Popish priests to their friends, the Popish Catholics. I heartily pray you to despatch as you may the commission for banishment, &c.; it is time they were gone and of some importance.—At Fulham, this 6 of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 56.)

Marco Giustinian to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. $\frac{16}{6}$.—As soon as I arrived in Paris and learnt my obligations to you, I was anxious to render you my respects and thanks. The many kindnesses I have received from her Majesty will ever bind me to you.—From Paris, the 16 Oct. 1601.
Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 62.)

Edward Turnor to [Sir R. Cecil].

[1601, Oct. 6.]—For the wardship of the three sisters and heirs of Gregory Copping, Norfolk, who has died in nonage, and whose wardship he held. Has been at great charge to sustain their inheritance against Thomas Copping, their uncle.
Endorsed :—"6 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1479.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 7.—For Captain Broughton to have employment in Ireland. He hath seen as much service in the Low Countries as the affairs of five years have given advantage.—London, this 7 October.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 99.)

[William] Paulet,] Marquess of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—Having certain of my inheritance descended in the right of my grandmother, parcel of my Lord Brooke's possessions, entailed by Act of Parliament, and being desirous to dispose thereof in such sort as my Lord Mountjoy, unto whom the other part descended, was at the last Parliament enabled, I have thought it fit to pray for his assent to be signified to the House in furtherance of

my desires, to such effect as by the minute enclosed appeareth; and I do entreat that you will write to his Lordship on my behalf and that his answer may be returned to you. Also that you will so far favour me as to convey both your said letters and mine by the next post. This Act which I now sue for, had been passed with my Lord Mountjoy's, but that my Lord your father doubted that upon my father's liberty obtained therein, he would have conveyed most part to his base sons.—Basing, this 7th of October 1601.

I have here enclosed sent the copy of my Lord Mountjoy's letters.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 77.)

The Enclosure :—

The Same to Lord Mountjoy.—Requesting that Mountjoy will not put difficulties in the way of his disentailing bill. He (Winchester) has since his father's death paid 13,000*l.* to the Queen.

Endorsed :—Copy. (88. 78.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—I received this day your letters of the 6th instant with two packets, one for the Lord Deputy of Ireland, the other for the Lord President of Munster. Patrick Crosbie, to whom the packets should have been delivered, left yesterday forenoon for Cork, and now there is no ship or bark to pass from hence for Ireland until the shipping do go thither with the soldiers; so as the packets cannot be transported presently unless I should hire a small bark for that purpose only, and appoint a special messenger to be landed at Waterford. The hire of the bark will be 20 marks, besides the charges of the messenger, wherein I humbly desire your Honours' direction. I will forthwith provide sufficient shipping and victual for the transporting of the 1,025 soldiers according to their Honours' letters of the 5th instant.—At Bristol, this 7th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 100.)

Edward [de Vere,] Earl of Oxford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—My very good brother. If my health had been to my mind, I would have been before this at the Court, as well to give you thanks for your presence at the hearing of my cause, as to have moved her Majesty for her resolution. In all thankfulness do I acknowledge that by your only means I have hitherto passed the pikes of so many adversaries. Now my desire is, since themselves who have opposed to her Majesty's right seem satisfied, that you will make the end answerable to the rest of your most friendly proceedings. I am advised that I may pass my book from her Majesty if a warrant may be procured to my cousin Bacon and to Serjeant Harris to perfect it.—This 7th of October, from my house at Hackney, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 101.)

Thomas Windebanke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—The cause why I sent not these letters sooner was the taking copies of them for making entries. Having no messengers

here, I was fain to send as I could, and so happened upon this bearer Conradus, even going up to my wonted exercise.—This 7 of 8ber 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (88. 102.)

SALISBURY HOUSE.

1601, Oct. 8.—Order from the Mayor and Aldermen of London, granting to Sir Robert Cecil a small quill of water into his house near Ivy Bridge (Salisbury House) to be grafted to the City's principal conduit, on certain conditions.—Oct. 8, 1601.

Contemporary copy. ½ *p.* (204. 122.)

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 8.—I have nursed and brought to perfection with my great charge the invention of another man upon hope of benefit to myself: but as well that benefit as the publishing of the mystery depends upon a privilege to be procured. Which kind of suit in my opinion, as it is very injurious in things already common, wherein every man's interest is equal, so is it in a manner due unto all new inventions if the matter brought forth be in itself allowable. For to suppress them here is but to send them over and our money after them, instead of drawing money and commodities from all parts when by such favour they are planted at home. But this consideration is your proper. For myself, if my wish were in my power I would not desire such a privilege but in other men's names, both because the nature of the mystery is mechanical and the estimate of the profit uncertain. If it shall please you to protect and direct this suit, it is in your own power to invest yourself in it, and I am ready to inform you further in it whensoever you shall give me leave.—Blackfriars, this 8th of October 1601.—Your loving brother-in-law.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 103.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 8.—I gather assurance from credible report that great forces of Spaniards are entered and landed at Kinsale in Ireland. Wherefore in my duty I needs must write of the present dangerous estate of the isles of Scilly under my charge, being the fairest inn in the direct way between Spain and Ireland. I pray God their eyes may not be opened to find it out before it have such guard to repel them as the importance of the place deserveth. For better discharge of this my duty, I have written my general letter to all your Honours, wherein I cannot say much more if I were present than in a description of those isles and fortifications I did set down in April 1600. Of which descriptions I left one with your Honour, one with the Earl of Nottingham and one with the Lord Treasurer. I spent some idle hours this last summer in Scilly in framing a project for the wars in Ireland, which would have saved all her Majesty's yearly charges in Ireland, gained 40,000*l.* yearly revenue to her Treasury, and yet have abated very little of the present forces

maintained there. But this new accident of a Spanish army arrived will require a speedier and rounder kind of proceeding, even before they be enclosed in the strength of their fortifications. As for their harbour, except they be able to be masters of the field on both sides, and thus weaken themselves by dividing their force, they will neither have entrance nor safe rest for their ships of supply, except indeed the harbour be so large as shot of great ordnance cannot reach over.—From Tavistock, the 8th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 104.)

Herbert Croft to Sir R. Cecil.

1601, Oct. 8.—Details his proceedings in a difference between Mr. Delahay and Owen Hopton as to lands in Alterennes (Hereford).

He is suitor, on behalf of Thomas Bowen, for a lease from her Majesty of Mannor Beere, Pembrokeshire, lately Sir Gelly Meyrick's. Sir Francis Meyrick endeavours to cross him therein. Prays Cecil to further him in the matter.—Croft, 8 Oct. 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**214.** 36.)

Wardships.

[1601, Oct. 8.]—Three petitions to Sir R. Cecil :—

(1) Steven Ellise prays for the wardship of the son and heir of John Tylnye, of Tudmed, Norfolk.

Note by Cecil : "Let a warrant be made for a commission."

Endorsed :—"8 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 146.)

(2) Thomas Browne, "one of your Honor's stable." Prays for the wardship of the heir of John Jeninges, of Somerset.

Note by Cecil : "Let a commission be made."

Endorsed :—"8 Oct. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 100.)

(3) Sir John Davis. On his marriage with his wife, partly for the wardship of her son, and partly for satisfying her debts, he sold most of his estate to the value of 1,500*l.*, and became debtor for her children's portions. Whereof two remain unsatisfied, to the sum of 700*l.* Prays commiseration of his distressed estate, and to have allotted to him, out of his wife's jointure, and of such goods as are seized to the Queen's use, competent means to his own relief and the payment of the portions.

Endorsed :—"8 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 101.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 9.—Finding in the Lords of the Council's letter to me no other thing commanded but to receive my Lord of Rutland into my house at Uffington, I was comen hither to Huntington towards London about my private business, leaving my house for his Lordship's abode during Her Majesty's pleasure.

But now receiving a letter from Mr. Screven, signifying that their Honours' pleasure is that I should still remain there with my Lord of Rutland, I do return back again.

I have no ways offended her Majesty, whereby I should be restrained of liberty to go about mine own business, for I have been

always loyal and dutiful. I humbly pray you, therefore, to be a means for me that if her Majesty will not permit my Lord of Rutland to go to his own house, yet that it may be lawful for me to go about my own business, leaving my house for his Lordship's abode.

I thank you for your favours as well to his Lordship as to myself.—At Huntington, this 9 of October 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (88. 105.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Scrope.

[1601, Oct. 9.]—I have received some letters from you of late which did not require any present answer and, therefore, I presume you have dispensed with my silence, especially seeing this new accident of the Spaniards' landing in Ireland in the Province of Munster hath given us a world of business, though I hope in God they are come to provide themselves a sepulchre rather than to be able to effect their designs. They landed in Kinsale to the number of 4,000. The Deputy is at Cork with good part of her Majesty's army, for reinforcement whereof she doth send 6,000 men and a good fleet to sea, one good accident happening whereof I think it not amiss to advertise you, namely, that a ship of Sir J. Gilbert's being at sea hath taken one of the *arriere garde* of the fleet, being a ship of 400 tons, full of soldiers, some commanders and divers fine jennets. I like this beginning, and hope that we shall see a prosperous conclusion. And now, Sir, to the substance of your letters. Her Majesty hath read both the letter directed to you and your answer, wherein although it is true that the letter directed to you was well and respectively written both to her and her estate, yet would she have me tell you that when she perceiveth by your answer upon what terms you are able to stand to justify your action, she cannot but very highly commend the style of your letter, both for discretion, stoutness and all other circumstances incident to such a matter, whereof I think good to let you know for your comfort beforehand of her Majesty's gracious acceptance, although I do expect your coming now before many days end. As concerning the powder, there shall be order taken according to your desire.

Draft. Endorsed :—" Oct. ix. 1601. Minute to the Lo. Scroope." 2½ *pp.* (88. 107, 1.)

Lord Henry Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 9.—Let me put you in mind of your careful promise in case Brett should attempt to beg the reversion of Bulkingam, to whom I would gladly have repaid the money I had taken upon mortgage of it, with his interest and charges of counsel. But he denied both my cousin Sir John Fortescue and me.

Mr. Johnson, being in possession of it for the whole 3 lives and the last life in remainder, by my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor their mediation to her Majesty, hath obtained her contentment to accept of him 700*l.* for a fine ; for the performance whereof he hath sold his land.

Brett opposeth himself by all the means he may. I beseech you further Mr. Johnson in his just cause by joining with my Lord

Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor. This I am enforced to write by coming a little too late yesterday in the morning.—From the Blackfriars, this 9th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 107, 2.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 9.—I have lately received from your Honour two letters, the one of the 25th of September, the other, as it shows by the packet, of the 3rd of October, therein confirming the arrival of 5,000 Spaniards in Ireland, which by your former letter was but somewhat strongly doubted, whose end I hope shall be as successive as their countrymen's was that came in my Lord Grey's time; but it will be some hindrance to the forwardness of the happy end likely to have been had they not come. Yet will it be a good mean now to see how frankly her Majesty's subjects will contribute to money subsidies or offer themselves to serve, for those that are not fit to serve in person will serve in purse, and that not niggardly by way of subsidy, but every man will contribute out of his own voluntary as men knowing their own estates better than a few poor 'sessors. For my part, I would never desire greater honour than to be employed by her Majesty hence with some competent number of men, thought fit to hold that rebel Tyrone in play in his own county, that he might be kept from joining with them, or from troubling of those honourable persons that shall be fain to attend them.

The latter part of your letter doth much comfort me in your honourable favour.

Here is little news stirring, but some likelihood of more, for the Scots begin to be somewhat busy, which we fear will breed us some trouble these winter nights.

It may please you to understand, for want of better news, that upon Thursday the 30th of September there came into a town in this country, called Felton, a gentleman of England, who called himself Cortney, and one Daves, with a young man between them attending. There was more with them one Master Bruse, a Scottishman, who, as it seems, was their guide. I am given to understand that all these being at Felton, the chief man of the town being a drunken fellow and seeing these persons travelling extraordinarily, charged them with some matter of treason. Whereupon they were somewhat amazed, fearing to be stayed, as it seemed, for they persuaded this bad fellow with many reasons, and, as I am told, gave him 20 mark in gold, whereupon he let them go free. The same night they were conveyed by the same Scotsman to the "loughe tower" in Scotland, where they remained that night. The next morning, being Friday, they were carried to Kelsey within my Lord of Roxburgh's command, who at his coming carried them from thence to his house at the Friars, within a mile of Kelsey, where they lodged all that night. They came meanly apparelled thither, but Cortney, who seems to be chief, hath with him a very rich suit of apparel. They have with them great store of gold certainly known. After they had been at the Friars' one night, the Lord of Roxburgh understood by some means he used with Bruse the Scottishman that he had

an intent to have cut all their throats and to have spoiled them of their money and goods; whereupon the Lord of Roxburgh took him and presently carried him to the King, who is now in the North parts sporting himself, and what will become of Bruse I know not, but the Englishmen remain still at the Friars', where I have made the best means I can to learn what they are, and what I can learn your Honour shall know.—October the 9th.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (88. 108.)

George Nicholson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 10.—Yesterday my Lord of Roxburgh, returning the night before from the King, sent for me and shewed me the King had directed him to show me the matter of Nerne and the two Englishmen whereof in my last I wrote, and that I should write to learn what they were. Nerne, [*marginal note :* Mr. Peter Nerne] as my Lord of Roxburgh doth understand it, drew the two English gentlemen, the one called Peter Saltonston, whose father hath been Mayor of London, and the other Benjamin Ruger, of the Temple, as Nerne names them, to come hither, promising them favour of the King (as if he were employed by the King for drawing Englishmen's affections to the King; which he stands upon, though the King denies it, saying he never gave him any such commission by word or writ, and that Nerne cannot show his hand for it, confessing indeed that Nerne had promised him much but performed nothing) and a licence to be gotten them for their coming hither by my means [*marginal note :* " otherwise they said they would have sought your Honour's licence "], though I never had further speech with him than that I openly demanded his name when he was a busy dealer here, which he refused to tell me, as also that he meant here to kill and rob them, at least Ruger, upon this " platt," because Ruger loved a rich widow whom a friend of Nerne's suited, and thought her love to Rogers to be his only hindrance, and thus had dealt with Nerne to draw away and cut him off. But what the truth is I cannot say, neither said my Lord of Roxburgh he durst meddle to be curious to examine the Englishmen either of their names or other matters, because they came to come to the King. Always, the King is well pleased with my Lord, as he conceives, [and] meant to have had the Englishmen brought to this Castle but that my Lord of Roxburgh intreated for them, whereon the King hath charged him by a charge in writ to keep them and present them here to him at his return out of the north, which will be, I judge, now within fourteen days, that the King may examine them himself, which he intends to do, pretending nevertheless to think them no better than " deboshed " persons to " come away with such a shifter as Nerne," as he says. And for Nerne, the King hath also given my Lord of Roxburgh commission to try and examine him and punish him agreeable to the quality of the fault, with direction by mouth to hang him; but my Lord, being wary to walk within sure bounds now in this time that the Court little likes him, took the Advocate's advice what he might do, and hath written to the King to give him plain commission to hang him if he will have him hanged; and

thereon he intends indeed to hang Nerne, both for his calling my Lord "Cousin" at every word, bringing them to his house, and threatening them there. In which Nerne says that the King told him he might trust my Lord in English matters and bring them by him: but the King says he never said such words to him, but is angry at him for pretending in England to have secret employment for the King. My Lord of Roxburgh's part is very honest in this, and his plainness would be reserved close; as likewise it may please your Honour to inform yourself of these men, and me what you would have told the King and done with them, that I may do it accordingly. I have sent them word to desire to return and enter themselves to our English Warden, and to deal plainly, and their faults would be overseen, as the like was to many thus ignorantly coming hither: in which case the King cannot, nor will not, I am assured, detain them. My Lord of Roxburgh hath Nerne back with him, and hath written to the King that he may have the boots to torture Nerne with and work out the truth. You shall know all, when he is examined, that I can learn.

Your Honour's intelligence of the Spaniards' coming now proves too true, for here is now certain word conveyed by one Nathaniel Johnston that 45 sail of Spaniards are landed at Kinsale near Cork, the place I made long ago advertisement that they were to come to: that their numbers are four thousand and provisions for a year, and that the worthy Lord Deputy is gone against them. Yesternight I told my Lord Treasurer, Sir George (who this day is gone to the King) of it, and that Bothwell was not with them, but to be otherwise employed as the King had need to look to it. That if I were a Scot's man, I would advise the King to think this matter of no small moment, but presently to send out his Islanders and Highlanders to make incursions and spoils upon Tyrone and O'Donell, to keep them from going to aid the Spaniards, and now to show him the Queen's in act, as the best policy he could use. To which my Lord Treasurer said the King had gotten the very like advertisement of Bothwell and the courses to be held by him, that in this he was sure the King would "kithe" plainly their enemies and do so: which indirectly I shall press as much as I can. The letter with Mr. David is both kind and large in that point, yet the King looks to be entreated. In these I ever found it. I told Sir George (my Lord Treasurer) that from home I had yet no word of their landing, further than that your Honour wrote they shipped the 3rd and, you doubted, were landed there, and would advertise me when you should hear it clearly, and with which, when it came, I should come to the King and advertise him.

The King enquired me if I had received no word anent Mr. Lepton's leave to stay here. I said, "none; I thought it wanted but remembrance." He prayed me to write again in it, and intends to cause Mr. David Fowles to move it if it come not otherwise. The mint goes fast, but Mr. Lepton hath no dealing at all in it; neither practiseth anything in alchemistry, but lives very civilly here.

The Laird of Glenurquher is out of ward and free, for which his purse hath well paid. If the Spaniard prevail to make great stirs

in Ireland, and her Majesty, upon the King's fair offers by Mr. David, resolve to deal with the King for his aid, then it were meet some ambassador were here, as Sir Henry Brunker, who is true, wise and not disliked, but reasonable well thought on here: for in that case, though the King do make these fair offers, yet in the performance it may be he will look for condition to such as he will use, or they will look for it themselves, which were meeter for Sir Henry to deal in than for me, though I do know them all here and their marks they shoot at. 16 out of all doubt hath long desired that 12 should "nede" to him in this, but I dare not say it. And further also, it were very meet he were here when the French Ambassador comes, as is looked for after the Duke's return, and most especially if the Spanish Ambassador do come; for of these things to come from Spain, her Majesty's care must be better than theirs here for the whole Isle, or else I fear the worst. And for me, I shall by God's grace do good service here to him, or wherever her Majesty please to appoint, for I owe her Highness my life and all. There is one thing that I humbly crave pardon for writing of, yet it is of such moment to be helped as I have presumed to do it: it is this. The late money coined for Ireland, and now used there, is held so base as hinders the soldiers of victuals, and many things else needful; as if it be not mended, it is thought it will be the loss of the country, and the enemy joys in it. And the country of Ireland say the Spaniards' good silver and their religion is welcome, meaning of this army. Yea, the civillest merchants and best men of that country says it, as I am certainly informed.

A gentleman of good credit and action hath shewed me that he and another have a plot to take some men of good account out with some spoil, so they may know to be received in England and have free sale for their prizes. And for the prisoners they shall take, they will give them to her Majesty for their ransoms to them, for her Highness to make her use of them, and they think to get the best on the coast of Spain or the Isles. But in this they mean to procure my Lord of Mar his letters, which I beseech your Honour to keep secret. Though it be hard to assure in Scots' quarrels, yet I am assured that Huntley and Errol are clean broken off, and will never agree; that Erroll, knowing that the gentlemen of the country will party him if they see him once in blood with the Gordons, intends to enter as soon into blood as he can have the opportunity.—Edenburgh, the 10 of Oct. 1601.

PS.—The device of the new coin here is a strange profit to the King: the 9 part of all the money in the country and of all to come into it to be melted.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Nicholson to my Master; with a proclamation concerning coin." *Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (88. 108, 3.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 10.—On Tuesday last I received from Sir John Gilbert a copy of the Lord's letter to him for the setting forth of a vessel to the coast of Ireland. Captain Morgan having returned hither on Thursday last, I have arranged for him to go as originally intended,

rather than Captain Rawlens who was proposed as a substitute. Captain Morgan started last night. I delivered him a month's victuals for 60 men, four barrels of powder, one hundred weight of lead for small shot, and ten pounds in money for imprest to his company.—Plymouth, the 10th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 109.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM, Master of the Requests, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Oct. 10.—Recommending Captain Hugh Done, his cousin, for the command of a company. Captain Done has served 12 years in Ireland with credit, and is recommended by Sir Byngham.—Gray's Inn, this 10th October.

Signed. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**88.** 111.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Oct. 10.—Captain William Morgan put to sea for the coast of Ireland the 10th of this present in the morning. I received a packet the same day from your Honours, concerning jennets which my ship had taken. They are not yet arrived, which maketh me doubt they are in some distress by reason of the long easterly winds; but if any do come you shall be assured of the choice of them.—From the fort at Plymouth this 10th October.

PS.—I beseech you that I may have speedy order for the sending up or discharging of the skipper and Allen, of whom I have formerly written, for that I am much troubled with them.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ¾ *p.* (**88.** 112.)

ROBERT JOHNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 10.—The matter of the enclosed petition, as I do perceive by the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor, is by her sacred Majesty referred to your Honour's and their considerations. Whosoever be one, I am glad your Honour is another, for were it your Honour's own cause, I am persuaded five such prebends could not move the course offered me. All my petition is that I may enjoy that true measure of honourable equity which all that know your Honour have evermore applauded in you.—This 10th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**88.** 113.)

WILLIAM PARKER, Mayor of Plymouth, to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 10.—Here arrived this present day a bark of London, wherein John French is master, whose examination I do send herewith, and also a letter sent me out of Ireland from Captain Brymsteede.

I received the enclosed letter from Sir John Gilbert, and accordingly caused a carvel to be made ready and would presently have sent her away, but Captain Morgan coming from the Mount in Cornwall by land, stayed her and went himself, although not until to-day.—Plymouth, this 10th of October 1601.

Signed. Seal. On the back :—" Hast hast post hast. Plymowth the 10th of October at 10 of the clock. At Ashburtonne at 3 of the [clock] in the morning. Exeter past 8 in the morning. Hunyto[n] almost 12 at fore nown. Crewkern at 6 afternoone. Sherborn paste 9 of the cloke in the night. Receved at Salesberi a munday at a levne of the clock in the fore none. At Andever at 6 of the clock at night, being Mundey. Stans at 6." ½ *p.* (88. 114.)

The Enclosure :—

1601, Oct. 10.—Examination of John French. He came out of the harbour of Youghal the last of September, and there heard credibly reported that there arrived at Kinsale the 23rd of the same month 37 sail of Spaniards ; and that 16 of their ships came to anchor at Ballycotton, some three or four leagues off the eastward of Cork.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (88. 114.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 10.—I humbly thank you for your letter to Sir Francis Veer in behalf of my son Edward Capell, the bearer hereof. He was, upon the delivery thereof, received into Sir Francis Veer his own company, where he was in garrison some part of this last winter, and from thence marched with them to Barke, and so to Ostend, where he continued in the town three months and more without once going out, and then, being very dear to his mother and me, we sent for him to come over unto us. Before this, he was trained up under Sir Nicholas Parker some three years, who failed not to instruct him in all things appertaining to a soldier. Now, Sir, perceiving that her Majesty is purposed to send forces into Ireland, I beseech you to prefer him to have the charge of a company in these Irish wars. Of his towardliness in his profession, Sir Nicholas Parker hath, I know, conceived such liking as he would omit no means for his preferment if he were now to attend your Honour. I had attended you myself but that I was tied by promise to be present at the weighty business of one of my friends, and withal, as you know, to set forward the levying of men and money for service in Ireland.—From my poor house at Haddham, this 10 of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 57.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 11.—I long to know how you do and when some extraordinary business will draw you again to London, because, considering how seldom and unwillingly you repair thither upon any occasion, I cannot choose but reckon it as a piece of misfortune to me that this present and hasty business of her Majesty's should make me lose the opportunity of waiting upon you there yesterday. Be pleased, therefore, to pardon me, if with some unmannerly industry I trouble to repair that loss, and humbly beseech of you that in a word I may know when you return, and in the mean time what Ireland and Ostend say since I saw you. I presume to ask the rather because the loose companions which I have now to deal

with, I mean these transitory inhabitants of that moving and living element, do tell me of seconds and supplies preparing and ready to follow the forlorn companies that are gone before them. Within three or four days I hope to have sealed my part in this business, and then I will not fail to wait upon you at the Court, and in my absence it may please you to believe that though I do less than I should yet I do the best I can.—From Deptford, this 11 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (183. 58.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—I humbly thank you for the noble commiseration that I understand by my brother you have of my overwhelmed fortunes, whereunto is added this late unexpected calamity, which I am persuaded was by God's appointment at this time because he would let me know that he had made your Honour the mere instrument for the new making of me.

It pleased you to will my brother that I should set down the exact value of my wife's jointure, which I had then done if at that time I had been able to write. Since, I entreated my Lord Henry, to whom I made the state thereof known, to inform your Honour of as much, which I will also be bold briefly to set down.

My wife's jointure was a demesne, and used commonly to be let by the owners thereof for a yearly rent, which in Sir John Pollard's time was let for 160*l.* the year ; by Sir Amyas Paulet increased to 200*l.*, and by Mr. Rosewell to 250*l.*, and so continued all his time. But myself coming into the possession thereof, being reasonable skilful in the surveying of lands, raised it unto 340*l.* the year, and so had for it about three years. Afterwards, upon the falling of the price of grounds, I abated it unto 315*l.*, and three years after, upon a new complaint that it was at too high a rate, I abated it unto about 300*l.*, and so still remaineth. But the charges going out of it were so great as there came not of late years unto my purse full 230*l.* the year, as may appear by this note enclosed, and with the Queen's rent now to be ' defalked,' will not rise fully unto 190*l.*

It is very true that I might have made 6 or 700*l.* the year for divers years because the woods that are upon it are better worth than 2,000*l.*, which were in my power to have felled, yet never decayed to the value of 5*l.*, unless it were in the building and repairing of his housing, which if I had not carefully looked unto, might have been worse by 1,000*l.* ever the young gentleman came of age ; of whom my care was to leave him some monument of a kind father-in-law.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (183. 59.)

The Enclosure :—

My estate when I married my wife was worth at the least	1,500*l.*
I disbursed the first year I was married, for the wardship of her son and other debts wherewith she had encumbered herself in the time of her widowhood	900*l.*
I paid since for my office out of my own estate ..	350*l.*

And to give my wife contentment, I lived at so high a rate as there was no possibility for the saving of anything.

I received by her of 'praised goods .. .. 400*l.*

I received also for land that Mr. Rosewell appointed by will to be sold for the payment of her children's portions, which he had spent, and to discharge other debts of his own, ... 2,300*l.*

Out of which there was due to my wife's children almost .. .. 1,800*l.*

Whereof all is paid except .. .. .. 600*l.* and odd pounds

I have paid besides, for his other debts, almost .. 1,200*l.*

The land that I have is 8*l.* per annum, having sold the rest for those occasions abovesaid.

I had a grant of the Church of Weiles of a lease in reversion, which will be worth towards 30*l.* a year.

Charges per annum for the demesnes of Ford :—

Subsidy 4*l.* Tenths, being abbey lands 4*l.*, poor 8*l.*, church 3*l.* Horse for service, 20*l.* Keeper of the house, 8*l.* Bailiff, 5*l.* Repairs, 20*l.* Old rent now to be reserved, 38*l.* Total 110*l.* besides setting out of soldiers, the sheriff's estreats, and other petty charges. Rent of the demesnes 300*l.*, deductions 110*l.*, remain 190*l.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 60.)

The Same to [the Same].

I thank your Honour for your noble commiseration on my utter decayed estate, which howsoever it shall please you to raise again, shall ever rest at the service of you and yours. I understand you would be advertised to whom I would have the wardship of my wife's jointure to be passed of trust. I desire it may be granted unto my brother, of whose fidelity I have good trial in these misfortunes, as well of his pains as his purse, the chief part of the maintenance for my wife, her children, and myself being supplied by him.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**83.** 63.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 12.—On Sunday last the 11th of this month, here arrived into Plymouth one Thomas Gray, servant to Mr. Richard Hawkins, who was warranted by a pass from your Lordship to go into Spain with letters for his master, and came now from the Spanish Court at Valle Delle, from whence he began his journey towards England about five weeks since. He saw at the Court divers captains suing for their despatch, to the number of fourscore, all appointed to take up men to make up their companies ; but whither to go he knoweth not, the reports were so divers. For some said they were bound for Argiers, others for the borders of France ; but no more speech was made of Ireland, which giveth the more

suspicion that they are bound thither to second their army already there engaged. Mr. Grey will wait on you with as much speed as may be.—From the fort at Plymouth, this 12th of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 115.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 12.—I send you now the draft of the jointure which I intend to make my lady of Kildare. I pray you shew it to my Lord Admiral that I may have his allowance, and that his daughter yield her consent likewise; then with her Majesty's favour I mean to proceed in it that this Parliament it may pass. I have made the offer in the hope you shall receive the jointure made unto my grandmother and likewise that of my mother. I pray you let me hear from you.—From my house in the Blackfriars, the 12 of 8ber 1601. Your loving brother-in-law.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 116.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 12.—Considering how hard a matter it will be when those 2,000 soldiers appointed to embark at Rochester shall be come into the country, to contain them, being strangers and lodged scatteringly abroad in the villages, from running away and committing of outrages usual with such kind of people, if the conductors be not commanded to stay with their companies; you will be pleased to cause a letter for the purpose to be written from the Lords to Sir John Leveson to show to the conductors.—From my house in Blackfriars, this 12 of October, 1601.
Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 117.)

SIR J. STANHOPE, Vice-Chamberlain, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—I have sent you the pass for this gentleman, Mr. Browne, who was recommended to me by the Earl of Sussex his letter, which I have likewise sent. If you will sign the pass, I know my Lord Admiral will, and I will join with you. He promiseth to advertise anything shall fitly come to his knowledge.—This 12th of 8ber.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 118.)

ROBERT BELMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 12.—The provisions for the shipping of horses at Padstow are all ready, and there is store of shipping sufficient in place, but as yet the stay which my Lord Admiral did promise to send for ships in that place is not come. I beseech you to acquaint him herewith, and also to send your directions to what port in Ireland the victuals shall be sent. The post bark is ready to attend your pleasure.—Plymouth, the 12 of October 1601.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 119.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—Let me be so much beholden unto you as to send for Justice Warberton, the puisne judge of the Common Pleas, and

sharply to take him up for doing me an open wrong, as better learned than himself affirm: he was made Justice but the last term. The case is this:—In the matter between Anne Lovelace and me, their side had put in an insufficient plea: my counsel moved that they would amend their plea: they did not. Whereupon I had order in the Court that if it were not amended by such a day I should have judgment. After the term done and my counsel out of town, Mr. Justice Warberton revoked this rule, which by law he could not, being a record of court. Whereupon an horrible riot followed: a hundred coming upon my land and reaped and carried away twenty acres of wheat, thirty well weaponed persons with pikestaves and bills standing to guard the workmen, where two of my men were hurt and the rest cast down, and not suffered to carry any of my corn out of the field. I am persuaded to put up a complaint to the Lords of the Council, and am bold to acquaint you first withal.

The grant she claimeth was for service done and to be done, made while she waited upon me. She went from me and refused to serve me, as appeareth by an homage, whereupon I entered and took it into my hands. She paid no fine. My counsel put this to a demurrer of judges. Mr. Warberton, after the time of term more than he ought, revoked the order to a common issue. Good Mr. Secretary, let him know his duty since he knoweth not honesty nor justice. My being your aunt, my place had deserved more regard of justice than to have my maiden's cause, contrary to the order of the Court and after term ended, and when my counsel was out of town, to be altered. It is the first precedent that ever was heard in any court.—Your desolate wronged aunt.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"12 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (88. 120.)

John Seintleger to the Queen.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—The great miseries I do endure compels me to humbly pray your Highness to release me out of this miserable thraldom that daily is threatened to be laid upon me, only by the means of my long delayed suit, which by my evidences and great costs I have effected, to my utter undoing; although your Highness assured me upon the recovery thereof to bestow it upon me for the raising up of my poor decayed house. My dutiful endeavours therein for your Majesty hath been justly proved, in that they have submitted themselves to you to deal with as you shall think fit. But I, your poor vassal, only endure miseries and imprisonments. For being lately released forth of the prison of Newgate by certain of my friends, who are bound to redeliver my body by a day now at hand, I am in doubt they are like to fall into great trouble for me by the strictness of your laws, unless you take order for me to have some speedy end. My extreme miseries are such as it shameth me to relate, being lineally sprung from those noble ancestors which the good Queen your mother was descended of. The matter I crave is but the third part of my charges thereby sustained.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"xii^{mo} Oct. 1601." *Seal. p.* (183. 61.)

Robert Carter, Feodary of Herts, to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, Oct. 12.]—For licence to assign his lease of the third part of the manor of Willesford, Lincoln, to William Gedney. Refers to Henry Allen's petition on the matter.

Report by the Surveyor and the Attorney of the Court of Wards thereon.

Endorsed :—" 12 Oct. 1601." 1½ *pp.* (1483.)

Sir John Bolle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 13.—Understanding from the Commissioners for the musters in this county that you have been advertised of the Spaniards' arrival in a place in Munster where I once commanded, and that supplies are to be sent thither and to Lough Foyle, I thought fit to dispatch this messenger touching the disposing of my service. Wherefore I beseech you either to grant my long suit to be freed from that service, or that at least I may be employed when Sir Henry Docwra may not command me. I had waited on you myself but that my wife, who is too impatient of my absence, is at this time sick.—Thorphall, this 13th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 123.)

The Spanish Landing in Ireland.

[1601, Oct. 13.]—Letters which have been written since the landing of the Spaniards in Munster.

To the counties, for levying 5,000 men, for levying —— horse. To the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, for 60 horse to be levied of the clergy in their Provinces ; to the Ports of Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester, for providing shipping to transport the 5,000 foot, &c. ; letters to the several ports to the Mayors and Commissioners to take a view of the soldiers appointed to be embarked, to see them kept in order and embarked so soon as wind and weather will serve. and the apparel distributed to the soldiers, with a list of the counties and numbers of men where they are levied. Directions to Mr. Babington and Mr. Bromley to provide winter suits of apparel for 5,000 men and to send the same to the ports.

To the Officers of the Ordnance, for brass ordnance, one cannon, one demi-cannon, two culverins with mounture, shot, carriages and other things incident. To take up gunners and other artificers to attend the same. To the Lord Deputy, to advertise him of the provisions sent him. Contract for 3 months victuals for 8,000 men to be sent to the province of Munster. To the Vice-admirals of Devon and Cornwall, for imprest of 500 mariners to be sent to Plymouth to furnish her Majesty's ships. To the Mayor of Plymouth, to see them lodged and dieted at 6*d.* the day, until the coming about of her Majesty's ships. To the Lord Treasurer, to give imprest unto the captains. Instructions for the captains appointed to have the charge of the 2,000 men sent to Rochester. Instructions to those that are appointed to have the conduction of the soldiers from Chester, Bristol and Barnstaple. To the Mayors of Padstow, Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester, to provide shipping, oats, hay,

straw and other necessaries for the transportation of the horse. Other letters to commissioners to view the horse, to take the height, colour and marks; the time of their arrival, &c.

Endorsed:—"13 Oct. 1601." (88. 124.)

Mr. Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 13.—I may not neglect anything concerning the reputation of my nephew, and therefore am bold to acquaint you with the lewd proceedings of one Anthony Painter, who, out of malice because he could not be surveyor, hath preferred an information into the Exchequer against Mr. Linwray for an account of provisions amounting to 7,000*l.*; wherein, though Mr. Linwray be named, yet in truth it must of necessity fall upon Sir George Carew. The matter standeth thus. Sir George, in the Cales journey, being Master of the Ordnance, was to indent for all the provisions for that service taken out of Her Majesty's store, and having indented for some part thereof which he had shipped, he willed Mr. Linwray, whom he chose for clerk of the ordnance in that voyage, to indent for the rest on his behalf; which Mr. Linwray did accordingly, and upon the end of the journey did yield a just account of all unto Sir George, who standeth yet charged for all. Which account, to my knowledge, remaineth with Mr. Palfreyman, being committed to his custody by Sir George himself at his departing for Ireland. At which time he desired me to move my Lord Treasurer that a commission might be granted to take his account for that voyage. The motion being made by myself and Mr. Linwray, a commission was drawn and delivered to your Honour, and by you returned to my Lord Treasurer, with whom it yet remaineth. Her Highness hath besides being moved by Sir John Stanhope therein, and hath signified her pleasure for the same. All which doth manifest the great forwardness and care which Sir George, Mr. Linwray and myself have had to declare the said account, the like whereof hath never hitherto been offered or effected in the Office of the Ordnance, and yet that shameless creature, only to bring an imputation upon Sir George whom he never loved, doth not blush to inform that this account was never tendered, and would insinuate unto the world that Sir George is indebted to her Majesty 7,000*l.* Mr. Linwray must appear and put in answer to this information on Thursday next, if it be not prevented; and there is no means to prevent it but only in Mr. Attorney to withdraw the bill, which he hath good reason to do, because Sir George, whom it particularly concerneth, is now in her Majesty's service. I would, therefore, humbly entreat your Honour to be a mean unto Mr. Attorney for the present withdrawing of the said information, and that the Commission for the taking of the said account may proceed.—From the Tower, 13° Octobr, '601.

PS.—I have presumed to insert here the draft of that which Mr. Attorney is to sign for the discharge of the bill.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 126.)

The Draft. *Parchment.* (88. 125.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 13.—May a dutiful mind offer the service of an inferior workman to a master builder, to the furtherance of the intended work of our enemies' overthrow? My humble supposition is that the harbour of Kinsale is no broader over than may be well commanded by ordnance from either side, and that the Spaniards will therefore fortify both sides. The safest way, as I esteem it, both to preserve our side from slaughter, and to retain these Spaniards from carrying news again into their country, will be speedily to build counterforts against every fort that they shall build, so near unto theirs as that the great ordnance may not annoy each other, and to plant them in such places towards the land as may most interrupt the enemy's relief of water, wood and other necessaries. Our forts being thus made and our garrisons planted, may be at all times supplied and relieved. The enemies on the contrary must trust only to that which they brought with them; for our forts on the harbour will beat off their sea supplies, and our other forts will be able to stop all their land sallies. By this means it seemeth to my shallow conceit, we may hold the victory with least effusion of blood. Lastly, as they were wont to say for Callys, I humbly beseech you remember Scilly, the only place of relief for succour of all ships to be sent with provisions from the South side of England into those Southern parts of Ireland, and also the chief place from whence ships of service may most annoy the Spaniards' intercourse by sea, and therefore the want of them would be most hurtful and unsufferable. Accept hereof, as I do truly mind it, only as offer of loyal service without any respect of vain ostentation.—From Tavistock, the 13th October 1601.

Holograph. On the back:—"Ashberton halfe an hower after 12 of the clock in the night. Exeter at 7 in the morning. Honiton 9 in the morning. Crewkern at 2 after none october 15. Sherborne five a clocke in the after nonne. Rd. at Andever at 7 in the morning being frydaye. Harfartburg [Hartford Bridge] at 3 in the afternon." 1¼ *pp.* (88. 127.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601,] Oct. 13.—*Printed in extenso in* Edwards's "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 243.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (88. 128.)

Sir Thomas Parry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 14.—Modestly accepting the high and weighty charge lately imposed on him by her Majesty.—This 14th of October 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (88. 129.)

Alphonso Lanyer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 14.—By your Honour's means her Majesty granted to me and others the goods and chattels of certain fugitives, amongst the which one Arthur Pyttes and Thomas Pyttes are expressed; who being both unmarried, did leave certain leases which were

given unto them and departed this realm some twenty years past; since whose departure, one Philip Pyttes has enjoyed the profits. About seven years past one Ballard, one of the patentees joined with me in the grant, at his charges did first proclaim them fugitives, and after found the same by inquisition to be her Majesty's, and gave Philip Pyttes notice thereof. Who found another office in deceit of her Majesty, and got a lease from the Commissioners at 4*l.* 10*s.* per annum, the land being worth a hundred a year. And now finding his office and lease void, a new commission was lately procured, but said Pyttes hath made means to Sir John Fortescu, who has stayed our proceeding by law. Wherefore I pray your good favour with his Honour, that I may have proceeding in my grants, having spent already therein above a hundred pounds.—14 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 130.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 14.—On the receipt of your letters of the 8th instant, I chose one William Lowe, a burgess of this city, to take charge of the two packets of letters for the Lord Deputy of Ireland and the Lord President of Munster. Mr. Lowe was twice put to sea, but has been driven back by contrary winds. Nothing has come hither from Ireland, although I have been expecting some barque these five days past.—At Bristol, this 14th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 131.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 14.—I am called home for a few days by my physician's advice. On Thursday I will return.—From my house in the Blackfriars, the 14 of 8ber 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (88. 132.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 14.—I have this instant received the enclosed from my deputy in Scilly, and I send it herewith to the Mayor of Plymouth to be conveyed unto your Honour by the running posts.—Tavistock, the 14th of October.

Holograph. Noted on the back :—"Att Plymouthe 10 of the clock in the forenoone. At Aishberton halfe an hower after 12 of the clock in the evening. Exeter at 7 in the morning. Honiton at 9 in the morning. Crewkern at 2 after none October 15. Sherborn at 5 of the cloke in the afternun. Rd. at Andever at 7 morning being fridaye." *Endorsed :*—"1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (88. 134.)

The Enclosure :—

1601, Oct. 10.—Robert Penwarn to Sir Francis Godolphin.—I have now heard from Ireland, having had nothing thence since your departure. The author came from Cork on Tuesday, having been there four days in a small bark of Plymouth, and arrived here on Thursday. He delivered that on Monday was fortnight there arrived at Kinsale

thirty five sail of Spaniards, who on their entrance into the harbour summoned the town to yield unto them, and that they should have mercy, otherwise they would force it and put them all to the sword. There was two companies of English in the town, who had neither captain nor lieutenant there, but only a sergeant, who, finding the Mayor's willingness to yield up the town unto the Spaniards, got forth thence and went for Cork. So that the Spaniards had peaceable landing and entrance into the town, the gates being set open unto them: where they now fortify both the town and castles upon the harbour. He saith that they are not above four thousand strong, and that they want victuals, but are full of money and wealth. They give already three pounds for a cow, two pieces of eight for a mutton, and four reals for a hen. They had when they came from Lisbon but a month's victuals, and were six weeks at sea. Their expectation to have the Irish risen with them is hopeless, for he saith that in Munster there hath not any made show thereof; in the North there hath some risen. He saith there is now but twenty five sail of them in Kinsale, whereof there are seven of the King's ships, as the *St. Paul*, *St. Philip* and others. The rest, being French and Scots, are discharged, being but enforced to carry some provision. And now the best report of his is that my Lord Mountjoy is in Cork, within ten miles of Kinsale, with eight thousand strong; who forbeareth to make any assault on them until the coming of the Queen's ships who may keep them in by sea, as his Honour would by land; for he imagineth that if he should be too busy with them before the coming of the ships, they would betake themselves unto their ships again and remove for some other parts. He saith that my Lord's company are all on fire to have them by the ears. God grant them a happy day on them. Sir George Carewe, Lord President of Munster, is in the North. He further delivered that one Keyser of Plymouth, now at Cork, hath undertaken with three small barques the burning of the Spanish fleet now in Kinsale, having all necessary provisions, in readiness for such an exploit, lying in the harbour of Cork at their coming away, expecting but a fair wind to put them for Kinsale to execute their device. This Keyser is promised by my Lord Mountjoy to be well rewarded if he shall perform the same, which he shall well deserve. And lastly, confirmeth the happiness of Sir William Godolphin, whom he saw not, but heard of him and of his great favour with my Lord Mountjoy. Henry Millett hath been more than ten days windbound here, yet I hope he may come soon enough for the delivery of his fish.—From her Majesty's fort in St. Mary's Isle in Scilly, the 10th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (88. 133.)

Richard Percivale to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, Oct. 14.]—For a lease of the lands of James Percivale, the

Queen's ward. As to a dispute between the pretended administrators of Sir George Rodney and the Lords of Liberties thereto.

Report by the Attorney and Receiver of the Court of Wards thereon. Endorsed :—"14 Oct. 1601." 2 *pp.* (1482.)

LORD and LADY LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 15—I have received your kind letter and would have been glad of my little jewel's* company much longer, if so it had pleased you. I hope we shall shortly meet; in the mean time you may command us.—15 Oct. 1601.

Signed by both. Endorsed :—"Lord Lumley to my Master." ½ *p.* (88. 137.)

GEORGE SHARPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. Oct. 15].—My Lord and my Lady commend themselves very heartily unto you. They continue their earnest desire to have my young master* stay with them at Nonsuch for the time of the Queen being there: if it be not your pleasure, yet not to send him away before you hear from my Lady. She willed me to tell you that they oftentimes wished for you there when you little thought of Nonsuch. My Lady has provided a very convenient lodging for him near unto your lodging when the L. is there. I perceive that out of their exceeding love towards him, they would be very glad to have him continue with them in London this winter, where no doubt he would spend his time very well, for they both have so parentlike a care over him, both for his necessary studies, and convenient pastimes. But if I may be so bold, I would wish that he might spend this winter at Westminster, and the next summer wholly till Michaelmas with my Lord and my Lady Lumley, and by that time I doubt not but he will be tolerably fit for the University. My Lady would be glad to hear as much certainty as may be of the Queen's coming to Nonsuch.

Prays for the wardship of William Asquith in Yorkshire.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 158.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON and MR. W. BODENHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 15.—By wrong information, as we take it, to the Privy Council, this little county of Rutland, containing about 45 parishes, hamlets and villages, many of them standing in barren and hardy soils, hath, since the death of your father, been charged to furnish and set forth to the wars half the number of men that Cheshire doth, the same being five times as big as this county is, and by your father so esteemed. For which cause these poor countrymen, being greatly impoverished, would now have come to the Court to have been suitors in person but that by our means they hope in equal sort to be relieved.—Exton, the 15 of October 1601.

Signed by both. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 138.)

---

* Sir Robert Cecil's son.

Captain Edward North to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 15.]—I received instructions from the Council for the receiving of one hundred men pressed out of Hampshire for service into Ireland. There was delivered over to me by the Conductor no more than fourscore and nine; the rest ran away before I took charge of them. I have laboured by all the means I could, and so have made up my full number of such men as are very sufficient for the service now in hand. I have apparelled and furnished these men in such sort as I was directed, but find the want of their arms in not receiving them here, to be a great loss of time to the soldier and a maim to me in seeing them so naked, for the wind not serving and the idle time we have here, would have made them very perfect if so be they had been armed. Notwithstanding, my care is to see them as trained and ready as men without furniture may be.—From Bastable, this 15th of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601 October 15th. Received the 11 of August (*sic*) 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (88. 139.)

Thomas Forrest to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 15.]—If your Honour will employ me, you shall find that I have a careful and honest mind and a most faithful heart. I aim to discover unto you somewhat which concerneth matter of state: a cause wherein you have already, by commitment, imposed some small punishment on the offender, but had you known the true ground of the offence, I think he should not so easily have slipped the collar: and albeit you took order to prevent any danger might ensue, yet now, it seems, he hath found means to free himself of that prevention. Wherefore, comparing the evil disposition of the man with the quality of the action (by whose treachery and most unhonest practice I have been imprisoned almost three quarters of a year), I will hazard mine own peril by revealing my knowledge. I beseech you to protect me in speaking: I omit the rest or to name the man until it shall stand with your pleasure to hear me.—From the Counter in Woodstreet.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, 15 Oct." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (88. 140.)

Ellis Jones to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 15.—Whereas I was said to be one that should attempt your person, I was at one time the only occasion of diverting it, being called upon, amongst others, to such a purpose, as you should return from supper from my Lord Cobham's. My reason to them was the assured undoing it would be to the late Earl [of Essex], he then being prisoner in York House; and to myself, the secret reason was the natural abhorrence I had of blood shed murderously, especially of so honourable quality and place. This is most true, I protest before the Almighty God. How unwillingly I was drawn from my charge in Ireland to this desperate reckoning wherein I was an unfortunate actor, God and mine own conscience can witness. If it might seem good to you to transplant me into my former place

into Ireland, where I commanded 200 soldiers, and when I had least, 150, I should owe my life and uttermost service to you; the fault of my too much fidelity to him I last followed, without reservation to my prince, being my unhappy error.—15 October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *p.* (89. 40.)

George Stanberye, Mayor of Barnstaple, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 16.—I have received your Honour's letter, dated at Richmond the 12th of October, together with a packet of letters directed to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. I can understand of none that doth pass hence that way, and because Mr. Belman is not here, and Padstow lieth forty miles from hence, and passage thither is doubtful at this time, I have hired a small barque to carry the packet, and will charge the master that, if he fall into the enemy's hand by the way, he shall use the packet as you have directed. He will depart with the first wind.—Barnstaple, the 16th of October 1601.
Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 141.)

Henry, Lord Mordaunt to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—Your kind acceptance of my last unworthy present makes me presume to present you with the like.—Turvie, this 17th of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (88. 142.)

Sir Henry Wallop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—Desiring to be freed from the charge imposed on him for furnishing a horse into Ireland.—Farley, 17° Octobris 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 143.)

Sir Arthur Throkmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—Making a similar request.—October 17th 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 145.)

Mr. Justice William Saxey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—At your first sitting in Council at Richmond, I attended to have delivered my Lord President's letters to the table: the report of the arrival of the Spaniards in Munster then being fresh did interrupt me; since which time my grief of the stone hath detained me in my chamber these ten days; wherefore, fearing some imputation of slack delivery of these letters, I have sent them to your Honour.—17 October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 144.)

Thomas Preston to Ralph Ashetonn and Richard Holland.

1601, Oct. 17.—I am informed by gentlemen of credit that about Tuesday was a sevennight there was a pinnace anenst the creek of Ravenglass in Cumberland. Some fishermen being abroad with

their coble boats, the pinnace coming near them called one of the fishermen into their pinnace, and made him drink very good beer, as he doth report. They were men very well apparelled, and to the number above the hatches 30; as he thought, there were as many under: asking him what he called the coast, which he told them, and then they did ask him of Mr. Pennington and some others in the country, and so let him go to his boat again: and they made towards the Isle of Man, or Ireland, as it seemed to him. And that there was also a great vessel seen about, some two miles from the said pinnace, "vavering" up and downe, which I doubt be some man of war to do some harm to such as shall pass from Chester into Ireland, or, otherwise, to come and sound the coasts of the North, for the which I would gladly hear what you think best to be done, and, as you think convenient, to make Mr. Sheriff and the rest of the Commissioners acquainted with the same.—Lancaster, this 17° of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 146.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—The world saith you are a passing good gentleman, and one that will, after the old manner, do common courtesies to men who are never like to requite you. If it be so, I pray you let me be a little beholding to you. Your noble father, if he were now living, for long acquaintance and his compassion upon the impotent, would have done more at my request; and that kind mother of yours, even in heaven where she is, if she can but remember that heavenly text of *Quare fremuerunt gentes*, with many other particulars of unoffensive familiarities which she vouchsafed to let pass between us, I assure myself would yet charge you upon her blessing not to refuse an old friend and courtier such a common courtesy. My suit is shortly this. I hear that sweet lady and blessed Queen of ours is now become a seller, as I have been all the days of my life, and if it please you to ask her, she knows I never loved wealth half so well as I did her; so as I am not well provided to be a purchaser. Notwithstanding, shame and necessity make me resolve to do like him that sold his clothes to buy him a press, and part with some quillet of land to buy stones. For I have a house much older than I, and so kind as, lest I should think it had any purpose to last after me, it threateneth every day to fall upon me. Now, Sir, the Queen hath the ruins of a house in this country, which hath been a common gaol these ten or twelve years; the walls down in many places hard to the ground; the roof open to all weathers; the little stone building there was, mightily in decay; the timber lodgings built thirty years agone for herself, all ruinous; the garden let out for forty-four years, the barns fallen and stolen away, the court made a common passage, wherein the people prescribe already; so as in very short time there will be nothing left but a name of Warwick. This, Sir, I beg not, but desire to buy for as much as it is worth; because the stone is ready cut and the love of my country will give me carriage. If you please to examine the surveys in my Lord your father's time, or those taken this last year by the Queen's officer, you shall find

all I say true, for believe it, Sir, in the time wherein I was bred, men ordinarily would not lie for advantage, as they say they do now. Were I to look in those sweet eyes myself, I know she had no power to deny an old never-begging servant, and I would not use my young master, my son's help, because I have confidence in mine own credit with her. I pray you, therefore, play my part well, and since the world saith all courtiers more naturally love bribes in this age than in the former, I will give you the finest high-flying tercel that ever you were master of.—From Beauchampscourt, this 17th of October 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (88. 147.)

Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 18.—Such is the present hard fortune of my poor estate, made much poorer by 20 years' continuance in her Highness' wars, and now lastly by this unfortunate cause of my confined liberty, that I cannot but desire that her Majesty would descend to some merciful consideration thereof, and that your Honour would bring the same to her gracious remembrance, where through might I be freed and again employed in her service.—18 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 148.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 18.—I have this day sent a barque and a special messenger into Ireland with the two packets which I received from you for the Lord Deputy and the Lord President of Munster.—At Bristol, this 18th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 149.)

Dr. William Bruise to the Eastland Merchants resident at Elbing.

1601, Oct. 18.—Incontinent at my meeting with my Lord in Samogetia at a town called Owins, I rendered your letters to his Excellency, and declared so your request that forthwith he despatched a servant to the Chancellor of Lettow, who released presently your countryman, and rendered him all his letters, and gave him a pass to go into Moscovia with good and sure company, for himself desired so. Which answer my Lord commanded me to advertise you of with diligence; but I had no occasion of any bearer before this time. His Excellency bade me thank you in his name likewise for the clothes lent to the Crown at the town's assurance, offering all favour that you shall require of him, as well for that good deed as for your lending to me such a sum; I specified unto him more than it is. He promised to give me money to satisfy you, but as yet I have received none, neither wages nor other extraordinary sum; so scant is money amongst us, both with king and chancellor, in the camp. If money come not sooner, we shall all be constrained to retire back. The dearth is already here and sickness in the camp; we are so great a number of unprofitable by men of war. Of

soldiers, we are not passing twenty thousand in all; of followers, near one hundred thousand, and twenty two thousand wagons, so that in the field amongst us are to be fed sixty thousand horses at the least. By our servants we wreck, waste and burn all over; we regard not whether they be friends or foes, so great is the necessity and disorder amongst us; therefore, I pray you, have me excused till we get money. It is spread amongst our soldiers here by our intelligencers, and as prisoners taken from the enemy do testify, that our enemy is helped of her Majesty, your Sovereign, but his Excellency is otherwise persuaded by many other arguments and by your lending of clothes to the crown, and by the Chancellor of Lettow his relation renewed in the camp of the courteous proceedings of your ambassador into Muscovia. And surely it will be very evil done to do our enemy any assistance; for he is neither prince of any valour or counsel, neither of any proceeding of any prince to bring to end any good enterprise. I have seen here where they have fought so unwisely, as hath been lately seen at Seabour, and he kept castles without any knowledge or understanding, for that he had the best and fairest occasion to meet us in the world, we being far from any return with a small number of men in comparison of his camp, and having to pass places greatly to our disadvantage, where principal forces consisted in horsemen: and now when he fled, he was 17 thousand strong, and we not 14 thousand at that time. Since that our Cossacks ("Casshacks") are arrived, he hath now made countenance to skirmish and to stop us any passage, having a land full of water and straits, yet flieth away as if fire were in his tail. We stay in passing the waters and for want of provision, otherwise we would have followed with more heart. Other news we have none but the letter of defiance sent to Duke Charles, which, together with the other letter of grace to our rebels, I send you.—At Riga, the 18th of October 1601.

PS.—Our camp is passing upon the water four mile from this town. I am remaining here refreshing my men and horse and abiding for money.

Copy. Endorsed:—"The copy of Doctor Bruise his letter to the Company. This letter was sent to the Company of Eastland merchants resident in Elbing." 1¼ *pp.* (88. 150.)

Sir Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 18.—I am informed that one Harvye, a merchant, hath received certain goods of Duke Charles, and is by contract to pay to this gentleman, captain Scott, part of that money to defray here the Duke's service. The gentleman being ill dealt withal hath entreated me to move your Honour herein, that Mr. Harvye may be spoken unto. This gentleman is ready to inform you with less trouble than it shall be for me to write. I hear, Sir, he hath brought a letter to her Majesty from the Duke, which I hope her Majesty will be ready to satisfy, if the request be not great. I understand, Sir, that Duke Charles hath gotten Rye, so is he absolute in all Lefeland. A speech there is, I hear, that Grave Maurice shall marry Duke Charles his daughter, and that good correspondency holds between the Emperor of Russia and the Duke of Sweden. Sir,

thus am I bold to hold my honest word with that noble Duke, with this caution ever to myself to wish all well but best to my dear and sacred sovereign.—London, this 18 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 151.)

WILLIAM UDALL to SIR JOHN STANHOPE and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 18.—This poor gentlewoman maketh her repair unto you to beseech your furtherance for the performance of the services which I lately offered.

The late accidents in Ireland being most dangerous, so do they yield me important advantages for performance of what I have offered.

If at the first time of my coming to the Gatehouse you had put me to trial, you should have found the grounds of all these late accidents discovered, as my former letters to you may easily witness. When all men promised upon hopes, I told you of dangers, and now I must plainly tell you, there are greater mischiefs than I fear you are acquainted withal, yet are there greatest means of prevention if in time they may be regarded. Yield me now furtherance to discharge my duty and zeal to her Majesty and my country. I have kept my wife in prison now 11 weeks, the most part in sickness, at great charges ; you would pity to know what extreme provision I was enforced to make to send her to you. Upon my first access to you, you shall find good proof to deserve favour.—From the Gatehouse, this 18 of October 1901.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 103.)

JOHN SEINTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 18.—My desire is that you would move her Majesty for me to be released out of these miseries. I have done her in her wars true, honest and faithful service, and if it please you to raise my house, I shall always be ready to serve you.—This 18 of October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**183.** 63).

SIR J. HERBERT to MR. PERCIVALL.

1601, Oct. 18.—For his favour to the bearer, Mr. Morgan Glyn, who solicits on behalf of Mr. Evans, for the wardship of a nephew of his, and Herbert's kinsman, Morgan Lloyd.—Court, this 18th of October 1601.

1 *p.* (P. 2201.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 19.—Give me leave, by the presenting of this and this messenger, to recommend all in one, my promise of faith, my service in my son, and the remembrance of all thankfulness for your favours to my dear brother Sir William Eure.—Malton, xix° Octobr 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" The Lord Eure to my Master by his son." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 154.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 19.]—I had forgotten to deliver unto you the bill for Mr. Pellam to be serjeant. There must 15 days pass after it is signed before he can be made serjeant, and I would be glad it were done and he gone. He comes not now to me for it, but I do set it forward for him, for the arrival of the Spaniards hath daunted him extremely, as I am told by a dear friend of his, and if he could tell how to go back, he would.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 19 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 64.)

Dr. William Wilkinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 20.—I have by your good means obtained the jurisdiction from Doctor Lillie, Archdeacon of Wilts, wherein my Lord Bishop of Sarum hath shewed me great favour. If it would please you to give him thanks on my behalf, he would, I hope, not only think his past favour well bestowed, but would continue it by conferring on me some prebend in his church, whereof I am made by dispensation capable.—From Sarum, the 20th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 155.)

William Tate and William Samwell, Justices of the Peace for Northamptonshire, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 20.—Mr. Valentine Knighteley, being ready to take his journey towards London, received letters from one John Constable, prisoner in Northampton gaol upon a vehement suspicion of horse-stealing, importing his discovery of some great matters for the benefit of the State. We present his information here-enclosed, together with the letters to Mr. Knighteley.—Northampton, October the 20th.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 158.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) Examination of John Constable, late of Waston, Yorks, taken the 20th day of October in the 43rd year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.—Mr. Mullenax, of Bevercotes in Nottinghamshire, Mrs. Aslibe, of Skytter in Lincolnshire, and Mrs. Eyre, in Derbyshire, near to Chesterfield, do commonly receive priests and Jesuits into their houses, and have masses there. The priest that resorteth to Mr. Mullenax, is called Moore ; he hath a club foot. The Jesuit who frequenteth his house likewise, is one Tyrwhytt, but not commonly known by that name, but by another which he remembereth not.

To the widow, Mrs. Aslibe, there is a seminary frequently, whose name he knoweth not ; but he hath seen him there in the beginning of this summer, being a man of middle stature, brown-haired, apparelled in a canvas doublet and a pair of " paned " cloth hose drawn out with green. Her son, Mr. William Aslibe, told him, if he would tarry, he should hear a mass before he went.

At Mrs. Eyre's he saw a priest and a Jesuit between Easter and Whitsuntide last, whose names he heard not. The one of them is there abiding for the more part, and is a man of middle stature, brown-haired, young, and having little hair on his face, whom he hath heard say mass at Mr. Mullenax his house in Easter last.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (88. 157.)

(2.) 1601, Oct. 14.—John Constable to Mr. Valentine Knightley.—I have matter touching the state of the Realm which I desire to reveal unto you.—Northampton, this 14 of October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (88. 156.)

John Delbridge, Mayor of Barnstaple, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 20.—These letters enclosed I received yesterday, being the 19th of October, of one Anthony Dullyn, gentleman, who reported that the Vice-admiral of the Spaniards arrived at Kinsale some 4 days since with some three other ships.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (88. 159.)

John Delbridge, Mayor of Barnstaple, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, Oct. 20.—Your letters dated at Richmond the 15th of this instant October, I received on the 19th in the afternoon, and I have taken up sufficient shipping for the transportation of 65 horses, with their riders and provision, into Waterford in Ireland. I cannot compound with the owners of the shipping in any reasonable rate by the poll, but am driven to take them up at the accustomed rate by ton and tonnage. I do purpose to lay aboard victualling for 7 days; the charge a man will stand between 7*d.* and 8*d.* a day, and, for a horse, 12*d.*—From Barnstable, the 20th October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ⅝ *p.* (88. 160.)

William Phelips to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1601, Oct. 20.—Upon Thursday next, the 22th of this instant, there is to be argued in the Court of Wards, a case of great consequence, whereon, as I have heard some of her Majesty's officers of the said Court report, dependeth the whole making and marring of the proceedings of the said Court. The case is upon a lease made for 1,000 years of land holden *in capite*, wherein there is a covenant that the lessor shall make to the lessee and his heirs such further assurance in fee simple, whensoever he shall be there unto required.

I do beseech your Honour to vouchsafe your presence at the arguing thereof, and the rather for that I know there is great means made that the same should be found against the Queen.—20 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 161.)

Richard Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 20.—Grant me pardon to inform you of some mistaking in the choice for furnishing horses and men for Ireland of these

gentlemen in Lincolnshire. One of them which is charged hath been deceased two years, and in his lifetime was of weak estate. Some of small living are now burdened and others of the greatest ability altogether spared, and now no one but myself in all Holland is drawn out to this charge, as I was likewise about two years past.—From Pinchbeck, this 20th October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 162.)

J. Linewray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 20.—It pleased your Honour to command me and Mr. Darrell to repair aboard the ships in which her Majesty's munitions are embarked for Ireland, to view the stowing thereof and the manner of the provisions made for the transportation of the soldiers. Before our coming it was appointed that the four hundred soldiers should have been lodged in the holds of the four merchant ships, upon the match and armour, as I delivered to your Honour on Sunday last, which would have been dangerous and prejudicial to the service. We took this course. We appointed every of those four ships to receive fifty soldiers a piece, which may well be lodged above the hatches. I have unloaden one of the two crompsters, and have shipped all the same munitions into those four ships where the soldiers were formerly appointed to be lodged, and have caused their hatches to be made fast, whereby there may be no passage up and down, which I hope will very much secure the same. In this unloaden crompster, we have placed one hundred and fifty more of the soldiers, with their victuals, and in the other crompster the other fifty, out of which we have for that purpose taken divers of the munitions. By this means the munition shall be transported with much more safety and the ships shall go more like men of war than transporters.

We have likewise desired my Lord Mayor to cause the soldiers to be sent in barges to be shipped at Blackwall, which his Lordship willingly granted should be performed on Thursday morning. In the meantime, the ships being now fully ready, shall fall down thither the first ebbing water to-morrow. This alteration will not be 5*l.* charge to her Majesty. Craving pardon for my presumption herein.—Tower, 20 Octobr 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Lynewray, Mr. Temple, Mr. Dickenson, R. Jhonson, Mr. Wentwort, Mr. J. Sympl, Sir H. Kyllegrew, Sir Gaven Harvy, Mr. Williamson, Simon Basill, Mr. Byrkham, Mr. Cornwalles." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 65.)

Mons. de Lesdiguières to the Queen.

1601, Oct. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Thanking her for her kind reception of the Sieur de Crequy, his son-in-law, and presenting the bearer, Brocardo Boronio, of Parma, who has news importing all the reformed churches of Christianity and her estate in particular.—Grenoble, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**183.** 71.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Oct. 20.]—1. George Elliot. For the wardship of John Pinson, heir of the late Anne Pinson, of Surrey, in place of the wardship of Rowland Fynch, of Southwark, which he has lost.
Endorsed :—"20 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1179.)
Note by Sir Robert Cecil, that a commission is to be granted.

2. Statement of the case between the Queen (in right of the heirs of John Dent in ward) and Francis Dent and others.
The cause concerns the manor of Halloughton and other lands.
Endorsed :—"20 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (2141.)

SIR EDWARD DYMOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 21.—I beseech you that I may be discharged from having to furnish another horse and man for Ireland, according to the letter from the Privy Council which I have received, in respect of my pitiful loss lately sustained from casualty of fire, wherein I have lost three hundred quarters of corn, my hay, my houses of husbandry and other stuff, to the value of 1,000 marks and more. I am enforced to disperse my family and break up housekeeping.
I suppose this continual charge is laid upon us by your Honours, because we remain in your calendar, and you are not informed of others whose ability is equal to, or greater than ours. Such are in Lindsey, Edward Ayscoughe, William Henneage, Nicholas Saunderson, Thomas Darnell, Edward Marbery, William Hanbye; in Kesteven, William Armine, William Carre, Edward Carre, John Hacher, Henry Cholmley, and William Lacy; and in Holland, Matthew Gamblin and Anthony Ireby. These are men of great estate of grounded wealth, whereof most be great purchasers.—From Kyme, this 21st of October, A° 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 163.)

CHARLES DYMOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 21.—I have submitted myself in regard of my dutiful affection for her Majesty, to the order of the Privy Council for sending a horse, or gelding, with a rider furnished into Ireland, but the expense is too burdensome for my poor estate of 200*l.* by the year, which as a younger son I have only by the preferment of marriage. Wherefore I am enforced to have recourse to you for my relief.—From Howell, this 21th of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 164.)

MISTRESS A[NNE] W[HITE] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 21.—My duty remembered to you, my cousin William, your son, and my cousin Frances, your daughter, giving you thanks for the favour showed to my son Welby and my daughter when they were at London in their suit and trouble, by means of the suretyship and bonds he came in for his brother Adam. And now the ward, Robert Adam, saith he was not ward to my son Welby,

whom these suits in law do greatly hinder. Please you to bestow some wardship towards their help, the greater the better, for then it will bring them out of debt. I have been with them and do mean to continue.—From Goxill, the 21 of October 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (88. 165.)

Great Seal of Scotland.

1601, Oct. 21.—Examination of Richard Idelle, servant to John Savage, scrivener, lately deceased, concerning the blanks with the great seal of Scotland found in his desk after Bartholomewtide last.

Examinant's master hath used to make these blanks for three years last past. Divers were made for Mr. Robert Savage, ironmonger, for Mr. Nicholas Peron, for Mr. Deputy Hanger, and for Richard Marcoll. Mr. Hanger hath the seal engraven in wood.

Examinant, since his master's decease, hath made three of these blanks, one for William Nightingall, servant to Mr. Peron, another for Mr. Charles Colfox, servant to Mr. Edmund Eaton, (both which were made at the appointment of Mr. Savage), and the third for Mr. Hanger.

Examinant did sometimes put to the King's name underneath the writing, "Jacobus R." and sometimes it was put to by the merchants.—Oct. 21st 1601.

Holograph by Idelle. 1 *p.* (88. 166.)

Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 22.—I am bold to present my humble excuse concerning a commandment of the Privy Council for furnishing a horse into Ireland for her Majesty's service. I am upon my journey to the Parliament, whereunto I am elected, as God knows, much against my will; which journey I am to perform in coach, being altogether unable to mount a horse. Three serviceable horses must I keep by my oath, as one of her Majesty's band of Pensioners. Besides these, I have no one that is meet for such a service.—From my poor house, Hampton Court, this 22 of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 167.)

Captains Hugh Kenricke and Henry Fortescue to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1601, Oct. 22.—The conductor of the Suffolk levies delivered to us 37 short of the 200 appointed to be at Rochester for service in Ireland, and of the rest, many were unable for service, as appeared by certificate of Sir John Luson. Therefore may it please you to grant us warrant for the impressing in Kent of so many men as shall make up our companies, being tapsters, ostlers, chamberlains, wherein the country now aboundeth, and other idle persons that shall pass to and fro in Gravesend barge.—Rochester, the 22th October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (88. 168.)

Matthew [Hutton,] Archbishop of York, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 22.—I thank you for your pithy and kind letter for my stay from the Parliament. I am sending light horses to Chester for Ireland, viz. for myself, two: the clergy of my diocese, six; the bishop and diocese of Durham, three; Chester, three, and Carlisle, one.

You have made good choice of Mr. Dean of Carlisle to be a burgess for Ripon. He is known to be a wise and worthy man. His election I send herewith before the Parliament, because it is thought that Mr. Thornebrough, the other burgess, cometh not up before my Lord President, which, I fear, will not be as soon as he wisheth—From Bishopthorp, the 22th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 170.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 22.—I have heard how it pleased you yesterday to make me worthy and hold up my poor credit to the ears of the world. Let me be for ever unthankful and unwise in all things, if I strive not with my uttermost service to hold up his honour that hath so far engaged himself for me.—From my lodging, in haste, this 22 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (88. 169.)

Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 23.—Being visited with a quartan ague, I shall not be able to attend this Parliament; wherefore I offer you the dispose of my proxy.—Holborne, the 23th of October 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (88. 171.)

Anne, Countess of Arundel to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Oct. 23.—Requesting his aid in obtaining the restoration in blood of her son.—This 23 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Countess of Arundel to my master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (88. 172.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir R. Cecil.

1601, Oct. 23.—It was something strange unto me to see a packet directed from the Lords, for the levying of horse, to the Secretary [of the Council in the North], there being here a President and lieutenant in this place; but I cannot conceive any misconstruction, the packet being directed with your own hand. But I would it had pleased the Lords to have remitted that to my discretion, who am better acquainted with the state and ability of the gentlemen of this shire than their lordships can receive instructions from any that is above. For as the letters are now directed, divers of them that last found horses are now new charged, to their great burthen; and some one charged which, I think, was mistaken by his name, being a man, to my knowledge, scarcely able to find a common armour. It is one named in their letters Thomas Wentworth, and

I think their meaning was to have charged one William Wentworth, who is one of the best gentlemen of ability in this shire. As for the rest of the gentlemen, though such as were last charged seem to be something grieved with it, yet, seeing the necessity of the time, which I declared unto them, they are willing to undergo the charge, only this poor gentleman, who no kind of way is able to bear it without his overthrow. I wish I were as able as desirous to come up, both to do my duty unto her Majesty as to see you.—From York, 23 October 1601.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (**89.** 1.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 23.—After due thanks for your kindness in my late suit to her Majesty for her gracious licence to be absent from this Parliament, I eftsoones make bold to be further troublesome unto you, to procure for me her Majesty's own warrant of dispensation, as in your last you promised me to do. I would have sent unto you sooner for it but that I have been constrained to ride myself about the levies of these men now to be sent into Ireland from this port, where the whole number of 975, with their arms, appointed to be transported from hence, arrived the 20 and 21 of this month, and are all in reasonable order, though not so exact as they would have been if the warning had not been so sudden. The wind is yet contrary. The packet lately sent to be conveyed into Ireland was presently despatched by a pinnace, and was two nights at sea, but at length put in again by foul weather. The commissioners appointed to muster these men and arms have done their best, and do much marvel that there are no captains or conductors yet come to take the charge of them. I have examined some that come lately out of Ireland, who affirm my Lord Deputy is strong, the enemy in great distress and timorous. The most of these 1,000 men are very tall men and well armed and willing to serve, and they fear nothing more, as they say unto me, than that they shall come too late to fight with the Spaniards.—From Towstock, 23 October 1601.

PS.—I am informed that the lord Bishop of Exeter meaneth to continue this winter season in London, but my desire is you would be a mean that he may return hither when the Parliament is ended; for though here be not in this country many seditious schismatics, yet some here be, as his lordship to his trouble hath found by his small abode here. His lordship hath made a good beginning amongst them, and brought many to their due obedience that were far out of order: but if he be long absent, they will revive, as having a factious, pernicious head, one John Delbridge, late Mayor of Barnstable, not yet reclaimed. I have signified thus much to my Lord Admiral. *Signed.* ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 2.)

Henry Catterall, Mayor of Preston in Amounderness, Henry Hodgkinson, and Ric. Blundell, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 23.—We, with a free consent of the mayor, bailiffs and burgesses of our corporation of Preston, co. Lancaster, have given the nomination and election of one person whom you shall name to

be one of the burgesses of our town to serve at the next Parliament. The undersheriff of this county shall attend you with the indenture, wherein we have left a space to write the name of such person as you shall make election of.—Preston in Amounderness, 23 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 4.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 24.—I received this morning by your order a minute for a letter to be sent to Sweden from her Majesty; and addressing myself to the penning thereof, I conceive there are some points of importance to be considered. I would gladly have come myself unto you, but I am not so well disposed that I dare venture so far, for I have, since I saw you last at Basing, for the most part kept my chamber, though some few times, to get some strength, I have ventured to walk to Westminster. But I thank God now the worst is past, and I on the mending hand must govern me a while as a convalescent.

The points of the letter are, first, that the King of Poland is named, judged to be evil led by counsel, and to be violently passionated. Secondly, there is an open profession to yield the levying five hundred men for the cause. Letters commonly even of princes are communicated by domestics, whereof it is good so to provide that if they be communicated they may in honour be justified; neither that her Majesty taketh any party in this foreign cause, neither that she profess enmity with Poland, which might be interpreted by the 'Pollonians' if they get the view of this letter. Whereunto, if in answer thereof they should offer to deal with her Majesty's subjects there trading, by confiscating their goods, apprehending or banishing their persons, as with professed enemies, it would be hard for the State, and the Pollands might pretend some cause given thereby from hence. Wherefore, if it please you, the matter may be carried without naming the King of Poland, and the grant for the soldiers might be left to the instructions of the party that goeth to Sweden. Thus much for duty to the good of her Majesty's service to your content, and ready to perform what you shall resolve; hoping you have remembered me for a place in the Parliament, and desiring the continuance of your favour to a poor sickly follower of yours.—24 October, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**89.** 5.)

King James to Queen Elizabeth.

1601, Oct. 24.—Right high, right excellent and right mighty princess, our dearest sister and cousin, in our heartiest manner we commend us unto you. This gentleman, William Hunter, our domestical servant, being for certain his affairs and suits in law to repair towards you, we have thought good, in respect of his long and faithful service done to us, and his unfeigned affection to the continuation of th'amity betwixt our two estates, earnestly to recommend him and his affairs to your more especial consideration, not doubting but according to your princely regard had to all those

who have either hazarded themselves or their fortunes in your service (as he hath done both to his no small hindrance) you will see such strict order taken by your Council in his affairs as may procure him a speedy and favourable dispatch. The particularities of his suits we leave to his own relation to those whom you shall appoint to hear him, the equity whereof being once made manifest (as being only for recovery of his own) we doubt not but he and his causes shall be thought worthy of all favour. Which if he obtain, and the rather for our sake, we shall account it as a special benefit done to ourselves.—Brechin, 24th October, the five and thirtieth year of our reign 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**134.** 16.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 24.]—I hope your Honour will not account it presumption in me to crave your favour at this present, which of the free course of itself is inclined to assist all persons that either speak out of affection or sue with humility. My Lord Admiral, as I understand, hath promised to move her Majesty for some grace this Parliament, a matter not unusual in this case before, for both her Majesty out of her abundant goodness hath in former times bestowed this grace upon others, and lately upon mine own father, within less space after the death of my grandfather than my penance hath endured and my disgrace continued. It is sufficient to present my petition where my case is so well understood, and the means and hopes of easing it more plainly known than to myself, who fall prostrate only that worthy minds may take compassion. It is not possible that indignation should continue ever in so gracious a mind as the Queen carries, nor that yourself should stop your ears to my humble suit, that have so lately to more heinous offenders showed yourself most compassionate. I know my own unworthiness, and therefore will only promise to my sovereign loyalty, to the world integrity, and to yourself as much duty and thankfulness as I shall be ever able to perform.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 24 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 66.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 24.—I am to make complaint of a most outrageous abuse offered not only to me but to the whole commonalty of this County of Denbigh at the last County Court, at which time there was an intendment to elect a knight and burgess to serve in the present parliament for this county. Which election was prevented by the complots of Sir Richard Trevor, Sir John Lloid, Captain John Salesbury and others their 'complices, by a most wilful and malicious assault and affray committed against me by the said Sir Richard Trevor and his crew, to bereave me of my life even in the churchyard at the instant when the writ of summons was ready to be proclaimed and executed by the sheriff sitting in Court. For they assembled a warlike and riotous company of disordered persons out of several foreign counties, with pikes, halberds, privy coats and

shot, and in most warlike manner marched with their men and armour, placing several troops and companies in several places of the town to keep the same in manner of a rebellion, intending to murder me if I walked the street, myself being then accompanied only with the freeholders that came thither to yield their voices with me in the election. Whereupon, my adversaries perceiving that there was four to one of the freeholders on my side, did maliciously set on foot the quarrel aforesaid, protesting that they would carry the election with blades though they failed in voices. Thereupon the Sheriff, being their most apparent friend, took occasion to rise from court, and albeit I did presently depart to my lodging for avoiding of inconvenience which might ensue, and albeit also all of my side was quieted and that the Sheriff returned to the Court and there despatched other business, and might have well proceeded in the said election, yet he most partially took that colour to dissolve the county and elected no knight or burgess at all, to the great prejudice of the county and mere contempt of the service required at his hands. All which proceedings I have presumed to certify your Honour, lest my adversaries, by way of prevention, should impudently go about to possess you or the rest of the Privy Council with any untrue reports. I mean shortly to attend your Honour.—Lleweny, this 24th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 67.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Oct. 24.]—Francis Dyneley. For the concealed wardship of the heir of John Creswell, of Creswell, Northumberland.

Endorsed :—[24 Oct. 1601.] 1 *p.* (1488.)

SIR GEORGE ST. POLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 25.—By virtue of letters from the Privy Council, I have furnished and sent to Bristol a man well armed and horse well furnished in all points, as is required for her Majesty's service in Ireland : although I might (as I persuade myself in good sort) have satisfied you, having last year sent a man and horse into those parts, which cost me 30*l.*, who I think is yet there in her service ; and again I sent and kept at London at my own charge five men and horses in summer was twelvemonth, when others more able than myself were not remembered, as there be now also many such not called upon. This I make bold to impart, not that I think other men's hurt would be my help, but that others should not think I either had no friends to relieve me, or else that I am so senseless of my own estate as not to feel myself pressed when the burden is heavy upon me.—Melwood, 25 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 6.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 25.—This last day I received your letters, with one from my Lord Admiral, for 150*l.* to be paid by Mr. Bragg (*sic*) to your use, which he hath promised to satisfy within this month ; and I will

take order that so soon as my man can receive such monies as are due unto me in London, he shall pay the 150*l.* to any you please to appoint him. I have given him order to receive for the victualling of Captain Morgan's pinnace, the *Lion's Whelp*, and the *Marigold*, all amounting to 262*l.* 19*s.* I am appointed one of the burgesses for this town to the Parliament, and would have been at London ere this if these prizes of Sir John Gilbert and the victualling of the two pinnaces had not letted me. The goods of Sir John Gilbert's prizes will be all landed within three days, and with all possible speed I will see what it is; which being done, I intend to make my repair up, hoping by your means this town shall receive no damage for my not being there at the time appointed. My indenture I have sent by Mr. Bagg who is the other burgess and will deliver the same in with his.

In Sir John Gilbert's prize there hath not been so good order kept as there might and in reason ought to have been, so that I doubt a great part of the best things will be found wanting. At my coming up you shall understand more particularly thereof.—Plymouth, 25 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 7.)

The Marquis of Winchester to his uncle, Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 26.—Enclosing a copy of his letter to Lord Mountjoy concerning his part of those lands late the Lord Broke's, which he desires to be enabled to dispose of for payment of his debts, and entreating Cecil by some few lines to move his lordship accordingly in his behalf.—From my house in London, this 26th October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**89.** 8, 10.)

The Enclosure:—

The Marquis of Winchester to Lord Mountjoy.—Being enforced upon urgent occasions much importing the state of my house, to follow your precedent in that cause of partition betwixt my late deceased father and you concerning those lands late the Lord Broke's, wherein your lordship obtaining liberty at the last Parliament to dispose of your part, my father remaining restrained in that other unto him descended for some respects well known unto you, notwithstanding his equal right with yours; and having at this Parliament a purpose to pursue my father's intention by bill to pray like liberty on my behalf, the rather for that I have since the death of my father paid her Majesty 12,000*l.* in satisfaction of her Highness' great debt, and engaged my good friends for my better provision of money to accomplish the same; that no objection in your behalf and absence may be interposed, my very hearty desire is that you will by letter signify your assent herein, with your friendly furtherance to be related unto the House as cause shall require, and those your said letters to be addressed unto my uncle Sir Robert Cecil.—London, 26 October 1601.

Copy. ½ *p.* (**89.** 10.)

ROGER MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 26.—I must first give you hearty thanks for your earnest labouring to deliver me of this burthen; and although it must needs trouble an old man as I am, that hath always lived at liberty, to be so restrained as he may not take his wonted course, as well for his business as for his health, yet I say her Majesty's will be done, which I must humbly obey. But for that her Majesty was wont, in the goodness of her own nature, to have even a gracious regard of her old servants, of which number I account myself, having served her Highness ever since the happy day of her coronation, I should think myself of all other the most unhappy if I alone did not receive comfort thereof. Concerning the naming of some gentleman to remain here in my place with my lord [of Rutland], or to receive his lordship into their house, I cannot possibly think of any but with infinite inconveniences; besides that such as are any ways fit for the place come up to the Parliament. And for his longer stay in this place, it is almost impossible, all my provision being spent, which was proportioned but for six weeks; especially want of wood and firing can no way be helped, because it can no ways be here provided.

Concerning my lord's pleasures of hunting and hawking, they are very private with very few in his company, those of his own servants, and for his health only. My lady, to whom I am not partial, never hawked at all; she hath hunted but twice since her coming into this country; the last time was at least forty days since, her behaviour and apparel suitable to her disposition, which inclineth much more to melancholy and sorrow than otherwise, in regard of the greatness of the offence, the heaviness of her Majesty's displeasure and the present poor estate wherein they stand.

Of this I have written three days since to Sir John Stanhope because I heard exceptions were taken thereat in Court, not doubting both your Honours will give credit to my report. Recommending my humble and importunate suit to your good furtherance for my discharge, considering it is now almost three months since my lord came unto me, I take my leave.—At Uffington, 26 October 1601.

PS.—I have advertised you of the many inconveniences if any other gentleman be put to my lord; but if there be no remedy but that one must be in my place, I can recommend none for more fit than Mr. William Browne, dwelling within 2 miles of this house. Yet how they shall do for fire, I know not.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 9.)

THE EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 26.—If it please you to appoint the place for the receipt of your money, my son shall attend and deliver it this day upon your acquittance; for I think the day and place I am bound to pay it at will not be so convenient this Parliament time. I would to God it were known to you what care I take to keep my credit with you, and how hardly I am set to perform other payments lately laid upon me, having so small a living. I doubt not but when you know that I did overcharge myself with this great payment to you

rather to satisfy your desire to sell the house than for any reason I had to desire it, you would be a means to ease me from further charge till God should make me better able, that I and my poor children, being young and not provided for, may not be utterly overthrown.—26 October 1601.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (89. 11.)

Sir Henry Palmer and Jh. Trevor to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1601, Oct. 27.—Her Majesty's fleet bound from hence for Ireland have had all their victuals and furnitures on board ever since Friday last; and yesterday, Monday, Sir John Leveson (whose pains amongst the soldiers have been exceeding great) sent down some of the bands to St. Mary Creek, where we attended to ship them as fast as they came. This day we attended with the barges and long boats to ship the rest, and this evening the last man was set on board, so as to-morrow, God willing, if the wind continue where it is, the ships will set sail to join the *Wastspite*, which is at Queenborough, and the merchant ships, which we hope are in the mouth of the Thames. We must not forbear to let you know the general complaint as well of the soldiers as of the mariners, and of the sea-captains and masters especially, for want of room in the ships, being pestered, as they say, so as they fear they shall not be able to work; yet we find them all ready to afford a ready disposition to discharge their duties. But hereafter we would be glad it might please you to quit her Majesty's own ships from these kind of transportations. We purpose to stay here a day or two to settle some other petty matters which appertain to her Majesty's service in this place and afterwards to attend you.—Chatham, 27 October 1601.

Signed. On the back :—"Chatham the 27 past 8 in the night, Rochester at 10 in the night, Darford at 6 in the morning." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (89. 12.)

Thomas Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 27.—Is in London where his creditors may justly trouble him, and he little able for the present to make them any satisfaction before he goes home to the country to procure it. Prays a warrant for his assurance a month's space, that meanwhile he may go about his business and be the more able to satisfy them.—27 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 15.)

Thomas Nicolson to Henry Lock.

1601, Oct. 27.—Doubts not he knows the lord Duke of Lennox came to town yesternight, which is more than he looked for. Prays his favour in obtaining from Mr. Secretary a protection for a month, to save him from the trouble of his creditors.—27 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 16.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 27.—I but now received this packet from Dover. If the posts were as careful of their duties as they ought, I had acquainted you with this Scottish Duke's arrival before his coming to London. It is that I have oftentimes complained of; believe me, there must some example be made, otherwise when occasion of greater importance shall happen, in this sort we shall be served. I pray you, sir, apprehend it and so direct that the abuses of this post may be amended. Comans is now at Calais, and attends the next fair passage to come over. To-morrow I will see you.—From the Black Friars, 27 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 17.)

JOHN PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 27.—It is constantly reported the Spaniards have landed in Ireland, for suppressing whom, if her Majesty rear any new companies, prays Cecil to call him to mind, that he may spend this latter part of his life in her service, and reap the harvest of his younger years' employment in the same place. Would willingly attend his service meantime if he might procure licence from Sir John Carey, governor there, to be absent.—Berwick, 27 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 18.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 27.—I have received even now a letter from Calais wherein among other things I am advertised of the arrival there of Coamans to return hither into England.—This Tuesday evening, 27 October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 20.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1601, Oct. 27.—I have provided this enclosed for her Majesty's signature, and to this the great seal shall be affixed, which shall be done if it please you to send to me. I would have attended myself but for urgent business, and so it is deferred unto Saturday next, and is according to former precedents.—27 Oct. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (183. 68.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL

1601, Oct. 28.—To recount unto you the infinite toil of receiving abroad the landmen, with their arms and all other particular impediments, which have hindered our ships from falling down the river, I should trouble you with many idle discourses. I have forborne to write till I might boldly let you understand that all our soldiers were on board, all things else well fitted, and that we were ready to set sail; in which good forwardness we do now rest. Be assured, I will not lose the least opportunity that wind and weather shall

afford me in gaining the port whereunto I am directed. I have received my commission, together with some other directions for the guiding thereof, which I do humbly thank you for.—Queenborough, 28 October 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" Rochester at 3 in the morninge. Darford at 9 in the morning." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 21.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—Since my lord Governor's presence here and late return from hence, Ostend hath brought forth no great variety of accidents—and I think that never place of like expectation hath yielded less—while the enemy, little or nothing at all offending, hath strengthened himself no less than the besieged, and thereby taken from them all means in a manner of attempting by sallies. And from those higher parts, for the most part we have nothing but a hearsay, which ordinarily is falsified in the passage, or uncertainly reported.

Concerning Ostend, it should appear the Archduke hath transported the main scope of his designs from the west unto the east side of the town, assaying to cut off the entrance of our shipping by the Gule into the counterscarp ; to which purpose, within some 10 score thereof, he hath planted upon the sands a great number of " gabbeons " in form of a semicircle, seeking, if he may, to erect a battery there, or at least under covert thereof to attempt the firing of such ships as shall at any time be found to anchor within the counterscarp. But if these attempts, though unlikely, should succeed, yet are the States already resolved to elude the same by cutting of a new haven through the midst of the old town. In the mean season, Sir Francis Vere, to hinder these approaches, casteth a bridge over the Gule, and at the end thereof erecteth 2 halfmoons, which being but begun were forced by the enemy with the loss of some of our workmen. Sir Fr. Vere, preparing his revenge, and rightly guessing that the enemy would not fail in the night following to second his former attempt, giveth order unto the guards to retire upon the first charge, leaving a boldness in the enemy to advance further : all which succeeded according to his desires. For the enemy charging again the halfmoons (which were abandoned) immediately attempted the firing of the bridge, wherein while their soldiers were busied in nailing down the fireworks, Sir Fr. Vere commanded 6 whole and demy cannons (which he had there mounted for that purpose) to beat upon them ; and in the fury thereof caused so round a sally to be made that the enemy was enforced to retire, leaving behind him dead upon the place 97 as gallant bodies as any were in his armies. Sundry other sallies have been and daily are made by this bridge, whereby the enemy is much annoyed. All this notwithstanding, his Altesse still ' opiniatreth ' the siege ; howbeit of late he hath shewed himself much more severe to his friends than towards his enemies ; for he hath publicly hanged a Spanish captain and *alferez*, a Walloon captain and his ensign, with other of their companies, because they were not upon their guards when Captain Willford and the French forced those *riduttose* [redoubts].

Of our men, not 3 within the town in three weeks past have been slain, the enemy now bestowing his great shot only upon the Sandhill and Porkpie, and that at such times only when the sea mounteth. By this, some harm hath been done; by the cannon, nothing. What the sea hath eaten, by the exceeding travail of the defendants is already in reasonable sort repaired; and this place is ready to minister matter in abundance for the perfecting thereof if these stormy winds would admit a transportation of the same. Our men within Ostend are wonderfully wasted, especially by sickness, insomuch that Sir Fr. Vere is already enforced to lessen some part of his outworks. The rest must follow if the English companies, which are extremely weak, be not the sooner supplied. Of victuals and all things else, the town is plentifully furnished. Lastly, the treasonable practice of one Coningsby, Gouldwell and others is lately discovered. Coningsby is reported here to have been recommended by you to Sir Fr. Vere, but with caution because he had lately served the enemy: which was so rightly apprehended by Sir Fr. Vere, that in the end he discovered him by the means of one Addison (a man in shew apt enough to conceal a villainy, and well known to this garrison by the name of 'Wicked Will') whom Sir Fr. Vere purposely discontented with a voluntary imprisonment and some public disgraces, by which bait the gudgeon was soon caught, and the matter suffered to go on till it came to a hanging period. These things are reported by those that came from Ostend at the instant of Coningsby's and seven of his partisans' apprehensions, so as the particularities of their treasons are uncertainly reported. These speak of letters sent to the worshipful Mr. Owen; of their purpose to have murdered Sir Fr. Vere; to have fired the munition within the town; the shipping in the Gule; and to have made good the bridge over the same while the enemy should have entered by that way. But while the Archduke seeketh by treason what he shall never be able to compass by force, his Excellency with the States' army is entered into Brabant, where (as is reported by a soldier of this garrison coming this day from that army) having compounded with the old mutineers at Weerde, taken Eindhoven, Helmount and Boxtell, he is already set down before Bolduke. The substance of the composition between his Excellency and the mutineers, as this man saith, is, that the mutineers shall turn to the States' service if by the end of 2 months they receive not the full arrearages of their pay from the Archduke; and notwithstanding they shall receive this pay, yet they shall not serve against the States during these 2 months; for the performance whereof, he affirmeth they have given hostages, so as 1,700 of their foot do remain quietly in Weerde, and 1,200 of their horse are removed somewhat farther towards Maestricht. By the taking of those other 3 places, his Excellency is possessed of the most principal avenues upon Bolduke, the siege whereof began upon the 1st November, *stilo novo*.

I am bold to present you with a writing cabinet made at Middleborough, which it may please you to receive in good part.—Flushing, 28 October 1601.

Signed. Seal, broken. 2½ *pp.* (**89.** 22, 23.)

Captain Charles Leigh to [the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.]

1601, Oct. 28.—The 8th of this month I passed the Sands, and the same night recovered Dover road, where I found the *Lion's Whelp*, and the next morning we both departed for Plymouth. Upon the 11th, off the Isle of Wight, we met with a small fly-boat of Lubeck which came from Lyshborne laden with salt; and because I had intelligence that such like ships had Spaniard's goods under their salt, I sent some men aboard to search her hold, but finding only salt, I dismissed her. Upon the 21st in the evening, after much foul weather and contrary winds, we arrived in Plymouth Sound (praised be God!) in safety. I have here received of Mr. Stallenge, by your commandment, six weeks' victuals for the *Marigold*, and Captain Norris as much for the *Lion's Whelp*. This supply of victuals will be a marvellous great furtherance to the voyage, which I pray God may succeed to your expectations. The *Marigold* hitherto hath bettered the *Lion's Whelp* every way in sailing, and yet Captain Norris hath omitted no means to trim her to his best advantage; either the *Lion's Whelp* saileth worse now than she did in her first built, or else the *Marigold* saileth passing well. Captain Norris is of opinion that she is overmuch strengthened in this built. If it may please you, I have here entertained for the voyage a French pilot who was brought home by Captain Earle. He is a marvellous good pilot for the Straits and knoweth the whole course both of the Spaniards' and Sicilians' trade. He offereth to lose his head if he do not bring me to exceeding great riches. Through his knowledge I shall be free from offending her Majesty's friends, whom otherwise I might wrong through ignorance; and likewise the Spaniards cannot deceive him under the name of Frenchmen, as it is likely they would do me. Mr. Goddard, who goeth with me by your lordship's appointment, confirmeth the report of this pilot's sufficiency. I understand by secret conference with the said pilot that the ships of Barcelona which trade to Alexandria do usually depart from Barcelona in September and October and return in February and March; they go and return exceeding rich, carrying money and returning drugs and spices. He affirmeth that one of their great ships cannot be less worth than 100,000 or 150,000 ducats. The like ships go in the said seasons of the year from Messina in Sicilia to Scandron and Alexandria. If I should fail of all these at their next return, in February or March next, my purpose is, God willing, to spend the whole summer in the Straits, that I may attend them outward bound in September and October following. For victuals, the pilot assureth me I cannot want sufficient means, and yet never to offend her Majesty's friends, whereof I will have a most especial care; for I consider that I must in this service maintain her Majesty's honour and amity with her Highness' friends. Presuming upon the pilot's information, I purpose to carry with me in the *Marigold* 20 men more than my complement, not doubting but the victuals I have aboard will sufficiently serve until the seas yield further supply. Because I know that your chiefest intent in this voyage is to suppress English pirates, which do so much dishonour her Majesty in the Levant seas by robbing the

subjects of those princes which are there in league and amity with her Majesty, I think it meet that you write unto the Duke of Venice the intent of the *Marigold's* going into the Straits, whereby his Seignory will be fully satisfied of her Highness's most royal affection towards him. And if it fortune that I be driven to seek relief in Candie, or any other part of his dominions, before I shall meet either with pirates or good purchase, I shall be by that means well accepted of them; and I will endeavour to deserve good estimation amongst them. I make no mention of the *Lion's Whelp*, because I think it dangerous to adventure her in the Straits lest some dishonour might happen unto her by the Spaniards, she being her Majesty's ship and but a small vessel. Wanting here some money for the ship's use, I entreated Mr. Bragge in your behalf to furnish my wants, but I could not procure of him five pounds, so little doth he respect your business. Afterwards, making suit to Mr. Stallenge, I found him very ready to disburse these charges following: for making a new mainsail and bonnet, whereof I had the canvas in bolts—4*l.* 8*s.*: for necessaries to make fireworks—3*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*: for one dozen of short swords, whereof I had none in the ship—2*l.* 8*s.*: for the discharge of the French pilot which he was indebted—5*l.* 4*s.*: and disbursed by the purser in other necessary charges, as by his account appeareth—3*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* The total sum which Mr. Stallenge hath disbursed amounteth to 18*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* I make bold to trouble you with this that it might appear unto you how unwilling I am to disburse any money but upon necessity. Ever since my coming hither the wind hath continued contrary, but I am ready to receive the first benefit God shall send of a fair wind.—From Plymouth, 28 October 1601.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**89.** 24, 25.)

George Stanbery, Mayor of Barnstaple, and W. Wynson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—We have expected the coming of the conductors from above to receive these companies of 975 men of us at Barnstaple ever since the 20th inst., as we entreated the Earl of Bath formerly to signify unto you, and as now we have declared unto the Privy Council by our letters on this present date, wherein we pray your furtherance. Touching the packet lately sent hither to be conveyed into Ireland, we used all the best means we could to transport the same, but the winds being contrary, being two days at sea, returned again into the harbour, but shall be sent away with the first wind that bloweth.—From Barnstaple, 28 October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**89.** 26.)

Vice-Chancellor and Proctors of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—It pleased you long since to write in the behalf of one Wallis, a turbulent and factious townsman against our University, whom all this while we have expected to see if he would vouchsafe to open his mouth unto us for any favour, but his stomach is too stout, and purposeth, as it should seem, to use your letters to

prejudice the judge, actors, charter and statutes of the land, which, as should manifestly have appeared in Court, are violated by the party for whom in 40*l.* the said Wallis was bound, namely Mr. Joweles, the purveyor, whose provision in that Sturbridge fair, being for Her Majesty's service, was not by us inhibited, but his patent only in Court demanded, to justify his action and to discharge us unto the country, who began to murmur at his taking up of butter as a thing extraordinary in that place, where such a multitude of people, far and nigh, resort to make their provision. Considering therefore that the Proctors pay unto Her Majesty a yearly rent of 10*l.* for commodities arising upon such, and other like delicts, in so much that Her Highness, in abundant and gracious respect to the University, vouchsafeth to submit the purveyors for her own diet unto our charter and statute of the land provided in that behalf, and considering also that the aforesaid Wallis, as it seemeth, doth contemn this jurisdiction, in that being called thereunto orderly, first by notice left at his house, and after by *viis et modis*, he never appeared, but sought to stop all proceedings by your letter, our humble petition is that you would permit us to call the said Wallis to answer in Court, and we are willing to refer the taxation or full remission of his sentence unto you.—Cambridge, October 28, 1601.

Signed, John Jegon, *Vican*; William Boys, Randolphe Woodcocke, *Procuratores*. 1 *p.* (136. 92.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—Here arrived one Robert Kinge, a man of very good discretion, who desireth to serve your Honour, and is very fit to be employed in matters of intelligence. He did, as he saith, from time to time advertise my Lord Admiral of the last Spanish preparations, some of which advertisements came to my knowledge, which maketh me presume to commend him to you as one that will not refuse to do any dangerous enterprise, nor will expect reward till he hath performed it. He hath offered his service to my Lord Admiral, because he is to have pass from him to defend him from men-of-war upon the coast of Spain, by whom he hath been near undone, and lately by Captain William Morgan, but he cannot complain of any hard usage by him. I desire to hear whether you will have part of my ship, or employ her any way, otherwise I will presently set her out. I keep the Jesuits until I may hear from you what shall become of them, divers being desirous of them to redeem their friends. I doubt not but you have heard of great spoils committed in the prize, but I hope I shall so satisfy you therein as I will be without blame. As yet I cannot certify you what goods there are in her, but you shall command your choice of anything that is in her.—From the fort by Plymouth, this 28th of October, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 69.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Oct. 28.]—1. Petition of Margaret Le Grice for the wardship of her son Francis, and of the lands of the late Christopher Le Grice, of Billingford, Norfolk.

Endorsed :—"28 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 102.)

2. John Spence, for the wardship of the heir of John Laycocke, or Whitecote, Yorks.
Endorsed :—"28 Oct. 1601." ¾ *p.* (1480.)
Note by Cecil that he is to have a commission.

3. John Glass, for the wardship of the heir of one Eltonhead, of Lancashire.
Endorsed :—"28 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1481.)
Note by Cecil thereon.

4. Margaret Le Grys, widow of Christopher le Grys, of Billingford, Norfolk, for the wardship of their daughter and lease of the lands.
Endorsed :—"28 Oct. 1601." ¼ *p.* (1484.)

Sir T. Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 29.—I have presumed (in a cause whereon my poor credit doth wholly rely) to fly unto you for assistance and redress. And because you shall see my cause is honest and my wrongs sustained too injurious to be smothered, I send here enclosed a short brief of my whole complaint, according unto my proofs already published. And although I might have been not a little discouraged by some reports published in the country by Mr. William Dawny, Mr. Richard Cholmly (two of the defendants) and their friends, how far you were satisfied by them in the cause ; yet resting very assured of your just inclination, I assure myself you will afford me your favourable countenance, according to the uprightness of my honest cause, how far soever the same hath been formerly extenuated by any.—29 October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 27.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 29.—Understands by Sir Thomas Gorges the continuance of his kind favour towards him. Cannot choose but give him all possible thanks and beseech him to put an end to his worthy work, that as well in body as soul he may manifest the obligation wherein he acknowledges himself to stand bound.—From the Gatehouse, 29 of October.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (89. 28.)

William, Lord Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 29.—Your favours to me in my late affliction shall ever bind me to you. I acknowledge her Majesty's mercy, and will never refuse any hazard in her service. From Foreley Castle, far distant from mine own poor habitations where my livelihood resteth, and I much lose in absence from them, being demesnes. If I may be so bold to crave your assistance for enlargement and the attaining to my horses.—This 29th October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 70.)

Henry [Robinson,] Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 30.—Through want of Parliament robes which on the sudden I can by no means either buy or borrow, I am brought by

an unavoidable necessity to offend this day somewhat like unto him in the parable, who sat down amongst the guests not having on his wedding garment; or as the other did, who when they were called came not. I request your favour in procuring her Majesty's pardon of this fault, which I can no way avoid, and beseech you to signify by this servant whether it will be less offensive if I absent myself this day from the Parliament house when her Majesty shall be present, or be there in my rochet alone, all the other bishops being there in their robes.—October 30, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (89. 29.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 30.—Sends him a havyor and a doe, having nothing of better value worthy the sending. Though his letters came too late to Cecil in behalf of his son Edward Capell for obtaining charge of a company in these Irish wars, entreats his favour in the same matter when other companies of men be sent thither. God of His goodness has given him many sons; would be glad to bring them up to serve her Majesty, some in one course and some in another.—From my poor house at Haddham, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 30.)

William Stallenge to Simon Willes.

1601, Oct. 30.—I have written unto my man, wherein I pray your assistance, for the getting of my Lord Admiral's pass for a Frenchman which last year went for Spain in my bark, but is now employed by others in a bark of this town. He hath followed Mr. Vice-Admiral a long time, but cannot obtain leave to depart, although some others have scaped, I know not by what means. The Frenchman did some service by advertisements in his last voyage, and will do the like now if he happen to go that way, although I do not know but that he intendeth to go for France.—Plymouth, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. Two seals. ½ *p.* (89. 31.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 30.—By a general letter herewith unto my Lord Admiral and you, I have certified of such monies as since my last I have here disbursed to Capt. Leigh, who is now ready to depart on his voyage. I have now ended viewing the goods of the carvel brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship and others, wherein is found of silks only 2 pieces, of velvet three remlets [remnants], of satin four pieces, and certain remlets of tafty [taffeta]; whereof I have taken for you the 20th part. We are now to view the fly boat, where I doubt there will be much goods found wanting, if the purser's book with such 'cargazo' and letters as are in the hands of Sir John Gilbert might be seen; for between her two decks where commonly the best things are laid, there was nothing left. Sir John Gilbert protesteth very deeply that himself nor any for him hath had to the value of 5*l.* of the said prize goods, so that what is done must needs be by the captains and companies of the men of war. If your

waiters at London do make good search, as well by sea as by land, there may be found such things as have escaped from these parts. The master, the purser, and two others of the flyboat, Sir John Gilbert keepeth in his fort, not suffering any to speak with them: what he meaneth thereby, I know not.—Plymouth, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 32.)

MASTER AND FELLOWS OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 30.—It pleased you to advertise us that one Elias Allen did by his wife become suitor to Her Majesty for an alms room within this our College, of Her Highness' gift, which he pretends to be now presently void, by reason that one George Willes, whom he is to succeed, hath long since sold his place, and is besides reputed a person of very bad and inordinate life. We therefore have sent for Willes and appointed a day when both shall meet together at the College, at what time we will not fail to have all due regard both of the local ordinance and likewise of your special pleasure.—From Trinity College in Cambridge, 30 October 1601.

Signed: Thomas Nevile, Jer. Radcliffe, Gre. Miever, Thomas Harrison, William Hall, Richard Wright, Nathanael Cole, Thomas Furtho, William Barton. 1 *p.* (**136.** 93.)

CAPTAIN JOHN RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, $\frac{\text{Oct. } 30.}{\text{Nov. } 9.}$—The enemy have lately raised two batteries on the east, one of them very far upon the sands 'gainst the mouth of the haven, which playeth on our ships at their entrance, and hath done much hurt; the other somewhat more to the southward and nearer to us, right against the place where our ships now lie within the counterscarp on ground, and that they made to shoot fireworks out of it, to burn our shipping. But there is nothing done yet, for our General caused a half moon to be cast up right against it without our counterscarp, upon which the enemy came down the first night, possessed themselves of it, slew 8 of our workmen in it, then threw it down and so quitted it. After they were gone, our workmen were set into it again and made it sufficiently strong by the morning. The next evening they came down again with their whole troops, thinking to have sped as before; but we had planted of purpose two murdering pieces on our counterscarp 'gainst the halfmoon, which played so amongst them that we slew above 80 of them, by their own reports: 40 dead bodies lay on the ground next morn.

Here are four Englishmen taken which have been racked, and some of them confess that they have these three weeks dealt by letter with the enemy, and now at length promised him if possible to kill our General and his brother the Colonel, to burn our ships, and make good the bridge that leadeth from our counterscarp to our new halfmoon on the east, till the enemy were entered the town. They confess besides that they had drawn above 30 into this plot, and the chief plotter is one Cunnisby, who, as I hear, was sent from you to our General. This is all I can write of ourselves or the enemy,

but that they and we are exceeding weak, and that our men fall daily sick; and that we and they lie very quietly one by the other, for our cannons speak seldom.

His Excellency, we are informed, made his rendezvous with his whole army, 7,000 foot and 2,000 horse, at Gitternbarke the 15th November, *stilo novo*. From thence he marched towards the south part of Brabant, thinking to have put the mutineers to the sword or have made them serve him; but they fled and scapt him. Then he burnt all the country as he marched and spoiled these towns, Wert, Helmont, Sichenen and Aerscott, and many others; but in Diest he hath left a garrison, and so hath brought all the south part of Brabant under contribution. Then he marched towards Thertogenboss, and sat down before it with his whole army 1 November *stilo novo*, but ere he entrenched himself he sent certain horse before to discover and view the ground, which Grobbingdon, Governor of Thertogenboss, perceiving, sallied out of the town upon them with his troop of horse and some foot and took sixteen prisoners and then went in again. Notwithstanding, the burghers next day, seeing his Excellency was so royally come before it, began to mutiny, and one of them ran out of the town unto him and told him they had laid in no provisions to withstand a siege, for they doubted not of his coming, and that there were not any soldiers in the town but only the Governor's troop of horse; and withal he said there were 1,500 monks and friars that carried arms in the town. Now his Excellency is ensconced, intrenched and lodged before the town, as this enclosed paper will plainly shew you, and hath taken all forage and provisions within ten miles of the town, and carried it into Huesden, where it serves for his horse and soldiers. He carried 30 cannon with him and hath 28 more now sent him. He hath mounted 3 of them, and hath with them already battered down their highest steeple, which overviewed his army and played into his trenches with some small pieces. His Excellency had with him 700 waggons, and hath sent letters to the States that in regard of the burghers mutinying, their want of provisions and the impossibility of being relieved, he doubteth not to gain the town within these 4 weeks.—From Ostend, 9 November, *stilo novo*, 1601.

Holograph. Three seals. 2 *pp.* (89. 90, 91.)

The Enclosure:—

Plan of "Boss" or Thertogenboss. Showing the surrounding country, and the dispositions of the besieging forces. *In Ink.* 1 *p.* (89. 90.)

Lucie, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—Desires his letters in behalf of the bearer her servant, who is undone by a commission granted forth against lands in his possession, whereto he has right both by law and conscience. Refers delivery of his case to himself. Your very affectionate niece.—Augustine Friars, this last of October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 33.)

Justice R. Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—This bearer Captain Johnes, muster master within

the counties of Merioneth and Cardigan, telleth me there are defects and wants of men, weapons and armours of the trained bands in those counties, and hath prayed directions from me and the rest of her Majesty's Council established in these parts, for reformation and supply thereof: telling me he understood by your speeches some directions should be sent hither from the Privy Council. I told him I had not as yet received any directions, and therefore knew no course but to write to the sheriffs and justices of peace of those counties to cause the trained bands to be made complete and supplied with arms; which he thought would do little good. I also advertise you of a great disorder fallen out in Denbighshire at the late appointed election of a knight of that shire to serve for this Parliament; which I think you have heard of before this. The particularities I cannot advertise because it is far from this place, and I have not heard from any of the parties of the matter. But suspecting at my last being in those parts, that some matters of discontentment were offered by Sir John Salisbury to Sir Richard Treavor and Sir John Lloyd, I did my best and used my best advice to them on each side to pacify those discontentments. At which time I left them in very good terms the one to the other, although Sir Richard Treavor and Sir John Lloyd held themselves to have been wronged by Sir John Salisbury: howbeit, they then upon my speeches were content to bear it until an apter time to decide it with more quietness, such as might give no occasion of such offence as it might have given at that time of the Sessions. I hoped some good reconciliation would have ensued, for that after these my speeches used to them severally, I found them during the residue of the Sessions not only to use one another with good speeches, but also interchangeably to drink one to another. But now I perceive those matters of disagreement to have fallen so far forth, that without you and other the lords of the Privy Council do take some speedy course of pacification, it will breed such dissension in the shire, where the people are factious and ready to follow those they do affect in all actions, without respect to the lawfulness or unlawfulnesss thereof, as justice will hardly be administered or the people kept in quiet. Also, sithence it is now Parliament time, I am bold to make known that there is great backsliding in religion in these parts, and especially in the confines of the shires between England and Wales, as Monmouth, Hereford and Shropshire, and the skirts of the shires of Wales bounding upon them, and many runners abroad and carriers of mass books, super-altars, all kind of massing apparel, singing bread, of wafers, and all other things used at or in the saying of mass. I have two in prison with whom such trash were taken; they will not confess where they had them; but one saith he found those which he had, the other that they were an old kinswoman's of his now dead that left them to him. They both, taken at several times long between and far distant one from the other, agree in this, that they carried them to be sold, but will not tell to whom, but say they meant to sell to such as would buy them. They are both very obstinate recusants, and so have been divers years. I, seeing the daily backsliding, do fear it will increase if some severer course be not taken in this Parliament for repressing them, and my lords the

bishops being now there being required to look otherwise unto it than by their chancellors, who rather turn the presentments in these cases to matter of gain and profit than reformation.—From Ludlow, the last of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (89. 35.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 31.]—Boisleduc is besieged by his Excellency. As to his going to Weerde and composition with the mutineers there, contrary to my last letters, he never came nearer to Weerde than by 2 English miles, and before his coming, the mutineers having burnt and wasted all the country thereabouts, retired over the Mose into Gulickland. Eindthoven and Boxtell, his Excellency hath taken, and already so strongly entrenched himself and fortified all avenues upon the Buss, that it will be too late for the 2 regiments lately sent from the Archduke's army to enter thereunto. There is here no doubt of the taking of the town unless the Archduke come in person to raise the siege.—Flushing, this last of October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (89. 36.)

Geo. Stanbery, Mayor of Barnstaple, Tho. Brown, and W. Wynson, to the Privy Council.

1601, Oct. 31.—The 975 men appointed to be at the port of Barnstable have been and yet are in readiness to be transported, but the conductors to whom you require us to deliver these men are not yet arrived here, whereat we greatly marvel, and do suspect they have had some misfortune by the way hitherwards. We doubt likewise that your letters unto us have been intercepted, because we received none from you touching this service since the 20th inst., save only this last for viewing and mustering the 66 horse, which we received not before the 29th late at night. Next day we proceeded to the muster, and find them for the most part good and serviceable. Some defects there be, which now for want of time we are constrained to omit. We are driven to send away these in some haste to you, because we rest in great doubt (if these conductors come not) to whom we may commit the charge of them; for on Monday in the morning, if the wind hold fair, the water will serve to pass them over the bar, where we think it meet that the soldiers' with their arms, both horse and foot, should be in readiness on shipboard to take the benefit of the wind—which being once lost, it may be long ere it come about again at this season of the year. Some of us in defect of these conductors have conferred with the Earl of Bath, who adviseth us in any case, though no conductors come, to send away the men, and his lordship will appoint one or two sufficient gentlemen of his own that shall take the charge of them and deliver them with their indentures to the Lord Deputy in Ireland.—From Barnstaple, 31 October, 6 o'clock in the morning.

PS.—The horse were appointed to be here the 28th, but their captain is not yet come.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 38.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—The packet which lay here some time attending the wind for Ireland is now gone, and before the writing hereof we are out of doubt it is at Waterford, which we had forgotten to signify in our present letters to my lords.—Barnstaple, the last of October, in the morning, 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (89. 39.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—Except you do a little more further me, as by your noble disposition you have thrust me into the action of the 17th day's honour, I cannot but deceive your expectation, for I find here no respect of persons except there were a hope to enjoy some benefit, as a farm in reversion or some capons towards Christmas, or to be allied unto or favoured by some Councillor, that by some such means may be procured a letter of recommendation or suit. Which being wanting, there is no hope to borrow the use of a four footed beast from one end of the tilt yard to another. As I am wholly your knight in this triumph, I beseech you that one of your horses may be brought hither that I may exercise daily upon him. He shall be as well tended as in your own stable.—Greenwich, this 31st of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 72.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Oct. 31.]—William le Grys. The wardship of the supposed heir of Christopher le Grys has been granted to his widow Margaret. Information of Margaret's incontinency, and practising to poison her husband, and confession that the child was not her husband's. Prays that the grant be stayed, and the lease of the lands committed to Henry Le Grys towards the payment of Christopher's debts.

Endorsed :—"31 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1486.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.]—[*Printed in extenso in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 244.]

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601 Oct. Sir Wa. Raleigh to my master, without date." *Seal, broken.* 1 *p.* (89. 41.)

Sir James Simple to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.]—Having acquainted the Duke of [Lennox] with your speeches yesternight anent the conjecture you had of his being wherein indeed he was, he hath made such account of it, that he on the other part holdeth that the great contentment he had in seeing her Majesty at so great leisure proceeded rather of favour than fortune. So that I hope in God, where only good conjectures do breed so good conceits on either side, that farther acquaintance shall draw their affections to better offices. Now you will be so

good as to remember what I spake for his lodging, and where his own mind would have it. I named specially Alderman Beyning's, being towards the water, which is his chief desire; but if there be more difficulty in that particular house than perhaps we know, any other fit for such a person, and situated as I have said, will serve us. He would be obscure without any notice taking from her Majesty to him till he were removed from this, for his people and furniture are not yet come from Dieppe. He was not weary yesterday to take every travail well to see that which he saw, who is this day by only weariness retired and bedfast. Thus looking for your answer, I rest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. October." ½ *p.* (**89.** 42.)

Lord Mounteagle to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.]—I do understand that I am to be removed in regard of the gentleman's trouble where I now remain. Seeing I have been already so burdensome to one, I would be loth to make election of any other. If, therefore, you would afford me that favour as to confine me to some lodging in London, I would willingly put in any bonds not to exceed those limits that were appointed me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. October." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 74.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Oct.]—[Mary,] Lady Cholmeley, widow of Sir Hugh Cholmeley. For the wardship of her son.

Endorsed :—"Oct. 1601." ½ *p.* (1485.)

Mary, Lady Verney to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.].—My son Verney being prepared to go into the country to remain at Sir Edward Radcliffe's, according to your direction, is now a suitor, rather to attend her Majesty's ambassador into France, which his friends at their late being in the town seemed to like of. But while we were preparing to fit him for that journey, he understood of my Lord Deputy's lying before Kinsale, and like a young man changed his purpose and would needs go for Ireland, which we thought too dangerous for him; and now being confined to live in the country for a time, he returns to his former suit to go into France. Wherein I would know your pleasure; and if it please you, I shall readily assent, upon his faithful oath and vows made before Mr. Coape, that upon his return he will love and respect his wife as he ought.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—"Lady Verney to my Master, 1601." ½ *p.* (**91.** 5.)

Symon Willis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.]—Enclosing two letters from Sir Francis Godolphin relating to the Spaniards at Kinsale.—From the Court, this Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 13.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.].—I was writing to have entreated your leave for the visiting of my wife, who lieth in great extremity of sickness, but now she is drawn so near unto her end as there is no possible hope of her life, but am thereby made the most absolute instance of misery of any man living. I entreat you to reserve out of her jointure what you should think fit for the maintaining of my miserable life.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 103.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, c. Oct.]—Two letters:—

1. I have written to my Lord Admiral to be earnest with her Majesty for my leave to travel, and I beseech you let me have your best assistance. When the parliament is ended, her Majesty will have no employment for me, and I hope she will not so far extend her anger towards me, as having herself no use for me, to confine me to a country now most hateful to me of all others, when my travel will enable me to do her service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (183. 119.)

2. Yesternight I received a message from my Lord Admiral by my uncle, that, when his Lordship moved the Queen for me, she said she would have me go keep house in the country. How unfit this course will be for me, I am sure you are sufficiently satisfied. Only this I have gotten, that I perceive her Majesty still continues in her wonted displeasure towards me, for when she was in the height of her anger, her answer was the very same. I request that all motions for me but for my travel may not so much as be remembered. When I last spoke with you, you made no doubt of obtaining my leave. I beseech you still be earnest in it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (183. 120.)

Arthur Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, ? Oct.]—I do now presume to remember the same by the return of my sister with these few lines, humbly beseeching your favour for me about the horses of this shire, because I am assured Sir William Lane will have the Queen moved for him, if he prevail not with yourself and the Lords, as he looketh for upon the letter written in his behalf, from a few here, wherein Sir Anthony Mildmay and the rest refused to join. I hear they begin to wish it were unwritten, as coming from a false ground which they find I take notice of, when they now write that in regard of your former recommending of Sir William Lane to the charge of the horses about Tilbury time, being no such matter, but only Sir Christopher Hatton's hand had, and that but during the shrievalty of his nephew Saunders, for whom after he writ to be restored, they move now a continuance, being a matter far fetched, rather than to fail of some thing to explain their spleen to me, and a doubt of the little forbearance they shall find from me, in respect of others, in their faults, which have

been but too long forborne. For these thirteen years (until my Lord of Nottingham by his letter appointed myself, wherein I stand to their judgements that will not forbear me of my care and behaviour). Sir William Lane never did so much as to look on a horse or ever took order for them; yet whatever you determine, with that will I rest contented.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 4.)

HUGH KENRICK and OTHERS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1601, c. Aug. 7*]—We have received your Lordship's commandments for our abode in Yarmouth. We are bold to inform you of the want of arms for this six hundred men, and desire that order may be taken to send them to us, as also directions for the payment of our soldiers and ourselves, we and our officers remaining as yet at our own great charges, and the soldiers not so well accommodated for their daily means as the keeping of them under good command doth require.

Signed:—Hugh Kenricke, Thomas Mynne, John Brett, Thomas Hawkins. *Endorsed:*—"The Conductors of the six hundred men at Yarmouth to the Lords. They are victualled but for three days."

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 18.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM, LORD BUCKHURST, and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 1.—I received your letters the first of this present, at 3 of the clock afternoon, bearing date 29 October, concerning the setting forth of my ship within six days and the putting into her a demi-cannon and a culverin of the fort's ordnance, all which I would very willingly perform if it were possible to do it in so short a time. But my ship is so beaten and torn in this her last voyage that by no means she can be so speedily fitted. And for ordnance, there is never a demi-cannon in the fort, and but one whole culverin, serviceable, which shall be made ready to be embarked with all speed if I receive order from you accordingly; and likewise I will use all expedition to make ready my ship if you do not provide some other in the meantime for the said service.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this first of November 1601.

PS.—Whereas my lord Admiral in a postscript wrote unto me concerning the sending up the skipper of the ship of Embden, it is strange to me that he is not brought unto his lordship before this, for that I sent him up by Grymes the messenger ten days since.

Here is a ship called the *Roebuck*, which was Sir Walter Ralegh's, now made ready to go forth, which I think very fit for the service.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**89.** 43.)

GILES BROOKE, Mayor of Liverpool, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 1.—I am enforced of mere necessity to seek unto the Privy Council for the redress of divers abuses wherewith Liverpool hath for a few years, in the latter time of these last wars of Ireland, been pressed by our too near neighbours of Chester; who from time to time having direction from the Council for provision and shipping

* *See* p. 328.

of soldiers at Chester, have by colour thereof made stay of all shipping not only in this port of Liverpool, but also in all creeks and members thereunto belonging. By reason whereof our ships and mariners have been stayed for seven weeks at one time, and in the end upon the return of their shipping of Chester, few or none of ours employed therein. And that worse is, the Mayor of Chester hath also, at his pleasure, released divers in the river of Chester, there stayed for her Majesty's service, for the use of the merchant, whereby many merchants have been drawn from us to them, to our great detriment in traffic: and also upon suit made to the mayor there for the time being, hath released unto the merchant shipping formerly made stay of, most fit for her Majesty's service, whereby the mayor of this town is not only brought into contempt of the said merchants, but the townsmen themselves, enforced by necessity, are driven to seek unto him for enlargement, to their great travail and charges—where heretofore it hath been used that when any service was to be performed by us, you have usually directed your letters immediately to the mayor of this town, authorising him to make "staiment" of all shipping within his liberty: which from time to time most dutifully hath been by us performed. And at the great provision for Lough Foyle, where it was thought the service for the most part was done by them of Chester, very true it is that from this river almost 20 barques did serve, and of Chester only two, and those such as were not able to keep company with the fleet. Wherefore, since our town is thereby greatly decayed, the owners of shipping not able to keep their ships and men as heretofore, being so often stayed and so seldom employed, without some redress be provided, I in the behalf of the whole do crave you to be a mean unto the rest of the Council, that when any service for transporting her Majesty's forces, either foot or horse, shall be appointed for these parts, it might please you to direct your letters as heretofore hath been accustomed, unto the mayor of this town who (God willing) shall undertake for a thousand foot and fifty horse at all times that shall be sent from time to time unto these parts, and to be as well and at as easy rates here passed as the citizens of Chester shall do for so many as shall be assessed upon them, so that you grant us commission that we may place some of them in the country towns near here adjoining, because we cannot well lodge within our town above 700 men at one time. Otherwise, if they of Chester may command us as for these four years past they have done (which we durst not withstand in respect of the present necessity of service), they will so insult over us as now they term us to be a member of Chester, and by that means challenge a superiority over us, where it is evident that this is the chiefest port between us and the Land's End of England (Milford only excepted), and also that our town and the river of Mersey do belong to her Majesty in the right of her Duchy of Lancaster, and Chester and the river of Dee in the right of the Earldom of Chester. And now at this present service, we have been by the mayor of Chester stayed, released, stayed again and in part now eftsones enlarged. And it may be in the end none of our barques must be employed, if either strangers or their own shipping be able to perform it; whereby we gather their practice is only to

weaken us so much as in their power lieth, which if it have continuance, will be to this town and port an utter decay, that in time of traffic was wont to have far greater store of men of ability, shipping, and mariners, than now we have, being already so far impaired as hard it is at the time of our election to find a sufficient man to be our magistrate, some being dead, some departed into the country, and others of the best account ready to leave the town if redress be not had; and then the town is like to be very simply governed, or else the burden to lie upon a very few, some one having already been charged four or five times, to his great hindrance and exhausting of his wealth, having no fee belonging to the same. My most humble suit eftsones is that during this service for the wars of Ireland the command may come immediately unto us from your Honours for such numbers as we shall be charged withal, and we according to our most bounden duties shall pray daily for your good Honours.—Liverpool, the first of November, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1⅓ *pp.* (89. 44.)

Sir George Trenchard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 1.—About eight years since it pleased her Majesty to join in patent with me for the keeping of Sandsfoot Castle in Dorset my brother-in-law William Bampfeild esq., who by the long indisposition of his health is now grown very weak and no way able to endure the cold nature of the place. My suit is that the place may be transferred to my son, who being grown to ripe age, I do desire to train up and make serviceable to her Majesty in that office.—From Wolveton, 1 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 45.)

Philippe Cotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 1.—I humbly desire your remembrance of me, your poor, yet very near kinswoman who has been her Majesty's sworn servant these 20 years. If my abode were not so far off I would have come myself. I crave you to help me for my money to some ward, that may be beneficial to me and my children.—Stocke, the first November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal* 1 *p.* (183. 73.)

Dr. John Jegon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—Acknowledges himself exceedingly bound to Cecil both for his late preferment and his just defence against malicious traducers. Prays continuance of his favour and protection.—November 2, 1601

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 46.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 2.—Two letters:—

1. Whereas I have received two packets from you for the setting out of my ship with expedition for Ireland, the one whereof I have answered by my former letters; notwithstanding I have since

used such diligence therein as I doubt not my ship shall be ready within six days after the date hereof, the which I thought good forthwith to advertise you that no fault might be found in me of any delay or unwillingness to do the Queen service in purse or person. As concerning the ordnance, I have not any such in the Fort as you appoint, neither can I furnish them with all implements for the field; wherefore I forbear to send any. Notwithstanding, the powder shall be delivered, and I think it fit also that some shot should be sent therewith, for which I desire your farther warrant.—From the Fort at Plymouth, the second of November, 1601, at four of the clock in the morning.

PS.—If I shall send any shot I must be directed of what sorts to fit the ordnance already there. I have demi-cannon shot which I can spare because I have not any piece to use them.

Holograph Three seals, two broken. 1 *p.* (**89.** 47.)

(2.) My ship is a ship of great charge and is well fitted with brass ordnance, and therefore I pray you that, if she miscarry, I may have due satisfaction for her, as also that I may have warrant that my ship may not be unfurnished of her ordnance when dismissed. This I crave by the next packet. I have appointed a gentleman of good experience and discretion to go in her that will undertake any service as valiantly as any man in England whatsoever. His name is Hugh Tolkerne, for whom I humbly desire that he may not be displaced when he shall come thither. You may now perceive how inconvenient it is that her Majesty hath not a store here of all manner of munition and provisions for shipping. Thus in haste presently upon receipt of your letters I take my leave.—From the Fort, the 2 of November at 4 in the morning, 1601.

PS.—Here is not any gunners fit for the field, and therefore, if you be so pleased, some may be sent down from London.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**89.** 49.)

Richard Staperr to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—Mr. Altham, the lawyer of Gray's Inn, did about three years past marry my daughter, and, as I understand, the judges and others of skill in the law have a good opinion of him. My suit is that if his name do come in question for preferment, you will vouchsafe him your good word; and if he may do you any service, being a man still resident in London, he will be most ready.—2 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**89.** 48.)

Thomas Brown and W. Wynson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—On Saturday last, Oct. 31, Sir Anthony Coke arrived here with instructions of the 18th of the same from my Lord of Nottingham and your Honour to receive from us the 975 men, with their arms appointed for this service in Ireland; and the next day early he took the muster of some of them with great care and diligence; and this morning is ridden to Ilfracombe to view and ship 300 that lie billeted there 8 miles from Barnstaple, so as

to-morrow we hope they and the rest (if the wind hold fair) shall put to the sea.—Barnstaple, this Monday 10 of the clock in the forenoon, 2 November 1601.

PS.—Here is yet no conductor come to take the horse from us.

Signed. ½ *p.* (89. 51.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—According to your direction I have sent order to my counsel to make answer to my Lady of Rutland's bill, hoping they will do that which will seem reasonable to you, howsoever pleasing to her ladyship, who never yet omitted any occasion that might trouble me and herself. I must still acknowledge the care you have of me and my poor estate.—Uffington, 2 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 52.)

Sir Richard Fenys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—Since in all Parliaments these 16 years last past, and also in times of intermission, as by this true copy of a letter of your most noble father's it appeareth, there hath not only passed deliberate and exact hearings of the title continued in my grandfather in his minority and unadvisedly discontinued by him in the suit of his livery in the year 13 Henry VIII., but there hath been relation of her Majesty's approbation by recognisement of the precedent right and priority, for the allowance whereof this bill, by her Majesty's direction, was engrossed; yet myself ever esteeming her favour above all descended right, do submit myself to such proportion of her grace as may be most pleasing to her to vouchsafe me. But if her most excellent Majesty shall be withholden from affording me the lowest proportion of grace, or justice in that kind, yet that the right so descended may not utterly vanish, although my unworthiness disable me thereof, for the satisfaction of many the friends and allies of my poor son and myself, might it but please her inestimable goodness (the rather for that lord Norrys who is descended out of the house of Fenys, as also Mr. Comptroller, my countryman and kinsman, hath not only promised his greatest furtherance but also to move for me if there shall be opportunity) to vouchsafe me leave but to put in my claim into the Parliament House, that the right or unworthiness of the cause, so many years unfortunately followed, being by those Houses gravely censured, may in the end receive some final determination, either revivement or extinguishment, as shall best please her Highness; wishing it had pleased God to have made me so happy as my Lord of Kent, who after a discontinuance of two of his ancestors, and that of the uncle and his son, obtained her Majesty's recognisement of his descended right even with the priority. I beseech you to descend into the view of these approved rights which, notwithstanding, I disclaim in respect of the least of her favours.—This 2 of November 1601.

PS.—I seek most her Majesty's royal grace, which if it so offend others as in no measure her Highness may well grant, then the like gracious allowance, as my lord De la Warr had for the trial in Parliament, for which I and my posterity shall be most bounden.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir R. Fynes." 1 *p.* (89. 53.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—My nephew Splaudian Lloyd, to my great grief, hath these sundry years continued in lunacy; the means used for his cure, greatly by the care of my Lord Chief Justice, have little prevailed, till now of late by his restraint, by my Lord Chief Justice's commandment, in Bethlehem, he is come to much better understanding. He now hath written to my Lord Chief Justice beseeching liberty to travel beyond the sea for a year. His lordship doth esteem it the best course to try one year that way. If it may like you to grant the same Splaudian a passport so to travel, I shall think myself greatly beholden unto you.—2 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 54.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—I continue my suit on behalf of Nicholas Blocque to succeed in the room of Martin Blannot who, in respect of service to be done to her Majesty in her cautionary town of Flushing, had a pension of 3*s.* a day out of the general cheques. The matter is very necessary, her Majesty's officers by the means of some of the country being able to come to sight of many things which with much difficulty otherwise would be known. The pension is not great and, which is more, comes not out of the Queen's coffers, but, as I have said, from the cheques. To have the place, I know none more fit than the said Nicholas.—From Bainard's Castle, the 2 of November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 75.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 3.—I have caused to be shipped the whole numbers of foot here, and also fourscore and eleven horse, all which are set to sea yesterday morning, together with the Earl of Thomont and his company; who I hope will be in Ireland this day, the wind having served good for their passage, and this day doth another ship depart with 20 horse more, and the residue shall be sent away as they come here and are ready.—At Bristol, this 3 day of November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 55.)

Lady Elizabeth Kytson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Nov. 3.—Asking him to sit in the Star Chamber on the coming Friday, Sir Thomas Kitson having a matter there in the name of one Morse, his farmer, against Brett and others, complaining of great wrong committed by the said Brett and other lewd, riotous persons his tenants in Suffolk, wherewithal my Lord Chief Justice had been partly acquainted at the assizes. She desires no favour but only due punishment of the offenders, considering that though this touches Sir Thomas in particular, yet it might (passing unpunished) give a dangerous example in general, as small a matter heretofore having been the beginning of great rebellions, even in those Shires. Sends a brief of the cause.—From Clerkenwell, 3 November.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (89. 56.)

[Donogh O'Brian,] Earl of Thomond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 3.—The wind coming up easterly the 30th of October, I spake to the mayor and chamberlain of Bristol to have shipping ready to put to sea, having ever since my coming given them express warning that all things might be in a readiness upon the first wind, so as there might be no opportunity of wind or weather lost; which they assured me of, but yet I could get no shipping ready, or so much victuals as would serve the mariners, until the second of November. I coming the night before to Hunger road, thinking to have found all things ready according to their promise, about six of the clock the 2 of November in the morning we set sail and made for the coast of Ireland all that day and the next night; and being ready to seize upon the said coast, the wind came so contrary with so great a storm at south and south southwest as the like the mariners have seldom seen. For my part I never saw a greater, and did never think to set foot on land again, so as with much ado we recovered the haven of Milford the third of this month. We hope that the first 18 hours of fair wind and weather will send us to Cork, or 12 hours to Waterford. We are so much scanted and so ill provided of victuals from Bristol as I am fain to send to the justices of the peace and towns hereabouts to supply our wants.—Milford, the third of November, at four of the clock in the afternoon, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 57.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 3.—In my last I certified what silks were found in the carvel, for the 20th part whereof I have taken 5 yards of velvet and 5 yards of satin, being so much in value as is due for the whole at an indifferent rate.

On Saturday last were viewed 17 chests of the flyboat, and therein among other goods were found 29 pieces of tafty wrought and plain, 5 pieces of calikoo lawn, and some quantity of sewing and raw silk. I hope in the chests yet to open will be found more store of those commodities. In the meantime let me understand whether the 20th part thereof shall be sent up or sold here.

The mayor of this town and his brethren are informed that some gentlemen their neighbours have combined together, pretending with the assistance of Sir Walter Raleigh to overthrow the act made concerning the water that runneth to this town, or at the least command the same at their pleasures, so as we shall be little the better for it. Which their pretence, grounded only upon malice without any just cause, if it should take place, must needs be the overthrow of this town and harbour; which we hope her Majesty and your Honours will not permit, being a place of such importance as it is. As the estate of this town is now, with the help of the mills I can, if need require, provide within 2 months 1,000 tons of provisions for her Majesty's service. But if these mills be taken away, and I forced as I must be, or any other employed in that service, to send corn and malt three or four miles to be ground at those gentlemen's mills, the like quantity of provisions or much less will

not be made in a far longer time. And surely if our water be taken from us, a great number will feel the want thereof beside ourselves. If those gentlemen did duly consider the common good or their own private benefits, they would not seek so much against this place as they do; for if the same be decayed they shall never make by their lands the two third parts yearly of that which now they do. Mr. Mayor and his brethren have written beseeching your favour herein, and have appointed Mr. Bagg to inform you more particularly of the cause, as I cannot well be absent from hence till the flyboat's goods be all viewed.—Plymouth, 3 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 58.)

WILLIAM PARKER, Mayor of Plymouth, and his BRETHREN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 3.—By our last letters we made known unto you some wrongs offered us by Mr. Crymes and other gentlemen and tinners of this country, which had combined together to have taken from us some part of a water granted us by Act of Parliament in the 27th year of her Majesty's reign, which we to our exceeding great charge have procured to be brought to our town. We having complained of the wrongs in the Star Chamber, and many outrages committed by him and his complices, Crymes, doubting the success and fearing to come to trial there, appealed unto you and the lords at the Council table, where he exhibited many untruths which we answered. And he doth purpose to exhibit a bill into the Parliament House to repeal the Act, or at least seeketh to take from us some part of our water; which would both turn to the overthrow of our town and hinder her Majesty of great profit. Wherein we pray you to stand our good friend, as you have ever hither unto done.—Plymouth, 3 November 1601.

Holograph by Parker. Seal 1 *p.* (89. 59.)

OCTAVIUS, Bishop of Icaria to [JOHN SKYNNER].

1601, Nov. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Although a stranger, I venture to address you, believing you to be a man of great parts, noble birth, devoted to the faith of your ancestors, an Englishman and a dweller in Calais, and presuming on my being a bishop of God's church and Nuncio of His Holiness in lower Hesse and upper Germany. I am much concerned for the Catholic faith in England, and might further excuse myself by the fervent desire I have for the pacification of all Europe, and especially of these northern parts. I am aware of your close friendship with the leading councillors of the Queen of England, and I urge you to employ your influence at that court in behalf of peace and the Catholic faith. The bearer of these will explain more fully how much I loathe this war.—Dated at Newport in Flanders, 13 Novembris anno domini 1601.

Addressed :—" Jo : Sk : "

Latin. Endorsed :—" The copy of the Nuntio's letter to me." 1 *p.* (183. 79.)

JOHN HOLLAND to the LORD KEEPER and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—I have received your letters commanding me to attend you about such matters as her [Majesty] hath commanded, and will, as it shall please you to appoint, give mine attendance.—4 November 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (89. 62.)

THE EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—Having written my former letters the 3rd inst., at night the storm continued so great as the like hath not been seen by the mariners and seamen; many of our cockboats lost, and some cables and anchors, not without great danger to our shipping, which I thank God are yet safe in the haven. The first wind serveth I will not omit one hour's opportunity for my present departure.—Milford, the fourth of November, at eight of the clock in the morning, 1601.

PS.—All the ships and victuals that came with me from Bristol, I thank God, are safely come to this harbour.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 63.)

CAPTAIN LANCELOT ALFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Nov. 4.—It appeareth by your letters to the Mayor of Chester that you are fully assured of my departure towards Lough Foyle with the supplies of foot. I cannot deny but wind hath very well served for that purpose, but the Mayor of Chester was not provided for victualling the ships, neither is he, for anything I can perceive, furnished as yet, in regard there is four tons of victual yet unput a shipboard; as also all the arms of the soldiers which are unsent down. For my own particular, I hope you shall find no fault, for my only stay is upon the mayor.

Touching the sufficiency of these supplies, for Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, Anglesea and some part of Denbighshire, I have found for the most part very able men; but for all the rest of Wales, so vile as in the mustering of them we could very hardly allow of any, the defects whereof are sent to you here enclosed.

For the horse, there is now at Chester and Liverpool 83 to be shipped; for the rest, they are not yet come, being for the most part very good horse and well furnished. There is great running away of soldiers, but very few brought back again by the watch of the constables. The mayor would have me to deliver the soldiers their apparel in Chester, but I think it very unfit, and do entreat that carts may be provided to carry the apparel with the soldier to the waterside where they are to embark, and they to deliver it as they shall go aboard; for by this means I shall be sure to draw them all out of the town for desire of clothes, and none shall run away with her Majesty's apparel. This I would have done, but the mayor will not consent as fearing of a mutiny. Wherefore I beseech you that in case the soldiers do run away with their apparel it may not be held a fault of mine. I have received your packet for Lough Foyle, and

for my speedy departure; I will hasten all I may.—Chester, this 4th of November 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"4 Nov. 1601 (*sic*)." *Seal, broken.* 1⅓ *pp.* (89. 60, 61.)

Enclosed:—

The defects for Wales.—Of Carnarvonshire, 22: Denbighshire, 9: Montgomeryshire, 15: Flintshire, 3: Anglesea, 2: Merionethshire, 8: being in all 59.

⅓ *p.* (89. 60.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, and OTHERS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—We have viewed and mustered all the 1,000 foot to be embarked at this port for Ireland, the deficients and runaways of which soldiers appear in a list here enclosed. Also, we have viewed and mustered all the horses as yet repaired to the port of Chester and taken the rider's name of every horse, and the colour, height, age, marks and pace of them; the particulars whereof, as also of the deficient horses and of those gentlemen that have not as yet sent their horses to this city, appear in another list enclosed. Also, we have taken course with Captain Alford that there is not any particular selection of the best horse for Lough Foyle, but an indifferent distribution for Lough Foyle and Carrickfergus according to your directions. Moreover, we were informed by the provant men before the writing of our last letter, that the single suits for the 700 men for Lough Foyle were in readiness; since which time we do perceive that the mantles are not yet come hither, so as we cannot perform our promises made unto the soldiers for the delivery of the same on shipboard, according to your former directions. Also, the 50 soldiers levied within the county of Anglesea came to this city very well apparelled with caps, cassocks, doublets, breeches, netherstocks, shoes, and shirts; which gave great discontentment to the residue of the soldiers which had no apparel, and to us some trouble for their pacification. For which cause we have thought good to signify our opinions that either all may come so furnished hereafter out of their countries, or else all to be furnished here at the port of Chester by the provant men. The arms of all the soldiers are complete, good, and sufficient, and the arms of the insufficients and runaways are also sent with the residue to Lough Foyle and Carrickfergus.—Chester, 4 November 1601.

Holograph by Ratclyff. Signed also by W. Brereton, Richard Trevor, Launcelot Alford *and* Jo. Baxter. *Endorsed:*—"The Mayor of Chester and the Commissioners to the lords." 1 *p.* (89. 64.)

CAPTAIN JOHN BAXTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—That day I departed London, your Honour was at Court, whither I thought to have come to take my leave of you, but that Captain Alford entreated me to come down before by reason that he was to stay about the direction for the horse, and

promised to excuse me with you. But now, having occasion to write about our proceedings here, I desire you to pardon me for the abovesaid, and not to impute anything unto my negligence therein.

It was 11 or 12 days after that day prefixed by your Honours before all the supplies came to Chester, and yet many of them insufficient, but for that they do belong unto Captain Alford to certify, I leave it unto him, only touching those that I have the charge of unto Knockfergus, which are 300 men out of Yorkshire, which were absolutely the best men that came hither, and brought hither in very good sort, without any abuses, for ought I could perceive, or any of the commissioners. I am making what haste I can to have them hence, but the mayor of this town meaneth to have them go all together within this 2 days, which time, if it please God the wind be fair, all things will be finished and we to seaward.—Chester, 4 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 65.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—I received a letter from you of the 2nd inst. with a packet enclosed to be sent to Sir Henry Dockwra, whereby it seems you think that Captain Alford with the foot companies are shipped away for Lough Foyle, and appointed me to certify their departure. In answer whereof, since the directions sent for the stay of shipping and provision for the foot, I received other directions to make the like stay of shipping and provision for the horse; whereupon the allotment of shipping that was made for the foot was altered, and those that were appointed for foot were then allotted for horse. Also, boats being stayed to carry the furniture and victuals ashipboard lay below in the river ten miles from this city, and the wind being turned southerly, they could not come up to this city to fetch the same to carry it to the ships. Neither did the wind stand fair at this port above two days, and the weather was foul, stormy, foggy and snowy, as that no man would put to sea. Neither is all the apparel for the 700 to go for Lough Foyle come to this city, so as yet the soldiers are not embarked; but as well the foot as the horse are in readiness to be shipped so soon as the wind shall serve.—Chester, 4 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**89.** 66.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—I received of late by your letter very honourable satisfaction to two of my former letters, and I pray you think nothing in me that I should be jealous that the world here should conceive any derogation of my credit here from above, being the only reward that I expect for all my services and cares sustained in this place I serve her Majesty. I fear I shall not so soon see you as I desired and hoped, being touched with more extremity of this disease than ever I was before; yet, God willing, a month shall be the longest day at which time I hope to see you.

There chanced to come by here of late a poor Frenchman that made shipwreck upon the coast of Cardington, near Dundalk, spoiled by the Irish, who related unto me that of his knowledge the Earl of Tyrone was daily supplied with match and powder and other provision out of Scotland. This though perhaps you know already by other means, yet being avowed by a stranger who standeth indifferent to both nations, it may appear unto you to be the more true. I would to God, Sir, it would please her Majesty to make an honourable peace with that kingdom, the end whereof I fear is not yet seen into. It is not the first time that princes have been contented upon extremities to treat with a rebel for the quiet of a whole kingdom, as two of the greatest monarchs of Christendom have been contented to do the like. If Ireland in time of most quietness never yielded unto her Majesty any profit but honour and allegiance, what more can her Majesty expect in her time, if that might be brought to pass, whereof I think there is no doubt but that her Majesty may assure herself thereof. Herein I am bold to make a short discourse unto you, not doubting but that you have a care in that weighty place you hold, to think of the events before they happen; assuring you this poor country under my government seems to complain much of the continual charge imposed upon them by occasion of these Irish wars, which if they should continue, I fear the end thereof; leaving all to your wise consideration, who, I know, as you carry the greatest cares of all others in the commonwealth, so any hard event would be most construed against you.—From York, 4 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (89. 67.)

Ship Seized.

1601, Nov. 4.—Report of Henrick van Anker, of Hamburg, merchant, made to Sir Robert Mansell, 4 November, 1601, touching the pepper aboard the ships lately stayed by him upon the Narrow Seas.

He saith he continued in Portugal with a merchant, a kinsman of his, two years and a half.

He affirmeth that these 5—Ruy Lopes Hues (?), Antonio Gomes Hues, Anrique Semendes, Hector Mendes, Alfonso Rodriges Hues—and one Portugal, whose name he cannot call to memory, are the true and sole owners of all the pepper in these ships. For proof whereof, he saith Semendes did set some of the mariners of those ships to fill and carry the said bags of pepper aboard the ships, according with them to receive for the same 6*d.* a bag to be paid them in Emden; and not only his own knowledge but the report of the steersman of the ship wherein he came, named the *Swaert Odler*, and others in the ship, confirm the same; and the steersman and others requested him to speak to the Admiral that as they perceived this pepper was like to [be] confiscate to her Majesty, they might yet receive the 6*d.* a bag promised them by Semendes, the chief contractor.

The abovenamed contractors have refused all the summer past to sell any pepper to any Flemish merchant whatsoever. It was

appointed that the money rising of this pepper should be paid in Dunkirk to the use of the King of Spain; he hath heard as much in Lisbon a thousand times.

He knoweth the ordinary use to be that when any merchant doth buy any goods in the Indies house, he forthwith takes the same out into some warehouse of his own; but the pepper in these ships was shipped directly out of the King's Indies house, and therefore undoubtedly doth belong to him and his contractors.

Further, whereas not one of all the bills of lading mentioneth less than 30 sacks of pepper to belong to one merchant, he knoweth that in his memory no one Flemish merchant hath dealt for so much as 10 bags at a time.

That this pepper belongeth to the King and his contractors, he cannot but know, it being publicly reported in all parts of Lisbon, as also by his daily conversation and commerce in the Indies house and with the East Indian merchants.

Being demanded how it comes to pass there are Dutch names used in the bills of lading, he saith he is very familiarly acquainted with a young man named Henrick, a Hollander, servant to Mendes, by whom he hath often understood that the bills of lading of the pepper were made by him alone, and that those Dutch names were put in to cover the pepper from the knowledge of the English in case they should meet any in their way homewards.

Whereas he is privy to all the writings delivered by Derick Henry to Sir Ro. Mansell, he saith he is privy to other writings, both letters and bills of lading, in the ship of the said Derick Henry which he hath not delivered to Sir R Mansell.

1 *p.* (**89.** 69.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 4.]—Petition of John Shaw to [Sir R. Cecil], for the wardship of the son and heir of Myles Fish, of Darwen, Lanc.—*Endorsed :*—" 4 Nov. 1601."

1 *p* (P. 198.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 5.—Having taken aboard the soldiers at Queenborough the 28 October, I was constrained to ride there still all the next day because the weather was extreme thick and foggy. October 30, I set sail from thence with the wind at N.N.E. and turned down below the Cante. I turned from thence to the Sue Beckon, where I was taken with a forcible gale of wind at E., and enforced thereby to ride it out the space of 3 days. The 4 of Nov., the wind coming to the W.S.W., I set sail, and arrived at this place this present day with all my fleet in safety, I thank God for it.

The soldiers are well accommodated to their content, and do yet continue their healths very strongly. Our daily prayer is now for a fair wind, which God grant.—Downs, 5 November 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" hast hast post hast hast hast hast hast. at Sandwich the 6 of November past 7 of the clock in the morning. att Canterbury past 10 morninge. Sittingborn past on in the after non. Rochester at 4 in the afternon. Darford at 6 in the morning." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 68.)

William Tresame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 5.—With blushing cheeks I take pen in hand again to importune you that by your favour her Majesty may be moved so to extend her clemency towards me that I might be permitted indempnified to return into my native country and natural obedience, and there live under her favourable protection Of the effect hereof, I was put in good hope by the letters of Mr. Henry Lock, signifying that you would give way thereunto when Mr. Secretary Herbert had moved it. Moreover, being advertised for certain that the Spaniards are landed in Ireland, and I most desirous to manifest my allegiance unto her Majesty, as also to make appear that I have no intelligence with that enemy, do beseech that my life and all that I have may now be employed there in her royal service. This my bounden desire towards the service of her Majesty and my country, I do beseech may favourably be related unto her Majesty and the lords of her Council by you.—Paris, 5 November 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. William Tresham to my master." 1 *p.* (89. 70.)

Ric[hard Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 5.—Thanks for the book he sent him. Has a confutation of it by a priest, but could not obtain a sight of it till now. Although the author of it subscribes *S. N.*, yet Mr. Blackwell is thought to have made it.—At Mr. Speaker's, 5 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (89. 71.)

Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 5.—By this enclosed from the commissioners to me and by the report of the messenger himself, of the Dutchman, and of Mr. Middleton's man, who all were actors in this matter, you shall perceive what an insolent contempt and misdemeanor is committed by one of the guard, one Willims. I pray you to impart it to my Lord Steward, and that there may be present remedy and punishment for this so great an abuse. Otherwise, her Majesty must look for no farther service to be done in this business, for the commissioners, if they shall not be aided and defended in the execution of her Majesty's service, must and will give over all farther dealing. The poor Dutchman hath shewed me his napkin all bloody, he being beaten by the said Willims. I will be with you by 2 of the clock or before.—This Thursday, 5 of November 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" The Lord Treasurer to my master. With a letter from Mr. Ald. More, Mr Rich Carmarthen and the rest of the Commissioners concerning the abuse of Wyllyms." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (89. 73.)

The Enclosure :—

Mr. Alderman John More and others to the Lord Treasurer.—Since the receipt of the commission from the Lords, we sent for the masters of the supposed prizes. From one of them we have received certain boxes, bags, and

small bundles of pearls and stones, besides by examination of three of the masters confession of great spoils and abuses offered, and to whose hands most of the spoils of money, pearls and stones came. We, missing one of the masters, demanded where he was. Sir Robert Mansell's man answered that Sir Robert had taken him from the rest, but where he was he knew not. A Dutchman, one Peter Michelson, standing by, said he knew where he was, at Westminster in the keeping of one of the yeomen of the guard; whereupon we sent the bearer with the Dutchman and a man of Mr. Myddelton's, with our warrant to bring them before us to be examined. But they were not only denied to have him but kept prisoners all night by the yeoman of the guard, the Dutchman beaten and not suffered to send anybody to Mr. Secretary or to any other, our warrant made no account of, nor would look upon the warrant. If this be not remedied, but this disorder offered by her Majesty's servants against her commandments, in vain shall we be employed in this service. We therefore pray reformation hereof. Some of us are going on board the ships, the rest occupied in examining the rest of the masters, else had we waited on your Lordship.—London, 5 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 72.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Nov. 5.—It is to no end for me to go about to lessen the heinousness of my offence unto her Majesty, seeing it is so apparent unto all; at whose gracious hands I have received so infinite favour in pardoning of my life and preserving of my blood from being tainted, as there is no service or endeavour of mine will be able to deserve the greatness thereof. Notwithstanding, I humbly desire that this consideration may be had (being, I protest to the heavenly God, but the truth) that it was love unto my friend, and no malice unto any earthly creature, that caused me to do as I did, whereinto I was fallen ere I was aware: but being in, I would willingly (I must confess) have wrought his freedom that was the cause thereof, together with my own safety, if it had been possible. As for my allegiance to my sovereign, or honest affection to my country, let my time and life past make answer for me; and for this action that hath caused my ruin (under correction), as I was not alone, who was he that was not merely opposed to the Earl [of Essex] that might not have been drawn to join with him as I did? And in truth I will desire to live no longer than I bear a loyal heart unto her Majesty and my country.

But in my too much love to my unfortunate friend, I know I gave just occasion for you to except against me and to draw from me your affection: but seeing by experience I am taught my error therein, and am both ashamed and heartily sorry that ever you had so just cause of dislike unto me, I humbly and earnestly entreat you to put all past out of your memory, and to look with an eye of love and

pity upon me, whom you have both conquered and gained in all true and faithful service to you for ever. And seeing that your charity gives me assurance that you will not reject me because I am in affliction (for that it is a chief effect of Christian piety to minister succour to a man in necessity), it maketh me the bolder to remember you of the miserable estate wherein I live ; beseeching you to work her Majesty's compassionate heart, as in mercy she hath been pleased to save my life, so now she will vouchsafe to put an end to my calamity by giving liberty, that I may by hazard of that life or loss of my dearest blood endeavour to ransom my misdeed. If I could as freely speak to you without jealousy of seeking to serve my own turn as I am earnestly desirous, you would haply find reason to say I have neither any dishonest nature nor am an unworthy man.—5 November, from the Gatehouse.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**89.** 74.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 6.—In opening the goods brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship, there are found a great number of printed and written books, some of them very scandalous and not fit to be suffered. There are also found divers pictures, bulls, *Agnus Deis*, crucifixes, relics, and such like popish trash, of which divers persons do take and, as it is suspected, some to make use of them, whereby they may peradventure reduce others to their own superstitious opinion. There were taken in these prizes many Jesuits, of which seven are brought to this town, having liberty to talk with any that will come to them, whereby it is doubted what hurt they may do with such as are without learning to answer them : for reformation of which I do wish there might be a commission granted either by your Lordships or my Lord of Canterbury and the rest of her Majesty's High Commissioners for ecclesiastical causes, directed to certain commissioners to take in their custody all such books, pictures, bulls, &c., or other popish trash as hath been brought into this place in the said prizes or any other ; the books to be viewed, and such as shall be thought not contrary to our religion or the state or otherwise scandalous to be delivered again to the owners, the rest to be burned with the other popish trash. And if any person having any of the above said books or other things shall refuse to deliver them to the said commissioners, or that hath had of them and hath given or sold them to any other, and will not declare the party's name and where he dwelleth, the commissioners may have authority to take bonds of such persons to appear before your Honours, or otherwise, as you shall think meet. And as touching the Jesuits, order may be taken they be not suffered to confer with any but such as are learned and able to deal with them. The commissioners here to be named may be the Mayor of this town, Mr. Thomas Ophamon, preacher, Mr. William Halse, customer, and myself, or any three of us.—Plymouth, 6 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 75.)

Patrick Arthur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 6.—This night I am after taking view of the horsemen,

and besides those that are not yet come and such as are dismissed for insufficiency, I have to go along with me 54, forty of which be as good, both men and horses, as ever went for Ireland, the rest indifferent good, but for the most part the men are ill armed with swords, armour and pistol. One half of the company I sent down to-day to be shipped as soon as I mustered them; the rest I will bring to-morrow, and, if it be possible, be ready against the next day, for the wind begins to bid fair, for if we do not go out over the bar by Sunday, we cannot go this twelve days though the wind serve never so fair. The foot are here still and purpose also to take the benefit of a passage. It is a great oversight that they are not now in Ireland, and when I made known to the mayor and commissioners how grievously you took it, they say plainly the fault is none of theirs, for the conductor was not here. But in whom the fault is, I think they will certify. The foot of Bristol no doubt is in Ireland long since, but for my lord of Thomond and his horse, who went after, it is thought he is yet at sea or driven to some place in Wales. Upon my coming to Bristol, I met divers horse, and upon speech with them in the way as they went home they told me they were discharged; but surely there were some of them good horses and men. But it was for something they were discharged, and if you examine of it you may understand more. The rest I saw at Bristol are all good horses and men. God send us a merry passage and we shall do well. I beseech you remember that notice may be sent you know where, with some expedition, otherwise it may be prejudicial.—Barnstaple, this Friday night, being the 6th of November 1601.

PS.—I beseech you to burn or break this letter.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 76.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 6.—According to your command I have laboured to make my ship ready with as much expedition as was possible, and as I hope, she shall be ready to put to the sea by Saturday next if the wind will permit. But had I not been crossed by the mayor in a most peremptory and disgraceful manner, she had been at sea this present day. I protest upon my salvation that I am so insufferably abused by the mayor that I cannot longer endure, in the Queen's service, to be thus disgraced. My private wrongs I have not nor would complain unless I were urged by these occasions; but if he dare to cross me in these her Majesty's especial affairs, I leave it to your impartial judgments to consider how he hath and will wrong me in matters touching my private. The causes I have to allege against him are these. First, that he pressed 500 mariners out of his liberty, in Devon and Cornwall, without warrant from you, whereby he smoked the country in such sort as few men were to be found, by reason of the disorderly execution thereof. Secondly, upon your command to set out my ship for Ireland, I repaired to the mayor, shewing him your letter, and required his assistance to get men for the service, but could not nor cannot as yet get any, save only he lent me the scum of the imprested companies to help

in my ship, to be trimmed, by whose ill-favoured working I had like to have lost her. Hereupon I sent him the warrant here enclosed, which was dated 2 November, but could not as yet get a man, the town being at that time full of mariners, to the number of 1,400 by the mayor's own report. Upon this warrant, he commanded all the pressed companies to repair to the How, where they played a match at hurling, and so made an end without pressing of a man for me that day. Whereupon, on the 4th of the same, I gave warrant unto Hugh Tolkerne, the captain of my ship, to impress such mariners, being not already in pay, as he could find fit for the service in the town ; whereat he was much displeased and sware he would release as many as I did press there, and persuaded those which I had pressed to avoid the service and he would bear them out in it, saying it was a corporation and therefore I had nothing to do in it, and to my own man entered into comparisons with me. He giveth insolently out that if any man have cause of action against the captain of my ship, he will arrest him. He hath set 100 mariners in a mutiny against me that were of my company the last voyage, saying that I went about to cozen them of their shares, but that they were in a place of justice and should find him their friend, not only to defend them, but he would buy their shares and break up the sellers [*sic.* cellars] to fetch it away in despite of me. He practised with me long before to give him the names of my company that he might press them, to do me a pleasure, saying by that means I might be rid of them without giving them their shares. This was done to betray me and to set us by the ears that he might make profit of their shares.

Many disorders have been committed in the town against my company, for they scarcely dare walk the streets after the town watch is set. They have been often assaulted very dangerously, to avoid which mischief, I set down an order that they should in time of peace use no word ; but I could not be obeyed, neither would they send me their word, nor let me give it, whereby what occasion soever I had, I could not have sent into the town.

At my first coming for a salutation in their day of muster, they shot three gentlemen of my company with hail shot and did hurt them.

He hath given it out that he hath " wrasteled " with as good a man as I am and given him the foil, and I fear his cross dealing and the little care of her Majesty's service hath been such that my ship, wanting nothing but men, will not be ready for the performance of her Majesty's service according to your directions.

I forbear to relate divers of his and their disorders until I may be present to avouch it, assuring that I have not set down anything herein that I will not plainly prove if you will give order that these matters may be here examined by any that you will appoint ; which I most humbly pray, and am contented, if all these things lie not upon him, to endure the disgrace he himself is worthy of.—From the fort by Plymouth this 6 of November 1601. I beseech you the cause may not be measured according to the multitude of their denials, for they are many and will outswear me, then no man is able to complain against them. By this and the common purse

do they carry all things, and the poorer sort of the town are those that disburse, and forbear all things that your Honours command for the service of the Queen.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (89. 77.)

The Enclosure :—

Sir John Gylbert to Capt. William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth.—I have received a second order from my Lords of the Council to set forth my ship for Ireland with all possible expedition ; by virtue whereof these are to pray and, in her Majesty's name, to require you to impress for the *Refusal* 100 of the best and lustiest sailors that may be found in your town, and to deliver them over by poll unto Hugh Tolkerne, captain of the said ship, with all possible expedition. Hereof I pray you fail not as you will answer to the contrary.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 2 of November 1601

Copy. ½ *p.* (89. 50.)

Particulars of Sir John Gilbert's complaints against the Mayor of Plymouth [as above].

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (90. 89.)

Francis Tresame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 6.—Being bound with sureties in great sums to make my appearance now for the pleading of my pardon, I sent unto Mr. Windebank her Majesty's warrant. He saith your pleasure is that stay should be made of it until you are advertised who procured it to be signed. As I am informed, by your furtherance her Majesty signed it, together with the lords' pardons and some others, and they all were delivered unto my Lord Treasurer to be kept until we had given security for our fines, which when I had done I received at my Lord Treasurer's hands. Please you therefore to give order I may have my pardon. I would have attended you myself but that I am forbidden the Court ; if you appoint any other place for my attendance, I will wait your pleasure.—6 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 78.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Nov. 6.]—Petition of Laurence Michell to [Cecil] for the wardship of heir of Myles Fish, of Darwen, Lanc.—*Undated.*

Note signed by Cecil : to have a commission, and if the suggestion prove true, he will consider him in the composition.

Endorsed :—" 6 No. 1601." (P. 270.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 7.—I have examined Edward Jenkinson, who protesteth that he never spake any such words as are alleged against him by Thomas Noel, neither any matter tending to that effect ; neither can Noel produce any witness to prove the same but only himself, unto whom, as he saith, the said words were uttered on

Saturday last in the morning as he and Jenkinson were going forth of their chamber. Nevertheless, I have made stay of both parties as I did before until I may receive further directions from you. This day, the wind serving for passage, I do cause the rest of the horses here to be embarked for Ireland.—At Bristol, this 7th of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 80.)

Sir Edmund Uvedale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 7.—At my last being with you—if the grief I took at your sudden discontented turning from me made me not mistake you—you said you would maintain what you had said, with some other speeches which I well heard not; whereby I imagine you conceived that I came rather rudely to be satisfied from you than to satisfy you. I protest my coming was merely to know on what terms I stood with you, and to yield you all satisfaction befitting an honest man. And because I will not trouble you with many words, I only end this, I never in my life to my knowledge gave you cause of offence. I have ever faithfully loved and honoured you, and do and will do ever if it please you to accept of it.—London, 7 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 81.)

House of Commons.

1601, Nov. 7.—At the Committee in the Lower House of the Parliament, upon the bill of levying of treasure for defence of the realm. Saturday, 7 November 1601.

Mr. Wiseman.—A contribution, viz. 3*l.* lands and under to pay 2*s.* 8*d.* in the pound, and 5*l.* goods and under 20*d.* in the pound. All above to pay an entire subsidy, viz. 4*s.* for land and 2*s.* 8*d.* for goods. A double tenth and fifteenth. To be speedily paid.

Sir G. Moore.—The like opinion for the tax to Mr. Wiseman. To be speedily paid.

Sir Ro. Wroathe.—4*l.* lands and 6*l.* goods and upwards to pay an entire subsidy. All under these rates to be freed. To be paid in January next.

Mr. Johnson.—To have 3*l.* lands and above to pay an entire subsidy. To be paid before Easter.

Sir Fr. Hastinges.—That 3*l.* goods and 20*s.* land shall pay a single subsidy, viz. 2*s.* 8*d.* the pound for land and 20*s.* [*sic.* ? 20*d.*] the pound for goods. That all above 3*l.* goods and 20*s.* land shall pay a whole subsidy at one payment, viz. 4*s.* for land and 2*s.* 8*d.* for goods. To be paid in January next. He altered his opinion, and would have none to be charged but such as are charged at 4*l.* lands and upward, and those to pay a whole subsidy.

Mr. Philips.—He would have 3*l.* and all under, and 5*l.* goods and under to be freed; and all above those rates to be charged at an entire subsidy and a half, viz. for lands 6*s.* and 4*s.* the pound for goods.

Mr. Barington.—Agreeth with Sir Francis Hastings' first opinion, that such as were charged at 3*l.* goods and 20*s.* lands should be charged as in the first payment of the single subsidy. All above to pay an entire subsidy.

Mr. Secretary.—His opinion that her Majesty should have an entire subsidy of all for the contribution; with the double tenth and fifteenth; and the same to be paid with all speed.

Mr. Chancellor.—He agreed in opinion with Mr. Secretary for every subsidy man to be charged as he is rated with an entire subsidy.

Mr. H. Montague.—To have a whole subsidy of all, such as are rated at 3*l.* lands and 5*l.* goods and under to have some reasonable time of payment; all above to make payment in January next.

Mr. Barker.—A loan of such as are rated above 3*l.* goods, to lend to the Queen so much as he is set at in subsidy, for three years.

Serjeant Harris.—A payment of an entire subsidy with as much speed as may be, but not to pass by any other name or title: and so as many subsidies as shall be thought fit to the Parliament.

Sir Edward Montague.—No man to be exempted, but all subsidy men to be charged with the whole subsidy; and to be severed from the other 3 subsidies that shall follow; to be paid before Candlemas, and to be granted by a special Act.

Mr. Dannett.—In behalf of Yarmouth, that in respect it is a haven town it may be spared from the contribution.

Sir W. Raleigh.—For the sparing of the 3*l.* men.

Mr. Comptroller.—That all without exception of their taxing may be charged according to the whole subsidy.

Mr. Sec. Herbert.—That it be general, without severing the meaner from the better, who if they should be spared two of three parts of the contribution would be lost.

Mr. Attorney of the Wards.—Four subsidies to be granted. The first to be presently paid in February next, and to be taxed according to the last rate and rolls. Consideration to be had for the payment of the other 3 subsidies.

It is agreed by the Committees and the whole Assembly that there shall be granted to her Majesty a whole entire subsidy of all persons taxed in subsidy without exception of any; with double tenths and fifteenths; to be so collected as that the same may be answered into the Receipt by the first of February next.

It was also agreed that other 3 subsidies should likewise be granted, with like tenths and fifteenths.

2½ *pp.* (**89.** 82, 83.)

Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 7.—I am put in assured hope to find a tenure *in capite* of certain lands and tenements in Lincolnshire, whereof one Gilbert Bury, gent., about four or five years since, died seised, after whose death an office was found against her Majesty, whereby one James Bury, gent., the son and heir, being then of full age, entered into the

lands without suing forth livery, and thereby hath intruded upon her Majesty's possession, and received the profits ever since, to the disherison of her Majesty. If therefore it please you to grant me the composition and benefit of his said intrusion, I will be at charges to find an office with a tenure *in capite* for her Majesty, whereby her Highness hereafter shall be intitled to the wardship of his heir, and now to have primer seisin and livery for the said lands.—Holborne, 7 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**89.** 84.)

JOHN GARRARD, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 7.—I beseech you that Mr. John Sams, although on the list, may not be chosen as Sheriff for Essex for the coming year, otherwise he will be unable to assist his son, my daughter's husband, who having spent some time in the wars of Ireland, hath brought himself somewhat behind hand in his desire to carry himself in the best manner, both in respect to his own reputation and her Majesty's service.—London, the 7th of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**183.** 77.)

SIR JOHN STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Nov. 7.]—I most humbly crave pardon to advertise your Honour whereas Sir Henry Winston was yesterday disgraced in the Star Chamber by some malicious and devilish practice of some hard proof against him, which was merely false, some part of it in my own knowledge ; all which was countenanced by a caterpillar, his mortal adversary, although his name was not used in the bill ; so that, if it may please your Honour but to send unto him some kind favour at this time, I know it will revive him, if he were half dead, to a lively spirit. And thus far I protest my own knowledge of him, that he doth truly honour and affect your service, having often heard him say with solemn oath, that, for his life and living, should be ever without question ready for your service ; and making but a little doubt whether to sacrifice two of his children if they might help you in any great distress. Beseeching your Honour that he may never know of these my letters.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 7 Nov. 1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (**183.** 78.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 7.]—Petition of Henry Newport, yeoman of the Queen's Boiling house, to Sir R. Cecil. As to his commission for the wardship of Richard Williamson, an idiot. The jury have given verdict against the Queen. Prays that Williamson be brought to the Court of Wards.

Note by Cecil, referring the matter to the Commissioners. Note signed by Walter Cope, feodary, and Edmund Ferrand, deputy escheator, the commissioners, as to the examination of the supposed idiot by the jury. They leave the matter to the Court.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 7 No. 1601." 2 *pp.* (P. 278.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—Since my first arrival here on Saturday, 31 October, I received an honourable kind letter from you, which was such a spur to mine own (never to be slacked) duty as hath made me omit not the least part of an hour in my due discharge thereof, which I doubt not will be truly made known to you by the commissioners here, and the causes of my stay here this long; which I would do myself but that, as the proverb is, the tide tarrieth no man. Yesterday morning, the wind standing fair, I embarked the 300 soldiers at Barnstaple, who went away with that tide, and I hope by this time are near Waterford. The other 690 and odd I embarked yesterday in the afternoon, and are this morning with myself, by God's grace, to depart to the place by you assigned me. I will in my arrival in Ireland more largely particularise.—Barnstaple, this 8th of November 1601, at 7 of the clock in the morning.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 87.)

John Delbridge to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 8.—Yesterday, 7th November, 300 soldiers, part of the 975 which have lain here bound for Waterford, went away in their voyage from Ilfardecombe, which by most men's judgments are now by this time arrived in Ireland; and Sir Anthony Cooke and Capt. Patrick Arthur, with the rest of the foot and the horse, departed this present day from this port of Barnstaple, with so fair a wind as there is no doubt but they will be at Waterford within this 24 hours.—From Barnstaple, the 8th of November 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Post hast hast post hast. Exeter at past 12 of the clock. Hunyton a past five at after nown the 9 of November. Sherborn at 12 in the night. Sarum paste 9 before none. Andever at 6 at night Tuesday. Harfart Breg at 7 in the moring. Stans after on . . ." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (**89.** 85.)

William Wynson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—The Mayor of Barnstaple and the other commissioner, Mr. Thomas Brown, being ridden this morning to the waterside to hasten away the shipping with this fair wind; myself remaining behind for the finishing of other business appertaining to this service here, I received a letter from you, directed to us, importing your desire to be advertised of the departure of the men. This day, being Sunday, about eleven of the clock forenoon, they all, both horse and foot, with their conductors, past over the bar of Barnstaple under sail with a full wind and very fair weather: so as by all conjecture they may be at Waterford, if the wind hold fair, in thirty hours after.—Barnstaple, 8 November 1601, at one of the clock afternoon.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 86.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—There is no man living more desirous to deserve those favours I have received from you than myself, who must still crave the assistance of your noble love in directing my course to

redeem her Majesty's gracious opinion, for the gaining whereof no man can have a greater desire. I pray afford me your honourable advice in this, and if I shall be still so unfortunate as to have untrue reports made of my carriage since my being a prisoner, you will please to honour me with answering the truth in my behalf For those tales which already have been told, I doubt not this bearer will thoroughly resolve you; and for anything that hereafter shall be done by me or mine, I will take that care that no offence shall voluntarily proceed, though it be in the wagging of a feather.—Uffington, 8 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 88.)

The Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—Announcing his election to the office of Vice-Chancellor, thinking it his part to give intimation to him, upon whom depends the good and happy estate of their weak body, almost trodden under foot through the unstayed headiness of divers of their evil affected neighbours.—Cambridge, 8 Nov. 1601.

Signed, Jo. Duport, Procan. (**136.** 94.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Lord Admiral and Sir R. Cecil.

1601, Nov. 9.—According to your command, I have made ready my ship with as much expedition as possible, and have sent her away this Monday night at ten of the clock, being some eight hours after the arrival of her Majesty's ships; but had I not been much crossed, she had gone away the 7th of this present. She is victualled for two months, with orders to go to the port of Cork, there to attend the Lord Deputy's farther directions. I have already complained and therefore will cease to trouble you any further, but the abuses which I have and do daily receive urge me again to mind you thereof, hoping that there shall be no comparison (in your judgment) betwixt the mayor of Plymouth and me, although he challengeth a duty from this place, which is far unfit if I shall in any of these actions be employed for her Majesty's service, for so by one fool of four and twenty, my actions shall be controlled.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 9th of November at 12 at night.

[PS.].—The carelessness of mariners is such as although they be extraordinarily well used, yet they will avoid her Majesty's service.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**89.** 89.)

John Ratclyff, Mayor of Chester, to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 10.—Upon Saturday last past the foot and horse appointed by you to be embarked at this port marched into Wirrall to the barks there, and were yesterday embarked and under sail; and having since a fair wind, I hope they are in a good forwardness of their passage. The number of soldiers so embarked, or of the horse, I cannot yet certify you.—Chester, 10 November 1601.

Signed. ⅓ *p.* (**89.** 92.)

Richard Cary to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Nov. 10].—I have understood to my great grief that you are informed that I should be a person undutiful, factious, and disloyal; also that certain letters of mine should intimate such evil disposition to be in me. These accusations are most untrue; and I desire nothing more than that I might be admitted to your presence, there to purge myself of such suspicions as are conceived of me. If I shall not be able to quit myself like an honest and true man, then I ask no favour, but that further affliction be added to that which I already endure. The letters wherewith I have been charged so much, when produced, were found to be no letters of mine, whose soever they are; and what matters they contain is to me utterly unknown, whereby it is manifest that the informers, whosoever they be, have done me open injury. In like sort some other conjectures, which I hear are suggested against me, I am utterly innocent of. Therefore I beseech you not to cast me out of your good opinion unless by proof I be found faulty.—"Your humble and obedient poor prisoner."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601; received the 10 of November." 1 *p.* (89. 93.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 10.—Sir Richard Trevor, before the late outrageous misdemeanour committed by himself and others to prevent the lawful proceeding in election of a knight and burgess out of this county of Denbigh to attend the Parliament, was placed by her Majesty's Justices of Assize first man in the return for the sheriffwick of the said county: which place if he may obtain, will as well clear him from the note of so heinous an offence as encourage him to use the said authority for a sword of revenge against all those that did not condescend to his desire; as lately, to manifest his malicious mind, in the last musters for the county, he purposely pressed such gentlemen's household servants and freeholders, being subsidy men, as had before denied him their voices, although they were unmeet and others enough to be had fitter for her Majesty's service. Whereupon the country is grown to a faction, whereof I thought it my duty to acquaint you, hoping you will not suffer a man so minded to be admitted to such an authority before he answer grievous offences formerly committed, and lest the country should thereby be oppressed.—"Llewenie," 10 November 1601.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (89. 94.)

William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth, to Lord Admiral Nottingham.

1601, Nov. 10.—This present day, Sir Richard Lusen is departed with his fleet. Only the *Nonpareil* is left here, having her foremast and one topmast lost, but I will do my best endeavour to hasten her away and to furnish her again with masts, beseeching your favour that if I lay out any money, I may by your order receive the same again; for that I have, touching this and the first service, disbursed well near 600*l.* Farther, I have been much abused by Sir John

Gilbert touching this her Highness's service, as by good proof shall appear; for when Sir Richard Lusen came in sight, I called all the mariners together in our castle, to deliver them aboard by poll. But Sir John Gilbert, taking about 140 mariners into the fort forcibly, did there in a night (having a guard with him) make choice of a hundred of them; the rest he caused to be sent aboard a ship wherein one Towlking [*written over* Tolkerne, *which is erased*] goeth captain, bound for Brazil. The said Sir John Gilbert, demanding of one Capt. Thorrelton, who is bound for the Cape, whether he would have any of the prest men, who answered he would not, knowing not to what end it was, to hinder the service of so great importance wherein so worthy a man went chief commander. For, if it please you, the said Sir John is a furious and young governor, having in his fury his rapier out on the sudden; and besides, his people commit so many outrages that they say they will bring a barrel of powder to blow up men's houses. He keepeth very few soldiers, in regard our townsmen must knock as at a country house to come into the fort upon any occasion of service, being there but four soldiers to watch, the which we will prove by oath; beseeching your lordship that he may know from you and the rest of their lordships how to behave himself better, for I doubt he will commit some great outrage, we of our parts desiring to execute her Majesty's service and to live in her peaceable law. Farther, the said Sir John Gilbert much molests your followers, for he would have a "surgentt" one Frederick, which serves your lordship, he having in his ship 2 or 3 "surjents" before. The people here do much grieve at his fierce courses, wherein I crave your redress, with your assistance touching this monies disbursed by me.—Plymouth, 10 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 95.)

Abstract of the contents of the above letter.

Endorsed:—"Mayor of Plymouth's complaint against Sir John Gilbart." ½ *p.* (89. 112.)

GEORGE STANBERY, Mayor of Barnstaple, and W. WYNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 10.—We have not from time to time omitted to present our proceedings therein, as well to the Lords of the Privy Council as to you, touching the foot and horse companies that were to be transported from this town to Waterford in Ireland: as may appear by a letter we wrote to the Lords and two others to you since the 31 October last, which, as it seemeth by your observation of negligence in us, were never delivered, or not before the writing of your last unto us of the 5th of this instant November. And therefore, we beseech your favour to clear our credits with the Lords that no further imputation be made than we justly deserve. You shall receive enclosed two several letters, one from Sir Anthony [Cooke], and the other from Capt. Patherick [Arthur], delivered as they went to shipboard. As we wrote before this to you, we have yet no news of the boat that went from hence with the pacquet the 30 of

October. And also, the letters that came from you the 4 November directed to the Lord Deputy and Lord President of Munster came to my hands, the mayor, the 8 of the same, and a little before the time that these companies did put to sea, and Capt. Patherick Arthur received them of me, and promised to deliver them according to their several directions, and presently went his way to the sea.—From Barnstaple, the 10 November at night 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 96.)

George Stanbery, Mayor of Barnstaple, and Others, to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 10.—Have been long about the despatch of the men levied in those western parts for Ireland, but have now sent away 975 foot under the conduct of Sir Anthony Cooke, and 53 horse under Capt. Patherick Arthur. It was very long before these conductors came, whereby the benefit of the first wind for their passage was lost. Entreat the Lords, for some few days after the receipt hereof, to bear with their not certifying the particular indentures appertaining to this service, being desirous to make manifest their full proceedings, which without some further deliberation they cannot well accomplish.—Barnstaple, 10 November at night, 1601.

Signed, George Stanbery, Tho. Browne, W. Wynson. ⅔ *p.* (89. 97.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 11.—The Duke [of Lennox] requesteth your pass for a servant of his to France, named James Robinson, whom he sendeth over to despatch his baggage to Scotland by sea, and that your pass may serve for his return if weather put him upon any part of this coast; and that the pass may prohibit the searchers of ports to break up or search any of his lordship's trunks or coffers or any other part of his baggage. He maketh haste to be over for this service.—London, 11 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 98.)

Dr. John Nowell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 11.—I have buried, according to your direction, my Lord of Desmond. His necessary charges for his lodging in my house, my counsel unto him, his physic taken and funeral charges, I have in a bill ready to show you, no part whereof as yet being paid, although I have demanded it of Morris Shean, my Lord's man, who hath at all times received the money by your appointment, rather, as I understand, to his own use than to my Lord's, for he hath already paid out the last hundred pound without his lord's privity—how no man knows, being sent by you especially, as I take it, towards the charge of my Lord's running, if God had so permitted. Wherefore I entreat that the money due to me may, by your warrant to Morris Shean, be defrayed; who have taken what pains was fit, both in health, sickness, and after the death of my Lord, always in honesty for his honour, and never respecting any private benefit to myself.—11 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 99.)

Sir Henry Wallop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 11.—I received yesterday my Lord's letters to my Lord Deputy for the reducement of the ward of Eniscorthy to the number of 20 persons to be furnished from time to time by myself. Because I know right well that your particular recommendation will give as much if not more life to my cause than the general letters, I beseech you to bestow two or three words of your own hand upon me to my Lord Deputy, whereby he may espy my dependency upon you, which will not a little advance the business in hand.—From my house in Fleet Street, 11 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (89. 100.)

William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth, to Lord Admiral Nottingham.

1601, Nov. 11.—I found one Dodge, the foot post, this present day, whereupon I took his examination herein enclosed, as you commanded me in your former letter about Capt. Kenion, for the monies he brought home, parcel whereof is about him and the rest is in the hands and custody of his brother-in-law.

Farther, I beseech you to stand our friend in the Parliament house concerning our watercourse which Sir Francis Drake brought hither to Plymouth; for if our water be taken away, our town is not able to live, neither are her Majesty's nor her subjects' ships able to be supplied with water, nor her army to be so well fitted with bread and beer.

Sir John Gilbert giveth out speeches here that he will break the back of the mayor and the town; wherefore I pray you to take knowledge of another examination taken touching the said Sir John, herewithal likewise sent, and to stand my good lord (as you have hitherunto ever done) for redressing of this matter.—Plymouth, 11 November 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"From Plimmouth the 11 of November 1601 att twoe of the clocke in the afternoone. hast hast hast hast for life. At Aishburton halfe aneour past . . . in the night. Exeter at 9 in the mornig the 12 daye. Hunyton twelffe a clock at nown 12 of November. Crewkern at 6 at night Novem. 12. Shafton at . . . of the cloke in the mornig. Sarum 12 a cloke. Andever at [8 ?] at night being Friday. at Harvert Brege at 6 of the cloke in the morning." 1 *p.* (89. 102.)

The Enclosure:—

> Examination and complaint of Samuel Bodley, of Plymouth, merchant, and Thomasine his wife, taken before Wm. Parker, gent., mayor of Plymouth, 11 Nov. 1601.—Said Thomasine saith, that Sir John Gilbert on the 9th inst. came into her house and inquired for a man, being boatswain of his ship whom examinate answered that she knew not whether he were there or no, which Sir John would not believe, but searched her house himself, without any constable or officer, whereupon he found the said boatswain in the chamber,

which examinate verily thought was not in the house. Upon which Sir John, using contemptuous words, said, "What rascally whore bitches be this?" saying farther, "By God's precious wounds, I will ransack thy house!" And for all that he had searched and found the said boatswain, yet did Sir John make farther search in her house, and did beat her servant, saying he would be revenged of them.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**89.** 101.)

Copy of the above examination, subjoined to an abstract of letter from Wm. Parker to Lord Nottingham, of 10 November 1601.

½ *p.* (**89.** 112.)

ABRAHAM CAMPION to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 11.—As to the wardship of his nephew Francis Albany, son of his sister Albany, now married to Sir Francis Lacon. His sister prays that a lease out of the lands of her jointure from Francis Albany may be granted to his brother William and himself, for the benefit of the ward.—Nov. 11, 1601.

1 *p.* (1926.)

CINQUE PORTS.

1601, Nov. 12.—Muster of the Cinque Ports.—12 Nov. 1601.

Imperfect. (**210.** 3.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 13.—According to your letter I have made stay of one of my best Jesuits, for whose delivery to any that you shall appoint, as also how I may dispose of the rest, I desire your further directions. Many are desirous of them to redeem their friends, prisoners in Spain; but they are such perilous fellows as I dare not trust them with any unless I be warranted for it by your Honours. Divers books and relics were taken with them, which I have been careful to get into my hands, to the end they might not be dispersed the whole country over, and do keep them till they may be viewed by such commissioners as you shall appoint to call in and view all the books. I have troubled you and my Lords with a complaint against the mayor, being urged thereunto by his insolent and cross dealing with me in the Queen's affairs, so far as I could never have endured it had I not hoped that your Honours would have righted my reputation therein. I protest to God, I bare him no malice nor gave him cause of any doubt of my love, but endeavoured myself by all means to win the love of the town. Notwithstanding, such insufferable injuries are still heaped on me by this mayor as I am forced to seek remedy thereof from your Honours, to whose favour I appeal.—From the Fort, the 13th of November 1601.

By reason of my great businesses in London, I crave your leave to come up.

Holograph. 3 *seals.* 1 *p.* (**89.** 105.)

Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil, her uncle.

1601, Nov. 13.—These come to trouble you in a cause that nearly and presently concerns my Lord and me, who through the speedy and great payments we were commanded to make to the Queen's Majesty, be now enforced to make sale of more land. To this end my Lord hath preferred a bill in Parliament, of the same effect that his father did at the last, when my Lord Mountjoy, who was in coparcenery seised of those lands jointly with the said Marquis, did also prefer and passed his bill giving him freedom to dispose of those lands at his pleasure descended from the Lord Brooke. The stop to my late lord Marquis' bill then was my lord my grandfather's providence, who doubted if he had been absolute lord in those lands he would have disposed them to his base sons. The stay now why my Lord is not like to pass this bill is that my cousin Grevel seemeth doubtful or discontented therewith, alleging, though upon a question with my brother Edward, no greater cause than unkindness in that he was not made privy before the bill was read, which indeed was by evil fortune I could not find him at the Court, and not for any other default of me or my officers, without whose direction or desire the bill was read before it should have been. Now, Sir, if there be no greater matter, I beseech you undertake to satisfy him for me, and to desire him to do my lord as much kindness this Parliament in the very self same tiled [*sic*] land as he did my Lord Mountjoy in the last. And though there may be a difference in his friendship to him and to us, yet there can be no difference of reason, equity and courtesy, no more is there of any prejudice unto him in any manner of sense ; neither did he, as I am informed, any way oppose against the bill preferred by my Lord's father the last Parliament. The cause I desire it is only for that these lands lie far off Basing, and these being not freed, I must sell near Basing, which I will rather do than be driven to any charge in composition, which by the preceding bill past appears only a matter of thanks and courtesy : again intreating you very earnestly to obtain for me my cousin Grevel's favour in this bill, the force whereof by no possibility can be prejudicial to him nor his.—From the Augustine Friars, 13 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**89.** 106.)

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 13.—I heartily pray you to peruse these notes enclosed against the Bill now propounded in the Lower House touching pluralities. The shortness of the time hath caused me to set them down in this brevity ; but they shall be justified every one of them if need be.—From Lambeth, this 13th of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**89.** 107.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 14.—I received this enclosed letter from the Lord of Dunsany, importing his grievances, wherewith I thought fit to acquaint you, being the anchor hold of his hopes and fortune. I

doubt not but you will procure him her Majesty's favour, in whose service he hath shewed himself as forward as any man of his quality in that realm.—14 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (89. 104.)

E., Lady St. John to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 14.—I am to crave your friendship in freeing my son Rice Gryffyn from the shrievalty of Rutlandshire, wherein he hath not any land either in possession or reversion, and yet standeth in the bill of election of sheriffs. As I do earnestly crave his discharge thereof, so do I acknowledge your kindnesses, for which I thank you.—Binfield, 14 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (89. 108.)

George Shirley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 14.—On the subject of a debt. Denies that he ever gave commission to Mr. Beeston or Mr. Cope to make any composition for him to the use pretended. It never appeared that Mr. Cuffe (with whom the pretended commission was said to have been made) was authorised by any warrant from Her Majesty to protect his (Shirley's) wife. Is very well contented to submit to yield such satisfaction as Cecil, upon examination, shall think fit to impose.—"From my Lodging in Fleet Street," 14 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 109.)

Sir Henry Bromley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Nov. 14.—Join with the other lords in intercession to her Majesty for my enlargement. I am ready to redeem her favour with the last drop of my dearest blood. In the meantime I pray God to send you your heart's desire.—From the Tower, this 14th November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 80.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 15.—My ship which by your letters of the 11th of this present, I am commanded to make stay of, is gone with the Queen's ships, though not with such expedition as you willed and I was willing to perform. Stand assured that I will be always ready with a grateful mind to dispose myself to your service and fulfil your command to the uttermost of my power. And whereas you have willed me to make her ready for a voyage to the coast of Spain, at her Majesty's charge in the victuals, I would know whether the company now impressed in her shall be continued in pay during the whole voyage or but until her return from Ireland. If but until her return, then the company must be presently dismissed, which will be a great trouble and charge (the ship being ready to be gone) to be to seek of men for the voyage, the greatest part of our mariners being now from home. I would rather choose to continue them in pay until they were at sea, and then the captain may make offer unto them their choice of pay or thirds. With your packet I

received a letter from Sir Walter Ralegh, willing me, if my ship were gone, to send for her, and in the meantime provide her supply of victuals; a man is now going, the wind being fair. Sir Walter Ralegh writeth that your Honour (*sic*) desireth to have half my ship. If so, then do I desire to bear half the victualling. Let me know for how long she shall be victualled, and whether you will accept of Tolkerne, now captain in her, whom I do think to be fit, being very valiant and a man well exercised in those affairs.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 15 November, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**89.** 103.)

W., Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 15.—I have sent the bearer my servant unto my Lords [of the Council] with one of the tripartite indentures of the late 300 men levied in this country of Devon for her Majesty's service in Ireland, with a brief schedule of what he is to receive for the coat and conduct for them; praying your furtherance for his speedy despatch, with such consideration for his travail therein (and for the payment of 600*l.* to Sir Thomas Tasborough) as you think convenient. About these last affairs, I have had occasion, being so near resident to Barnstaple, to observe the proceedings of all sorts of persons employed, and have as briefly as I could remembered my Lords in my letters of some necessary matters worthy to be reformed.—Tavistock, 15 November 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**89.** 110.)

Samuel Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 15.—The 6th of this month I received a letter from you and the rest of the Lords, the contents whereof I perused with no small grief, wherein you charge me and the rest that we have hindered her Majesty's service by refusing good and serviceable horses. Pardon me, I must justify them all to be unserviceable, and especially those five which you have named. And those two horses of both the Archdeacons which you caused to be viewed by gentlemen of knowledge and judgment, I confess they were of stature to be allowed; but we found the Archdeacon of Colchester's horse was lean, old, having splint and spavin and wounded on the near leg behind; the other Archdeacon's horse, old and given to the scratches. As for the other three named by you, Sir John Goodwin's gray gelding and John Croke's sorrel roan, they were, besides other faults, over aged, which is the principal bane of the Irish service when they shall find no hay but ruffett, for aged and lean horses there are never able to get up or live out the winter. We have turned back none but such as are lame, blind, under stature or aged; such an one was Sir Edwin Sands' hobby, being of 12 handfuls height, as his own letter herein enclosed can specify. Lastly, we must protest that we did it in no other regard than for the insufficiencies of the horses. As for the men and persons named, they are to us but only known by name, and never gave us cause to shew them any discourtesy or indifferency. For Mr. Gorges' part and mine, we have been in these commissions these

four years, and I hope you never heard of any indirect dealing by our hands, whereby you should have cause so sharply to reprove us as you have done in this service, wherein we never made such speedy expedition, with pains taken both by day and night; for after the whole number, being 1,025 footmen, were come, and the 208 horses were mustered, we viewed the arms for the foot, clothed and embarked both the foot and horse within four days. Finally, be not offended though I prefer this petition unto you, that you will spare my farther dealing herein, drawing now into some years and especially growing sickly; for which doing I shall think myself most bound.—From Lighe, 15 November 1601.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (89. 111.)

R. Carmarden to [Sir R. Cecil].

[1601, Nov. 16.]—Petition for the wardship of the heir of Nicolas Cussens, Middlesex, butcher.

Endorsed :—" 16 Nov. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 199.)

John Killigrew to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Nov. 17.—Proposing a plan for the satisfaction of the accounts depending between Mr. Locke and himself.

Concerning the lease betwixt him and his sister in controversy, craves, when his lawful right shall appear, that it might be disposed towards the relief of his poor family, being the only thing for 7 years left to relieve them, for that he had disposed all his other livings, amounting to 1,000*l.* yearly, for satisfaction of his creditors; having, since enjoying Cecil's protection, compounded for 6,000*l.* debts. For that it is bruited by his adversaries that he has no ways been burdened with his father's accounts, and yet has brought his estate to be desperate of recovery, he craves the reading of a brief and truly collected memorial of his estate.—Nov. 17.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (89. 113.)

George Stanbery, Mayor of Barnstaple, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 17.—Your letters from the Court, the 12 November at 10 of the clock in the night, came to my hands at Barnstaple the 16th, early in the morning, with the enclosed to my lord Deputy in Ireland. For post bark, here is none, as you suppose, but if it be your pleasure, I will provide one to lie in readiness to answer all occasions hereafter, and in my poor opinion it will be very expedient during the time of this service. And whereas my Lords and you do much wonder how so much time could be spent before the forces departed, requiring me to certify you in whom the fault was, and that the conductors have certified the cause to be for want of the readiness of shipping; I beseech you to pardon my simple answer to these hard questions, wherein without affection I will say the truth, as it becometh me to do, agreeable to that in effect which myself and the other commissioners have formerly informed to all the Lords of the Privy Council,—which is, that if the conductors

had been here in due time, we think the forces had been all in Ireland with the first fair wind, which because they came not was utterly lost.—From Barnstaple, 17 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 114.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 17.—Sir Hampden Poulett is in some doubt that the shrievalty of Hampshire may be imposed on him, his name being in the roll of such as are to be presented unto her Majesty. In my desire to prevent it, knowing that it cannot but be a great trouble to him and hindrance unto her Majesty's service, being already charged with the deputy lieutenancy of that shire, and looking to the town of Portsmouth, I desire you to show unto her Majesty these reasons and be a means that he may be freed from the same, which I will number among the rest of your kind favours.—Blackfriars, this 17th of November 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (183. 81.)

Sir John Stanhope to Mr. [Richard] Percival, "attendant of Sir Robert Cecil."

1601, Nov. 18.—The bearer, Stephen Boynton, is my very honest neighbour in Yorkshire, and one I am beholding to, and therefore would willingly do him what pleasure I can. He is come post to the town about the wardship of an honest yeoman's son, his town neighbour, who is lately dead, called John Moore, in respect there was such love between them as there was a marriage intended between Moore's son and heir, about 11 years of age, and a daughter of his; in which respect he affecteth the wardship the rather.

His whole living is not 20 nobles a year of usual rent, and was accounted a freeholder of no better value. What he might make of it (occupying the most part of it in his own hands), I know not. I wish the man so well I would have written to Mr. Secretary in his behalf, because I know he will be very honestly careful of the education of the child, and bestowing him of his own daughter, but that he tells me one Mr. Ostcliff, an attorney, was with you yesternight therein from this bearer; and therefore I thought good to recommend him to yourself to be a mean that he may have the preferment of him, rather than some other young man that may chance seek him only to make a gain of him; because I hear that a younger brother of Mr. Stapilton, of Carleton, means also to come up about it, and they being men of need are like enough to make a prey of the ward if they have him.—Gray's Inn, 18 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 115.)

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 18.—I am bold still to solicit you, now in the Parliament, or otherwise by conference with the bishops of these parts, to take some course for the stay of the increasing humour of papistry and recusancy in these countries of Wales and the Marches; or else to set some course how her Majesty may be better answered of

the forfeitures due to her Highness for their disobedience. The justices of peace in these countries do very much complain of great contempts and disobedience generally committed in the musters, for want of appearance of such as are summoned to the same ; which is thought to be by reason of the smallness of the punishment of offenders in such cases, which is but 10 days' imprisonment or payment of 40*s*., which generally they will undergo rather than endure the service in the Irish wars, to which they are employed in these parts for the most part. Also, were it not fit that the statutes made for the punishment of such soldiers as run away after they have received her Majesty's press or pay, should be now reduced to some better form?—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlow, 18 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**89.** 116.)

THOMAS WALKER, Mayor of Exeter, and OTHERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 19.—Having divers suits and businesses, concerning the state of their city and country adjoining, in Parliament and before the Privy Council, have made choice of Mr. John Howell, a burgess of Exeter, to solicit the same and impart them to Cecil ; whose directions and favourable furtherance they entreat.—Exeter, 19 November 1601.

Signed by Walker, Wm. Martin, Nic. Spicer, John Budemore and John Chapell. ½ *p.* (**89.** 117.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 18.]—1. Petition of Richard Sleighter for the wardship of the heir of Sir Robert Lovell, of Lancashire.

Endorsed :—" 18 No. 1601." ¾ *p.* (P. 220.)

2. Petition of Francis Lewes, of Cornerd, Suffolk, for the custody of Margaret Bright, an idiot, daughter of John Bright, late of Bury St. Edmunds.

Note signed by Cecil : desires to be certified by the feodary of the county of the weakness of the party, and fitness of petitioner.

Endorsed :—" 18 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 222.)

3. Petition of Hugh Towers and Ciprian Godfry. Became feofees of certain lands, in return for payment of 600*l*. to Francis Denman, and 1,200*l*. legacies to his daughters Barbara and Anne. petitioners' nieces. Edward Dorell, husband of Barbara, makes suit to prove the deed of enfeofment fraudulent. They pray Cecil to stay the suit in Chancery till it is determined in the Court of Wards, or else dismiss it from the Wards.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 18 Nov. 1601." (P. 268.)

4. Nov. 20.—Petition of Isaac Kinge, for the wardship of heir of Henry Cusse, Swindon, Wilts. Proceedings of John Symonds therein.

Note by Cecil, petitioner to have a commission.

Endorsed :—" 20 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 283.)

Mrs. Anne Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 21.—My son, before his going into Ireland, did obtain unto Mr. Palfreyman, in consideration of his long and faithful service, the office of the keeping of her Majesty's small guns within the Tower: and notwithstanding her Highness's special letters patent thereof, he hath ever since been exceeding much troubled by Mr. Lee; and [although] it hath been divers times heard and fully ordered by you and other the commissioners, as I am informed, yet Mr. Lee (in contempt of the said order, I take it) hath of late commenced suit against Mr. Palfreyman in the Exchequer. The gent being destitute of his best friend by my son's absence, and enforced to appeal unto the commissioners, afford him your favour in the same.—At the Minories, this 21st of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 120.)

Dr. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 21.—Experience of your former favours and the extremity of my present state have enforced me to this boldness. I have been drawn from my profession and practice of law by public service. Four times I have been employed in her Highness' service out of the realm, once ambassador, thrice as agent and special messenger from her Highness, without any recompense or allowance from her Majesty. All which negotiations, by the blessing of Almighty God, were well effected, to her Highness' honour, the public good, and the increase of her customs, but the great undoing of my private estate; which being impoverished by these services is now forced to crave relief. And where else but at the rich and royal hand of my most gracious Prince, in whose service I was employed? Which I would not do for mine own behoof, who think not much to afford gratis all my service and life itself to my Prince and country; but for the relief of that great charge which God hath given me, being rich only in that which maketh a rich man poor, many children.

My suit to the Queen's Majesty is not great nor ambitious, but small and reasonable, bestowed usually upon other men of least desert, for her grant of certain leases in reversion to the tenant's use. I pray your furtherance; I have no means to requite you but my heartiest thanks, and continual prayer to Almighty God, who will not forget your Christian work in helping a poor distressed family of so many children.—This 21st of November 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 121.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to his brother[-in-law] Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 22.—In that I have not sent an answer to your last letter, I shall desire you to hold me excused, sithe ever sithence the receipt thereof, by reason of my sickness, I have not been able to write. Whereas you conceive that I have been carried too much by the deceits of Cauley, I do assure you there is no such thing. I have used him, and do still, as a follower of my business, wherein I do not find any cause to blame but rather recommend his diligence. For counsel, I have such "lavers" and the best that I can get as

are to be had in London, who have advised me for my best course to desire her Majesty would grant me her warrant signed for the drawing of a book, mentioning what her pleasure is to grant me concerning the escheat of Sir Charles Davers, *de bene esse, quantum in Regina est;* whereby shall ensue no prejudice unto any interested therein.

For the rest of your letter, although it be some discouragement to me, yet I cannot alter the opinion I have conceived of your constancy, neither suffer it to enter my thought that a vain fable can "brandel" the clearness of your guiltless conscience, sithe all the world doth know that the crimes of Sir Charles Davers were so "by fold" that justice could not dispense any farther.—From Hackney, 22 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 124.)

GEORGE BROOKE to his brother-in-law SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 22.—I desire by all means to revive and enforce that league that once made by my sister remains indissoluble in her children. Therefore, having received at the hands of God a son, the dearest jewel that ever I was possessed of, I will do my uttermost by dedication to make him yours. Receive him then into your patronage so far as to be one of those under whom he may enter his Christian adoption. If he have it not hereditary, I will give it him by discipline, to love as freely as his father hath done. If you please to do me this honour my brother doth purpose to join with you, and the time shall be at your appointment.—Blackfriars, 22 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 125.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 22].—1. John Shelberye to [Sir Robert Cecil]. Was granted the wardship of his wife's son John Myllett. Prays for a lease of certain descended lands.

Note by Cecil that petitioner is to have a particular.

Endorsed :—"22 Nov. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 644.)

2. Petition of Humfrey Duke, for the wardship of the heir of James Stephens.

Note by Cecil that petitioner is to have a commission.

Endorsed :—"22 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 221.)

3. Petition of Richard Ivison, Cecil's porter, for the wardship of the heir of Richard Wright, Leicestershire.

Note by Cecil, let him have a warrant for a commission.

Endorsed :—"22 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 277.)

WILLIAM TYRWHITT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 23.—I am detained in prison for some debts, partly by my negligence in not seeking to redress it by your Lordship's means, which would have prevented all. Now I entreat that my estate may be weighed, who have ever studied to serve my prince

and country. This twelve year I have commanded, and to that end my travail is. Wherefore I beseech your letters to Justice Gawdye to take bail according to law.—This 23th of November 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (183. 82.)

T[HOMAS] D[OUGLAS] to MR. THOMAS HONIMAN.

[1601], Nov. 24.—I have this night met at Gravesend one called Captain Tyrrie, one of the captains of the Scottish guards in France, who is bound home. He is a papist, and for that was forced by the preachers to leave Scotland. He is a great doer for the Papist lords in Scotland beyond sea. If he know anything touching things hurtful to this state, Mr. Hudson, who is very entire with him, can easily draw it from him, or cause my master to speak him fair when he asks a passport and it may be he shall learn somewhat.—Gravesend, this 24 of November.
Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—" 24 November 1601. Thomas Douglas to my master. Concerning Capt. Terry." ½ *p.* (89. 126.)

JOHN STANHOPE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601, Nov. 24.—I received your letters of October 13 last, requiring me to provide one good and serviceable horse, furnished, to be delivered at Chester by the 28th of the said month ; which I performed accordingly, notwithstanding I had but six days' warning from the receipt of your letters to the day prefixed for the delivery of the horse. I have a note under the hands of Captain Alford and the Mayor of Chester witnessing the receipt of the horse, and therefore would not have troubled you with this my certificate but that by your letters I am so commanded.—From Elvaston, this 24th of November 1601.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 127.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to MR. OLIVER CROMWELL.

1601, Nov. 24.—Whereas I am given to understand that there is brought into Cole harbour, by one John Bote, six tierces of salted beef, belonging to William Hollydaye, of London, merchant, which were brought thither from a pinnace of his victualled to have gone to sea in matter of reprisal : which said six tierces are detained by you, as forfeited unto you, upon supposal that they are stolen goods : where otherwise it is alleged that Bote was put in trust to discharge the same out of the pinnace, who howsoever he may have intended to defraud Hollydaye of them by bringing them thither contrary to his direction, yet it were a hard construction to hold the same for forfeited. I have thought good in regard thereof, as also because this poor man hath sustained great losses in her Majesty's service, to desire you that you will not proceed in such extremity with them, but let him have his goods restored unto him, whereunto if you shall the more willingly yield for my sake, I will remain beholding to you for it.—From the Court at Whitehall, this 24 of November 1601.
Signed. Endorsed :—" Minute to Mr. Oliver Cromwell." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (183. 83.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 24.]—Petition of Robert Whyniarde, for a *supersedeas* in the case of the wardship of Bradshaw, Derbyshire.

Note by Cecil granting it.

Endorsed :—" 24 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 276.)

JOHN SEINTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 25.—Whereas there was an order set down by you from her Majesty that I should have received 100*l.* and a protection for six months; the Lord Treasurer refused the delivery thereof without your letter. My suit is I may have your order to the Lord Treasurer.—25 November 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 128.)

CAPTAIN JOHN THROCKMARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Nov. 25.]—My suit is you will vouchsafe to give the name at the christening of a new born son unto me. The other godfather is my lord Governor, Sir Robert Sydney, the godmother my lady Rawley, who purpose to attend that business if I may be so happy as to have you so greatly to favour me. The place, at my father-in-law's in Lambeth marsh; the time, after ten days, at your best disposed leisure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 25 Nov. 1601." *Seal, broken.* 1 *p.* (89. 129.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 25.—Seeing in few words the honestest man that is shall be driven to answer with many lines any accusation whatsoever it be, true or false, I desire your patience in reading them, and pardon for my boldness in troubling you with so large a discourse. It seemeth by your letters there is doubt made that my choleric nature will lead me to some indecent course of revenge; but my behaviour in this cause shall plainly prove unto you that I have suffered almost intolerable injuries by him [the Mayor of Plymouth], and even in the first of our dissension in the town hall, where he began to swell against me with great words, I told him it was an unfit place and time for us to scold, and desired him not to interrupt me in her Majesty's affairs; for at that time I was presting of men for my ship. At another time, upon the Hoe talking with him, I told him, before ever I received your letters to that effect, that we must agree and join together, as becometh good subjects, in doing her Majesty service, and promised that for my part I would be assisting unto him in all that I might to that effect; but for my private occasions, I bade him do his worst, as his spleen would lead him, for I regarded it not.

Whereas also you write that I in the fort, and he in the town, should acquaint each other with the word of the watch, I cannot but certify you the inconveniency thereof, that it is both contrary to all discipline of war, dangerous, and altogether unnecessary that the word in a fort should pass without the walls. First, for that

the port in the night ought never to be opened to any, although they have the word. Secondly, the town can have no use of this word within the fort, for I can as well talk with them without the port as within upon any occasion of businesses. Besides, they use not their own word as they ought, for they give it to the whole watch, which would be dangerous both to them and me if any one of the watch should be taken by an enemy. Wherefore I conclude that it is my right to give it them, if you be so pleased. I cannot but give you humble thanks for the abstract of the mayor's complaints, and do hope to prove that I am so free from all I am charged with as I shall be now thought no less worthy the continuance of your favours than I was at your undertaking for me to the Queen in the beginning. The books I will keep until I receive order what shall be done with them. The principal Jesuit shall be delivered to Mr. Stallenge his man, as you have commanded. I beseech I may have leave to come up before Christmas.—From the fort by Plymouth, 25 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 130.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—Concerning the Jesuits, I think it a better course that he which you have appointed Mr. Stallenge's man to receive, and one other of the best of them, may be stayed here as pledges for the rest that may be sent away, who will use far better means for their redemption themselves, than they can any way by their letters; for they say, if they cannot by the King, they will by the Pope, work means for their delivery, and to that end have intreated me to send you their reasons for it, which I have here enclosed.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 25th of November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**89.** 131.)

Lord Keeper Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—You have framed so good a work upon a sure and true foundation that I have nothing to add, but pray God to bless and prosper it.—25 November 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**89.** 132.)

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—For divers causes, viz. my late long sickness, etc., I am enforced once more to be suitor for your letters to my Lord Chief Baron for stay of my cause until Trinity term next.—25 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**89.** 133.)

Edward Michelborne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—Cecil has presented a clerk to the parsonage of Clayton in Sussex, the patronage of which Michelborne claims. If the right of this last presentation be found to be Cecil's, prays that the now incumbent may be established therein, and he, Michelborne, will satisfy Cecil's nominee.—25 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (1961.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 25.]—Petition of Edward Mosley, son of Sir Nicholas Mosley, to Sir Robert Cecil, for custody of the infant daughters, and of certain concealed lands in Urmeston and Chollerton, Lancashire, of Sir Robert Lovell, deceased.

Endorsed :—" 25 No. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 201.)

MRS. MARTHA SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 26.—Her Majesty's letters patents granted to John Smith, her late husband, for white salt, have secured to her Majesty a debt of 7,000*l.* due by Robert Bowes esq., late treasurer of Berwick, deceased, and have paid thereof to her Highness 6,000*l.*, and is to pay the remainder, together with a rent of 40*l.* a year; which letters patents are the only relief she has left for maintenance of herself and children and to pay his debt, which by reason of the said payments to her Majesty amounts to 4,000*l.*; for that she never made any benefit to herself by the letters, her Majesty having received it in the payment of the said debt—the time in which she shall reap benefit being yet to come, in the three last years, after her Majesty's debt had been fully paid. Understands the letters patent are like suddenly to be made frustrate by this present Parliament, to the utter undoing of herself, her children and creditors. Prays him to be a mean that her Majesty may commiserate her most distressed estate.—26 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 134.)

THOMAS MADOX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Nov. 27.]—Claims the manor of Barlands, Radnor; but there is a combination there to draw all the Queen's tenures by knight's service into socage tenure, and the jury falsely found the same to be held by socage. Prays that the jury be sent for, examined, and punished.

Note by Cuthbert Pepper on the matter, and recommending that four or six of the principal jurors be ordered to appear in court and answer.

Endorsed :—" 27 Nov. 1601." 2 *pp.* (662.)

SIR JOHN BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Nov. 28.—In regard it was my fortune to be by you when you wanted a pistol, I have presumed to make a present of one unto you, which I will be bold to recommend unto you for a good one because the outward show is not to be esteemed of.—Paris, 28 November.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Two Seals over red silk.* ½ *p.* (89. 136.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 28.—I was requested by the Lord Simple, before his departure towards Scotland, to crave your favour for a pass to Matthew Simple, who is presently to repair, as he seems to me, to

Paris about some particular affairs of his lord's there, and that about a marriage his lordship intendeth in France. The truth I dispute not, but I suppose in deed the lord is shortly to be employed also towards Spain. What you please to do herein, I refer to your better judgment, whether his stay may be as profitable as the giving way to his lord's projects, which are promised to redound to her Majesty's service, and with your Honour's privity. He had lately before his last going into France, your Honour's pass for himself, horse and carriage, which is not yet expired but lieth in the searcher's hands at Dover, which he knoweth not if it will be of force at this second going. Not willing to trouble you, but craving to be commanded wherein my service may be acceptable, I rest.—This 28 Novem. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (183. 84.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 29.—As I acknowledge myself much bounden for your late very honourable acceptation of my attendance upon you, so have I reason to be much comforted with your words. God hath set you in a high place, strengthened you with great favour from her Majesty, and hath by these enabled you to further much good to Church, to Commonwealth, and unto any unto whom you vouchsafe any good. And truly, Sir, I will speak boldly and plainly and pray you that I may do so. The eye of religion and religious men is upon you, the eye of the Commonwealth is upon you. It pleased you to mention an holy remembrance of your breeding in religion and your purpose to persevere in that you were bred and brought up, which joyed my heart greatly; and I doubt not but the same God that framed your heart to conceive and your tongue to utter so holy a speech will by His grace enable you to proceed in so holy a purpose. Touching the Commonwealth, I confidently profess that your late feeling manifested of the people's grievances about these monopolies, and your very honourable carriage therein, hath affected the whole House much, and will work you great honour and love generally throughout all parts of the land; and I pray God from my heart that you may be ever rightly informed to do that in your place that may be for the Commonwealth's good, and that is far from popularity which true wisdom can never affect.—29 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 135.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Nov. 29.]—1. Petition of Richard Iveson, Cecil's Porter, for lease of lands in Hackthorne, Lincoln, the late Duke of Suffolk's.

Note by Cecil, petitioner to have a particular.

Endorsed:—"29 Nov. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 279.)

2. Petition of Thomas Davide for the concealed wardship of the heir of Steven Freelove, Suffolk.

Note by Cecil, granting a commission.

Endorsed:—"29 Nov. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 280.)

THEOBALDS.

1601, Nov. 30.
Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil :—" A plot of my Park at Theobalds."
1 *p.* (**141.** 69–70.)

STARCH MONOPOLY.

1601, Nov. 30.—Brief of starch sold in England, from Sept. 1, 1599, to Nov. 30, 1601.
1 *p.* (**204.** 123.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 30.]—1. Myles Raynsford to [? Sir Robert Cecil].—To bestow on him William Barnes, a lunatic, who has been kept in Bridewell this 14 years.
Endorsed :—" 30 No. 1601." ¼ *p.* (1858.)

2. W. Brereton.—For the wardship of the heir of Roger Hurlston, Cheshire.
Note by Cecil: Let an office be found for which he may have a commission.
Endorsed :—" 30 Nov. 1601." 1 *p.* (651.)

The KING OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

[1601, Nov.].—Letter commencing, " I must by these few lines presume." *Ending*, " I will put end to these my ragged lines scribbled in haste."
Holograph. Seal. Undated. 1 *p.* (**133.** 156.)
[*Printed*, Camden Soc. Publications. O. S. XLVI., p. 139.]

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov.]—1. Robert Pamplyn, yeoman of her Majesty's Robes. For the custody of Christopher Wannesford, lunatic. Disputes the claim of Charles Wren thereto.
Endorsed :—" No. 1601." 1 *p.* (1378.)

2. Edward More and 13 others, Gentlemen Pensioners, to Sir Robert Cecil. Recommending Mr. Asheby, clerk of the Check of their Band, who is suitor for a wardship.
Endorsed :—" November 1601." 1 *p.* (1932.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

[1601, Nov.]—She has sent a note showing how " this land " descended to " my lord," Lord Mountjoy, and her cousin Greville. Conditions under which Mountjoy passed his part in fee simple last Parliament. " If by this bill we offer to acquit Mr. Greville of all the remainders which might descend to my Lord and his issue, no man's capacity that I can speak withal sees why he should not free his to my Lord." Prays for his protection to the bill.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Nov. 1601." 1 *p.* (2390.)

Sir James Sympill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Nov. or early in Dec.].—The Duke [of Lennox] thanks you heartily for your resolution taken for his furtherance on his journey, and the despatch of her Majesty's letters to the King by him; and I myself must think me much regarded by your Honour in using me so favourably by your letters at all occasions. The Duke rejoices much to understand her Majesty's gracious using of her subjects and their great love towards her Majesty, specially at such a time as this of the Parliament. We are now to take our horses, and shall be no farther than Woltonn this night, so your post may easily be with us in due time, and I shall let no time slip wherein I may do good offices to your contentment so far as I can.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Sir James Simple." ½ *p.* (**90.** 161.)

Coinage.

[1601, Dec. 1.]—Right honourable. Whereas about two months past I brought unto your Lordship a piece of bullion which was made according to the Irish standard, yet did touch 12*d.* in the ounce above it, which piece was well commended of Sir Richard Marten, and to be the best that he hath seen of that kind, since which time nothing hath been done in it, but the poor men have been at great charge here long in London, and in some measure have been relieved by me. And they in requital thereof have acquainted me with a new piece of work of a metal or bullion, which no man can make but themselves, and impossible to be counterfeited, the form whereof are made into pledges or tokens, and to serve instead of halfpence and farthings, which will abide as often melting as any sterling and with as little waste, and shall be malleable to the proof and forge as thin as any other silver. It will also 'neal and blanch as fair as need to be, as by the example appeareth.

The better sort of these pledges bear just as much silver as the Irish standard of that money, yet do they touch higher than that by 16*d.* in the ounce : having in it but a fourth part silver.

The second or baser sort have in them but one eighth part in silver, yet toucheth higher than the Irish money by 6*d.* in the ounce; being likewise malleable will forge as well as any silver, and will blanch very fair and white, and in melting will waste no more than ordinary silver.

If her Majesty will be pleased to find silver, copper, fire, workmen and all other charges for the better sort, it will stand her Highness in 18*d.* or 20*d.* the ounce at the most, and then allowing for the medicine and other charges 12*d.* the ounce. Then will the whole stand her Majesty in 2*s.* 6*d.* the ounce, which being put abroad as current for halfpence and farthings, will yield 5*s.* the ounce.

If her Majesty do the like for the second or baser sort, they will stand her Majesty with all charges but in 12*d.* the ounce, and for the medicine and other charges 8*d.* the ounce.

If her Majesty please not to be at the charge, we will take the matter upon us and find all charges, and we will yield her Majesty 4*s.* the ounce for the same, and take it weekly at her Majesty's hands and pay current money the same.

If her Majesty like of the bullion with a purpose to make a coin thereof, we humbly desire to have a place to work in by ourselves in the Tower.

If her Majesty like to have this made current, then we desire that by indenture a piece of the said bullion may be made and delivered according to the Irish standard of the better sort of pledges or tokens.

The like piece to be made of the second or baser sort, which shall contain but half so much silver as the better sort.

Upon every coining according to the order of the Mint, the Controller and other her Majesty's officers may come and take forth certain pieces of the same to be put into a pyx, and so thereof accordingly trial may be made.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1601. *Primo die Decembris*—Typper concerning halfpence and farthings." 2½ *pp.* (**88.** 79, 80.)

Mons. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 1.—This poor man, Peter Loyson, of Flushing, having been hired with his ship to sail towards Spain with certain cordage, for considerations best known to your Honour, was apprehended there, his ship confiscated and himself condemned to the galleys, as by his petition hereinclosed may appear. But now being escaped and returned to Flushing, he is very earnestly recommended unto me from the Estates of Zealand, that I should be a mean for his relief herein ; and I pray you vouchsafe the poor man such relief as shall be thought meet.—From Clapham, this first of December 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 88.)

Captain John Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec. 2.]—By this gentleman Mr. Levinus, your attendant, I understand that you personally, in regard of more important businesses, cannot be at our christening. Although it would have been a most special grace unto me, your will be done herein as in all that may concern me. May it please you to dispose your gentleman to be at my father-in-law's house on Saturday next in the afternoon, about the hours of 2 or 3.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 2 Dec. 1601." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (**89.** 137.)

The Queen to King James.

1601, Dec. 2.—Letter commencing, " My dear Brother, never was there yet prince nor meaner wight." *Ending*, " Your most affectionate sister, E. R."

Endorsed :—" 2 December 1601. Minute of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scottes with her own hand sent by the D. of Lennox." 1 *p.* (**134.** 17.)

[*Printed. Camden Soc. publications. O. S.* XLVI., *p.* 140.]

Court of Wards.

[1601, Dec. 2.]—Petition of the Committee of John Bullor, gent., the Queen's ward, to Sir R. Cecil, for the promised allowance of 6*l.* yearly for the exhibition of the ward.

Note by Cecil : let a warrant be made.

Endorsed :—" 2 Dec. 1601." (P. 237.)

Sir Francis Stonor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 3.—Being most desirous to acknowledge your favour vouchsafed me to her Majesty this summer at Basing, I make bold to present you by bearer four pieces of gilt leather hangings towards the furniture of your new house.—London, 3 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**89.** 141.)

Ferdinand Cardinus to the Rector of the Jesuit College, Antwerp.

1601, Dec. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Nineteen of their Society were sent forth to Brazil by the Society, his Catholic Majesty and the General of the Order, but on the threshold of their voyage from Lisbon they were taken by two English ships of war. Eleven of them were put on shore in Portugal, the other eight carried into England. Of these the eldest, worn with age and disease and overcome by the sea voyage, died. The English have chosen the writer out of the rest to be detained as a hostage, to be exchanged for an English knight, whose name he does not know, who is a prisoner in Flanders. Prays him to induce the Archduke to effect the exchange, that he may regain his liberty.—Plymouth, Ides of December 1601.

Latin. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**89.** 144.)

[*See Sir John Gilbert's letter above, p.* 493.]

Three letters to the same effect, addressed respectively to the Provincial of the Society of Jesus, Antwerp; Francis Costero, of the Society of Jesus, Antwerp; and the Archduke Albert.—All dated, Plymouth, Ides of December 1601.

Latin. 3 *pp.* (**89.** 145, 146 and 147.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 4.—I cannot conceive, in so short a time and in so small an absence, how so great a change is happened in you. For in the beginning of my suit to her Majesty, I was doubtful to enter thereinto, both for the want I had of friends and the doubt of the Carys. But I was encouraged by you, who did not only assure me to be an assured friend unto me, but further did undertake to move it to her; which you so well performed that, after some dispute, her Majesty was contented. I was promised favour, that I should have assistance of her Majesty's counsel in law, that I should have expedition. But for favour, the other party hitherto hath found much more; her Majesty's counsel hath been more, nay only, against me; the expedition hath been such that what might have been done in one month is now almost a year deferred. At my departure from Greenwich, what good words you gave me and what assurance of your constancy to me, if you have forgotten, it is in vain for me to remember. Now, besides the alteration which I find in the style of your letters, Cauley hath told me that you are exempted, and that Cary complains as it were of your partiality. When I took my leave of her Majesty, she used me very graciously, and moreover gave me these words, that she doubted not, for all that was said to

the contrary, but that the escheat of Sir Charles Davers would fall out well, and that with all her heart she wished it and meant it to me. I was glad to hear her and thought myself greatly beholden to you; for I myself had never yet speech with her; wherefore I did and do still impute this her good mind to your friendly dealing towards me. Now the cause falling out to be good and by course of law her Majesty's, it is justice that her Majesty may bestow the same at her pleasure, and if she be willing to give it me, I do not see in reason how partiality should or can be imputed to you; and the matter lying thus in the balance of justice, I do not see but both for your promise' sake even from the beginning, and for the alliance which is between you and me, without any just imputation of partiality you may as well and with as great honour end as begin it. And whereas you assure me the Lord Treasurer is now very willing to further me, I am very glad if it so prove, for I have need of as many good friends as I can get, and if I could I would seek all the adversaries I have in this cause to make them my friends, whereof I stand in so much need; and yet, when I had done all, I would especially think myself beholden to you, on whom, for all these discouragements past, I do only rely. I have written to her Majesty, and received a most gracious answer to do me good in all that she can, and that she will speak with you about it. Now therefore it is in your power alone, I know it, that if you will deal for me, as I have cause to believe, that it may have an end according to mine expectation. The Attorney hath had a device indeed, as you know if you list, by referring it to judges to delay the cause, whereby wearying me with an unreasonable time he might procure an agreement, whereto I will never agree, or else an extenuation or utter overthrow of her Majesty's liberality towards me. But my counsel doth fully advise me that if it be her Majesty's pleasure to have a short end thereof, then to grant it me *de bene esse*, *quantum in nos est*, wherein if it please you to hear, then I doubt not but they are able to satisfy you. I earnestly desire that, howsoever, there might be an end, for as it hath hitherto been handled, if it were to begin again, I would never enter into it; and if I cannot obtain it, yet an end as it is fallen out is somewhat.—4 December 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**89.** 148.)

Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 4.—Having at this instant received these enclosed from a justice of the peace of Berkshire, I thought fit to send it you, who by your intelligence can better discern of it than these wandering reports; but yet it is not amiss that you see all, and by comparing many advertisements together, you shall better discern of a truth.—At my house in Aldersgate Street, this 4th of December, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 149.)

Mathew Greensmith to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec. 4.]—The King of Denmark, it appears, is glad to find occasion to be doing with Sweden, partly for lack of payments of moneys promised in the contracts between the two Kings in the

last wars; and partly, divers grievances now committed in these late troubles, as well by the King of Poland as also Duke Charles: and partly, his youthful years cannot well digest peace. So that the speech is wholly that the next summer there will be wars between both princes, except God turn it otherwise, which God grant, or else many a poor seafaring man and merchant will smart for it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Emden, 4 December 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (89. 150.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 5.—About six months past, at my suit here in the Fleet, the Lords of the Council wrote to certain commissioners to examine three causes of mine depending for debt between Serjeant Hele, Hugh Myddleton, goldsmith, and one Edward Sherland, executor to Henry Sherland, late of London, linendraper. They could not bring Sherland by any means to accept what they thought in conscience and equity fit, and certified accordingly. Very shortly after I moved her Majesty to wish my Lord Keeper to bring to some good end the foresaid three causes. But my Lord hath so dealt in them that whereas I assured myself some relief by her Majesty's favour, I am by his proceedings undone. Beside, upon my petition lately to her Highness (by whose means I know not, but it may easily be guessed) her Majesty is most falsely informed; which if I prove not, having hearing, and also what I write of my Lord Keeper, let me be hanged at the Court gates.

I beseech you for the knowledge and acquaintance hath been between me and your house, and the good mind to my power I have always borne you, let me have some end.—Fleet, 5 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (89. 151.)

Jo. Bredgate, Mayor of Dover, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 5.—This bearer Thomas Douglas, servant to you (as he saith), having licence from you to pass over the sea, stayed here longer than he expected by reason the wind and convenient passage would not suffer him to take shipping; and being lately at sea, was by sudden storms [driven] to come to land again, and cannot finish his journey within the time limited in your licence. He hath entreated me to make certificate thereof.—At Dover, 5 December 1601.

Signed. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* 510 (89. 152.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 5.—On Tuesday last I received from Sir John Gilbert the Jesuit, according to your order. And as Sir J. Gilbert intendeth to send from hence the greater part of these Jesuits to procure the liberty of divers Englishmen in Spain and Portugal, this Jesuit also is desirous to seek his liberty by the best means he may, and hath written to the Archduke and others his friends the letters that go herewith. (*See p.* 510). He prayeth, if these letters take no effect with the Archduke, he may understand thereof with convenient speed.—Plymouth, 5 December, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 153.)

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 6.—I humbly thank you to vouchsafe me answer; whatsoever shall please you shall well content me, yet beseeching you not to doubt of the goodness of my cause, neither to think I am so lewd or unadvised to write or say to any, many degrees under you, what shall not be true.—6 December, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 154.)

JOHN OSBORNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 6.—Perusing my notes of some records in my office concerning yesterday's committee, I have inclosed the materialest, in some whereof you may discern how the King did charge the maritime shires by way of contribution, and sometime by way of taxation, as the Abbot of Reading. Tho' they do not altogether conform with the matter in hand, yet they will not be unwelcome to you, because they be ancient and of the same kind, and peradventure some piece of them may by your wisdom help to advance on the matter.—6 December 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. John Osborne, of the Exchequer, to my master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (89. 155.)

JOHN ALLSOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 6.—In the end of August last, the Merchants Adventurers requested me, a brother of their company, to travel to the Emperor's Court, there to deliver the Queen's letter to the Emperor and to procure an answer. Accordingly, the 10th of September, because the Emperor admitteth not the access even of the greatest persons, I delivered the same to Baron Charles of Leichtenstein, lord High Steward, with several request to him and the other three privy councillors, Carodutius the Vice-chancellor, the Herr of Hornstein, and Beruitius, principal Secretary, to further a respective answer. But finding that with fair promises (while dangerous practices against the Merchants were plotting) I was delayed six weeks together, I ceased my former suit and desired to be dismissed with a receipt for the letter I delivered; which, together with some shew of discontentment that I made, procured a letter to the Queen from the Emperor to be delivered unto me the 6th of November by Secretary Beruitius, the copy whereof, though I made suit for, was denied me. Afterward I gave no ear to persuasions of longer abode there, but departed sooner—as I might well perceive—than they desired. Which letter of the Emperor's will be delivered to you by the Merchants aforesaid.

Furthermore, I cannot in duty but let you know that afore my setting forth on this journey, rumours of intended confiscation of the Merchants' goods were spread in these parts, first coming from Andreas Haniwaldt, councillor to the Emperor in the Reichs-Hoffrath, and then his commissioner in East Friesland; and at my being at the Emperor's court, except I would wilfully stop my ears and eyes, I could not but hear and see the same to be still in train and working. For about the end of September, jointly with her

Majesty's letter, an information of the Hoffkhamber, that the Merchants Adventurers' goods might be arrested, and the manner how, was by the Emperor's commandment committed to the consideration of the Reichs-Hoffrath, whose resolution and confirmation of the same was set down the 18th October, how dangerously for the Merchants I need not amplify, but leave it to your judgment upon the perusing of these enclosed copies both of the one and the other, obtained by secret and extraordinary means. From which 18 October till my departing from Prague, being the 10th of November, I could not learn (though I diligently enquired) any alteration, but rather more appearance of the eminency of the danger. For whereas the examination of the truth of the information seemeth to be committed to the Baron of Minckwitz afore he should lay the arrest, the Agent of Lubeck, upon the 2nd of November, preferred an inquiry made of this cause, proving by the deposition of 18 such witnesses as the law requireth, that of those English Merchants now commorant at Stoad, some are the very same and some are the factors and servants of other who in *anno* '97 were thence by the mandate expelled; inferring that without further enquiry these were those Merchants Adventurers liable to the mandate. Whether this was approved or not, I do not know, but at the same time it was determined that the said agent should presently depart for Lubeck to persuade the deputies of the Hanse towns to continue their assembly, by assuring them of the Emperor's commissioner, the Baron of Minckwitz his not only speedy coming, but bringing instructions in matters to their contentments.

At my return hither the 22nd of November, considering the suddenness of danger toward the Merchants in this place in likelihood was such as might not attend directions out of England from their masters, I acquainted some of the discreetest amongst them with so much as was needful to ground their beliefs, and with their consents informed likewise the principal of the magistrates, requiring of them, in case such arrest should be made or offered to be made, to know what they would do for relaxation thereof and keeping the Merchants harmless. Who after some delays gave the promise to the Merchants that as much as in them lieth they would save them harmless, using persuasion that no such danger could be toward; but if a course by *ghewaldt* (that is by force against justice) should be held, they were in no better case than the Merchants, and one calamity common to them both.

This answer of the magistrate notwithstanding, it was by those Merchants thought meet that all the rest of them having charge on their hands should be secretly admonished, that without disadvantage every one might provide for his own safety. Which is in so good sort performed that very little remains of their wares unuttered. This commissioner is not yet come to Lubeck, but daily expected, and preparation made for his entertainment, who at his coming understanding this town to be now so cleared of the English Merchants' goods, may (if it rest in his discretion) defer the arrest till a time of more advantage: which to prevent, and in time to provide for the current course of trade and ample vending of English cloth, the chief commodity of our realm, your wisdom will no doubt find

necessary, wherein, or in any other service I shall be able to do, I rest at your commandment.—From Stoad, this 6 of December 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**89.** 156, 157.)

The Countess Dowager of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 6.—Honourable cousin. But that I have not been well these twelve or fourteen days, nor am in case yet to come forth of my chamber, I had gone to you myself, instead of writing, to entreat this favour, that whereas Francis Tunstall, of Aldclyff, gentleman, hath one and twenty years yet to come in the rectory of Lancaster for the yearly rent of 40*l.* 6*s.*, you will yield your best means for a lease of the same in reversion for thirty one years more to William Tunstall, son and heir of the said Francis, and to William Tunstall, son and heir of the said William. I will take it as a great favour if my desire may prevail in this.—York House, this 6th of December 1601.
[PS. *Holograph.*]—I must entreat pardon for not writing with my own hand, my sickness hath been the cause to which I hope you will impute this times fault. Yet by these lines must I not forget to remember my love to yourself.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 76.)

Richard Lowther to Sir John Stanhope.

1601, Dec. 8.—Give me leave to suit your countenance in an accident lately and unfortunately befallen my only daughter and comfort; whose husband, Thomas Cleyburne, being her Majesty's ward, entered to his living and estate by supposition of his full age about a year since, though he is not of full age till January next. After his entry, his two uncles, Humfrey Wharton and Thomas Cleyburne, so humoured my son-in-law that they obtained of him a lease of most of his estate, the discontent whereof, with their hard usage of him, hath of late absolutely distracted him and brought him into a raging frenzy. Since they are forced by his distemperature to restrain him by force, so as the expectation is what effect this restraint will produce; but the general fear is either a settled madness or a lunacy. My suit is, I may be his governor in favour of [my] daughter and her child, and that she and the little estate that is left may not fall into the hands of strangers: and in this, as in all other my suits to her Majesty, you shall equally participate of one half of the profit.—From Lowther, 8 December 1601.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 158.)

Jane, Lady Lovell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 10.—This bearer, my late servant, of my knowledge is a man often subject to great extremities of sickness and not able to continue in service as heretofore, and is compelled to go to his friends in Essex for the better recovery of his health. And whereas some of the inhabitants of the parish where his friends dwell have in times past, when upon the like occasion he hath been there resident, notwithstanding his sickly estate, upon some private grudge procured warrants from some justices of peace and attached his body, to press him to serve her Majesty in the wars: he fearing

still the like attempts, my earnest request is that it would please you to sign this enclosed, or some other, for a sufficient protection against them.—At my lodging, this 10th of December 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**89.** 159.)

Enclosed :—

Draft of warrant to John Wright, of Kelvedon, Essex, gent., to receive and retain in his dwelling house, called Kelvedon Hall, the body of Francis Lockley, late servant of Lady Lovell, of London, widow, till he receive commandment to the contrary.

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**89.** 160.)

Lord Darcy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 10.—I perceive by my Lord of Shrewsbury's letters your desire is to have a part of the conveyance of such lands as lately I had from her Majesty of Rothwell Hay and Round Hay, for the better satisfaction of Mr. Fretchvyle touching his sister's jointure ; which you shall command at my hand, and I am content it shall be at your free dispose. Yet forasmuch as I am informed that her Majesty, my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer, and yourself have had information to my dishonour, that hitherto I have lived in the course of my life incontinently, which I much detest, and by indirect courses have been drawn to disinherit my son, from which foul scandal, upon mine honour, I am free : and as that information hath been published in many parts of the country, of which I might be ashamed if my conscience did not acquit me,—I am resolved that this next term, God willing, or before, if the weather will permit my travel, to come to London, and do not doubt to give her Majesty satisfaction of that foul scandal laid unto my charge. At which time I will bring my book unto you to rest at your dispose, and in the meantime desire you to think of me as one that hateth so dishonourable a life as I am scandaled withal. As for wronging my grandchild, I thought to give you some taste of my dealings with him. I have lived, as my father did before me, of the old rents of my land. I have made little profit of fines, my living is not great, and upon mine honour I have estated all my land upon him. I leave him in rents as much as ever my father left me, and more, in regard that both his mother's portion and his wife's portion I have bestowed it in land and conveyed it upon my house ; nor have I leased anything but such as I did reserve unto myself to sell, lease and dispose of at my pleasure, upon the marriage of my son his father long before he was born. For my daughter's jointure, upon my honour, I have passed it unto her as sure as any law can devise since her Majesty was pleased to bestow it of me, and that this is true, upon my coming up you shall I hope receive satisfaction. What leases I have made to Mr. Rye, I have done upon good consideration, and nothing but I hope I may lawfully justify, and I best know he hath deserved them ; and my son and his friends shall show much folly to impeach them. Let me have notice of such persons as have given these informations unto you.—From Aston, this 10th of December 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**89.** 161.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—Giving particulars how far he had proceeded in the six weeks' victuals to be sent for Ireland. As to further victualling, the greater benefit will be to him if he may victual in Lent, and he begs Cecil's favour therein.—Plymouth, 11 December 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 162.)

Nicholas Smith, Customer of Yarmouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—Having on Sunday last, by this bearer, delivered my petition unto the Queen's Majesty, and the same by her Highness then delivered over unto you; I most humbly pray for an answer. The matter touches the decrease of the customs.—11 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 163.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—I received your letter the 9 of December at 9 of the clock in the morning, and presently sent my man and horse to Wells unto Dr. Borne; which returned me answer that part of the business he is to effect in Wells and the rest in Bristol, and that with all speed he would do it, and would be with me as this day in Bristol. I hear not from him, but when he cometh or send[eth], I will advertise you. There was delivered this day a letter unto my servant, I not being within, which I have sent here unto you. I received this day at 7 of the clock in the evening a letter from you concerning one John Thomas Jones. Presently, I caused a privy search to be made for him, and as yet I cannot learn of him, but will continue the search more. I have sent unto all the lodgings near the city to make inquiry for him; if he come hither, I will be sure of him. I would know your pleasure concerning Jenkinson and Nowell, which are in prison; they have made great suit unto me for their release.—At Bristol, 11 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 165.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—In the setting down of the captains who are to go into Ireland, I beseech you to have my cousin, Thomas Jobson, in mind. He is a gentleman well born, and hath spent much time in the wars.—At Baynard's Castle, the 11 of Dec. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 89.)

Edward Page to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 12.—I crave your accustomed furtherance in aid of such travellers as I am, that have delivered some moneys into the hands of Mr. Morgan in Ireland, upon exchange to be paid in London according to her Majesty's proclamation; which I have attended since my coming, and yet without certainty of receiving thereof, to my great loss and hindrance in my business, being licensed by the Lord Deputy and lord President but for three months and then to return.

I have a cause depending in Chancery, to be heard next term, about the will of my father (sometimes her Majesty's Gentleman Harbinger). My absence about the affairs of Ireland for my Lord of Limbryke [Limerick] and the state may prejudice me in the opinion of the vulgar, if you do not, for his sake for whom I adventured my being there, move my lord Keeper for lawful favour to my cause, and despatch therein. My adversary is my brother's wife, allied to the Lord Wentford, and by that alliance maketh great friends to overbear the cause by reason of my absence. And further, upon the certainty of the overthrow of our enemies in Ireland, if you give me leave, upon the re-establishing of peace in Ireland, especially in Munster, to give some notes after my 9 years' experience to your consideration, I would gladly before my return do my duty therein.—12 December 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 166.)

Captain John Woode to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 12.—I think it very convenient that the forces in Munster were victualled for other three months; the whole number of 8,000 may now be done with biscuit, beef, pork, butter, cheese, peas, oatmeal, herrings and Newland fish, which are all good victuals and such as will keep well. If it please you, they will be fitted for the foresaid number till the last of May, which is very needful, were they no more but our own forces; yet I hear many of the Irish come to serve for her Majesty, which must likewise be relieved, which will shorten it so much the sooner. But say that the one half of the forces should be dissolved, then will it be the longer ere they shall need a new supply. And say they should want, it is impossible to furnish them with any till the middle of June, and that will be with nothing but butter only. For cheese, there will be none transportable till Bartholomewtide; beef and pork, out of season to be made, and at unreasonable prices henceforwards, whereas now I will undertake within these thirty days to ship the full as aforesaid. For money, I will crave only three thousand pounds imprest, and the remain I will stay for till I bring certificate of the whole shipped away, which will amount unto thirteen thousand and odd pounds.—12 December 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 167.)

Octavius, Bishop of Icaria, Papal Nuncio, to John Skinner.

1601, Dec. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Your letters have been faithfully delivered to us, and we thank you for so promptly acceding to our request. We grieve that the event was not answerable to your pious labours, and that the magnates would not listen to you, but we hope that others may succeed better. Our cure looks not so much to the means as to the end, and we trust that in good time God will exalt His church, save His sons and give quiet to the Commonwealth of Christians.—At Newport, in Flanders, 22 December 1601.

PS.—L. quam accepimus nobis gratum. Et licet justo titulo illum acceperimus, nihilominus abstinuissemus postmodum illum

penes nos habere ob inanes suspiciones ni D. V. offenderetur. Quare pro cura et diligentia adhibita maximas illi gratias habemus.

Latin. Signed. Addressed :—"Generoso domino Joanni Schinero, Caletum." *Endorsed :*—"Skynner's papers." 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 90.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 13.—The 7th of this month, I received your packet in Barnstaple by the Mayor, being dated 12 November at 10 of the clock at night ; and demanding a reason of his delay in sending them to sea, he answered that your pleasure was not to send a purpose bark with them ; but in regard your letters dated 30 November did stay at Padstow for want of a fair wind, I acquainted my Lord of Bath with the mayor's slackness, and received the packet from the mayor and so sent both the packets together by a purpose bark, the post bark being gone over with letters from my Lord Admiral to the fleet.—Padstow, 13 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (**89.** 168.)

Nicholas Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 14.—I have sounded my father concerning Derick's house, wherein I find him slow to part with that he hath : notwithstanding, I have handled the matter so as I think, if you write unto him, and allege the causes that make you desire it, he will return you an answer to your contentment.

Since my coming home, I hear that the poor men in whose behalf I have heen a suitor pray heartily for you, and hold themselves exceedingly bound to you, but they fear the malice of the puritans will be a cause of their continual persecution. Their oppressions without doubt are great, and they are now so poor as, except some mitigation be in short space, a number must beg. I beseech you to be a means they may have some ease, and no doubt you shall win great honour, and be misliked of none but such as already love you not.—Coodhill, 14 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 1.)

Richard Topclyffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 14.—I lately wrote of two monstrous traitors : one John Petty, sometime of her Majesty's guard, a desperate ruffian, and a serpent against you : the other, a base clown, of a cowardly disposition, dwelling amongst wild mountains, but daring to sting with his tongue the sacred fame even of her Majesty. At my last being at Court, I revealed to the Queen herself that clown's scandalous speeches ; and her pleasure was that I should apprehend him discreetly. Since that time the clown has been forth of his country : but I have enclosed in my letter to the Queen a true copy of the accusation and the speeches used by the clown. When I have apprehended him, and have him in my house, I mean that, with mild usage (I hope), he will utter the truth of all things needful, and that then more testimony will spring up. I would ask for a commission under the Council's seal, as I had in my Lord Burghley's

time : I shall then be strongly armed against this vaunting slanderer, or any such monstrous viper, among those mountains in the Peak, if he lurk within the devil's den (usually called the " Devil's Arse") ; and against the traitorous lawyer against whom I have proof of disloyal persuasions ; or against such as Petty. There are in the parish where this clown dwells, above 100 persons, none of them known to be christened, all born since the beginning of the Queen's reign, where there have been harboured above 50 seminary priests and Jesuits whom I can name. If it be needful to root up some one proved weed in this winter season, for example's sake, such as this clown, or Petty, or others, then, when I have my commission, I am apter and readier to adventure any danger than to follow any Christmas delights or other pleasures. Unspeakably has her Majesty bound me with her sacred conceit and defence of my credit in the desperate times I have lived in, who have seen six rebellions. I refer what concerns Petty to the bearer, my son Charles.—Umerbye, 14 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (90' 2.)

E. Drake to Richard Drake, his uncle.

1601, Dec. 14.—Of a wardship which he has bought, apparently at Ford, in which one Davies is thwarting him. Prays Drake to procure Mr. Secretary's favour for him in the matter. As to the payment of his debts. Sends by the bearer a young horse to his cousin Francis Drake.—Ash, 14 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (90. 3.)

Francis Barnby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 15.—For two urgent necessities, Mr. Blewyte, Dr. Bagshawe and those whom not long ago you, amongst the rest of the Council, had favourably dismissed out of the land to prosecute some causes well known to you, were constrained to send back some one of their company to acquaint you and the rest that sent us with our proceedings and success ; and also to labour amongst our friends in England for money and other important means, without which, the cause which we have undertaken by your favourable aid and consent would shortly be overthrown, to our utter ruin and perpetual discredit ; as also to no small harm and damage of our dearest country. As both they and the Bishop of Tricana (one that wishes to you in particular all happiness, and for the rare report which Duke Virgineo Ursino, a Roman, and others, both English, French and Flemish, have made of your wisdom and virtuous disposition of nature and qualities of your honourable mind) desires your acquaintance, if with both your good it might be : he, I say, and they have persuaded me to undertake this journey, as being better able to despatch and return with speed, because of my younger years and stronger constitution of body, which may better endure the storms of winter seafaring, than either of the other two. Now therefore, having adventured upon hope of your permission, it was my fortune to be driven into the port of Dover, where I was known, and so stayed until it shall please you to free

me, or command me to come forward. My letters from the Nuntius to our Archpriest and others, I have kept as yet, to the end they may have more full effect when by your permission I may deliver them, with that message which shall most advantage this cause against our adversaries, who (by reason of a breve come forth of late by the surreption and false information of Fa. Parsons) have almost drawn from us all our chiefest friends. So the cause would ruin, unless by your licence I may go forward with the business, which with your liking was begun. Desiring you would admit without disdain my humble suit, so rudely proposed as this short time and little opportunity will permit (I being committed to the trait keeping of the bailiff of this town).—15 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "Barnby." *Noted on the back:*—"Canterbury past 8 at night. Settingborne paste 12 at night. Rochester allmost at 3 in the moringe, the 16 day. Darford at allmost 8 in the morning." *Endorsed:*—"Francis Barckley, the priest." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 4.)

Thomas Nicholson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 15.—Has been a suitor to Cecil for a long time, and a month since the Duke of Lennox desired Mr. Henry Lok to speak to Cecil in his favour, as the Duke did at his parting: yet he has heard nothing of Cecil's will, though he wrote lately to Lok entreating him to bemoan his distress to Cecil. Prays Cecil to direct Lok to see him (the writer), so that Cecil may hear from Lok what he shall deliver.—15 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 5.)

George Sharpe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec. 17.]—May it please you to consider my Lord of St. Asaph's dealing with me, or rather not good dealing with you, who first encouraging me himself to procure your letter to him, and at the receipt thereof promising me my request, thinks now by his fair promising answer to have satisfied you, when as indeed he has disposed already of 9 benefices and 3 prebends, to himself in conscience, to his kinsfolk in nature, to his chaplains in reason, and to his friends in courtesy, meaning, peradventure, to put me in the 13th place, a thing of very small value, but which is worse, scarce likely in my time to be enjoyed, or in his to be disposed. Give me leave to request your letter to the Master of the Savoy for the next place that shall fall there, which I am sure he will be willing to grant.

Undated. Endorsed:—"17 Dec. 1601. Your Honour's servant Mr. Sharpe." 1 *p.* (**90.** 6.)

Lucie, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 19.—As some companies are now being employed in Ireland, prays that one of them may be given to the bearer, her servant, who has served in the Low Countries when Sir Philip Sidney was there.—19 Dec. 1601, Your ever thankful niece.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"La: Marquess of Winchester." 1 *p.* (**90.** 9.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 19.—As Sir Thomas Fane is now very sick, and Sir Thomas Wilsford means not at all this winter to be in the country, I would pray that my cousin Manwood may be added to the deputy lieutenants.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 19 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—Lord Cobham: that Mr. Manwood may be appointed a deputy lieutenant in the county of Kent." ½ *p.* (90. 10.)

John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 19.—I am very well assured that the late proceeding of the General here in Ostend touching the late business (wherein myself was by his command likewise interessed) doth suffer strange interpretations in the world. I presume therefore to acquaint you (whose wisdom I desire more to satisfy than the opinions of any others) of some of the particulars and occasions that moved the late speech with the enemy: as also the fruit that is reaped by it, which is no less than the gaining of a far greater security to the town. Upon the 13 of this present (*stylo Angliæ*), having many times before, with the chief officers of all nations, made several propositions concerning the then present estate, the General, who saw more deeply into matters, as well by his greater judgment, as also by his helps of intelligence, than others could do, or than indeed concerned them, suddenly resolved to call a parley, which he did, and effected by me, who was sent thither the same night for one of the pledges, Captain Fairfax being the other, without any further commission to treat, but to remain only hostages for them whom the Duke did send, which were Cerrano, Governor of Sluce, and Ottanes, Sergeant Major to a Spanish regiment. It may please you to understand the very truth of it from one who would be loth ever to be found a liar to you, and one that knows more of the business than any of those that shall be subject to misinterpret the proceeding, whereof there have not been wanting (too many) which have strangely informed to the Estates, and therefore I can easily think the like may come to your hearing. The old town lay much open to the enemy, divers places in it being mountable, which the enemy well found upon their late discovery made before. Materials were not in the magazines for the present repairing. The small troops we had were not (upon expectation of an enemy) to be sufficiently employed in works. Relief, though it were daily expected, through the frost and contrariety of winds, was much to be doubted of. The enemy was then newly reinforced by their troops from Boisleducque, and, as myself came after for certain to know, in the enemy's camp they were that night resolutely determined to have assaulted the town, taking the advantage of their strength and our weakness: which if they had done, or that we had addressed to receive them in that kind, the General must either have abandoned his outworks, which would have been a hazard to his honour and to the town, or have put it to one chance of fortune for the winning or losing of the main. The General, therefore, upon these considerations, could resolve of no better course

than to entertain the enemy with a delaying parley, thereby to gain time both to strengthen his weakest places, and to hope for some succours, which within two days came from Zeeland to the number of 700 men. Upon whose coming the parley brake off, and the enemy then found themselves deluded, which indeed they before suspected. For the Archduke asked me if it were not deceit, and whether Sir Francis Vere had any meaning to come to agreement. I told him I was not acquainted with his intents, but those whom he had sent should sufficiently understand his determination. We were forthwith brought to the lodgings of his Lieutenant General, Don Augustino Mexia, Governor of Antwerp, and very kindly and well entreated, where we remained two days and two nights. These were the true causes (as I can judge of them) that moved the parley, and these were likewise the true ends of the same.

Concerning the present estate of the town. The outworks, as the west and south quarries, and the half moon on the east, are guarded by the companies last come. The other companies (which long duty have made weak) are employed in guard of the old town: porte-pied, ravelins, and places of more ease, though not of less danger, being towards every low water their strength doubled in the watch. A reserve is held of 16 companies at the low water upon a bulwark called Helmount, to be disposed of according to occasion. The wall of the old town is fortified with four redoubts, which much secure the same against surprise, the only stratagem the enemy can now use. The next and greatest thing to be doubted is the sea, which with a storm will more than much hazard all the wall of the old town. Against such misfortune is designed that the sandhill, and the cannon mount, the one being to the west, and the other to the east side, shall be strongly fortified, and on them cannon placed. These do so command over all, as an enemy (although the sea make him a fair breach) can have there no safe lodging.

The Geule is yet the haven of entrance for shipping, though by reason of their battery, somewhat dangerous. The new haven is wrought upon, but not yet near his perfection; there is such scant of materials either for that, working against the sea, or advancing our other works. Our strength in the town is about 2,500 men. The enemy's camp I judge not very strong of men, but with those which he hath lying near him hereabouts in the country, and within 2 days' march the furthest of them, he is thought no less than 12,000. It may be thought he hopes to weary out the Estates with the charge of this town, and consuming their forces, while himself attends here with a part of his army, and those reasonably well accommodated, to take hold of any present advantage, the other being relieved upon the country here in Flanders. And for his charge, it is thought (excepting the expense of battery) it is no greater than if all his troops were in garrison. A further relief is daily expected to us from Holland, if the waters be open, or winds hinder not. The enemy hath lately burnt a risework of ours, which hath opened a way both for the sea and themselves to come more easily to the sandhill, which is the principal place of importance in the old town.—Ostend, Dec. 19, *stilo veteri*, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Ogle." 3 *pp.* (90. 11.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [George] Nicholson.

[1601, Dec. 19.]—By your letters (wherein his Majesty's letters of Scotland to Mr. Fowles] were enclosed and presently by me delivered) I have perceived that there is new offence taken by the King for certain disorders on the West Borders, wherein, notwithstanding it appears that the deputy warden doth very honestly discharge his duty, yet this day Mr. Fowles did present to her Majesty and to her Council a grievous complaint against the Greymes of Eske, for receiving those outlaws that have been pursued by the King's direction for the murder of Carmighell, whereunto I caused the Lord Scroope to be called, who, hearing Mr. Fowles his charge, did answer well that this was done since his coming up, and that if he had been there, he would have revenged it. But such has been her Majesty's great mislike of this so lewd a fact, and so desirous she is to make the world know how she doth hold the amity of that King, as she hath commanded letters to be written, that whosoever can be proved to have offended in this cause, shall forthwith be pursued by the warden, and exemplary punishment done upon him in all severity. Besides, she is further pleased to have it publicly notified that not only in this, but in all like things, she will have justice observed towards the King's subjects, according to the laws of the amity, as far as in her lieth. There is also one further circumstance wherewith I think it not amiss to acquaint you, which is shortly this; that at Mr. Fowles his being with the Council, I read two or three clauses of your letter, wherein you certified how reasonable it was that these outrages should be suppressed, and how careful the Lord of Johnstone is to keep quietness upon the Border, with this further addition, that Mr. Musgrave would be commended for his good and valiant service. This I did (seeing it was true) to make it appear that you did good offices, and of this I doubt not but Mr. Fowles will advertise concerning you. It remains now that I inform you what is done concerning the Scottish supplies. First, her Majesty has resolved to have but 2,000 levied, and therein remits the choice to the King and his ministers, though when you know who they shall be, you shall do well to enquire and certify privately your knowledge. She has also concluded to have no commander of other quality employed than such as shall be content to be under the command of her Gove[rno]rs there, 1,000 under Sir Arth. Chichester, Governor of the Route and the Glynny, and another at Loughfoyle, under Sir Ha. Dockwray. For their entertainment, her Majesty desires they may be paid at Edinburgh by exchange from hence. And forasmuch as she knows that to the levy of these numbers there is incident divers charges, her Majesty will be content, upon the King's certificate, to imprest a month's pay beforehand: in which point you are now to use your care and diligence in seeking to deduce that to as low terms as you can: wherein if you remember in your old Master's time, there have been offers made, whereof I have some in writing, that although those chieftains who should carry those Highlanders would look for some greater entertainment than her Majesty's captains, which is after the rate of 4*s*. a day: yet the soldiers' entertainment should not exceed a groat a day, which is but half the pay which she allows now to others. I speak

not this as moving you peremptorily to stand upon this precisely, but I do think it fit to let you know that if her Majesty shall in this case pay as dear for these as she does for her own, her Majesty shall make but an ill bargain: for which purpose, because you may reduce it to as good terms as you can, I do send you here enclosed a note what her Majesty's entertainment is to captains, officers and soldiers. And herein, first, you must know that all the charge the Queen is at is included within four shillings a day to the captain, and so downward to the officers, as is included in this note, and within 8*d.* a day to the soldier: for though it be true that her Majesty sends a proportion of apparel and victual for the soldier sometime, yet whatsoever he takes of both those kinds is deducted still out of this 8*d.* a day. And therefore, when these men shall be transported, it is not to be conceived that they serve her better cheap (because she provides for them neither victual nor apparel), but all the difference and ease which her Majesty shall note and find in this proceeding must consist in the deduction which is made from 8*d.* a day in these men's entertainment. Wherein remember, I pray you, one further circumstance, that her Majesty must in no sort be troubled with the care or means to transport them, for therein have they the easiest means in the world, from the isles to the adjacent places of Ulster: only this her Majesty will direct, that if she keep any ships on the coast between Knockfergus and Loughfoyle, there shall be order given at such time as the Scots shall be ready, that they may waft them over if need be, and the Queen's garrisons likewise ready to receive them, and secure them at their landing. Thus do you now perceive what course you must hold, wherein, although it shall not be amiss for you to draw things as low as you can, yet rather than to fail, you may assent, so it be within the compass of that charge which you perceive by this note that the Queen is at when she pays highest: there being in the enclosed three several forms, one of full pay to the captain, officer and soldier, and that I doubt they will insist on; another, full pay to the captain and officer and half to the soldier; a third, half to both. And so much for that point.

I will now acquaint you with such news as I have out of Ireland, although in respect that even now I do persuade myself they are in some great action, where the blow must needs be given either one way or other, I could be content to suspend writing at all until our next news, but shortly this you may know, that Tyrone and O'Donnell, with all the force they can make, to the number of 6,000 foot and 700 horse, are come within 5 miles of the Deputy's camp, seeking to relieve the siege of the Spaniards, where the Deputy has hitherto so far prevailed as in all attempts he has had the best, though it is true that he has to do with one of the bravest commanders in Spain, and with a company of gallant old soldiers; for although he has taken all the works without the town which the Spaniards had made, both castles and trenches, in which attempts we have lost some men, yet every man that is lost of the Spaniard's side is treble to him to one of ours. For we can daily supply, which is not so easy to him, and because you may see that Spain has sent no *enfans perdues*, I think it not amiss to tell that the last encounter, when the Spaniards made a brave sally upon

our artillery, he that guarded the same slew 96 upon the place, of all which number, when they came to be buried by the Deputy's command, there was but one of them who had not a white head and a white beard. You shall likewise understand that in this instant there arrived a 1,000 Spaniards more, in another haven within 15 miles of Kynsale, called Castle Haven, who had come into that port and joined with the Spanish army, if Sir Richard Luson, son-in-law to the Lord Admiral, had not ridden with 6 of her Majesty's ships under the walls of the town, who as soon as he had notice of their being put into the other harbour, weighed anchor and turned out to sea with 4 ships for that place, where he found six ships riding under a castle, within the haven. The commander of that fleet was Sebure, who having landed 800 men, planted 8 pieces of artillery, under favour whereof those ships did ride so close as the Admiral of the Q. fleet was subject, not only to the cannon of the ships, but to the battery from the shore, which he endured most valiantly, and so long until he had first sunk the Admiral, and three other: next, drave the vice-admiral on shore, wh[ere] he lies bulged, never able to rise again. The fifth is likewise so. Only the 6th ran herself on ground, not being above 60 or 80 ton, about which he thought it no policy to hazard any longer the Queen's ships, seeing it had not been possible in the end to have saved them, considering what it is to ride in smooth water with a ship against a battery from the land, from whence the Admiral had received above 100 shot of the cannon, and yet never parted till he had done as aforesaid, which as it deserved great commendation, so one thing else was performed by it of great importance, for with these ships was brought a great provision of victual to D. Juan, which by this means is utterly lost, whereof that you may judge of the quantity in the whole, I have thought good to send you a note what was in the Admiral's ship. Thus have you all these particulars which have passed forasmuch as I yet know within that kingdom, to which good and happy beginning, God, I hope, will give a good conclusion, whereof, as soon as I hear, you shall be informed, because you may be provided to suppress the uncertain bruits which are delivered according to the nature of every man's appetite.

Undated. In the hand of Simon Willis, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 19 Dec. 1601. Copy of my Mr.'s letter to Mr. Nicholson." 14 *pp.* (**90.** 11[2].)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, after Dec. 19].—Two letters :—1. Parliament being now at an end, he renews his former suit to Cecil to bring his troubles to some tolerable end, such as may not utterly disable him and his posterity. Has made known to him and the rest of the Lords that his estate does not exceed 700*l.* yearly, and how little of that he is free to dispose of, and has besought that the Queen would accept 2,000*l.* in some short time, and take 2,000*l.* more by 200*l.* a year. There will then be little left him above 350*l.* a year, to sustain himself, wife and 8 children. If it be thought they may live with less, prays Cecil to make any end of it that he thinks his estate able to

bear. Whatever Cecil concludes for him he will stand to, so that all imposed upon him above 2,000*l.* may rise out of his revenue. Beseeches Cecil to make an end of his unfortunate troubles, and free him from this captivity.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 125.)

2. He has lately prayed Cecil to consider the particular of his poor estate, and determine what satisfaction might be taken out of it to content her Majesty. He now continues the same suit, and is ready to yield any satisfaction which her Majesty shall accept of him which may possibly arise out of his poor means. If more be required of him than his estate can yield, he must endure with patience the misery that he has no power to avoid. Refers to the bearer for further particulars.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Sir Henry Nevill." 1 *p.* (**90.** 126.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 20.—The 2,000*l.* is ready so Alderman Lee get his bond for it. I must hear from you what you determine, that I may either stay or discharge this money procured.—Black Friars, 20 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**90.** 13.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 21.—The 3rd inst. I certified you of the Jesuit received from Sir John Gilbert, and therewith sent his letters for the redeeming of the gentleman that is prisoner in the Low Countries. And whereas Sir John Gilbert was then determined to have sent away 5 of his company, to have redeemed for themselves and one other which remaineth with the prisoner that I have, he is now other ways determined, and will not that any of them depart from hence until the Englishmen here undernamed be set at liberty, viz. : Captain Sparow, Thomas Kindslie, Henry Curry, Captain Crofts, Captain Scott and Captain Fortescue ; and to that end hath caused the Jesuits to write by two Portingal merchants that he has discharged from hence to be embarked at Barnstaple for Lishborne. These Englishmen, as I understand, are prisoners, some at Madrill, some in Lishborne, and the rest in Galicia, so that unless Sir John send also some of these Jesuits as he first pretended, I doubt they may remain there, and the Jesuits here, a long time before either of them be at liberty. These two that are in my house, so far as I can understand, are the chiefest of their company. The one named Fernando Cardin (which I have by your order) has travelled much, and by report of such as be of judgment is the better " devine." The other, which I received at the request of Sir John Gilbert, has been a schoolmaster, but thought here by men of understanding to be a very good " Latines." I do not find them obstinate, as many others of their profession are, but that they will be contented in kind sort to discourse of religion, and yield their reasons without offence, not meddling, but rather condemning such of their opinion

as presume to deal in princes' causes or matters of estate. These two men are desirous to remain, for all the rest of their company and themselves, until such persons be set at liberty as are required for them, which in my poor opinion were fittest for divers respects. Sir John Gilbert himself is so uncertain in his proceedings as for my own part I know not where to find him, and therefore have thought meet to certify you thus much.

At my going from hence to London, there were certain parcels of goods brought home in his prize that, as he said, were claimed by the Flemings, which he promised should remain unseen until the rest were all divided. But in my absence he caused the said goods to be removed into another cellar, where, as he saith, there hath been stolen out more than 200*l.* worth of silks and other things; but the general opinion is, himself, and others by his direction, have done it, and for my own part, I think no less, considering there was no cause to remove them from the cellars wherein they were first placed by themselves. It may be you shall understand thereof by other means, and therefore I have thought it my duty to write my opinion therein.

The 6 weeks' victuals I am appointed to provide for her Majesty's ships and the rest of their company in Ireland, will be all ready to be laden here as soon as the ships come for it; but before the same can be despatched from hence, I shall need some more money, wherein I beseech your favour with my Lord Treasurer as occasion may be offered. The whole estimate for the service is 2,471*l.* 14*s.*, whereof I have received 1,000*l*, having left my man in London to receive the rest and remit it hither by exchange, or by the carrier of Exon, as he best so may.—Plymouth, 21 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 14.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 21.—These are to thank you in behalf of Captain Tolkerne, not doubting but his sufficiency and good behaviour in the affairs committed to his charge shall prove no less than I have promised in his behalf. I received a letter from Sir Walter Ralegh wherein he used your name, that you had a purpose to set forth my ship and pinnace for the coast of Spain, which accordingly shall be performed with the greatest expedition that may be, and I hope they shall be ready for a wind within these ten days. But I thought good to advertise you my opinion in the shipping of the company, that it will be a good course to imprest them for the service, in respect that the greatest part of 100 marks' charge may be thereby saved for the performance whereof I desire your warrant. But if you be not pleased to stand wholly to the hazard of their pay during the voyage, then the captain may at sea make them offer of half pay, and half thirds, or put them to their choice whether they will take, wherein according to your farther directions (for which I will attend) I desire to stand to the one half, as of the ship and her victuals. The conclusion whereof I refer to my coming up, and will meantime use all diligence for their despatch — Fort by Plymouth, 21 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 17.)

The Earl of Rutland to [the Council].

1601, Dec 21.—The necessity of my estate enforces me to trouble you with this my humble suit. Being here still confined to this place by her Majesty's pleasure, and your order, I find myself diversely distressed. The want of provisions to sustain me and my small family in this hard winter, the season of the year past to make supply but with great difficulty and at excessive charge, the trouble laid on my poor tenants, that daily bring my fuel and other necessaries 17 or 18 miles through a foul country, do much straiten me and weary them. I have no means to satisfy my own debts, being great, nor the portions of my sisters yet unpaid, but by sale of lands: and I see that none will buy of me while I continue thus. Again, I am prosecuted with divers suits of law, in sundry courts of justice, by my unkind aunt of Rutland, upon false and indirect grounds: she taking advantage of my misfortune, and not sparing to add her help to depress me lower. Out of that mind she aims at the inheritance of sundry my lands of good value, plainly conveyed to me by the deceased Earl my uncle, and at the titles of my dignities due to me (as I have ever taken it) by my birthright, and depending on my Earldom. These are great matters, and do nearly touch me: they require more care, advice and defence than my unfortunate estate can yield, being weakened by loss of her Majesty's princely favour (whereat my heart sorroweth hourly) and, by this restraint, not in case to follow them with advice of such counsel as the weight thereof requires. Wherefore, I beseech you vouchsafe to be my mediators to her Majesty, that as her Highness, by her divine mercy, has left me safe in life and that little living I have, so she will now also please to grant me absolute freedom, that I may follow these weighty affairs thus prosecuted against me. I beseech you to implore some further grace for me and to assure her Highness of my loyalty hereafter, which I will perform even to the loss of this life she has given me.—Uffington, 21 Dec. 1601.

Cont. copy. Endorsed:—"Copy of my Lord's letter to the Council." 1½ *pp.* (**90.** 20.)

William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth, and his Brethren, to the Council.

1601, Dec. 22.—There are here 40 Spaniards or thereabouts sent by the Lord Deputy of Ireland, of which we have already advertised you, but there being no answer sent, we crave your order what shall be done with them, and to appoint Mr. Harris, Vice-Admiral here, or some other, to see the disposing of them. I the Mayor, by your order, have disbursed for the setting forth of a ship and pinnace in her Majesty's service, and for the billeting and payment of the mariners and sailors impressed and delivered to me to serve in her Majesty's ships, and for other her Highness' service, in all 600*l.* or thereabouts; and having often advertised some of you hereof, I being at great charge in seeking the same, cannot as yet be paid, which is too heavy for me to bear, and shall hardly be able to

discharge the place I am called unto if you give not speedy order for payment of the same.—Plymouth, 22 Dec. 1601.

PS.—Her Majesty's ship the *Nanperilla* is at this present at Falmouth, and was there put in by reason of foul weather.

Signed as above. On the back :—" hast hast hast hast. From Plymmouth the 22 day of December at 4 of the Clocke in the afternoone. Aishburton half a nowre after — in the nyght 22 of December. Exon after 9 in the morng the 23 daye of December. Hunyton almost 3 at afternown 23 day of Desember. Crewkern after 7 night December 23. At Shafton at 6 in the mornyng being Thursday the 24th. Rd. at Andever at 6 at night being Thursday. Harfart Burg past 2 in the moring." 1 *p.* (**90.** 21.)

THOMAS SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 23.—Hopes that the innocence of his cause will now, after 10 months' imprisonment, move her Majesty's heart. Prays Cecil to intercede for his liberation.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 23 Dec. 1601. Mr. Smyth, prisoner in the Tower." 1 *p.* (**82.** 81.)

CHRISTOPHER BULMER to SIR R. CECIL.

[1601, Dec. 23.]—Petition for the wardship of the heirs and concealed lands of John Barker and John Payne, of Cheshire and Yorks respectively.

Note by Cecil, he is to have a commission, and if the suggestion prove true, will consider him in the composition.

Endorsed :—" 23 Dec. 1601." (P. 236.)

ROBERT LAYNG to SEBASTIAN HARVEY, in Lime Street.

1601, Dec. 24.—I was never at any Christmas at such estate ; I have not one penny to buy my dinner upon Christmas day. I dare not be so bold as to borrow any of you to relieve me withal, but if your favour might be so good to me as to relieve me with something, how so little that ever it be, it would come in good time to me. My necessity is so great, it causeth me to be shameless.—At the Counter, Poultry, 24 December 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**89.** 3.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1601, Dec. 25.—According to the ancient custom of housekeepers, this day I eat my Christmas pie in my own house, and after this day I will wait on her Majesty all this Christmas. I send you hereenclosed now a perfect conclusion with merchants of good ability for the pepper, and in my opinion (the crafty proceeding and combination of the merchants to keep down the price considered) a good bargain for her Majesty. Alderman Holliday and Alderman Spenser did do all their uttermost to have brought the price to 2*s.* 6*d.*, but specially Holliday, not only himself refusing, but persuaded others. But now, I thank God, it is ended, and by this 10,000*l.* of ready money some help we shall have for the present.

The estimate of this new shipping comes to above 25,000*l.*; God send us means to effect it. I pray you presently to impart to her Majesty this bargain enclosed, that it may have her approbation, for the which Alderman Moore and the rest do only attend, and then they will begin to deliver so much pepper as shall come to 10,000*l.*, upon delivery of which we shall have 10,000*l.*, and not before. I pray you return me also this enclosed, with signification of her Majesty's allowance to this bargain, this night if it be possible, and then to-morrow they will begin to deliver the said pepper. Alderman Moore, with his notable care and industry, and assuring them that if they refused it he and his friends would have it, has been the only cause it has had so good success, for there has been a notable combination against it.—25 Dec. 1601.

Holograph *Endorsed :*—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**90.** 22.)

DON LLUIS DE CARILLO to ——.

1601 Dec. 25.
1602 Jan. 4.—His Majesty has sent me a letter in which he tells me that I am to advise you that he has received the letters which you have sent him, and in it he tells me to say also that at the return of the Armada of Flanders, which is ready to start, they shall do all they can for the despatch to those parts, and if there is much delay they will send the men whom they can by the ships which we have here, though they are few. You need not be anxious about this, for I will have the greatest diligence possible to content you, and you may be sure before the month of May you will have aid of men and money.—*En la Coruna, a quatro de Henero*, 1601.

Endorsed :—"Wm. (*sic*) de Carillo, 1601." 1 *p.* (**84.** 39.)

JAMES FEILDE to MR. PREADIS.

[1601, c. Dec. 25].—It is his unlucky hap to be Preadis' prisoner, and accused of matters of which his conscience is altogether clear. Details at length his early history. In London, by enticement of a perjured dyer, he misappropriated money, and then travelled in Flanders and France He was afterwards placed with the Earl of Essex's apothecary in the Strand, whence he stole a casket containing 26*l.* He then rode to Westchester, where he became acquainted with Mr. Physumans, the Jesuit, who made him acquainted with "the guide of these youths." Went with the guide to Tredach (Ireland) where they took shipping for Crosic. Details his subsequent adventures in France, and the history of certain money now found upon him. He is persuaded the apothecary has been satisfied by his friends : if not, he will willingly be ruled by the law. As for the English book and the beads, he bought them by the Jesuit's means in Dublin : and the French book was given him by the master of the ship of Crosic. Prays Preadis to give him money for his journey and use in London : also for the return of his things.

Undated ("Christmastime"). *Endorsed :*—"1601." 4 *pp.* (**90.** 84–5.)

WILLIAM FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 27.—I understand you desire two other of my houses

for enlarging your late building, and, indeed, I was told before Christmas by Vincent that you had gone through with Derrick for his term. Your many favours to myself and my son bind me to give satisfaction to your demands, beseeching you, nevertheless, to consider that houses are not to be valued by their present rents.—Couke Hill, this 27th of December 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 27 *Sep.*" *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 64.)

Sir J. Gilbert, William Parker, Mayor, and Chr. Harris to the Council.

1601, Dec. 27.—According to your letters we have examined the Spaniards, but perceiving by their answers that they were conditionally received by the Lord Deputy to be transported into Spain or France, and imagining that (according to the pride of their natures) they might speak the best for themselves, we therefore examined the master of the ship that brought them upon what conditions they were received, for which he referred himself to his pass from the Mayor of Cork, which, with the Spaniards' examinations, we herewith send.—Fort by Plymouth, 27 Dec. 1601.

We desire your speedy answer what shall be done with them, because they live here at charge.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**90.** 16.)

The Enclosure :—

John Coppinger, Mayor of Corcke, to all Mayors, and others her Majesty's officers, ministers and loving subjects.—Whereas I have been required by warrant of the Lord Deputy of Ireland to make stay of all such ships as were within the harbour of Cork, till they should consent to pass here hence some number of Spaniards taken by his Lordship at the siege of Kensale; I have compelled John Rewe, master (under God) of the *John* of Malbrooke, to pass in the said ship 48 Spaniards, of which number 22 did yield to her Majesty's mercy, to be transported and landed at Plymouth: and require you to suffer them and the said ship and company to pass without any stay or molestation.—Corck, 7 Dec. 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**90.** 15.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 28.—In furtherance of the suit of his son Edward for obtaining charge of a company into Ireland. Enumerates his son's good qualities, and mentions his labour and travail and many narrow escapes, especially at these last sieges of Ostend and Barke. His son shall have some maintenance from him to spend in this service.—Haddham, 28 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 23.)

William Fitzwilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 28.—The enclosed shows that Mr. Pettus, an alderman of Norwich and burgess of this last Parliament, sent word to the

inhabitants there that they should pay no duties for subsidy and ulnage of the new draperies, taking his warrant from Cecil's command. Craves Cecil's pleasure therein, because the day draws fast on for her Majesty's rent of 100 marks a year, that he may accordingly resolve what to do, being loth to do anything which Cecil would dislike.—St. John's St., 28 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 24.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 29.—With an enclosure from Mr. Britton, from Calais.—Dover Castle, 29 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. On the back:—"Hast hast post hast hast with dilligence. Dover 29 December at one in the afternone. Canterbury past 4 afternone. Sittingborn past 7 at night. Rochester the 29 day all most at 10 at night. Darford at 8 (?) in the morning." ¼ *p.* (**90.** 25.)

The Earl of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 29.—Understands by his aunt of Warwick that Cecil, contrary to report, has afforded effectual help for the passage of the act for his wife's jointure, for which he returns his thanks. Prays him to be a mean to the Queen for her grace and favour towards him, and that in token thereof he may enjoy his full liberty, and kiss her Majesty's hand.—Chenys, 29 Dec. 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**90.** 26.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1601, Dec. 30.—Your great care of the commonwealth is a safety to her Majesty, a credit to yourself and a comfort to me. I pray God continue you and it. I do greatly like your letter, which has in it many good points of good service to be remembered for that kingdom. I do also mean in particular to recommend the matter of victual to Mr. Treasurer, Beverley and Newcomen, who no doubt will be able to undergo it with much benefit to her Majesty, and ease to this kingdom, and contentation to the army. I thank Almighty God for these good news. Now if my Lord Deputy do follow this victory, it is like to make an end of this war for awhile. But let us care for that which is to come, for if the King of Spain do come again, it is likely he will come with amendment of all his errors. The remedy of all this, which is easy and sure, is but one: you know what I mean.—30 Dec. 1601.

PS.—You will pardon some little additions which I have made.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**90.** 27.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 30.—As to the transport of victuals for Ireland. No doubt but being understood that her Majesty's ships are to come hither, the most part of the best men for sea service in these parts will shift themselves to the sea in men-of-war, whereby her Majesty's service may be many ways hindered. Wherefore it were

very convenient that none except in merchants' affairs be suffered to go from these western ports until her Majesty's ships be despatched from hence.—Plymouth, 30 Dec. 1601.

Holograph 1 *p.* (**90.** 28.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 30.—He received Cecil's letters of the 25th on the 28th. Being doubtful that the post bark has been cast away by these most vehement storms (whereby great shipwreck has been) in her return home, he has provided another to sail this night, weather permitting.—Padstow, 30 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**90.** 29.)

WM VAWER, Mayor, and SAMUEL NORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 31.—The Lord of Thomond at his departure gave order to the bearer William Chokke to stay here for the conducting into Ireland of all the horses and men left here by Captain Bancks. Chokke has continued in that service since Nov. 2, has had diligent care for his charge, and been at sea twice with his company, and driven back by extreme foul weather. Now both he and the horsemen have by their long tarrying consumed their moneys. Prays Cecil to cause some money to be impressed them.—Bristol, 31 Dec. 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p* (**90.** 30.)

——— to ———.

1601, Dec. 31. 1602, Jan. 10. Good Sir, I doubt not but the news of the rendering of Ostend flew unto you before the truth, which is contrary, and that therefore you are desirous to understand the particulars of that stratagem, which was more greedily embraced by us than cunningly contrived by the enemy, though it fell out as he desired. Some eight or ten days before Christmas, some companies of our soldiers one night passed over the cut that the enemy hath made on Nieuport side betwixt us and the old town, and burnt a fascienda there of theirs on the other side ; wherein they found so little resistance that some mounted upon the walls, and took some prisoners and slew others, returning safe without loss or hurt. And had they the same time had order, as they had not, to have proceeded further, they had carried away the town the same hour. But they discovered by this attempt the weakness of the place and garrison, and thereupon, the 23 of 10ber, resolution was taken to give an assault in the same place. Which Sir Francis Vere perceiving, at the very instant that our men were ready to have gone forward (which must be at a dead low water) sent out two captains, Ogle and Farfax, pretending that he would parley ; whereupon the Archduke desisted from his enterprise, and sent two other captains to the town to treat ; but instead of treating, they sent them out at another gate on Count Bucquoy's side, and the whilst the opportunity passed. The next day, at the same hour, the Archduke being ready to give the assault again, he called to have

the said two captains sent again to parley: which his Alt^sa meaning sincerely did accord unto; but the end of all their parley was but to win time to fortify themselves and in hope of succour, the one of which they performed with all diligence, and the other entered upon Christmas day as they wished, whereby his Altesa's attempt for that time was made frustrate. Upon Monday, the 7 of this present, a new resolution was taken to give an assault, which was attempted in the evening: but Count Bucquoy's men, for depth of water not being able to pass as order was given, our men who assaulted were repulsed and forced to retire, with loss of some 600, and more than twice so many hurt. And there the matter resteth, but not like to die so, for God, I doubt not, in fine will prosper the just cause, and suppress the drunken rebels, and perhaps plague their upholders and maintainers in the like that they offer to their old friends and neighbours. We hear of good provision of money coming or come from Spain, which putteth us all in heart and good hopes.

I wrote unto you in my last of D. Drona's residing in Rome, and Burley's return into Scotland. I cannot as yet fish out the particulars of their negociation, but it will not be long before I get them.

From Spain or France, I have heard nothing since my last, having not stirred from the camp nor attended to any other thing but to see the success of those matters of Ostend, wherein our Lord Jesus send his Altesa good speed.—From the Camp, this 10th of January 1602.

Holograph. Signature and address carefully obliterated. Endorsed:—"10 Jan. 1601. From the camp before Ostend." 1 *p.* (**84.** 56.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Dec. 31.—Prays that his cousin Slingisby may have the carriage of the next packet sent into Ireland, private businesses causing him to go over.—Syon, last of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601" 1 *p.* (**90.** 31.)

Ro. Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec.]—Thanks Cecil for the favour he has shown to his son Ambrose, when his estate was nearly prosecuted to overthrow, which is now settled. He would now, towards the evening of his old age, with Cecil's allowance, remember to the Queen his long service done almost ever since the beginning of her reign. If to Cecil's liking, he would present his petition, either for the fee farm of some small things he has found out near the borders towards Scotland, or some reversion.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Dec. 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 33.)

William Hollidaie to [Sir R. Cecil].

[1601, Dec.].—Refers to his petition. Not having access to Cecil, he has made it appear to the Lord Chief Justice that the contractors for apparelling the forces from summer 1597 to summer 1600 defrauded her Majesty to the value of 27,000*l.*, besides other abuses.

He offered to prove by their books that they are in arrears for 30,000*l.* : also to procure good men to serve the apparel for 5,000*l.* less yearly, and faithfully delivered to the use of the soldier : whereas now the contractors send it one third part short. The contractors deliver money to the captains when they should deliver apparel to the soldier : which makes the soldier to starve and causes many to run to the enemy. The contractors pay the captain 24*s.* for the winter suit, and her Majesty pays 49*s.* to the contractors : and so for the summer suit. Some captains take money for half the apparel they ought to receive, some a third, and some all money and no apparel at all. The poor soldier is well dealt withal between the contractor and the captain. Sets down a precedent which is usual of all every season :—

127.	Sir Ric. Morisone received ..	86	and money 41
134.	Captain Ed. Mychellborne received ..	100	and money 34
131.	Sir Henry Care received ..	106	and money 25
98.	Captain Jo. Jackhonn received ..	68	and money 30
77.	Captain Georg Flower received ..		money all 77
79.	Captain Ed. Lighe received ..	49	money 30
50.	Captain Mallere received ..		money all 50
47.	Captain L. Linley received ..		money for all 47
146.	The Lord Burcke received ..	106	money 40
97.	Sir Francis Mericke received ..	75	money 22
986		590	396

If the Queen paid for 12,000 suits, and they send over but 7,000, they defraud her of 5,000. He wishes the matter might be prosecuted, if Cecil pleases, otherwise he will let it rest. Offers to prove all by the contractors' books and letters.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"December 1601. To my Mr." 3 *pp.* (**90.** 34–5.)

Samuel Proudlove to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec.—In the work of a very learned man he found, in a chapter concerning the cheapness and dearth of commodities this ensuing year 1602, a clause concerning the plenty of salt, of which he encloses a copy. Sends it that Cecil "may make the construction." The party that writes it is well esteemed in his art of astronomy : though he (the writer) gives no credit to him. What he conceives of it is, how it comes to pass that strangers, as this preacher is, and a Polonyan born, should observe that wars should be, yea, or enmity, between her Majesty and the said nation.—Elbing, Dec. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**90.** 36.)

John Traves to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec.].—He was discharged from his place by letters from the Council, as the other commissaries of the victuals were. If any imputation be laid on him, he doubts not to make manifest his faithful service. Explains certain surcharges alleged by Captain Vaughan. It was ordered by the Council that Mr. Wade, Mr.

Smythe and Mr. Watsonn should certify their opinions to the Council: if this may stand, it will appear that his courses therein are just and honest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Dec. 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 37.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [William Wentworth].

[Dec.], 1601.—Whereas her Majesty by her letters patent (which I have seen) dated the 4th of July in the 40th year of her reign, did grant the office of the clerk of the county courts of that county in the name of Mr. Lake, clerk of the signet, [to] the behoof and benefit of the said Mr. Lake and Sir Anthony Ashley, clerk of the Council, who hath for many years had the execution of that office by virtue of like letters patent during the lives of Thomas Smyth and John Smyth and the longer liver, [now] forasmuch as she hath received information that some persons of turbulent spirit about you, for their own private lucre, have a purpose to interpose themselves to disturb the quiet execution of the said office, pretending by some nice point in law that the Sheriff for the time being hath interest in the disposition thereof, I have therefore been commanded by her to let you know that seeing it hath pleased her to make choice of you for her high Sheriff of that county, to whom, (no doubt) such as intend to frustrate her said grant, will purposely address themselves, her Majesty doth expect that you give no way to any such purpose by whomsoever the same shall be attempted, but that you give your best assistance to the said patentees or their deputies, wherein if after admonition given by you any person whatsoever shall use contestation, thereby to derogate from her prerogative, her pleasure is that you forthwith make it known hither, when such course shall be taken to repress the insolence of such as shall so oppose themselves as shall be little to their comforts or encouragement to others to attempt the like hereafter: and the rather, because no innovation hath been used in this grant by her Majesty, but a continuance of like patents of the same office made 80 years since without intermission by sundry her progenitors, as appeareth of record, which have accordingly been enjoyed by the patentees (though men of no place, desert or service to the state).

Draft. Endorsed:—"1601. Minute for Sir John Lake to be clerk of the County Courts in Yorkshire." "Minutes concerning divers matters." 3 *pp.* (**97.** 9.)

The Queen to King James.

1601, Dec.—Letter commencing, "That it pleased you (my dear Brother) to stir up my memory," *and ending*, "but do remain, your very affectionate sister, E. R."

Endorsed:—"Decem. 1601. Minute of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotts with her own hand. By Mr. Da. Fowles." 1 *p.* (**134.** 18.)

[*Printed, Camden Soc. Publications. O. S. No. XLVI., p.* 141.]

NICHOLAS ATHOW to SIR R. CECIL.

[1601, Dec.]—Petition. Bought of Mr. John Killigrew a yearly rent charge of 40*l.*, which he has never paid since the first year. The lands charged are now brought into the Court of Wards, and Killigrew seeks a lease of them. Prays that he may have the lease instead, offering terms.

Note by Cecil referring the matter to Mr. Attorney.

Note by Tho. Hesketh, that Killigrew is as deeply indebted to Mr. Lock as he is to petitioner, so that Cecil may with good equity grant the lease to either : but it is to be remembered that 100*l. rent is offered by petitioner.*

Endorsed :—" Dec. 1601." 2 *pp.* (P. 282.)

W[ALTER] C[OPE].

[1601.]—Clause in an agreement between the Queen on the one part and Thomas Bellet and Roger Houghton on the other, providing for repossession in case of non-payment of a certain agreed rent.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Mr. Wa. Cope. Covenant." 1 *p.* (**90.** 32.)

W. R. [SIR WALTER RALEGH] to the QUEEN.

[1601.]—Letter beginning :—" I presumed to present your Majesty with a paper containing the dangers which might grow by the Spanish faction in Scotland."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83.** 35.)

[*Printed in Edwards'* Life of Ralegh, Vo. II., p. 259.]

RICHARD VENNARD, of Lincoln's Inn, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1601.]—Induced by the true heart of a faithful subject to discover to the whole realm these late conspiracies in a small volume, having compiled it to be presented to the Queen,—a thing very needful to be published in print to stay the misled opinion and scandalising reports of the vulgar sort willing to entertain innovation,—the matter having passed allowance by one of the Privy Council, but being most bound to Cecil for his late motion in his behalf to the Queen, first presents it to his view.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600." ½ *p.* (**83.** 42.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—The only living I have I hold of the Dean and Chapter of Christchurch, Canterbury, and my lease near expired, my necessities weekly encounter the plottings of some to take the same over my head. Her Majesty's gracious letters hath hitherto made stay of it. But now, watching a time by my great sickness, I hear the Dean and Chapter are very inclinable to hearken to some others this next chapter, which begins within a week. I intreat her Majesty's letters in my behalf to the Dean and Chapter.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**83.** 61.)

[1601.]—"Memorandum for Rodger Aestonne, gentleman of his Majesty's chamber," signed by Wm. Lesly, to the effect that a gentleman of Scotland will adventure to make his advantage, either by taking prisoners or goods forth of the bounds of Spain or Portugal: and if there be any gentlemen or nobles of mark that lie near the shore of Spain, let them be designated by the Queen, and what is possible to be done for their apprehension shall be done. A letter from her Majesty to William Leslie, of Civeildie, is required, to ensure safety in England with the prisoners and goods. If her Majesty likes of any of the prisoners, they shall be delivered to her for their ransom.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Mr. Aston. The L. Admiral to be spoken with." 1 *p.* (87. 74.)

The Lyonesse.

1601.—Account of goods received out of the prize the *White Grayhound*, brought out of the Straights by the *Lyonese*, whereof was captain John Traughton; and how disposed.

List of goods delivered to the Earl of Nottingham, for 150*l.* adventure, value 1,440*l.*: to Lord Cobham, for 100*l.* adventure, 952*l.* 10*s.*: to Lord Thomas Howard, the same amount: the writer received for "your Honour's" portion of 743*l.* adventure, 7,189*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*: delivered to Sir Water Rawly, 28*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.*: valuation of the remainder, 352*l.* 10*s.*: total valuation, 10,915*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*—1601.

1 *p.* (87. 164.)

Thomas Walker's narrative.

[1601.]—I belong to the Bishop of Peterborough, to whom I gave attendance at his consecration at Lambeth, and by reason his Lordship kept not house until this winter, I obtained his leave to spend the summer in Ireland. Details his adventures in the course of which he visited the camp of the Earl of Tyrone.

Holograph. Signed on each page. 4 *pp.* (88. 121, 122.)

Account of Prize Goods.

[1601.]—1. A brief of what is due to your Honour, [Sir R. Cecil,] out of the division made to four ships and an estimate of what the goods will be worth:—86 cwt. white sugar, 473*l.*; 29 cwt. etc. Muscovado sugar, 118*l.* 5*s.*; 20 cwt. etc. Panell sugar, 61*l.* 10*s.* 123 cwt. etc. St. Tome sugar, 369*l.* 11*s.*; 5,612 lbs. pepper, 784*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*; 16 cwt. Gomblaquer, 80*l.* Total 1,850*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"My part by Mr. Honyman's accompt." 2 *pp.* (88. 4.)

2. Account of goods brought into Plymouth by the *Refusal* and others, with note of what there is sequestered for the Italians, the rest being divided to the *Refusal*, *Carvel*, *Diamond* and *Watte*, and their companies, allowing one-half of the victualling to the tonnage and the other to the company. *Particulars follow as above.* 1 *p.* (88. 6.)

3. Proportion of all the merchandise brought into Plymouth by the *Refusal* and others, to be equally divided to these seven ships, being in all 455 tons and 350 men, viz. the *Refusal*, *Carvel*, *Diamond*, *Watte*, *Claw*, *Chance* and *Ryall*. *Particulars follow.* 2 *pp.* (**88.** 7, 8.)

4. Proportion of what is due to your Honour of what is allotted to the *Refusal* and *Carvel* by reparting the goods to seven ships as one quarter owner of the *Refusal* and half victual and half victual of the *Carvel*. *Particulars follow.* 2 *pp.* (**88.** 9, 10.)

[1601.]—Petition to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, of Robert Johnson, gent., now farmer in possession of the prebend of Sutton Regis cum Buckingham. Sets out the circumstances of his tenancy, &c. and prays for its continuance.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**89.** 13, 14.)

Runners at Tilt.

[1601.]—A diagram, query, showing the places occupied: with the following names: [*first list*:] The Earl of Cumberland, the Earl of Sussex, Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord Grey, Lord Dudley, Lord North, Lord Compton, Lord Norris, Mr. Charles Howard, Earl of Cumberland (*sic*); [*second list, opposite to above*:] Robert Knolls, Sir Thomas Garrard, Thomas Somerset, Sir Henry Carey, John Egerton, Sir Carew Reynolls, Edward Howard, Sigismond Alessander, Henry Alessander, Edward Stanhope.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Runners at Tilt, 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 39.)

—— to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—If you send for Barloe, it may please you to take this course. First enclose a warrant directed to Sir John Wogan, Hugh Butler, and Albane Stepney, or two of them, to resort to the house of John Barloe, of Sleebich, in Pembrokeshire, and search for any writings of any of these late conspirators, as also for any seditious books or superstitious relics. And write a private letter unto them, to advertise you not only what they find, but also whether it be true that he has made away his estate of purpose to defraud the laws, and to secure himself in his bad practices: and whether they understand it to be a matter simply, or colourably, done: and who receives the profits of his lands, and who bestows the charges of his great buildings intended.

Lower half of the letter torn off. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 40.)

George Bestonn to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Complimentary letter offering services, on behalf of his father and himself.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"George Beeston, 1601." *French.* 1 *p.* (**90.** 41.)

John Bingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—He is encouraged by Sir Francis Vere to offer Cecil his

services. Ever since his discharge out of Ireland by the late Earl of Essex, he is in suit to her Majesty for an Irish debt of over 500*l.* Prays for employment abroad or at home. Has been trained in the studies of the University and the Inns of Court, and has followed the wars 8 or 9 years.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Captain John Bingham, 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 43.)

Note by [Sir Robert Carey].

[1601.] — Is farmer of the Queen's lands of Norham and Elandshire. Particulars of his tenure. His brother Sir John Cary has 100*l.* a year out of it so long as he (John) continues at Berwick. Particulars of his lease of tithes in Norhamshire from the Dean and Chapter of Durham, which they have renewed for 21 years without fine. Prays that her Majesty will grant him a renewal for the lands above-named.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, Sir Robt. Cary." ½ *p.* (**90.** 45.)

Richard Cary to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Expresses his thanks to Cecil that from so hard imprisonment he is now committed to the custody of Mr. Watson, at whose hands he receives kind usage. Fears lest Cecil should retain some evil opinion of him as a disloyal person, upon sinister information made of him to Cecil and my Lord of London. His innocence is such (his religion set apart) that he is so well able to clear himself if opportunity were granted, that Cecil would not deem it needful to have him still restrained.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 46.)

Robert Catesby to Walter Cope.

[1601.]—I have sent you here-enclosed my letter to that honourable person, to whom I pray you deliver it, and entreat his pardon for my scribbled and blurred letter, but my willingness to discharge my duty within time has made me commit gross faults, which I hope he will pardon in that he enforces me to write for the discovery of my mind, which I am so far unfit to do.

Holograph. Signed, " Robart Catesbye." *Undated. Endorsed :*— " 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 48.]

[Sir R. Cecil] to [the Mayor of Bristol].

1601.—Having perceived by your letter how discreetly you have proceeded both with Nowell and Jenkinson in forbearing to make public so vile and devilish an untruth whereby there might be ministered the least occasion of scandal, I have thought good as well to take notice as to give thanks for the same. But for the matter, this is my opinion. First, it does not appear whether any other testimony than Noel's can convince Jenkinson : for if it cannot, then is it not material whether he spake it or no, for any punishment that the law will afford him : and so shall a matter be

stirred which, though it be ridiculous in itself, yet having relation to the person of the Queen, it would not be remembered if it could not be proved: so as before I can give any other direction I would have been glad to have been informed from you of these circumstances, especially whether the party do confess it yea or no, for thereby we shall see what likelihood there is to bring it to any head, whereof if you do advertise me by post it shall suffice. I am glad to hear that the horse and foot are gone, which we presume are in Ireland. For the rest, I wish them a safe and speedy passage.

Draft. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Copy of my Mr. his letter to the Mayor of Bristol." 1½ *pp.* (**90.** 50.)

Jordan Chadwick to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Has been a suitor to the Lord Keeper for the rectory of Ripton King, Huntingdonshire, being nearest the College of which he is fellow. His Lordship will confer it on him unless Cecil nominates some other. Prays Cecil to consider him, as he is destitute of any promotion.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Mr. Chadwick, your Honour's chaplain." ½ *p.* (**90.** 55.)

Coinage.

[1601.]—An observation to find out the true valuation of the coins of gold and silver, not only of this realm of England, but also of all other neighbour kingdoms and dominions bordering or adjoining.

The paper gives particulars of various coinages, and makes discovery how the Low Countries get from England all her gold. The conclusion is, that such as transport the money gain almost 5*s.* upon the 3*l.* in value with us in gold, and after minting it there, gain 3*s.* 3*d.* and 3 gr. sterling more.

Endorsed:—"1601." 3 *pp.* (**90.** 56.)

Enfield Chace.

[1601.]—Information of Mr. Conisbye against those that steal deer in Enfield Chase.

Offenders named, with particulars: Tyndall Perte, of Fryan Barnet; Wm. Terry, servant to Mr. John Ashe; Mr. Robert Hayes, of Enfield; Launcelot Fox, and Mr. Myners, of Waltham Abbey.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 58.)

Walter Cope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—The bearer John Shacrosse, perfumer, has brought you such a glove as he had now lying by him, but he says, if he may have allowance of stuff and time, he hopes to fit you with as pleasing scents as Spain or Portingall do afford, and refers himself to my Lord Thomas' report. If we poor coalmeters should not be too troublesome, if we might obtain this reasonable postscript to be

added to our letters yet resting in Mr. Edmonds' hands, you might make us all much bounden. When your "coche" is freed from the "grandies," I would be glad to wait upon you.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 60.)

Enclosure :—

And where the Lord Mayor hath moved us to explain our meanings concerning a postscript in our first letters whereby we required that all further proceedings herein should be forborne until the cause might be fully heard and ended: in answer thereof, we think most fit that the public service be continued as it is at this present by his Lo: direction. And that the fees and profits belonging to these displaced officers may rest uncollected until the cause shall be heard and determined.

¼ *p.* (**90.** 59.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601 ? May.]—Two letters :—

1. There is a great "gest" [? guest] expected to come a maying hither. I wish your leisure and disposition may serve for maying. I shall be much contented and satisfied to see you here, and otherwise lacking the luck I would if you be not.—Highgate, Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601. Sir William Cornwallis." ½ *p.* (**90.** 62.)

2. Though very near Cecil, and desirous to attend him, does not presume till he has heard his pleasure. He never came near his wife since it was known what sickness it was ; he has lain at Putney, Wimbledon and London these 10 days, and there is no creature sick in any house of his, or of his repair. So he leaves his banishment to Cecil's will and pleasure.—From Mr. Cope's.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Sir William Cornwallis." ½ *p.* (**90.** 63.)

Humfrey Covert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Expresses his thanks for the commendations Cecil has given to the Queen of the service in which the Council employed him. Because his fortunes have been rent by the finger of greatness, and his painful endeavours disabled by one whose soul God pardon, he has nothing left to present Cecil with except his humble, constant and free heart.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Captain Covert." 1 *p.* (**90.** 64.)

Robert Craforde to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Languishes in miserable captivity, banished from his wife and country for services performed to her Majesty. Is especially distressed for apparel, and that he may not go naked, prays Cecil to favour him with "vales."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 65.)

[Captain Crofts] to "your Honour" [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601.]—Prays that the 100 men which are to go out of Herefordshire may be committed to the command of Mr. Alexander Croft his near kinsman, of proved valour, and who has served long in the wars in many countries, especially in Ireland, whence he last came with special recommendation from the now Deputy there to have a company.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—"Captain Crofts. 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 66.)

Licence for Beer.

[1601.]—Reasons to induce the Lord Treasurer to continue a licence for beer granted by him to Thomas Danett.

The price of malt is no dearer now than when the first licence was granted. Danett desires no diminishing of her Majesty's customs. He has made provision for the transportation of the beer, which will be upon his hands, to his great loss, if he be not permitted to pass it. His services beyond the seas.

Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 67.)

Jeofrey Daveis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Offers to make known an opportunity of advantage which the Queen has had upon the King of Spain ever since he made the arrest of the ships and mariners of Holland and Zeeland in Spain : which advantage is so great that it will tend to deprive him of the trade of both his Indies, if the course he (Daveis) will lay down be performed.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 68.)

Jo. Davys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—About 6 of clock this evening, my Lord of Cumberland signified your Honour's pleasure to me, that I should instantly conceive a speech for introduction of the Barriers. I have done it with a running pen, and a more running head, being distracted with a 100 parts of this business, all the little particularities being left to the care and provision of two of us. I hope we shall perform it with all circumstances, but for the substance of the matter, I mean the dancing and striking of the Barriers, I make no doubt but we shall show ourselves honest men and not shame ourselves.

This speech doth nothing satisfy me, and therefore much less will it seem passable in your Honour's judgment, but this is the effect of that which was intended to bring in the Barriers. I humbly beseech your Honour to let your eye pass a little over it, and to let me know what your judgment mislikes, and I shall quickly correct it. The gentleman that is to speak it must not know that it comes from me, for then he will never learn it. I am not ambitious to be reputed the author of a speech, but am zealous to have things done according to your Honour's pleasure.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 69.)

Alice, Countess Dowager of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil

[1601.]—Two letters :—

1. Last night one of the Fellows of the Savoy died. The Society would be content to make choice of her household chaplain, Mr. Phillips, the only let being that the Master has promised Cecil the disposing of the first place that should fall void. Prays Cecil to prefer Phillips, who has long attended her, and a man both godly and learned. "Your assured loving Cousin."

Undated. Signed. Endorsed :—"1601, Countess of Darby." ½ *p.* (90. 71.)

2. Prays that this gentleman, Captain James Phillips, may have a charge of men in Yorkshire, being of that country born.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Countess of Derby Dowager. 1601." ½ *p.*

Captain Hugh Done to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601].—Two letters :—

1. At his coming from Loughfoyle, Cecil promised him a company. In consideration of his dozen years' services, craves Cecil's letter to the Lord Deputy for the first company that falls, and in the meantime that he may have 4*s.* a day from the Treasurer, being the same allowance he had in the late Earl of Essex's time.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Captain Done." 1 *p.* (90. 73.)

2. The Council recommended him for the muster master's place of Lancaster, which took no effect. Prays for a company in the Low Countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—"1601. Captain Done to my Mr." 1 *p.* (90. 74.)

Count Egmont to the Queen.

[1601.]—Prays for licence for 200 pieces of iron artillery, as well cannons as demi-cannons or culverins, for the furtherance of his sea voyage.

Undated. French. In the third person. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 78.)

William Eynns to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Has been imprisoned almost 2 years, 5 months thereof in close prison ; has spent all, and been almost starved. Has protested his innocence both to Cecil and to Sir Walter Ralegh, but has ceased to speak thereof since his censure in the Star Chamber. Prays Cecil's mercy, now in this time when the fountain of mercy is opened to the greatest offenders. The punishment his adversary Fowler seeks against him is but a ceremonious infamy : yet it will do Fowler no good, and utterly disable the writer from doing her Majesty service. Prays for his liberty, or release on bail.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Captain Eynns." 1 *p.* (90. 79.)

Anne, Lady Glemham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601.—Expresses her thanks to him for so noble a gift, which she would have acknowledged by Mr. Glemham, but for his long sickness and his failing to see Cecil at his house. Craves to know Cecil's pleasure by the bearer, because the gentleman who attends the cause has great occasion to return into the country.—1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lady Glemham." ½ *p.* (**90.** 90.)

Proofs made by Sir Tho. Posthumus Hoby, Knight, plaintiff, against William Eure, esquire, and others, defendants.

[1601.]—Plaintiff is a commissioner of peace in the North and East Ridings of Yorks ; of oyer and terminer ; for ecclesiastical causes ; for musters ; and thrice a commissioner for subsidy. On August 26, 1600, defendants came to his house at Hackness, Yorks, and were well entertained by him : notwithstanding which, they committed many foul misdemeanours and outrages : namely, in making rude and strange noises in the nature of " a black santes," as it is termed, when the plaintiff's family were at prayers : in bringing cards and dice : in excessive carousing and charging the plaintiff to drink healths, contrary to his disposition : in sending word that they would set horns at his gate, and pull him by the beard : saying that they would keep his house by force : throwing his servants forth : calling the plaintiff " scurvy urchen " and " spindleshanked ape " : and divers other reproachful names, in the presence of his wife : breaking glass windows ; threatening to fire the town and pull down the parish church : breaking the common stocks, &c. These outrages were grounded upon unkindness formerly conceived by Lord Eure against the plaintiff, and for malice for service done by the plaintiff by virtue of his several commissions.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 80.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, and Mr. Secretary Cecil.

[1601.]—She does not need to present to them her cause of complaint against that bad fellow Daniell, because they have sifted out the cozenage, commiserated the cozened, and punished the cozener. She details at length the opposition made by Daniell and his wife to her demands : the reasons given by them : and her replies. Prays to receive the benefit of her Majesty's grant : otherwise by paying her piecemeal after the rate of 200*l.* a year, Daniell will be still a gainer by his cozening, as the interest of the fine amounts to nearly that sum. She has hardly anything left from " my Lord " to live upon : but Daniell, though her claim be satisfied, will still have more than can be deserved by a man of his bad quality. Craves that since " my Lord's " life has now yielded satisfaction for his offence, they will have care of his poor orphans, which are left to her without one penny for their education and maintenance. Gives further particulars of Daniell's cozening in regard to a pretended entail, and his exaction in forcing her to sell all her jewels in post haste

for half their value. Prays that she may either receive with expedition what they awarded, or that the Queen will accept the 200*l.* yearly towards the payments of "my Lord's" debts so far as it extends, and that she may be helped out of the Exchequer.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 2½ *pp.* (**90.** 82.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Not out of neglect or want of confidence in your favourable inclination to do me and all that are afflicted good, but out of a kind of lothness to importune one at whose hand I can claim nothing by desert, I have thus long forborne to trouble you. By my last I was a suitor to you, amongst other of the Council, to present my humble suit unto her Majesty for the remittal of Sir Gelly Merrick's forfeitures. From the rest I received fair words of encouragement, without either direct offer to undertake, or direction in what sort to deal. It pleased you to deal more plainly with me, and by cutting off all hopes of your endeavours to break the first ice to the Queen, yet to assure me that the matter being moved, you would further it for the easing of the burden of that poor house which has been lately shaken by God's indignation. I heard by other dear friends of mine besides, how christianly and religiously you pitied the case out of the ground of conscience, and thought it hard that extremities should be pressed when afflictions are infinite. Hereupon I bethought myself of two means for the breaking of the matter to the Queen: the first, by my mother's humble petition to her Majesty: the other, by the favour of my Lord Admiral, whom I sought to gratify with the thing he so much desired, and without any rent, in hope that he should aid me in these ordinary things concerning my poor son, that in conscience and equity deserve to be favoured. Her Majesty received the petition, and though the reading of it was deferred for the present time, yet since, I doubt not but she has perused it, and taken such impression of pity in her royal heart as will move her to give audience with grace and favour, when she shall be next solicited. My Lord Admiral, to myself and my friends, uses many kind words, but in the main point never opened his mouth, which moves me to despair, and rather to rely upon the remnant of my own hard fortune which is sure by law, than to build upon uncertainties depending upon my Lord's pleasure. If in this suit, which all men hold to be most just, most conscionable, and full of equity, some good effects of your honourable mediation do not occur to my quite decayed comforts, I must conclude myself to be most unfortunate, and for ever banish all hopes and expectations of relief. I am loth to be too troublesome with my unpleasant and moanful scribbled lines, and therefore will no longer tire you with them, but relying upon your promised goodness, &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 81.)

Captain Fisher to ——.

[1601.]—Prays that the Castle of the Narrow Water, and its 600 acres of land, which have fallen to the Queen by the revolt of McGennys, may be bestowed upon him. The castle is upon the

passage from Carlingford to the Newry, and joins to Arden McCooley, a notable traitor. Gives details as to former custodians, garrison &c.
Undated. Endorsed :—" Captain Fisher, 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 86.)

GEORGE FREMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—This enclosed from Mr. Edmonds his servant came but now to my hands, and by conveyance of Captain Kinge I send the same. It is thought that the Spaniards will not hastily come for these parts, and this I hear of one which can tell of the Spanish proceedings, but it may be he doth dissemble with me, and therefore the Queen's Majesty and her Council do well to continue their readiness in expecting their fleet. Some 30 galleys be expected at Lishborne, which the Lantado brings with him from Cyvell. By this time it is thought they be at Lishborne, and some 15,000 soldiers will be put into them Also it is certain that at Lisborne is a general stay of all ships, both great and small, so that the resolution of the Spaniard is not known whether they will embark their soldiers in great ships or in small ships. If in great ships, then they determine for Ireland : if in smaller, it is thought for Flanders : but some be verily persuaded that it is not any such matter, but only to ransack the merchants as they did at Cyvell. I doubt not but you will conceive in a good part this my boldness, and though I think Spanish preparations will not hold for these parts, yet I beseech you think not that I write thus much to encourage your Honours to desist your provident readiness for preventing their enterprises, but only to signify the opinion of them that know, if they do not dissemble.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. From Calais." ½ *p.* (**90.** 88.)

[THOMAS,] LORD GREY (of WILTON) to " MR. SECRETARY."

[1601.]—Two letters :—

1. My cousin Reresby intreated me to recommend this and his service unto you ; his cause is to-morrow heard. If you be present, let him taste of your favour. In my poor opinion, those that offer wrongs are more faulty than such as repel them. Sir, my punishment continueth and my patience, but my poor state infinitely suffereth. Sir John Fortescue unconcluded with, and payments of three thousand pounds lying on ten thousand pounds' worth of land absolutely forfeited, if this term I take not order for, all lies at a desperate mercy. I beseech you let me know what hope.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" L. Grey to my Mr.," *and in another hand,* " 1600." 1 *p.* (**181.** 70.)

2. Ashen, whom you sent into the Low Countries, since his late return has met here in London an Englishman he knew in the Archduke's army : which, both for his own discharge, and for some service which the other seems to offer in bewraying of many Jesuits and priests lately arrived, he desired to acquaint you with at your best leisure.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" L. Gray to my Mr., 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 93.)

THOMAS HAYES and EDWARD HAYES to MR. SECRETARY.

[1601.]—The privy seal, drawn according to the articles signed by your Honours, has been put to Mr. Windebank to get her Majesty's hand, which not being obtained, they are at a stand. Meanwhile time is lost in the business, and charges come on, they being constrained to entertain their principal workmen. The farmers of the mills likewise urge for answer. They pray to have his pleasure by Mr. Wyllis.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 98.)

S. HERIS to — HULSONNE.

[1601.]—Has married a gentlewoman of his own name, in a country which he has ever loved, and where he has received great courtesy and favour of all men, chiefly of her royal Majesty, being employed by Madame the King of France's sister, whom he had the honour to serve at that time. Her Majesty has been informed by some envious persons and calumniators of the marriage, in such a manner that his father-in-law has been molested, and the poor minister who married them put in prison. He lacks a patron to represent the verity of the matter to Her Majesty and her Council, and finds none better than Mr. Secretary. He prays Hulson therefore to inform Mr. Secretary, who will acquaint her Majesty with the truth. There was never any (his duty being reserved to his sovereign King and Master) who has been more honourably affected to her Majesty's service than he.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 3 *pp.* (**90.** 99-100.)

[MICHAEL HICKES] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—I delivered to Mr. Levinus [Munck] a letter to the Duke of Venice concerning my suit, drawn and written by Mr. D. Parkins, as you appointed it. I hope, with the earnest solicitation of P. Pynder, I shall either have order for satisfaction, or an answer to her Majesty's letters, neither of which I could yet obtain. The true value of the goods wrongfully detained comes to about 6,000*l.* sterling, and were sold for 9 or 10 thousand ducats. They never yet alleged reason for the detaining of them, nor ever any other made claim to them, but Mr. Parvis in his lifetime and I since his death : and P. Pynder has always assured me that the wrong is apparent and the case clear on my side. But the manner of the Venetians is never to yield justice except they be pressed to it, wearying suitors with delays. I beseech you get her Majesty's signature. P. Pynder made his journey into England specially about my cause, and attends nothing but the despatch of this ; and now waits upon you to know your pleasure, whether you will command him anything before his departure, or be informed of anything that may lie in his knowledge ; and offers to advise you from time to time of such occurrents as he can gather there. If you would provide you of any things in those parts, I think Pynder has both good judgment and good acquaintance.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—" Mr. Hickes to my Mr., 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 101.)

MARGARETE, LADY HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Prays Cecil to bestow on her "these notes enclosed."
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601, Lady Hoby." 1 *p.* (**90.** 102.)

JA. HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Because the King purposes to write to her Majesty in the matter of the contents of the enclosed, Mr. Fowels has thought it fit to make you acquainted with this letter, that by your favour her Majesty may know of it, and he understand what it shall please you to impart to him therein. Mr. Fowels also prays you to cause the warrants for restitution of the Scotsmen's goods taken at Carlisle and in the Bishopric of Durham, to go by your packet, for avoiding charges to the poor men : or if it seem good to you to send him the warrant that goes to Berwick, he will send it in his packet. He desires you to grant your passport for Patrick Steward and his servant, who was shipbroken at Yarmouth and is bound to France.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 103.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Your letters, full freight with occurrents from all parts of Ireland, I have received to my comfort, and return to you with very great thanks, finding the alteration of the style, which tells good tidings and actions of success, far differing in nature and quality from those we received but two years since : which carrying a secret managing of aspiring to a kingdom here, and showed no desire of appeasing, but increasing the troubles and division of that disunited kingdom. I hope a fortunate success will shortly crown the work in those parts. There is another matter for which I desire that I may be beholding unto you. Whereas there have been of late sundry libels cast abroad, showing all venom and malice in the deliverance of them, I hear there is one libel more general, that shoots at many, yet hits very few, that has glanced at sundry of the Court, and amongst others at myself, and my other near friends. If you shall vouchsafe to lend it me but a short space, it shall be returned with speed and secrecy.
Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601, Lord Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (**90.** 105.)

THOMAS JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Of his family misfortunes. He hopes Cecil is appointed to be the chief workman to repair the decayed state of his native poor town, whence he is now extirpated, and also of his own better fortunes. Apparently wishes for employment.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601, Captain Jackson." 1 *p.* (**90.** 106.)

JOHN LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—As to the munition to be sent to the Low Countries, he prays Cecil to befriend Sir Henry Lee, the Master of the Armoury,

that those armours and swords now to be bought, because they belong to the office of the Armoury, may be mentioned to be issued out of her Majesty's Armoury. On a like occasion in Essex's time, Cecil withdrew Essex's order touching 3,000 swords that were included in the Office of the Ordnance, and reduced the same to the Office of the Armoury notwithstanding. Being Sir Henry Lee's deputy, he would be loth that Sir Henry should be jealous of him because he belongs to the Office of the Ordnance, to suffer him to receive any disgrace.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 107.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—On behalf of a very honest, learned and sufficient preacher, a senior fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, unnamed, whom he is desirous to have placed near his own house in the country.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Sir Thomas Leighton." 1 *p.* (**90.** 108.)

Office of Ordnance.

[1601.]—Particular services effected in the Office of the Ordnance by John Lynewraye.

(1.) The discovery and reform of the deceits, forgeries and abuses in that Office, as shown lately by records to the Masters of the Requests, Sir Drew Drury, Sir John Peyton and others appointed by the Commissioners for hearing certain causes in the Office. (2.) His abatement of the prices of the munitions, gaining 1,520*l.* to her Majesty in one bargain of match and decayed powder. By his services her Majesty has saved in 6 years 10,000*l.* But these good courses are much oppugned by some of the officers. (3.) He has brought the remains of munition taken of her Majesty's ships to a more orderly form, and would proceed further therein, so that the great embezzlements of the gunners should be prevented or lessened. (4.) He has been in her Majesty's service 16 years: 4 years employed in searching out the strange forgeries and deceits used by Paynter and the rest, whereby her Majesty was defrauded in that Office of 60,000*l.*: 6 years in foreign service under Sir Martin Frobisher in 1588, and afterwards under Lord Thomas Howard: and 6 years in the Office of the Ordnance, in which he has expended 1,000 marks more than he has received. (5.) Whereas no other officers have served further than the Tower of London, he only has been called forth in all great foreign services for the last 6 years, the late service of Ireland excepted, and has had the whole charge of the munition: whereof he tenders orderly accounts, the first accounts of that kind. Lastly, he proposed certain other services contained in a particular now in the hands of the Lord Treasurer.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1½ *pp.* (**90.** 111.)

Thomas Lloyde to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Asking for employment in his service.

Latin. Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 112.)

JOHN LUFFE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Has been a long time a merchant using Spain and Portugal: and being now ready to take his voyage for the isle of Tercera and other places of Portugal, under colour of a Scottishman, having the King of Spain's pass for his quiet trade, and being ready to do Cecil any service he may in those parts, he prays Cecil's pass "not to be prejudicialsed" in the said voyage.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (90. 115.)

ROBERT LUFFE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—He prays that, as he dutifully undertook his dangerous travels into Spain, although all things were not effected according to Cecil's expectation, Cecil will supply his wants caused by sickness and chargeable expenses here, and give him some recompense. He has often moved Mr. Honiman to attend Cecil, but cannot procure him thereunto.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 114.)

CAPT. HENRY MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—The Lord Deputy, although he could not satisfy Cecil's letters in all forms, having already dispersed Sir Charles Pierce's company to supply others, has given him allowance of that number which he has already raised, and is presently to muster, and depart for Connaught: where he will not fail to acquaint Cecil with all the occurrences of the enemy. Recommends the bearer, his neighbour Robert Naughton. Hopes the Lord Deputy's proceedings intended by Connaught to Balechenan [? Ballyshannon] will be brought to good pass.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 116)

FRA. MICHELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—On going to Ireland with Lord Mountjoy, he undertook the preparations of that journey, upon promise of being his sole secretary there. He enjoyed this 3 months. But Mericke and Cuffe, and by their means Earth and others, dissuaded Lord Mountjoy, and having brought in Cranmer, by the Earls of Essex and Southampton's commendation, they, with the two Davers, laboured much his Lordship's employment in chief. Mr. Edward Blount, the Catholic, appointed by his Lordship superintendent of his household, made a division of the secretary employments, and shared away the two best parts from the writer to their favourite, and to Cecil's renegado: and then cut out of the writer's part also a Petition Mastership, or Petty Master of Requests. He expostulated with some of those octavians, who told him it was not safe for my Lord to continue the commitment of the private, especially of state, to his trust, for that he depended on an "adverse": and for proof alleged that he had been seen continually in Cecil's chamber, and in daily converse with Cecil's servants. The latter part was very true, as for a year and a half his greatest travail was the troublesome propping up of Lady Burgh's poor estate, which without Cecil's goodness had fallen to the earth. There being no end to their girdings, and he

being barred all midnight conferences, he made his Lordship acquainted with his discontent: who confessed that many of his dearest friends had forewarned him to have an eye to the writer and his advertising. Details the circumstances under which he left Ireland, his Lordship giving him 200 marks, and letters of credence. Thus by a misprision he was outed of 500*l.* a year, the profit of his place. Has no complaint against his Lordship's public or private dealings, and is glad that most of those who wronged him are removed. Begs that Cecil will not liken him to a beggar, or a cheator in Paul's, who finding a walking gentleman, harkens out his lodging, and will write the next morning a letter of his 7 years' travels and more, and in the end, "I beseech you consider my need and lend me 5*s*." Protests his fidelity to Cecil, and begs his protection, or preferment.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 117.)

EDWARD MORGAN, of St. George's, near Bristow, to SIR THOMAS GEORGE, one of her Majesty's Privy Chamber.

[1601.]—Expresses his obligations to Sir Thomas, and his loyalty to the Queen, which move him to reveal a matter of state and secrecy, which is the price of his blood if known unto some. Last Sabbath, he met a seminary priest near St. Andrew's, Holborn: also the same priest ten days since near the Prince's Court, walking without the common garden. A religious and wise gentleman has reported to him that this last week he came to this city, Mr. Shelden overtaking him, and afterwards a priest of his familiar acquaintance with a white "wanne" in his hand, smiting him, and asking him where he should meet him in London. This informant, if authorised, will undertake to apprehend divers of them.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, to Sir Thomas Gorge." 1 *p.* (**90.** 118.)

SPANISH DESIGNS.

[1601.]—My bounden duty unto her Majesty, as also the care I have of her safety, with my natural love and affection I bear unto my country, are the causes that move me to set down and relate what of my experience I have learned amongst Spaniards, and heard in the private consultations and council, in the which I have often been present, and my opinion been demanded both at sea and land, with the Adelentado, Don Dego Brochero, Don John de Aquilo, now general in Ireland, our English Jesuits and Irish bishops, with others acquainted in these our parts, and their disputations and conclusions have been as follows.

That it shall not be convenient for the King of Spain to send such a puissant and united army in one fleet for England, although it should be supposed in good judgment sufficient to enter with their swords in their hands, and surprise the strongest and best fortified harbour in the kingdom, maugre all the force thereof.

Reasons were alleged, the small number of mariners their King has for the managing of so great an army: how subject our Channel is to storms: how their great Armado in '88 was lost by storm: how

by storms the Adelantado in '96 upon Cape Sinestre (*sic*) lost near 40 sail of his best ships, with 6,000 soldiers and half a million of money: how the storms in '97, the Adelantado being with 120 sail within 26 hours sail of Falmouth, was dispersed and scattered and forced to retire, with the loss of near 40 sail of good ships and near half a million of money. Also, how so great a fleet will require a long time to be prepared: how that her Majesty in the mean time will be advertised, and thereby ready to prevent them. That if they should take harbour, and the fortresses of the same any time resist them, their ships would be at the mercy of their artillery, and of firing by the Queen's navy that would come in the rear of them. These reasons being delivered, it was concluded these probabilities of difficulties were sufficient to divert the King's designs of adventuring his whole navy in that manner.

It has been also disputed how that their safest and surest way should be to take in England some *poustos*, which is places well situated and apt to be fortified and tenable upon the seaside, and it was concluded upon Portland, for to trouble that Channel and part of England: Cardiff and Penart for Severan [Severn] and the river of Bristowe: and to those places succours might be ministered as occasion served; and that the footing of those men and their good success there, which they doubted not by reason of the strength and nature of the places, which being then a receptacle for them, would so animate the King and his people that a royal army should be sent within 6 months after fit for so great an enterprise.

They have disputed also of Milford Haven, but they find the harbour very difficult to be fortified in so short a time as shall be requisite for their purpose, and the country thereabouts very barren and far from London, which is the place they aim at, neither can their "altery" [? artillery] from that place march as they desire. They have also had in question the isles of Anglesey and Man, how fertile and tenable they are, and how that with their galleys and small ships of war, they will hinder all succour from her Majesty's force in Ireland.

The Irish negociators have presented unto them how necessary it is for their state to maintain and further the war of Ireland against the Queen: how Tiron has impoverished and troubled our state: what victories and overthrows he has given us: what number of captains and soldiers have been there lost, and treasure consumed upon so poor an enemy, and that Tiron's wars have been a safety to the King of Spain, preservation of his Indies, in diverting her Majesty's power and force from him to be employed upon Tyron, and therefore, upon obligation to Tyron and conservation of himself and his kingdom, the King ought to assist him.

The Irish oftentimes propounded unto them Limberick and Gallaway, which the Spaniard not so well liked of. Their reasons were, the far distance from England, and those parts uncapable to be fortified by reason of their greatness, and that it was not Ireland alone they fished for, but England, and therefore would they accommodate themselves for that purpose when occasion served. It seems now they have possessed themselves of Kinsale, a harbour fit to be fortified and commodious for the purpose, opposite to England,

with a neighbour harbour to the West of it called Balltemor and Croke Haven, both of them also very capable to be fortified, although of little validity for our purpose if the Spaniard neglect them: for with the Southerly winds that shall bring the Spanish succours, our ships will not be able to stir forth otherwise than out of Croke Haven, and how little hurt they will be able to do them, their port and harbour being so near, all men that know what belongs to sea affairs can easily judge.

That of my experience in the manner of their proceedings, I do assuredly know that all their care and diligence is and will be to fortify those parts most commodious for them to assure their navy and succour by sea, to take such towns and fortresses in the country that possibly they can, to assure themselves before her Majesty's force arrive, that if they be not presently assaulted with an army of valiant and resolute men, and such a number as shall be thought sufficient by God's help for their extirpation, they will before the spring of the year so root themselves that it will be both difficult and dangerous to expel them. Example of late, Blewet and Croydon in Brittany. It is also to be supposed that if her Majesty's force hinder them not, they will fortify the entrance of the river of Waterford, which will be very dangerous for the town.

At my being in Spain, the clergy of the country offered and assured the King that if he would make a royal war upon England, and that they saw a *pousto* taken once for that purpose, they would maintain 60 sail of good ships of war for that purpose, and 20,000 men on foot, and that no money nor provision should be wanting for the same. A *pousto* they have, although in Ireland, which will so encourage those people if they harbour there until the spring that such a fleet of ships and galleys will then be sent that they will do what they can to take footing in England, and so I suppose Bristow in their imaginations will be their landing place. I pray God so inspire her Majesty and Council to take those courses that may be for the safety of her own person, the preservation of her kingdom and the confusion of Spaniards and Spanish designs [*crossed out in original:* and permit myself and other Catholic men to return home with liberty of our consciences, to show our duty to her Majesty, our love to our country, and the little affection we bear unto Spaniards or their proceedings.]

Signed "Robt. Ellyott," *and signature crossed out. Undated. Endorsed:*—"Discourse concerning Spanish army in Munster." 3½ *pp.* (**90.** 121–2.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Again solicits Cecil in his misfortune. Though he has neglected none of the other Lords to whom her Majesty has committed the care of this business, yet his chief hope rests in Cecil, both because his desire is to be bound to him, and because all men chiefly acknowledge from Cecil the favour that has been shown to the other offendors in this unfortunate action. Beseeches Cecil to put his last hand to this work, and take the honour of his preservation from utter ruin. Understands his offer is not allowed, chiefly

because he desires the latter 2,000*l.* to be stalled by 200*l.* a year, which is not so much as was granted to Lord Sandes, who paid in but 1,000*l.*, and had the rest stalled by 200*l.* a year: whereas he offers 2,000*l.* in hand, and requires but the other half to be so stalled. Beseeches Cecil rather to increase somewhat the total sum, than alter that manner of payment. He writes this particularly to Cecil, but to the Lords in general he insists upon his former offer, and has directed the bearer to present his petition which he sent to Basing, if Cecil does not dislike of it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Sir Henry Nevill." 1 *p.* (**90.** 124.)

THO. NEWARKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Formerly obtained from Cecil a letter to Sir John Fortescue in commendation of his suit: who thereupon granted sequestration: but now his adversary seeks to reverse the same. Prays for a second letter to Fortescue on his behalf.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 127.)

"JOHN MOUNTFENELL, Baron," to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—I have served beyond seas a soldier as long as any here at this place present: my homage and fealty to her sacred Majesty and her sacred Council always ready: hearing of some "rainments" of some notorious traitors, who crave to save their neck, to be here fined, as not worth to die at the hangman's hatchet and gallows: I myself where and at what time at Alte were sold by the English traitors Deventory and Sakfeld, to the enemies, by our English "nasies," our English subject by the traitors put to the sword in Alte, Captain Roger Billinch, Captain Peter Wyne and Owen Salusbury, now "slaye" [? slain], who had pardon by Secretary Walsingham for further mischief, procured under the broad seal of England. Well you may see there still procureth, as late Captain Yorke did by pardon fair, in the end brought more traitors to Parma, as Standley and other I need not to repeat. Here is one Fynon Malory to appear Essex man who is "is shurtis" for him: one Nelsone, the Pope's priest's brother, who uttered published books of slanders from the Pope against her sacred Majesty and her Council, hanged quartered of late. This Mallory married Tresham who hath Queen Scots' blood, in his house this day for a martyr. Call me I will show more. Fine when you list, without some hanging the traitors and their pardons with them nailed upon the post, never good. God save the Queen, her Council and the land.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (**90.** 120.)

ED. NICHOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—On the subject of the examination of his report of the 800 pieces provided by Mr. Harvey for the Queen's store by Commissioners appointed by the Council.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 129.)

BRIDGETT, LADY NORRYES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Presuming on Cecil's favour, by her former taste of his benefits, she has entreated Mr. Crosby to deliver to Cecil the assurance that at this present she has, with the assistance that it may please Cecil to yield her, of relieving in such sort her sick fortunes that, although her better hopes be dead, her patience will not be accompanied with penury, neither she so much tormented with the incertitude of that unhappy country wherein her most unhappy lot is fallen. Her trust is in this bearer, whose love to her dead husband, she and his child inherit. She thinks this time will yield best occasion to commence her suit, her hopes relying wholly on Cecil.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lady Norrys." 1 *p.* (**90.** 131.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—A bill for the assurance of certain lands bought by Samvell Sandes and John Harris of Richard Cocks and George Dethicke was preferred with the consents of all parties, and is passed both Houses. My request is her Majesty may be made acquainted therewith, as she is with others that are to have allowance.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 132.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Three letters :—

1. I send you here-enclosed a letter that came from the coast of Spain to Bruge. What will become of " this bruts," I know not, but I do not " leeke " it. I doubt not but this wind will give us some knowledge. It will be an ill time for her Majesty to go far off.—Fullam.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lord Admiral." ½ *p.* (**90.** 133.)

2. I thank you for your kind sending to see how I do, and I am glad to hear of your amendment. Your own father, if he lived, should be no gladder of your good than I shall ever be. I did hope well that I should have seen you here on Sunday, yet I do not wish you to venture too soon.

The matter you writ to me of, this day I did acquaint her Majesty withal, and did let her know how much it did touch her in honour this unjust course that was kept : for as it had been proceeded in by a very honourable course of justice, wherein sentence has been given for her Majesty of all such goods as did appertain to her enemies, and that she had reaped the good thereof and might justify it to all the world, so that very judge of her Admiralty that gave that sentence for her, gave the like for the restitution of the goods to the " Nelanders " [? Netherlanders] her friends and to some of the Portingals under their protection : and this being stayed by inferior persons, except she herself had commanded it, was very

strange to me, and troubled me very much, that I being, next her Majesty, the head of the justice, I knew it could not but cast a great imputation on me, as also for the poor skippers for their freight, which I feared would be a great disprofit to herself, for it would be very hard hereafter to get any of them to confess what good did belong to the enemies, when they should be assured to be undone by it. Much more I said, which I leave to my cousin Mr. Secretary Harbard to tell you, who was by, and doth come to you about it where the judge of the Admiralty is appointed to wait on you. I must say truly her Majesty is much displeased with it, as you shall perceive by Mr. Secretary. Therefore I pray you take a good course in it for her Majesty's honour, and that the world do not too plainly see that all is fish that comes into the net with us.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 134.)

3. Yesterday morning, the wind being at North West, and doubting they would take the first wind, I sent away the letter in all haste, for I knew there were none at the court to " syngne " [? sign] it with that speed. You shall not doubt of any great envy that will come of it, for there are not 3 but all men-of-war which they know I would not willingly stay, and besides, they see there themselves the cause of the stay. But if you doubt anything of it, there may be a general letter sent both thither and to Bresto, which may confirm that, but, Sir, I think it is not doubted but myself alone may do it, and it is not the first time that you and I have written in these causes without any others. If it please you that a letter may be sent to Mr. Caron, or that you would speak with him for 300 mariners to be brought out of the Low Countries for to put in the ships, we may then release these. If he will promise that, assuredly we shall have them. If it please you, there may a letter go from you and myself that the merchants' ships that go on trade may proceed on their voyage : or if you doubt that this will be evil taken, let us write in haste to the Vice Admiral to stay proceeding in the last letter, and if there be any cause of stay after, if the wind come well to serve them, I will use my own authority for the stay of them, and so shall yourself be clear. I came not home well, but I thank God I am now very well, and I pray God to continue you long so.

PS.—You know it is against my profit the staying of the men-of-war, and themselves know it.

I will be to-morrow by 9 of the clock at the Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**90.** 135.)

NORFOLK.

[1601.]—Sheriffs in Norfolk these 7 years past.—A list for the years 36 to 43 Eliz.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 130.)

[PURY OGILVY to the KING OF SCOTS.]

[1601.]—It will please your M. to understand that, coming out of Dunfermling to Edinburgh to have satisfied your M. desire, and finding myself pursued and forced by the Magistrates and others in your M. name, I could do no less than eschew the first fury, and

appeal with the Macedonian "suldart," *a Phillippo male consulto ad Philippum bene consultum.* Thereof I crave your M. pardon thus absenting myself for no offence that ever I committed against your M. in or without the country, but for safety of my life, "as ane beast but reason would do." I am most sorry for your M. reputation's cause that other princes should hear of your M. cruel dealing against me, having merit[ed] so well at your M. hands, whereof they can bear me witness, for so shall your M. be thought of conform as your enemies had informed at least one "ongrate" prince, and I a manifest liar who has informed them so well of your M. I hope that your M. will use my poor wife and bairns according to your wonted clemency. And for myself, if I cannot live in the country, I will accept of the cross that God lays on me for my sins against his heavenly M. And *cum Cristo fugere ex una civitate in aliam.* True it is that God suffers people to be scourged indirectly, and thereafter casts the scourge in the fire. Take heed, Sir, and begin to think well of him who loves your M. honour and standing, and since God has been so many times so merciful to you, be not cruel with your M. debtors if you would not be "cassin" [? cast in] with that evil debtor of the evangel in perpetual prison. As for that your M. would lay against me, I never had or used any commission of your M^s^. to any foreign prince in my life, neither in Flanders, Italy nor Spain, notwithstanding all your M. intelligences in the contrary, which are false and counterfeit, as I shall be able to prove. I have dealt and been dealt with indeed, but always in matters that concerned your M. standing and the weal of your M. country. Yet for satisfaction of your M., having surety of my life and heritage, I am content to end "in vard," and say whatsoever your M. shall command me, or otherwise to go presently out of the country. For if my Lord Simple passed to Spain with your M. commission, his instructions bearing the same heads whereof I was thought to have dealt, what satisfaction can my warding be to England, who insists in no ways against me, finding me innocent of all such calumnies laid against me at my being in London. And if your M. should mislike more of my coming through England than dealing in Spain, as some curious people imagine, since your M. was of opinion that I should have been "tame" by my own advices, your M., if I durst say it, does me wrong, for I bear the good will and could do your M. better service there than many subjects your M. has, and if wills be revealed upon "conscionn" [? conscience] accused of the same things, and more suspect by England nor I, what can it harm your M. or offend England to grant me the like benefit; and if it be but my life as appears. "focht" indirectly, *prestat sapere alieno exemplo.* Neither can your M. justly blame to be as diligent in saving my life as others are cunning and subtle in craving my sackless blood. As for geir, I have none, and little land, yet the house is so mine and so many honest men come of it, that I trust your M. will not see it perish. I am become, through my troubles and great "travell," so evil at ease and debilitate that only warding were sufficient to make my poor unprovided bairns fatherless. If none of "ther" may move your M. to justice and pity, I must remit my cause to God, and seek to serve some other

prince, for I mind to die rather a confessor nor a martyr. One thing may I justly say with the friar who was put in the galleys for saying of three or four masses every day, that I am punished *per aver facto troppo ben.* Speak your M. of evil you please of me. I will always think and speak well of your M. Although by this reason, as Plutarch tells the tale, I must needs be a knave, either because your M. who is good speaks evil of me, or then, if your M be not good, because I speak good of an evil man. But, Sir, " kaik is no scheirs." I look for better of your M. And kissing your M. princely hands with all dutiful humility, I pray the eternal God to preserve your M. and open your eyes or they my breast, that your M. may see, as Simonius desired, the inward cogitations of my true heart.—Raptim. 1601.

Endorsed by Cecil :—" Pury Ogleby." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 136–7.)

The answer of Richard Paulfreyman to the information of John Lee, Keeper of her Majesty's Store.

[1601.]—The enquiry concerns (1.) Paulfreyman's salary, which is 20*l.* per ann. " as all inferior clerks of the office have," and allowance for stationery. (2.) His accounts with his Master, to whom he delivers his remain. (3.) The charges he is put to. (4.) His receipts of poundage money from merchants and others who bring munition into the store, and have great gain by the Queen, are 4*d.* and 6*d.* in the 1*l.*, and amount to not much above 100*l.* (5.) Mr. Lee's allowance of 20*l.* indirectly erected by the late surveyor, Mr. Powell, Painter and Bedwell, in the interim between the death of Sir Robert Constable and the entrance of Sir George Carew, has been sundry times before the Lords. (6.) In the late great proportion of munition sent for Ireland was contained 3,000 swords for which the money was received by Mr. Lee, as deputy to the Master of the Armoury, at 6*s.* 8*d.* the piece. Details with regard to charges for chests and dry fatts for packing.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1½ *pp.* (**90.** 140.)

Antho. Payneter to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Understands that Mr. Lynewraie has so informed Cecil against him that his suit is overthrown. Lynewraie learned this course of his master, Powell, who, after the writer had convicted him in the Exchequer, suggested against him in this sort. Quotes speeches of Powell's against him. Protests his innocence, and begs Cecil to further his suit. He will then discover to Cecil Powell's manifold embezzlements, deceits, selling her Majesty's wages, and many other abuses.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Concerning his suit for the Surveyorship of the Ordnance." 1 *p.* (**90.** 141.)

Robert Palmer to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Having been made worthy heretofore by Cecil to command in her Majesty's service, he explains the reasons which have prevented his attendance upon him for these few years past, and begs a renewal of his favour.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 142.)

William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Three letters :—

1. On behalf of the bearer his kinsman, who is a suitor for a company in these troops that now go for Ireland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Earl of Pembroke. 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 146.)

2. The respect you have shewed of me in this matter concerning my cousin is so great as I should hate myself if in all my actions I did not strive to deserve it : and I beseech you believe that you have no friend that more faithfully loves you, or whose sword and fortune you can command more if at any time they may stand you in stead. For this enclosed this bearer can in particular answer. In general I may truly say this that the same petition was exhibited to my Lord President, and because he found that this only proceeded out of malice, because my cousin prosecuted their friends for foul murders and burglaries, which were wont in that country to be huddled up, he bound them that did exhibit it to the good behaviour. I will now trouble you no farther, but with many humble thanks for your favour to us both, and desiring the continuance of it, &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Earl of Pembroke." 1 *p.* (**90.** 143.)

3. I know not how to be sufficiently thankful for so a great favour bestowed on me, in getting the Queen's consent for my going beyond the seas, but you may assure yourself that while I live I will ever remain wholly devoted to do you service. I beseech you, while her Majesty is in this good disposition, you will give order to Mr. Lake to draw my licence, and procure her Majesty's gracious hand, and then you shall be delivered from an importunate suitor that often troubled you with many idle businesses.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Earl of Pembroke, (?) 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 145.)

Roger Puleston.

[1601.]—Information against Roger Puleston, a dependant upon the Lord Keeper, nominated to be one of the Council of the Marches of Wales.

His want of legal knowledge. His great indebtedness. He uses his offices—Deputy Lieutenantship of Flint, and Custos of Denbigh, and Justice and Quorum of both—to exercise violence to those he favours not. He is Deputy Steward to the Lord Keeper of the Seignories of Denbigh and Bromefield and Yale. He has matched himself with the Bromleys, and would be too great if he had this place, which he desires to repair his decayed estate, and for precedency. He is a stirrer of factions, and countenances his brother, a lewd liver.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 148.)

William Pureveye to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601].—Was cowardly assaulted when hunting, by a bravo, well appointed, and vizarded. The procurers of this are easily discerned. Sir Edward Denny has confessed to an intention of

meeting him at Waltham Cross and stabbing him; and also has confessed that, before the above assault, his (Denny's) brother, called Captain Cecil, lay two mornings in the Strand with 10 soldiers and captains, to have taken him in his passage to Westminster Hall, and by presumption to have murdered him: for Captain Cecil then had a ship ready for the passage of himself and company to Flanders. Details recent threats of Denny's, and prays that, if Cecil will not himself reform Denny's insolencies, Cecil will not be offended if he seeks his remedy where he may. Has hitherto forborne to prosecute them as they are so near to Cecil.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Auditer." 1 *p.* (**90.** 149.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1601.]—Two letters:—

1. Finding myself so unfortunate a mother of two daughters that served her Majesty 5 and 6 years, to no small charge to my purse: the one of the two to die in her Majesty's service worn with intolerable pains, and yet not thought worthy of honourable burial as other her meaner maids had: and this other daughter to lose 700*l.* yearly value of present possession of inheritance by her Majesty's breath, for recompence of her full 5 years' daily service *sine labe:* and this wrong to be by bribes wrought most unconscionably to the persuasion of the Prince's heart that that is rightly and safely done which is in truth open wrong: done contrary to law and to the breach of a statute of Westminster, the second in Edward the First's time. Since my farewell from Court hath been every way so uncomfortable, it hath killed a courtier and Parliament woman of me. With God's grace, I will pray for her Majesty as heartily as those shall she favoureth most, and I will pray to my God to give me patience to bear what it pleaseth him to lay upon me: and in his justice to reward my Lady of Warwick according to her wrongs, and cruelty done to her brother John my Lord, in causing his father to burn the writings made for him in my Lord's mother's life, as the late Countess of Bedford testified in the Court of Wards, that she should from my La. of Warwick speak to the Earl of Bedford her husband, and father to my La. of Warwick, to remember to burn the writing made in the fourth or fifth year of this Queen to the (*sic*) of her brother Jhon: and for detaining in her greatness 16 years that should be their inheritance; as appeared by my nine years' suit in law; by having a copy of those deeds, my Lord Chief Justice that now is and Mr. Attorney being my pleaders in my daughter's behalf. And, Sir, because you shall know the unconscionable wrong now offered my L. Harbert and my daughter in their absence, this is the case. I beseech you let her Majesty understand it. My Lord Frances, Earl of B[edford], disposing of his estate at his death to sundry for present estates, tied in conscience the reversion of the whole, not in remainders to the Queen, to his heirs at common law; to whom he left but 6*l.* 10*s.* the uttermost in present, with these words, that he whosoever should attempt or consent or go about to make any instrument to alienate or alter any of his premises, should presently be dead in law.

My Lord of Bedford now hath flatly, and his brother Sir William Russell, forfeited their present estate by making this instrument to have leave to sell lands entailed: the one by attempting, the other by assenting thereto, to make and put in this act into the House. The benefit whereof, to the value of 700*l.* yearly value, we claim in present possession to come to my Lord Harbert and my daughter according to deeds made of manners [? manors] by Frances late Earl of Bedford unto Jhon, and Frawnces his younger sons, and of their heirs males: and for want of such issue, *rectis heredibus ejusdem comitis*, which is my daughter. These deeds could not be disannulled by any conveyance made at his death to other; and therefore by this forfeiture before he have an heir male done, these of 7 or 800*l.* yearly value should presently come to us, the rest to William Russell's heir male, the benefit whereof yearly, with Harington's lands sold and Foster's revenue, will pay her. Your desolate unfortunate aunt.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lady Russell." 1 *p.* (**90.** 151.)

2. Think that it toucheth you in honour in the face of the world to see your aunt, a noblewoman that hath made petition in a most just cause to the Council table to have redress against so flat a wrong offered by Justice Warberton, contrary to law, in undoing after term when he was no Justice what was done by the whole Bench in Court, so much to my disgrace as to revoke an order for judgment against Anne Lovelace, that so shamefully hath so long troubled me for recompense of my kindness, in being willing to have gotten her Mr. Latten for a husband: gave that grant *pro servitio impenso et in posterum impendendo*, which when she refused to serve me, I entered on again. If she had continued my favour, her grant could not have been good longer than I lived, because I had altered the property from being a copyhold in letting it out for divers years in particulars, and that to divers, with increase of rent, being in old rent but 39*s.* 8*d.*, her tenant Drentall, that now is in it, paying 5*l.* for one close, another 40*s.* for the house, and one Manfeld 24*s.* or 4 nobles for another close. It is but a trifle yearly. It is well known that I give away in a year 20 times the value. But I hold my honour more dear than my life. Neither list I while I breathe to be thus bearded by a girl's tearing out of my teeth what I meant to her preferment in my own parish if she had kept my favour. If she had paid any fine, there had been some reason. If herself had not been by wages and my charge during her abode with me maintained, it had been somewhat. But thus in mine own manor to be cozened for my kindness, I think it too great a dishonour and disgrace for me to bear by my L. Admiral's maintenance or Mr. Warberton's wrong. If I had presumed to inform the Council of any untruth, I might justly be blamed, and the matter shuffled up as it is. But her Majesty's pardon (for the riot done after the rule given in Court for judgment coming) before I had any relief for my just complaint made to the Lords, nor nothing done to my satisfaction of corn taken, what greater disgrace can be offered? And if justice according to law be not yielded by Justices, why be they

judges ? I will agree to what order yourself shall think fit for my honour removing her whom I will never leave to sue while I live. . . . These caterpillars . . . those that deserve best of them. Compound it to my honour and equity as your self . . . and my L. Admiral for . . . whom . . . opposeth his authority against me. This done I am going to Dunington.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lady Russell." *Damaged.* 1 *p.* (**90.** 152.)

Henry Savile to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Upon Cecil's second letters, Widdrington has yielded the corn, but professes that no man who will have his favour shall hereafter meddle with those tithes. With a man of Widdrington's powerfulness, no man will dare to carry it out of field, give it room, thrash it, or offer money for it, which makes it worth nothing. Prays Cecil to write Widdrington, saying he expects him to favour all ministers sent in that business, as well as he has hitherto been content to do at the request of Lord Essex and others, especially the cause concerning Sir H. Nevill, who upon his late unfortunate offence, and her Majesty's displeasure, has need of his own to the best advantage.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—1601. 2 *pp.* (**90.** 156.)

Captain John Selbye to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Having been twice before Cecil and the Council, they both times charged him, upon the imposition of his fine, that his coming from Berwick was by a letter or direction from the late Earl of Essex, and of purpose to follow him in that late action. Knows not who should possess Cecil with so untrue an imputation. If on trial he shall not satisfy Cecil that the ground of his coming was never intended any way towards the Earl, or to participate his cause, he is willing not only to refuse the benefit of her Majesty's pardon, but also the commodity of his Saviour's death. Begs leave to go into the country to take order for the discharge of his fine.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 157.)

O. Snook to ——.

[1601.]—I did as your Worship did advise me, for after that I came from you on Thursday, I was to seek out the young man, but could not find him until Friday in the morning I told him that I heard he had been with the Council, and advertised them of such news as there was in those places from whence we came. Then I asked him what he had said. He told me a tale which was clean contrary unto all truth of our journey, and if I had gone unto Mr. Secretary I should have told him a tale clean contrary unto his, and then brought myself in trouble and he both, but then he asked me if I had been with your Worship, and I told him I had, which was the occasion I went not unto his Honour, for then I should have been asked if I had been with you, which I could not have denied,

which would have brought us more trouble, because I coming from out of Spain and coming unto your Worship before I went unto the Court, would have had been an occasion to have cut your Worship off the sooner, because they would have thought there had been some plot laid, but to avoid all suspicion, beseeching your Worship not to make any speech thereof concerning me unto Mr. Secretary. If that this youth should have gone unto the Court with me, I should have called your Worship's name in question again and mine own both, which would have gone hard with your Worship and myself both. I am determined, God willing, to go out of this place over into Flanders with all speed as I may.—From the Stran[d], this Friday 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Osmond Snouke, servant to Sir John Davyes." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 162.)

[Sir John Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1601.]—Begs Cecil's letters to the Sheriffs of Bristol, and to Mr. Bosdon, late deputy of the late Earl of Pembroke of the Castle of Bristol, requiring that a view of the castle be taken concerning the waste, and all such things as shall be left in Stafford's charge : that Bosdon deliver to him present possession of the Castle, with the rents due : and that the sheriffs make present payment of his half-year's fee for keeping the Castle, due at Lady Day last, by her Majesty's grant to him before the Feast of the Annunciation, and since the death of the late Earl of Pembroke.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary: "1601. Sir John Stafford his suit to your Honour." ½ *p.* (**90.** 164.)

Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Her Majesty would have you to write a letter as from yourself to one Derycke Peyterson, a printer—but of what place I know not, neither is it greatly material—that Cornelyus Henryckeson, servant unto Peyterson, has presented unto her Majesty a map of his printing, for the which she gives him thanks, and that this your letter doth testify the delivery of the same, for which map she hath given him 10*l.* It is a map, as I take it, of the genealogy of the house of Nassawe, and of the "beseyngynge" [besieging] of divers towns in those parts. The poor man is to go away presently, the ship being ready to depart.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 165.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—I think you remember one Adonett, of Lincolnshire, who informed against a minister there for speeches of the Q., and some of yourself, the matter being wholly left to me by you. After I had heard them both, I thought it best to procure the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Lincoln, of whose diocese the minister was, to examine only the matters of conjuring and incontinency, whereof he was manifestly convicted by his own confession, and so by their Lordships deprived. This Adonett is not yet

satisfied, but under the favour of Mr. Wade hath preferred a petition for his charges to the Board, and a warrant being joined with it by Mr. Wade, the Lords have signed it, referring the sum to you, but I think if you give him 20 nobles, or 10*l.* at the uttermost, it is more than he hath deserved, for it is merely practice and malice that set him awork, as you may see by the Earl of Lincoln's letter to me, wherewith this Adonett was acquainted, and told Mr. Wade of it, who yesternight prayed me he might see it, and then would needs have had it to carry to you, but I told him I would either speak with you in it myself, or send it when you had less to do, but the end of it is that Lincoln would use this knave to be revenged on Sir Edward Dymocke, as you shall find easily.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 166.)

William Style to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Thanks Cecil for commending his father's suit, which very nearly concerns himself also, to the Lord Keeper, who has promised to consider it and speak with Cecil thereon. His father was executor to Mrs. Dane, who left a legacy of 2,000*l.* to the Company of Ironmongers for charitable uses. It has not yet been paid, through want of sufficient assets, and his offer to pay what he has in hand being refused. Details the legal proceedings taken by the Company, and rebuts the charge of enriching himself from the estate. He is willing to pay the legacy in five years, according to the order of the Chancery Commissioners, and prays that that order may stand, and not the last order which binds him to an impossibility.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 167.)

Robert Stickelles to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Offers services. Knows that Cecil accepts the best he can do : although some say that to study for the truth in that which he professes, is but idleness, and that he is in a vain mind : and encloses the effects thereof. Desires to come to his trial before the Council, with any workman seen in these actions, either for sea or land. Prays for the room of the joiner unto her Majesty's privy chamber. Has been 14 years employed in her Majesty's works, and hopes he has discharged to Cecil's liking the charge committed to him in several places.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 168.)

Frances, Lady Stourton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Good Brother, the Lady Stourton, my mother-in-law, who was always kind unto me in my Lord's time, is lately indicted for recusancy by one Felton's man, without any special direction, as I hear, either from her Majesty or the Council, which course hath seldom been used to a lady of her place, birth and years. A good part of her jointure is to come to me after her decease. I understand that upon the conviction they will have a lease of two parts of her living, and then I know such persons will for their time make spoil of all things, and every way work their most profit to the hindrance

of them that shall come after, for which cause and the love I bear unto my mother-in-law, I beseech you to procure a discharge of these proceedings against her.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**91**. 3.)

Sir Robert Vernon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Though it have seemed good to your Honour to use all the best means both at home and abroad for the furtherance of your own charitable end, whence is my release, yet I may very well gather by all the degrees of proceedings that have been taken with me since my coming into trouble, from whence my ease and comfort comes, and therefore having nothing to present so worthy your favour as a thankful heart, I vow the same at your devotion while I live.

I send my letters to the Duke open because it may receive your allowance before I deliver it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 6.)

Councillors for the March of Wales.

[1601.]—

Edward, Earl of Worcester.
*William, Earl of Pembroke.
*Edward, Lord Stafford.
William, Lord Chandos.
*Sir Edward Wynter.
*Sir Richard Trevor.
Mr. Herbert Croftes.
Mr. Francis Newport.
Mr. Serjeant Williams.
Mr. Mansfield.
Hugh Hughes, the Queen's Attorney of the three shires of North Wales.
Master Davis. [*The three last names are in Cecil's hand.*]

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." (**91**. 8.)

Sir W[illiam] Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601].—My offences, whereby I have procured her Majesty's displeasures and jealous conceipts of me, I have often and heartily repented, and have conceived therefore infinite grief, not for the punishment I have received (in which I am bound to acknowledge her Majesty's most gracious favour and your honourable respect to me for the mitigation thereof), but for that I should unfortunately be held in suspicion of that crime which of all other my soul most abhorreth, which is disloyalty. God is my witness my heart never consented to any treacherous act in my life ; and I have always abhorred the name of a traitor. And since it has pleased her Majesty to release me of my restraint, I am resolved to bestow the remains of my days in endeavours to do her acceptable service ; and therefore humbly beseech you to direct me such courses as may guide me to effect that which I most desire. Nor shall any perils of body or fortune slack my endeavours to accomplish it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**91**. 10.)

PETER STRONG to ——.

[1601.]—I heard of certainty that there was a ship of five and twenty tons at the Groyne, to be laden with munitions and 10,000 ducats for Tyrone. The report was that they were to go for Dinninge. I know of certainty that Spain is not able for their levies to make the men that they say that they will make, for they have them not. If the trade of Spain be taken from Ireland, it will be the best thing that can be done, for as long as they have that trade, they will never be true to her Majesty.

I heard that Byrtandona, which is the commander of the fleet, wrote to Don Luis that he should have all the soldiers that lay in garrisons against his coming there; for whereas he made account to have so many thousands, he could not come "anyste" the quantity, for that through the plague in Lisbon they died, and therefore that he should have all the soldiers of the garrisons.

I know that they are weary of Ireland, and if they had not promised to help them, and through the procuration of the Friar that is there, they would be glad to be rid of their troubles, nor will they send them more than a little money. If it shall please your Honours to apply me into service for my prince, you shall see that my service will be good.

I heard at Santander that the seven galleys that should come there, should go for Rochelle, and there to stay until they had known further of certainty of Patrick Sinnott in the Groyne. The said priest certified me that Spain was not able to furnish thirty sail of her own ships, and that they distrust the strangers greatly, but cannot do without them.

Don Luis bade me tell Patrick Honne to write to Tyrone that he should have aid of men and munitions and treasure by the "finne" [end] of May.

I saw a letter that the priest showed me in the Groyne, how that Stephen Duffe, merchant of Drystdat, has written to him that he has sent to Tyrone the letters of Don Christofere De Moros, and many other matters have been done by them in that city.

This is all that I know or can certify your Honours.

The said Stephen Duffe and others sent away one James Archer, a Jesuit, one of the chiefest procurers of this rebellion, and now is gone for Rome to get aid of the Pope. *Signed.*

PS.—"More beinge desyrus to lerne nuse; it wase soe that Spayne wase moste sore spoyled bee the Kinge of France in Sayvoye. For there ase the reporte wente ther wase feyve twsande Spanneres slayned and agrete mannye Frence men and if Conde Defontes had not come soe sune to resque with foure twsande Spanineres the Kinge had kylde eyverye moders sone of them as I harde and wase strwe."

Then came a report that the King of France and the King of Spain should have made peace, and that the Duke of Savoy should pay the King of France a hundred thousand ducats and hold the country again. To certify this news, they said the King married the Pope's niece.

More, the Priest Patrick Synnot told me, and made me swear I would never disclose it, that the fleet was as well like to come for

Ireland as for any other place, but because of the great overthrow that was given in the Low Countries to them, they say that they go for Flanders.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Peter Stronge, 1601." 2½ *pp.* (**91.** 1–2.)

Roger Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—This bearer, Mr. Whitney, employed by your Honour into Ireland, is returned; though he have effected nothing, yet I shall desire an audience for him to inform you of his success and his conceit upon intelligences there. I presume his meaning is true and plain, which is rare in these times.

I think I may absent myself from Court this month, being Mr. Cæsar's time of waiting, unless you have occasion for me.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 12.)

Timothy Willis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—It is reported in and about the city that one Napper, a Scot, now prisoner in the Clink or some other prison about the town, being a Jesuit, hath been described to you as a great master in Alchemy, as holding in possession that great wonder which we call the Philosopher's stone. It is said that some of her Majesty's household servants have enquired after him, pretending your commandment therein. Of this man (if there be any such matter) I can inform you as much as any, and doubt not if I may have access to him, to do good service. If there be no such matter, I will, if you wish, attend to let you understand the means and persons, whereby this rumour is spread.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Doctor Wyllies, 1601." 1 *p.* (**91.** 14.)

Negroes and Blackamoors.

[1601.]—Whereas the Queen's Majesty is discontented at the great number of 'negars and blackamoores' which are crept into the realm since the troubles between her Highness and the King of Spain, and are fostered here to the annoyance of her own people, which want the relief consumed by these people, who are mostly infidels without understanding of Christ and his Gospel, in order to the discharge of them out of this country, her Majesty hath appointed Caspar Van Zeuden, merchant of Lubeck, for their transportation, a man who at his own charge has brought from Spain several Englishmen, who would otherwise have there perished: this is to require you to assist him to collect such negroes and blackamoors for this purpose; and if any refuse to deliver such blackamoors to him, you are to persuade them to comply, and if they will not, to certify their names to us.

Endorsed :—" Minute, 1601." 1¼ pp. (**91.** 15.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to the Privy Council.

[1601.]—I have received from your Honours a letter concerning one Abbycock Perrye, a mariner, who has complained that I did borrow of him in ready money, when I was in want, being the chiefest portion he hath to live on.

I do remember such a man, boatswain of the *Garland* in the Island journey, that had got by pillaging of a small Spanish frigate two pillow-beres full of 'Scottgineall,' which we sunk. He not daring to carry it ashore, made means it might be put into my trunk, and desired me to cause one of my men to sell it and keep the money for him. Accordingly, I had it sold to one Brown, a merchant, for 60*l.*, and because he said it was better worth, I gave him my bill for 80*l.* Since which time he never asked me for any money, and hearing that he was condemned for felony and burned in the hand, I did not know whether it was fit for me without demand to pay the money to him, being a convicted man. But now I will be ready to do your pleasure herein, if I may hear of him.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 16.)

Henry Savile, Warden of Merton College, to [Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1601 ?]—Relative to the leases of two parsonages in Northumberland belonging to Merton College, one of which had been granted to the Earl of Essex, who immediately "made an offer of it to me paying a hundreth and ten pounds to the College in dividend and making up otherways to the sum of 500*l.* which I did I protest more to save the poor college from a brablinge tenant than for any great profit, albeit when there is peace upon the borders, it will be profitable also." The assignment by the Earl of Essex was made to the warden's "dear and now unfortunate friend," Sir Henry Nevill, because it could not be done to himself, being Warden, and in construction of law, lessor. All collecting of fruits, etc., was done, however, in Lord Essex's name, and the opinion may perchance grow in some of their heads there that the right remained in his lordship at his death and is now in her Majesty. Asks for assistance in these circumstances.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"Mr. Savill." 1½ *pp.* (**139.** 213.)

Prince Doria.

1601.—Italian pasquil upon the retreat of Prince Doria from Algier.—1601.

1 *p.* (**140.** 131.)

King of Barbary to the Queen.

[1601.]—In behalf of John de Merchena, whose nephew, Alonso Nunez de Herrera, was carried away by the English fleet from Cales as pledge for the sum of money agreed upon. Asking for his release; the King will pay the money. Begs also that the nephew may have letters of security for his ships.

Undated. Endorsed:—"The English copy of the letter written by the King of Barbary to the Queen." ½ *p. Copy.* (**147.** 146.)

William Ayshe, of the County of Devon, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—I have long been a suitor to the Privy Council touching a matter of high treason committed by one James Knapman, who, being found guilty by the grand jury, did shortly after poison himself and so died. Since that time, I have at great charges pursued the same suit against his brother, Alexander, as accessory in the same offence, who hath lately spoken very opprobrious speeches against

her Majesty and the Privy Council. On Sunday last I delivered my petition to your Honour, and being sent to Mr. Wade for answer, was told that Knapman should be sent for to answer the cause, and that I was to attend on Wednesday last in the Star Chamber, when I was told by Mr. Wade, contrary to his promise, that he had no answer, neither would he deal any more in the matter. By means of which frivolous answer I greatly doubt lest some of Knapman's confederates have used some dealings with Mr. Wade in the mean time: for Knapman is a man of great wealth, and will not stick to bestow 500*l.* rather than to answer the cause. Your Honour's father furthered my cause against James: I beseech you help me against Alexander.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 91.)

The Council to Mr. Hill.

[1601.]—Forasmuch as her Majesty hath perceived by your letters written both to herself and her Council that you have been maliciously used by one Tucker, who was recommended unto you by Sir W. Raleigh, the captain of her guard, and by some others, to do service in the wars between Poland and Sweden, and that he hath gone about to touch you in your reputation here, as a man not well esteemed by the state: We can do no less than let you know that we are exceeding sorry to find so ill a disposition in him, if it be true, but, forasmuch as we have not heard his answer in that point for the differences between you, we forbear to touch that point any further, although we can do no less than testify here under our hand that whosoever hath or shall go about to throw any scandal upon you for any actions of yours before your departure out of the country, or in your negociation here from thence to her Majesty, hath done you great wrong. Herein you may also receive this further comfort that, where her Majesty hath sent into Muscovy an ambassador to congratulate the coming to the kingdom of that prince, and to corroborate all the offers of amity between her Majesty and him; she hath also commanded the same ambassador particularly to go into Sweden, and visit the Archduke Charles from her, and to bring home a full report of his estate, as a sign of her sisterly affection towards him, and to the intent that he might not causelessly withdraw his good favour from you, he hath it in charge also to let him know that you have in all the courses of your life demeaned yourself like a good subject and honest man. How long it will be 'ere this gentleman arrives in Sweden, we know not, but he is already departed towards the Muscovite by sea, and appointed to return by Sweden.

Draft, the last part in Cecil's hand.

Endorsed:—"1601. To Mr. Hill of Sweden." 2⅛ *pp.* (**183.** 96.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—All things are now despatched and gone, but the Queen's ships, as I am informed, are not yet manned with mariners, which lack, if it continue, will overthrow all. My Lord Admiral must

therefore send away my cousin John Trevour to help this mischief, or, my Lord's own presence there would best further it. Some say unto me that they refuse to go in regard of 10*s.* a man reserved, and all their pay beside being discharged, a matter that ever hath been used heretofore and is most necessary to be continued. I beseech you send me word by this bearer if her Majesty, whom God long preserve unto us, be so very ill of the cold as it were fit for me to be there to-morrow morning, or whether I may stay still Sunday morning; for all my stuff is come away, and I must go in the morning and come away at night, for in other sort I cannot come. Of the ships of Emden, I have no answer.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 92.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—This maimed soldier, Thomas Beard, being an English gentleman's son of the Queen's County, having his lands there wasted by Sheney McRorie's rebellion, where he lost all his goods, was forced to serve as a soldier in these Munster wars, both in Sir Thomas Norreys his time and in mine, where he discharged himself at all times well and valiantly, and was one of the fifty chosen out of the whole army to make the first entry into " Kierie," which was performed with as great valour and resolution as ever any the like service was in this kingdom. In the same he received a maim in his leg, whereof he hath lain long under cure, and now, being out of all hope to recover the use thereof, and being extreme needy through his long sickness and charge to the surgeons, he hath no other means but to be a suitor there for some maintenance. Wherein I beseech you to yield him furtherance, for, though I write not for many, yet I could not in honour deny him my letters, having received his hurt under my command.

There be two others of this army that be suitors there, captain Flemynge and ensign Harman. I beseech you to procure their despatch also, for if there be any occasion of service, I shall need them.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lord President of Munster to my Master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 93.)

Mr. Attorney General Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—At the first, indisposition of body denied me to attend; after, the physician; and now for a farewell, it hath painted my face with such a hue as is not fit for me yet to present myself. I am not idle nor careless of her Majesty's business, as your Honour at my next attendance shall perceive.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**183.** 101.)

The sum of the petition to her Majesty published lately in print by Thomas Digges, gentleman.

[1601.]—The Queen should have an association, confirmed by oath, for the defence and perpetuation of religion. The oath of supremacy should be taken by all persons above the age of 16, twice every year.

He divides protestants into two sorts : protestants of religion and protestants of state, making the second sort to be only time-servers, and intimating that the puritans only (as he calls them, though they disdain that title) are protestants of religion.

The papists of religion are furnished with wealth, ability, weapons, &c. The mightiest in succession to the crown of England are they whose alliance, kindred and confederacies lie for the most part with papists. The first sort of protestant should be increased, and the second diminished by a better learned and more painful ministry and by severe discipline.

Observations out of his epistle to the archbishops and bishops of both provinces.

He calls all those papists who the last parliament spake against the bill as touching the penalty to be inflicted upon such as come not to the church.

He had his distinction, before mentioned, of protestants, out of Parson's Book of Succession, who divides protestants into such as depend upon ecclesiastical dignities and puritans, viz. such as pretend perfection in religion. He says that while the Earl of Leicester lived, it went for current that all papists were traitors. He notes Sir Christopher Hatton to have been a papist, and that when he bare sway the puritans were trounced and traduced as troublers of the state. Now that the late Lord Treasurer is gone and the Earl of Essex taken away, the cry is "Priests be tolerable, but puritans not to be abidden." He wishes it to be considered whether there be not now some crafty Sinon of Sir Christopher Hatton's stamp, who maketh way for these Trojan horses the popish books, meaning the late books set out by the secular priests against the Jesuits. Doleman, in his epistle, as he saith, doth cunningly insinuate an advice to make the Earl of Essex away; and the friends of Spain wrought upon the Earl's impatiency, and drew him to that attempt of making a forcible way to present his griefs to her Majesty. In the end of that section he writeth thus, "The Lord of lords preserve the lord Mountjoy from the like devilish practices of the friends of Spain."

The present dissension between the secular priests and the Jesuits is but dissembled, and will ever be thought so, unless by means of the secular priests the archpriest and some of the Jesuits be brought to their trial.

The aid of 30,000 papists has been promised the Scottish King if he will promise toleration. In order that priests may be less looked to, it seems good to turn the eyes of the magistrate and the edge of the sword upon Jesuits and puritans. It is said that the priests be gone to procure absolution for her Majesty or the cancelling of the bull; and, if she be not acquainted with their message, it must be that the honour of her Christian resolution is most treacherously undermined, to the great encouragement of the Pope and the Spaniard.

Persons in authority have concurrence with priests and Jesuits, and, presuming on their credit with the Queen, hope to draw her to toleration. Puritan preachers are silenced for not subscribing further than law requireth; man's ceremonies are enforced in God's

service; nay, there is standing for crosses in highways in this declining time.

It is not good policy to provoke the puritans in the declining of her Majesty's age and reign. They are many and mighty: among the clergy, setting by non-residents and dumb dogs, you shall find ten puritans for one formalist.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Digges his petition." 3 *pp.* (183. 104, 105.)

PATRICK DOFFE, of ROUEN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Born at Tredath in Ireland, has lived for 8 years at Rouen as factor to English, French and Irish merchants. Has a wife and five small children. About two years ago, one Coxe, of Newcastle, shewed to him and others at Rouen a certain libel, and uttered very bad speeches against the Earl of Nottingham and your Honour. Petitioner misliking to hear two such noble peers defamed in a foreign country, rebuked and struck Coxe, who, desiring revenge, combined with Humphrey Havle of London, merchant, factor in Rouen, and one Warner of London. Havle and Warner got one Gerrard, of Rouen, to join them, and also a captain Hylliard, who had fallen out with the petitioner for refusing to bestow his liberality on him in Rouen. They sent a certain boy to quarrel with petitioner upon a certain wharf at Rouen, and, on the petitioner sharply rebuking the boy, Havle stepped in and said petitioner was a traitor. Petitioner got a warrant against Havle for defamation, and Havle could only affirm that he had heard from one whom he could not name, that petitioner should term the Queen "Jezebel." The petitioner prosecuted his action in Rouen against Havle, who being able to make no proof, though he had by the judge 16 months' respite therefor, and fearing damage to be given to petitioner against him in Rouen, practised this course with Warner and his friends here in London, he being here a man of great wealth: that one Alexander Welche, of London, fruiterer, should break his day with Peare de Cause and Henery de Cause of Rouen in the payment of four score and nineteen pounds, for the which the petitioner was bound and his goods, therefore, taken in execution. Then they procured the said Alexander Welche's letters to the petitioner in Rouen to come for his money to London and he should be contented for his damages. The petitioner, not suspecting any hurt, came to London about nine weeks since, where, according to the plot contrived by the parties, he was brought to the Lord Chief Justice and committed close prisoner in her Majesty's Bench until within these five days upon the affirmation of Warner and Gerrard that he about four years since should term the Queen, a Jezebel, and the affirmation of Hylliard that he should desire him to fire her navy.

Desires letters to the Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Attorney that speedy justice may be done him, and that he may have somewhat to relieve himself in gaol, where he is like to perish with hunger and cold, all his goods being taken in Rouen for Welche's debt. His children are being kept by the city of Rouen, and his wife is a suitor here for him.

Objections to the nature of the evidence against him. Warner, who states that petitioner termed the Queen a Jezebel to him in Rouen about two years ago, when in company with petitioner about the time the late Earl of Essex was to go Lord Deputy to Ireland, amongst many disdainful words of Irishmen, said there were to go with the Earl to Ireland knights, better men in all respects than the best noblemen of Ireland. Which Doffe gainsaid and fell out with Warren, for the which Warren doth malice Doffe.

Doffe being maliced by Havle and his adherents went unto Sir Anthony Mildmaye, then lord ambassador for her Majesty in France, before whom he justified himself, at his being in Rouen.

Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. The humble petition of Patrick Doffe, being the party that lately delivered to your Honour in his own behalf, touching the payment of money to him in London, the gracious letters of the Duke Mompensar." 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 106, 107.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—I understand by my uncle Sir Thomas Gorges, how far forth he hath, by my earnest solicitation, engaged both his and my service to you in return for those kindnesses which we have received by your means. I do hope to receive a favourable answer to this my petition, for that others of the Lords have promised to further me to their utmost. As concerning the restitution of my place spoken of in my petition, it was the Lord's letters that did dispossess me thereof when I offended, and seeing her Majesty hath so freely pardoned me, I know no reason but they have still the same virtue to repossess me thereof again. I would be glad to speak my poor opinion of the present estate of the time. It is apparent what misery and calamity begin to approach. Suffer not yourself to be surprised in security.

I purpose to be this night at Sheen ; if it please you to command my attendance, I will finish the rest by word of mouth.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"160[1.]" *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**183.** 108.)

William Greenwich, Canon and Prebendary of Warham and Ayleston in the Cathedral of Hereford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601.—Mr. Serjeant Williams, lessee of the lands of Mary Price, her Majesty's ward, hath caused an information of intrusion to be preferred in the Court of Wards against me and my tenants, relative to 8 acres of pasture in Ayleston, newly called Priory Orchard, pretending the same to have been found by office to be the inheritance of the said ward, whereas it is customary land belonging to me in right of my prebend, and not found by office, as Paul Delahay, esquire, foreman of the jury and the rest of the jurors do vouch. At the finding of the office before the said Williams, who was chief commissioner, I offered by myself and counsel to show forth ancient court rolls, rent rolls and proof to prove my title to the jury. Mr. Serjeant then as commissioner, but in hope of the said wardship, answered, "Spare your labour. It is not meant that this office should contain the said pasture."

Neither doth it but by inference only. I am more fitter to follow study than to endure suit in law with Mr. Serjeant, though bound in conscience to maintain the rights of my prebend. May it please you, therefore, for brevity of suit and charges, to refer this cause to her Majesty's attorney of the Court of Wards, and that the said Paul Delahay, esquire, may be called on to give testimony herein.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 110.)

——— to ———.

[1601.]—Sir. Her Majesty's pleasure was signified by Mr. Ferdinando unto the honourable Mr. Secretary Cecil that she willed him to write in her name favourably for Dr. Hammond to Dr. Claiton, Master of St. John's in Cambridge, and the seniors there, for their parsonage of Northstock in Oxon, to be now demised to the said Hammond for three lives or twenty-one years. Afterwards, my Lady of Warwick spake with Mr. Secretary, who told her he would write accordingly, and my Lady told me she prayed you to write the letters according to Mr. Secretary's information.

Dr. Whitaker, the Master there and my cousin-german, first put me into the suit, but was prevented with death. I was of the same university, and *propter communes literas* have conceived further hope. I was employed 11 or 12 years in Eton School, went unto both the universities, and especially unto King's College, and from that house many have issued for the church and commonweal their good. Her Majesty hath heretofore at Eton, and since, promised me a good turn. I am willing upon obtaining my suit to give a fine unto the college.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Dr. Hammon." 1 *p.* (**183.** 111.)

Peter Loyson's Complaint.

[1601.]—Peter Loyson, of Flushing, shipmaster, plaintiff, saith that he did simply let to freight his ship called the *Black horseman*, of the burden of 44 tons, in Flushing, the 7 of February 1598, to Thomas [" John " : *written above.*] Warder, factor to Mr. Thomas Hunyman and Mr. William Bacon, for to sail with the ship in loyal trade of merchandise in Biscay at Bilbau or St. Sebastian, taking in his lading upon the river of Thames in England, as doth appear by the charter party. For the which to accomplish, he sailed with his ship in Tilbury Reach, beneath Gravesend, and went up to London with a letter from the factor to signify the merchants that he was ready to take in his lading. Which merchants, after that they had persuaded the master to be silent and to keep secret his pretended voyage and lading, did with expedition send down the same lading with a hoy, being cordage and canvas. The master, being willing to procure his best advantage, did not reveal anything, but said that he was bound for Bayonne in France, and being ready to depart, asked his merchants to which of the two ports mentioned in his charter party they would have him go. They persuaded him to sail to the Groyne in Galitia, where the King of Spain's fleet was, because they were sure that

there he should come to a good market, and that, in consideration he did carry cordage, might well do the same without danger. Also, that they would send one of their factors with him to benefit the goods, being a German from Norenburgh. The master replied that their request was contrary to the charter party, and that he had not hired his men for that place, and likewise he did doubt that his owners should mislike of that voyage. They answered that they would make him amends in his freight, and that, therefore, he might well compound with his men. So it was in fine agreed that he should sail to the Groyne, and he did to that end make sail the 13 of February 1598, but being stayed by contrary winds, the voyage was long and tedious, in such manner that he did but arrive at the Cape Prior the 3rd of April, where he was becalmed till the next day, when two ships of war came running aboard of him and took him over, asking whence he was, and for his certificates, which he did show, and being asked to whom the goods were consigned, answered that the merchant was aboard. Whom the captain straight commanded to be brought to him, and being in these ships of war certain English pilots, the merchant was by them known and disclosed to be an Englishman, whom the master had always taken to be a German. Which caused the captain to bring them in the Groyne, where they and all the company were put in several prisons, and were examined before the general, who did take the master to be a spy, saying that he was well informed that his merchant was an Englishman. The master answered that he did not know so much but to be a German, and that, in respect that the merchant and the goods were free, he would have come into that haven although he had not been taken, as might well appear by the Spanish pilot, whom he had hired out of a fisherboat for 12 ducats. The general liking the master's words gave order that the ship should be unladed and searched, promising the master that, if he did not find the merchant faulty, nothing should be diminished, but everything should be paid to the uttermost. In the meantime the merchant, master and company were put in several prisons the space of seven days whilst the ship was discharged: which being done, and they finding no cause against them, they were brought before the general, where they were all discharged upon condition that the merchant should within four days come and lay claim to the goods. But he, being faint-hearted, said that he had not wherewith to sue, but did pray the general for a pass to depart without any further proceeding, which caused the general to grow anew in suspicion of that which had been first report of them: wherefore the merchant was cast in a dungeon, but the master and company were at liberty. The general did promise the master to pay him for the ship and such goods as were appertaining to him. The master having sued seven days did obtain order to receive 1,500 ducats for the same in Lysborne, but the same day was the merchant racked, who confessed that he was sent from the council of the Queen's Majesty of England to give intelligence of the King of Spain his fleet and their proceedings, having received 20*l*. sterling from Sir Robert Cecil to that effect: and that he was an Englishman, having laden them goods in the river of London with leave of the privy council. Upon which

confession, although the master was ignorant of all the matter saving only of the lading of his ship, the master and all the company were cast into prison, sore bound with cords ; the next day was the master sore racked, who could not confess anything, being ignorant of all but that the ship was laden in the river of London, and so was cast into prison again, where he did continue four weeks, and then the merchant was strangled and the master banished unto the galley for the space of eight years ; but the company was discharged and let go; the master having lost his ship, furniture and freight. He continued in the galley in miserable rowing the space of three years four months until he found means to make an escape. Wherefore, this poor master desireth recompense, being charged with a wife and three children, having borne all these troubles innocently to serve the merchant's turn.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (**183.** 112.)

Levant Company.

[1601.]—Reasons on the behalf of the Levant merchants why neither by law or equity they should be charged impositions upon currants (" corinthes ").

Representing that the imposition is neither just nor convenient: for the reasons set forth in the enclosed ; and also because such tax was not set by act of parliament or particular agreement on their part ; or, at least, by publication previous to enforcement, by proclamation under the great seal, privy seal or signet. Even the Venetian merchants, about 16 years since, when an imposition was set on their goods, on praying relief for that they had no knowledge of any imposition set before their goods were sent out, had not only relief for their goods then arrived and on the way, but 18 months' more respite to come without paying impost. The present petitioners pray that they, being obedient English subjects, may have no straiter measure than these Venetians.

2 *pp.* (**183.** 114, 115.)

The Enclosure :—

Reasons and allegations touching the imposition and charge on currants—now in question.

Together with a brief relation of such acts and accidents as have formerly passed concerning the same, collected by the merchants, and with their humble suit recommended to the consideration of her Majesty's privy council.

1. The strength and store of navigation in this realm has been very greatly increased by the trade of English ships and merchants into the Levant, *alias* Middle Earth Seas, besides the great commodity thereby grown to the land, which before was carried away by strangers.

2. The maintenance and continuance thereof is of great charge and hazard to the English merchants, besides the foreign taxes and impositions lately raised, and by example of new taxes at home increased, which will tend to the decay of the said trade and of navigation.

3. In anno 1575, her Majesty granted a licence to the Earl of Leicester, in the name of Acerbo Velutelli and others, prohibiting the bringing in of currants, wines and oils without the licence of the patentees, before which time the trade was free and no imposition or tax charged thereon.

4. The patentees exacted an imposition of all the said goods brought into this realm, either by Englishmen or strangers, without their licence. Some English merchants who had entered into the trade of the Levant, withstood such impositions and were discharged from them, but strangers were still charged.

5. Thereupon, in anno 1580, the Venetian merchants complaining to the Seignory of Venice of this exaction, they made a decree whereby they imposed not only upon the said currants, wines and oils which any English merchants should bring from thence, but also upon all English goods brought thither, these several impositions following, viz. :—

Every thousand weight of currants, 10 ducats (every ducat being 5*s*. sterling, this is upon every cwt. of currants, 5*s*. 6*d*.)

Every butt of muscadel, 6 ducats or 30*s*.

Every kersey, 2 ducats.

Every cwt. of tin, 2 ducats.

Every cwt. of wool, 3 ducats.

8. These impositions charged in the Seignory of Venice upon English merchants, caused them to complain to her Majesty. She wrote to the Seignory of Venice, entreating them to lay down the said impositions there and she would lay down the impositions here in England, and to that end she did call in the patent granted to the Earl of Leicester.

7. Notwithstanding which letters and divers others, the Venetians, hoping that these impositions would drive the English merchants from the trade of the Levant seas, do continue their impositions to this day.

8. To prevent which purpose of the Venetians, her Majesty did grant to the said merchants a privilege under the great seal of the sole trade of the seignory of Venice for 6 years beginning in April 1583, with a prohibition, for the redress of the heavy impositions charged on them in the said seignory, against any stranger bringing into this realm, currants, Candy wines or oil, without their consent, but with a proviso that when the Venetians laid down their impositions it should be lawful for them to bring in the said commodities as before.

9. By virtue of such privilege, the merchants did levy upon currants and wine brought hither by the Venetians the like impositions as they paid at Venice.

10. These privileges, granted to the English merchants for 6 years, ended, and the States of Venice still continuing their impositions, the Lord Treasurer, understanding that certain foreign ships were arrived here in October 1589 with currants, oils and muscadels, no new grant being then

obtained by the English merchants, wrote to the Customer of London to receive to her Majesty's use the rates of impositions formerly rated upon the said commodities.

11. That letter being general, not restrained only to strangers, the customer afterwards required the same impositions from English merchants, and thereby their goods were stayed from entry in the custom house and from being landed.

Whereupon they petitioned the Lord Treasurer, informing him that they paid the said rates of impositions at Venice, and could not pay them in both places without decay of their trade and shipping.

12. His Lordship, in November 1589, wrote to the customer to make entry of the English merchants' goods, they paying her Majesty's subsidies and entering bond for such licence money as should be afterwards adjudged (importing therein the said imposition demanded).

13. And in February 1590, his Lordship wrote again to the customer, on suit by the said merchants to discharge them of the said impositions.

14. In 1591, it pleased her Majesty, by new letters patent, to unite the Venetian company and the Turkey company of English merchants, and, because the impositions at Venice still continued upon her subjects, there was contained the like clause in the new letters patent to recompense her merchants for the payment of those impositions as was contained in the former grant by virtue whereof they received like impositions and rates.

15. During which recited letters patent, viz. in May last 1600, certain ships of the companies from the Levant seas, laden with currants and wines, coming into the river to Blackwall, the like imposition was charged on their corinths, wines and oil, and their goods kept from being landed, which is done, they conceive, contrary to her Majesty's grant and meaning, and whereof they humbly pray to be discharged.

16. They exhibited their petitions to the Privy Council, shewing their privilege granted to relieve them of the impositions at Venice, and their Honours thought good, for avoiding of damage which the company might sustain by keeping their goods on shipboard, while this question rested undecided, that they should give their bonds for the payment of the impositions required if those impositions should be adjudged reasonable ; whereto the company yielded.

17. After these bonds thus entered into, it was agreed between their lordships as for her Majesty and the company, that the company yielding up their former grant of privilege and paying to her Majesty 4,000*l*. per annum for a farm of the trade of the Levant seas, should have a new grant of privilege for certain years ; and, upon passing of the same under the great seal, their said bonds taken for the said last impositions might be discharged.

18. The company having thus redeemed these impositions, yielded up their former grant, and yielded to the payment of so great a yearly farm to her Majesty, do humbly pray, according to the said grant made at Nonsuch in August 1600, that their said bonds may be discharged.
2 *pp.* (**183.** 113.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Since I sent you these letters to peruse, I hear for certain that his Excellency is set down before Shertenbusche, otherwise called the Bursse amongst us ; that the Archduke is gone with 5,000 foot to prevent him. If it be true, it is news.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**183.** 118.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—This is Mr. Nicholas Blocque, whom I recommended to be in the place of Martin Blauuoet, and who now comes to give you thanks for obtaining his suit. He will do you any service in such things as belong to his profession.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**183.** 122.)

Susanna, Lady Vere to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—My very good uncle. Give me leave to write these lines in grief for fear of your hard opinion of me. I hear by my brother Norreys, there is some speeches given out which I am very sorry that you should have such a hard conceit of me, which I protest, I will never match with any without your consent. I desire nothing so much than to have the truth to be known in this matter. I remain in sorrow for the speeches that many will speak of, but I hope you will not give credit unto them. I will never see nor hear of any in that sort but such as shall be appointed by you. Your obedient niece.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lady Susan Vere to my master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 123.)

Theobald Burke's Petition to the Queen.

[? 1601.]—That he may have the titles and estates of the late Lord Burke, slain in the Queen's service,* being his third brother, in place of Thomas, the second brother, who has lately had an illegitimate son by O'Mulrian, daughter of a rebel. Being required to return speedily for her Majesty's service by Lord Mountjoy and Sir George Carew, he craves that his humble suit may be granted.
Undated. 1 *p.* (**185.** 146.)

The like petition to Sir Robert Cecil. (**185.** 147.)

Francis Tresame to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601.]—I am unwilling to trouble you till I have made my case known to the world, which I hope will prove far otherwise than is

* Died Feb., 1599.

generally interpreted. There is 20*l.* of mine, which is all the money that I have in the world now to relieve me with, in Sir Thomas Firfoxe's hands, which he is unwilling to deliver without you be acquainted therewith. The same request for 40*l.* being in Sir Thomas Ferfoxe's hands of his, I am to present to you on behalf of Lord Mounteglee, whose sudden departure would not give him leave to make this known to you.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**186.** 154.)

R. Williames to Lord Cobham.

[? 1601.]—Is sorry to understand by Cobham that a lease of 5,000*l.* should be mortgaged for 600*l.*, especially to a person who has his mouth open to swallow all advantages. It is strange that those whom Cobham trusts so much should deal so remiss with him as not to be provided beforehand with the money, or have procured continuance and taken new assurances. Knows of no remedy of this imminent loss but to enter into new assurance for a longer time, and to persuade the party to take some other assurance than Pawnton lease, so that Cobham may have it in readiness to proceed with Serjeant Heale. Cannot himself furnish the sum required. For the procuring of the 1,000*l.* for Cobham, he was not well dealt with by evil tongues of malicious persons, who said it was his own money.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**186.** 169.)

Sir W. Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601.]—Letter commencing, "I have now received of Mr. Thomas Freake the full sum of 400*l.*"

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**186.** 131.)

[*Printed*, Edwards' *Life of Ralegh*, Vol. II., p. 246.]

Count Carlo Cigala.

[1601.]—Fragment of letter referring to a request made by Count Carlo Cigala, brother of the Bassa Cigala, for the restitution of two of his ships, and the cargo in them belonging to two Turkish merchants.

Undated. Italian. Endorsed :—"Don Carlo Cigali, 1601." ½ *p.* (**204.** 127.)

Solomon Sutliff.

[1601].—Information by Philip Kennelley as to speeches uttered by Salomon Sutliff against "your Ho." [? Cecil] and Lord Burghley: stating that they were the cause of the scarcity of gold in the land, and that what alteration soever should come, they had provided for themselves.

Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**204.** 125.)

Inhabitants of the West Marches of England over against Scotland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Having had no answer to their former petition as to the outrages and spoils done there by some of the Carletons, Grames

and other Scottish borderers, they pray him to appoint a day when they may attend on him : also to call their Lord Warden before him, who will satisfy him of the miserable estate wherein a good part of the wardenry now lives.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**204.** 126.)

[1601.]—The justices of peace of Yorkshire now in the town : Sir John Savell, Mr. Ferer, Mr. Willsonne.

Endorsed :—" 1601. Justices of peace of Yorkshire to be spoken with concerning teynters." ¼ *p.* (**213.** 48.)

[1601.]—Particulars of the suit of Sir Nowell Carowne. He has bought certain lands in Surrey from Thomas Hewytt, but his assurance thereof cannot be made good, because the remainder and reversion is in her Majesty. Her Majesty derives no benefit therefrom, and he begs that they may be granted to him.

Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—" Sir Noel Caron's case. 1601." ½ *p.* (**214.** 38.)

KINSALE.

1601.—Plot of Kinsale and the castles adjacent, after M. Juye's, (? Paul Ivy). Coloured. 1601.

Vellum. [*Maps.* II. 40.]

OSTEND.

[1601.]—Plan of Ostend during the siege, with descriptive notes.

Undated. 1 *sheet.* [*Maps.* I. 45.]

[1601.]—Plan of Ostend and district during the siege. Coloured.

Undated. 1 *sheet.* [*Maps.* II. 41.]

PETER FRECHVILE to ————

[c. 1601.]—Prays to be spared this year from being Sheriff of Derbyshire. Mentions as sufficient gentlemen, Sir Humfrey Ferrers, Mr. John Stanhop, Mr. William Knivton, of Mercaston, Mr. Francis Fitzharbert, Mr. George Berisford, Sir Francis Leek and Mr. John Harpur.

Undated. ½ *p.* (1123.)

INHABITANTS of the towns of SALOP and OSWESTRY, traders in Welsh cottons and friezes, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1601.]—Complain of the act of the last Parliament, for the putting down of taynters for unrolled cloth. The makers of cottons and friezes, being constrained by poverty to buy their yarn and wool in several markets, are unable to bring their goods to any perfection without the use of taynters to " even " the same in length and breadth ; and the act has so decayed their manufacture, that the number of packs sold weekly in Oswestry has been reduced from 80 or 100 to 10. They pray that the use of taynters may be tolerated ; and also that persons be appointed to search and seal the goods as soon as they are fulled, so that they may not be strained to any further length than by the statute is limited.

Undated. ½ *p.* (2058.)

" For the passage of the Lord Marquis [of Winchester] his Bill in Parliament."

1601.—Details various particulars as to the family and estates. The Marquis' petition is that in consideration of his impoverished condition, he may be set free in those lands of the Lord Brooke's which lie far off in Cornwall and Devonshire, leaving the chief house of the Lord Brooke, and all those lands belonging thereto in Dorsetshire, tied and entailed as they be, by the ancient Act of Parliament, with the remainder to Mr. Grevell and others appertaining.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (2185.)

Thomas Hesketh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601.—For his letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland in favour of Mr. Osbaldeston, who desires the place of the Queen's Serjeant at law there.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (2313.)

1601.—Note in Levinus Munck's hand, that Mr. Budden's request is that " your Honor " [Cecil] will speak to the Lord Keeper that no presentment be made to the rectory prebendall of Fountmell, Dorset, till you be acquainted with it, because there is an incumbent already, which would breed great strife and contention. One Doctor Branthwayt is a suitor for it.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (2356.)

1. " The Petitions of Sir Edward Norris."

1601.—Terms of the conveyance by Lord Norris to the Queen of the reversion of lands, of the inheritance of the late Lady Norris, assured to Sir Edward and his heirs. He prays the arbitrators to enjoin Lord Norris to redeem the reversion. He prays them also to settle the claim of Lord Norris to certain lands conveyed to Sir Edward by the late Lord Norris. Particulars of the lands in question follow.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (2382.)

2. The cause between Lord Norris and Sir Edward Norris, before the Lord Keeper and the Chief Secretary, as Arbitrators.

Terms of the settlement of marriage between William Lord Norris and the now Countess of Lincoln, and terms of the assurance made to Sir Edward Norris by the present Lord's grandfather. Of the latter's proceedings to advance Sir Edward, and Sir Edward's hard courses with the present Lord, who prays that the transfer made by him to the Queen of the reversion of the lands which Sir Edward has in tail, may stand. Particulars of the lands in the above marriage settlement, and upon what querks Sir Edward now pretends to them.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (2383.)

A Series of Petitions to Sir Robert Cecil or the Council, viz.:—

[1601.]—George Hogg, clerk of the deliveries of the Queen's ordnance.—The Queen is pleased to grant a commission for provisions, &c. to the ordnance officers by name: but owing to his absence, John Lynewray, who is joined with him in patent, is to be put in by name, and he left out. Prays that his name may precede—Lynewray's, according to his priority in service and patent. Though many offences have been committed in that office, as the record of the Exchequer can testify, he has always been free from attaint.
Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (*P.* 75.)

Sir Edward Kynaston, of Oteley, Salop.—Is required to furnish a horse for service in Ireland. Was last year required to furnish a horse and armed rider for the same service, which he performed at great charge. Prays Cecil to spare him the charge, and impose it on some other not formerly charged. Was promised his horse again if he returned alive, but never had him.
Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—" Briggs." ½ *p.* (*P.* 95.)

The mother of Edward Lingen, prisoner in the Tower.—Her son, by his seven years' imprisonment, is fallen into so many infirmities, that he has no hope of his life without speedy remedy and careful attendance. Prays for his enlargement upon sufficient sureties till his recovery.
Undated. ½ *p.* (*P.* 148.)

Matthew Bartlett.—His services. Left a book of the state of Ireland with Cecil's Secretary, Mr. Willis. Prays for employment in the Queen's service.
Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (*P.* 193.)

John Vernon, brother of Sir Robert Vernon.—Is fined 100 marks for following the late Earl of Essex in the tumult made by the said Earl. Prays to be pardoned the fine as he has no means.
Undated. ½ *p.* (509.)

Henry Vernon.—Wishes to purchase the site of the manor of Stretham, Isle of Ely, of which he is tenant
Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (590.)

George Muschampe.—Is high sheriff of Northumberland. Complains of Henry, Oswald, and Luke Collingwood, of Etall, and others, who in June 1601, and since, resisted him in the execution of his office and afterwards assailed him, he being grievously wounded, and he wounding them, Luke Collingwood dying afterwards. They still waylay him, so that he durst not go about his necessary affairs. Wants all means of protection, either by magistrate or law, and has been forced to repair hither, and prays to be delivered from their violence and cruel intentions.
Undated. 1 *p.* (612.)

PETITIONS—*contd.*

Thomas Oge and Morice Hurley.—For grant of lands of Irishry (named) attainted in the late rebellion, for their services in Ireland.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (784.)

Arthur Mylls.—Sometime servant to Lord Oxford. Details Lady Oxford's persecution of him. Has been tried and acquitted on the false charge of having stolen her casket, but she threatens him with other charges. Prays for protection.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (787.)

Thomas Oge Gerrald.—Prays for the Council's letters on his behalf to the Lord President : as he fears some in the province of Munster will sue him and his servants " for challenges in the late rebellion." Also for satisfaction for goods taken from him by Lord Barry, Lord Roch and others.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (790.)

Adam White, of Winchilsea, Sussex.—For pass for himself, his wife and two servants to Normandy, to sell his wife's inheritance there.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (867.)

Nicholas Berkley.—For the remission of a fine of 30*l.* imposed for the non-appearance through sickness of his father Maurice, in a suit between Henry Cholmeley and him, his father having died of the sickness, and the suit being settled in friendly sort —1601. 1 *p.* (960.)

John Kerdiff.—He purchased the villages Donsynck and Scribleston, Dublin, late in possession of Gerald late Earl of Kildare and Lady Mabel his wife, which revert to the Queen after the death of Lady Mabel. His services under Lord Howth. Prays for grant in reversion of the above.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1088.)

Richard Addenett.—As to his information against Mr. John Garsett, of the county of Lincoln, for invocation, and for slanderous speeches against the Queen and Council : prays for letters to Mr. Richard Ogle and Mr. Anthony Earby to examine his complaint upon oath.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1199.)

Christopher Joyes, sadler, of Market-Raison, Lincoln.—Is molested by William Hansley, whom he called in question before the Justices for his speeches : he saying, " that the late Earl of Essex was as good a subject as any the Queen had " : " that there was none of noble blood left of the privy council " : " there was none but goose-quilde gent." ; and " what are the Cissels, are they any better then pen-gent." The cause is remitted to the next Sessions. Prays for relief from Hansley's molestations.
Undated. 1 *p.* (1280.)

PETITIONS—*contd.*

Henry Wynston.—Son of Sir Henry Wynston. For a company in the Low Countries.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (1334.)

Thomas Gould and James Morrogh, Cork, Merchants.—They victualled the Queen's camp at the late siege of Kinsale,and delivered the money received to the bank master at Cork, accepting a bill of exchange on London, according to the Queen's proclamation, but cannot obtain payment from the bank master here. Pray for speedy payment.
Undated. 1 *p.* (1414.)

Francis and Jacob Versilin.—Their controversy with Sir Jerome Bowes as to the making of glasses was referred to Sir William Knolles and Sir John Stanhope, and they were forbidden to erect any furnace or instrument for glass-making until the matter should be determined by the Council. Pray for speedy decision, or else to have the benefit of the Queen's late proclamation against monopoly of glasses and such like grievances.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1452.)

John Selman.—Was wounded at Essex House, in the rebellious action of the late Earl of Essex, and had letters to the Lord Mayor to bestow some office on him, but can obtain nothing. Prays to be admitted a waiter at the water side. Has special insight into the privy packing of Vennys gold and silver, taffeta, and other silks, having been a ship's purser.
Undated. 1 *p.* (1455.)

Sir Robert Vernon.—Thanks the Council for the great mercy extended to him in qualifying the punishment of his misdemeanours lately committed in the tumult made by the late Earl of Essex and his followers. Prays that his fine may be qualified, and that he may receive the Queen's pardon, so that he may make sale of his lands to pay his debts.
Undated. ½ *p.* (1475.)

Robert Newcomen, Surveyor of the Victuals in Ireland.—For grant of the land at Lough foyle whereon he has erected a brewhouse and horsemill : and that none other shall brew within 4 miles.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ¾ *p.* (1591.)

Thomas Roe.—Has kept the boy of one Speed, who is dead, and has left as overseers Mr. Marmaduke and Mr. Mason, who refuse to pay the composition agreed upon for the boy. Prays Cecil to take order for satisfying his claim.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (1592.)

Gabriel Byrkhed.—Servant 18 years to the Dean of Westminster lately deceased, who gave him a clerkship in the parish

PETITIONS—*contd.*

church of St. Margaret's, Westminster, lately void by the death of Roger Harris. The townsmen, contrary to law, have placed one in the room. Prays for letters to the vestrymen to refer the matter to two lawyers.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1871.)

Inhabitants of the parish of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, to Thomas Fowler, one of the Justices for Middlesex.—Certifying to the good behaviour of the bearer William Rowe, and Alce his wife, who is often troubled in mind, as they suppose with a lunacy. Pray for the enlargement of the poor woman, her imperfection and the extreme poverty of her husband considered. Signed by the constable, head boroughs and others.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1994.)

Inhabitants of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil, High Steward of Hull.—As to their ships, and goods, to the value of 7,000*l.*, taken by the King of Denmark. Pray for redress of their wrongs, either by some embassage to Denmark, or by reprisals : or else that they may have granted to them 8s. out of every fudder of lead brought out of the west parts to Hull, for their pains in overseeing the same.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (2045.)

INDEX.

A

Abbeville, a ship of, searched at Newcastle, 200.
Abergavenny, 126.
Achym, Thomas, letter from, 269.
Acton, letters dated at, 332, 378.
Adam, Robert, 440.
Adams, Barnard, letter from, 366.
Addenett (Adonett), Richard, of Lincolnshire, an informer, 565, 566.
  petition from, 586.
Adderley, Richard, of Winchester, 64, 101.
Adderson, in Warwickshire, 123.
Addison, one, nicknamed "Wicked Will," at Ostend, 452.
Adelantado, the. *See* Castile.
Admiral, the Lord High. *See* Howard, Charles.
"Admiral Court," 233.
Admiralty, Judge of. *See* Cæsar, Dr. Julius.
Adonett. *See* Addenett.
Aerschot (Aerscott), Brabant, 459.
Aestonne, Roger, gentleman of the King's Chamber in Scotland, 539.
Ague, 19.
"Agosta," 174.
Agucchio, Monsignor, probable successor to the bishopric of Montefiascone, 159.
Aguila (Aquilo), Don Juan d', commander of the Spanish forces in Ireland, 405, 526, 553.
Aiglionbie, Mr., lands leased by, etc., 241.
Aix, parliament at, 16.
Alabaster, William, letter from, 329.
Albaney, William, merchant, London, 8.
Albanian troops, 163.
Albany, Francis, wardship of, 493.
Albert, Archduke. *See* Austria.
Aldborough in Suffolk, bailiff of, 98.
Aldesey, Fulke, Alderman of Chester, 65.
Aldobrandini:
  Cardinal, 158, 159, 172, 173.
  Signor Giovanni Francesco, 158.
Aldsworth, Richard, merchant, 352.
Ale and beer, price of, 234.
Ale houses, recommendations for regulation of, 234.
Alessander:
  Henry, 540.
  Sigismond, 540.
Alexander the Great, an answer of, quoted, 15.
Alexander:
  an apprentice, apprehension of, 50.
  Mr., 58, 156, 282.
  Mr., the escuyer, 214.
Alexandria, 408, 453.
Alford, Captain Lancelot, in charge of soldiers for Ireland, letters from, &c., 473, 474, 475, 502.
Algiers (Arger, Argier), 263, 327.
  Basha of, betrayed by his wife, 289.
  price paid for salt sold at, 378.
  pasquil upon the retreat of Prince Doria from, 570.
Allan, William, 54.
Allein, Bartholomew, Mayor of Weymouth, letters from, 326, 328.
Allen:
  ——, 30, 329, 419.
  Amy, 66.
  Edward, 66.
  Elias, 458.
  Gregory, merchant, London, 8.
  Henry, a petition of, referred to, 425.
  John, 66.
  John, 357.
  ——, letter from, 367.
  May, 66.
  Mrs., of Kilrodre, a letter to, 65, 66.
Alley, Emanuel, of Dover, letter from, 149.
Allison, a maid, 66.
Allsop, John, letter from, 513.
Allt-yr-ynys (Alterenes), Herefordshire, 245, 413.
  letters dated at, 124, 162.
Almada (Almathoside), Portugal, 143.
Alphabeta, an, sent to Cecil, 90.
Alphonso, a Spaniard, Cecil warned of his evil reputation, 116.
Alte, 556.
Alterennes (Hereford). *See* Allt-yr-ynys.
Altham, —, the lawyer of Grays Inn, recommended for preferment, 468.
Amadis, Captain, caravel of, for service on the coast of Ireland, 407.
Amandus Polanus, "a modern author with a great name," 7.
Amiens (Amyans), siege of, mentioned, 286.
Amsterdam, 174, 278.
  a flyboat of, purchase of, etc., 377, 378.
Amyas (Amyce), Israel, Cecil's agent at Theobald's, 152.

Amyas—*contd.*
letter from, 68.
—— to, 248.
son of, 248.
Ancona, 172.
letter dated at, 216.
Anderson, Lord, suggested as likely to lend money, 397.
Andover, 100, 101.
Andrews (Andros). Lancelot, Canon of St. Paul's, afterwards Dean of Westminster, 233, 236, 246.
a would be successor to the London benefice of, 241.
letter from, 355.
question of his retaining a place at St. Paul's, 355, 407.
Anglesey, Isle of, 554.
the place of muster master in, vacant, 100.
soldiers levied in, their apparel described, 474.
Anker, Henreck van, merchant of Hamburg, report of, concerning pepper found aboard seized ships, 476, 477.
Anne Boleyn, Queen, mentioned, 133, 424.
property derived from, 386.
Anonymous lady, dreams and speeches overheard by, 133, 134, 135.
Anonymous letters, 91, 93.
Antonio, Don Simon, a Spanish commander, 305.
Antwerp, 21, 278, 352, 409.
letter dated at, 142.
arrival of the post from, mentioned, 293.
the governor of the castle at, 305.
merchants of, wagers as to the fall of Ostend, 360.
Jesuit College at, Rector of, letter to, 510.
Provincial of the Society of Jesus, letter to, 510.
Appleton, Henry, letter from, 347.
Apthorpe, letter dated at, 42.
Aqua fortis, 406.
Archangel, notes taken from letters from, 386, 387.
Archer, James, a Jesuit, a messenger to the Pope from the Earl of Tyrone, 121, 568.
Arden, John, 44, 87.
Ardern, Robert, letter from, 318.
Ards, Governor of, 372.
Aresen (Arens, Arrens), Cornelius, master of an Italian ship captured by the English, 118, 136, 177.
Arger, Argier. *See* Algiers.
Argyle, Earl of. *See* Campbell.
Aria, Prince d', 289.
Armada, the great, referred to, 553.
Armine, Armyng:
Hugh, Mayor of Hull, 367.
——, letter from, 152.
——, offender sent by, to York, 379.
William, 440.
Armoury, the, 282.
Master of. *See* Lee, Sir Henry.
Armoury—*contd.*
Mastership of, formerly belonging to the Lieutenant of the Tower, otherwise disposed of, 169.
the, provision of swords belonging to, 551.
Army:
apparelling of, charge of misappropriation, 535, 536.
apparel of soldiers described, 474.
arms for, provision of, 409, 410.
embarkation, transport, &c., 24, 309, 313, 316, 319, 339, 347, 450, 455, 470, 471, 473 (2), 474, 475, 477, 481, 487, 488, 490, 491, 497.
—— methods of transport, 439.
—— the taking of soldiers in men-of-war objected to, 449.
horses unfit for service in, 496.
levies of soldiers for, 5, 431.
—— cost of raising 7,000 men, 377.
—— character of the, 473, 474, 481.
—— in Devon, 496.
—— in Herefordshire, petition for the command of, 544.
—— of horse, 442, 446.
—— Scottish levies for, 524, 525.
musters, necessity that soldiers should be in charge of the conductors, 423.
——, punishment for non-appearance at, 499.
number of the forces in Ireland, 405.
pay of officers and soldiers, 524, 525.
pressing for service in, warrant preventing desired, 515.
victualling of, 517, 518, 527, 533.
Army in Ireland. *See* Ireland.
Army in the Low Countries. *See* Low Countries.
Armyng. *See* Armine.
Arnold:
John, reputed son of Sir Nicholas Arnold, an adherent of the Earl of Essex, 123, 124, 125, 162.
alias Walkott, Dame Margaret or Lady, 124, 125, 126, 162.
Robert, 186.
Arrens, Cornelius. *See* Aresen.
Arthur, Capt. Patrick, conductor of soldiers for Ireland, 487, 490, 491.
letters from, 339, 480.
Arundel, Earl of. *See* Howard.
Ash, letter dated at, 520.
Ashburnham, 333.
Ashburton, 406.
letter dated at, 407.
Ashby (Asheby, Asshby, Assheby):
elder and younger, terms to be offered to, 359.
Mr., Clerk of the Gentlemen Pensioners' band, 507.
Ashe, John, servant of, 542.
Ashen, —, desires to impart intelligence concerning the Low Countries, 548.
Ashepoll, Mr., preacher at St. Peter's Church at Leadenhall Corner, 47.
Asher, letter dated at, 395.

Ashfield, Sir Robert, knt., 95.
Ashley, Sir Anthony, Clerk of the Council, 537.
letters from, 17, 56.
family of, 17.
re-instated in office, 56.
Ashmores, 387.
Ashton (Asshetonn, Aston):
Mr., one of the chaplains at Essex's execution, 83.
——, wishes for a prebend at Windsor, 169.
Mr., of Croston, 166.
Ralph, Justice of the Peace of Lancaster, 167.
——, letter to, 432.
Thomas, of Winchester, gentleman, examination of, 63, 65.
Askewe, George, a priest, confession of, 149.
Askwith, Asquith, William, wardship of, 379, 430.
Aslibe:
Mrs., of Skytter in Lincolnshire, accused of harbouring Jesuits, 437.
William, 437.
Aspall, James, 66.
Astley, 98.
Aston, Mr., of Craster, son of, a priest, 168.
Aston, letter dated at, 409, 516.
Astwell, letter dated at, 206.
Athanasian Creed, mention of, 94.
Athow, Nicholas, letter from, 538.
Atkinson:
Anthony, letter from, 396.
David, 268.
——, a witness against Stephen Michell, 267.
alias Coniers, one, a priest, escape from Lancaster gaol, 123.
Atkyns, Richard, letter from, 18.
Atterborne, George, 116.
Attorney-General, the. *See* Coke.
Aubre, Dr. William, wife of, 357.
Aubrey, John, examination of, 143, 144.
Auditor of the Rates, Mr., 341.
Audley, Lord. *See* Touchet.
"Augusta," letter from, mentioned, 147.
Augustin, Don, 335.
Anrich (Auryck), 238.
Austin Friars. *See* London and Westminster Places.
Austria, Archduke Albert of, "the Cardinal," 54, 249, 254, 461, 308, 336.
Italian and other troops sent to, 7, 143, 158, 267.
reported weakness of the army of, 221.
before Ostend, 261, 263, 273, 278, 280, 293, 303, 305, 316, 335, 348–350, 354, 358, 359, 381, 394, 451, 452, 522, 523, 534, 535.
lancers of the troop of, charge made by, 262.
money promised to, in connexion with the siege of Ostend, 278.
allowance made to English deserters in his camp, 322.
Austria, Archduke Albert of.—*contd.*
supposed route for reinforcements for, 333.
a messenger from, comes to Calais, 367.
exchanges compliments with the French King, 377.
letter to, mentioned, 510, 512.
rumoured movements of, 581.
Austria, Archduke Ferdinand of, 158.
Austria, House of, a proposed alliance with Russia, deprecated, 388.
Auvergne, the Count of, former Grand Prior of France, accompanies Marshal Biron, 381.
Avila:
Don Alfonso d', an Italian of the regiment of, report given by, 263.
Don Luis Bernardo d', governor of Berck, 305, 337.
——, dangerously wounded, 249.
——, answer of, to a summons, 286.
Aylesbury, letter dated at ——, 297.
Ayleston, pasture land in, a dispute concerning, 575.
Ayscoughe, Edward, 440.
Ayshe, William, of Devon, letter from, 570.
Awbery, Morgan, 113.
Awbrey, John, of Cardiff, examination of, 143.
Azores, the, Spanish garrison brought from, 304.

B

Baas, the [Herts], 248.
Baath, one, 227.
Babington, Mr., 57, 153.
to supply apparel for the soldiers, 425.
Bacheler, John, Mayor of Dover, letter from, 149.
Bacon:
Anthony, 201.
——, letter to, 215.
Francis, 125, 147, 181, 411.
——, letter from, 177.
Sir N., 351.
William, merchant, 576.
Baffa [Paphos], city of Cyprus, news of the sacking of, 289.
Bagg, Mr., 472.
Bagott, Anthony, a servant of Lord Essex, 128.
Bagshot (Bagshoot), 211, 382.
the Marshal Biron at, 384.
Bagshott, (Bagshatt, Bagshaw), Dr., 311, 363, 365, 520.
'Baile, Signor,' of Constantinople, 111.
Baker, Henry, letter from, 16.
Bales, Peter, letter from, 206.
Balduvya, Indian rebellion at, 213.

Ball :
Mr., Close of, 188.
William, servant to Captain Montague, 65.
——, letters from, 66 (2).
Ballad sold about the streets of London, referred to, 88.
Ballard, Mr., 428.
Ballycotton, 420.
Ballyshannon (Balishanan, Balechenan), co. Donegal, 219, 552.
Balperiza. *See* Valparaiso.
Baltimore (Balltemor), co. Cork, 79, 555.
Bamford, John, 223.
Bampfield, William, one of the keepers of Sandsfoot Castle, 467.
Bancks, Capt., 534.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, letters from, 35, 52, 55, 76, 77, 88, 109, 154, 171, 176,, 185, 190, 232, 311, 318, 327, 350, 362, 389, 407, 410, 478.
and the Essex Rebellion, 59, 60.
restraint of Mr. Stephen Egerton, a Minister at Blackfriars, 148, 157, 158.
letter to, 389.
Bar, Robert, letter from, 357.
Barbary, 263.
King of, letter from, 570.
Barber, Mr., 351.
Barcelona, 408.
shipping trade of, 453.
Barckley, Francis, " the priest," 521.
Barffoot, Thomas, bailiff of Weymouth, letters from, 326, 328.
Bargar. John, 61.
letter from, 30.
discharge of, prayed for, 198.
Barington, Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Barker :
Edward, bearer of a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, 35.
John, a factor at Pisa, 352.
John, of Cheshire, wardship of heir of, 530.
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Barking, Queen's courts at, a deputy for the keeping of the, 291.
Barkworth, Marckes, alias Marks Lambert, a Jesuit priest, sent to England to murder the Queen, personal description of, 270.
Barlands, Radnor, manor of, 505.
Barlemont, the regiment of, 249.
Barlow (Barloe) :
—, a Catholic, 365.
George, 92.
John, of Slebeach, Pembrokeshire, 92, 93, 108, 540.
William, Rector of Easton, &c., letter to the Earl of Essex, 4.
——, one of the chaplains at Essex's execution, 83.
——, a Lenten sermon of, 178.
——, worthiness for the post of H.M.'s chaplain, 232.
Barnardo, Philip, an Italian merchant, 314.
Barnbye, Francis, letter from, 520.
Barne, Richard, agent in Russia, notes taken out of letters received from, 386, 387.
Barn Elms (Barnelmes), letters dated at, 132, 251.
Barnes, letters dated at, 283, 307.
Barnes, William, a lunatic, wardship of, 507.
Barnet, 54.
Barneveldt (Barnavill), Jan Van Olden, the law giver in Holland, 256, 377.
Barnstaple (Bastable), 468, 519, 527.
letters dated at, 339, 431, 432, 438, 454, 461, 462, 469, 481, 487 (2), 491 (2), 498.
embarkation of soldiers at, 454, 461, 480, 481, 487, 490, 491, 497.
Mayor of. *See* Delbridge. *See* Stanberye.
port of, 425.
Baronio, Cardinal, 159.
Barrett :
Devereux, sheriff of Pembrokeshire, suspected alliance with the Earl of Essex, 93, 108.
——, letter from, 74.
William, merchant, London, 8.
Barriers, the, a speech for the introduction of, alluded to, 544.
Barrington, Mr., has charge of a lunatic, 233.
Barroes, a Romish priest, 363, 365.
Barry, Lord, 586.
Bartlett, Mathew, petition from, 585.
Barton :
George, 146.
William, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Basadonni, Giovanni, letter from, 111.
Basing (Baysing), 382, 385, 444, 510, 556.
letters dated at, 177, 390, 392, 411.
lands near, belonging to the Marquis of Winchester, 494.
the proposed place of meeting for the Queen and the Marshal Biron, 381.
Basill (Basyll), Simon, Controller of the Works, 439.
letters from, 343, 349, 385.
Baskerville :
James, Alice daughter of, 125.
Sir Thomas, 134.
Bassa, the, General by sea, letter of, to the Queen, mentioned, 297.
Bastable. *See* Barnstaple.
Batcheler, John, Mayor of Dover, 150.
house of, 151.
Bate, John, merchant, London, 8.
Bates, Mr., a silk man, 57.
Bath (Bathe), mention of, 110, 218, 382.
letters dated at, 285, 354, 382.
mentioned as a cure for sciatica, 402.
Mayor of. *See* Sachfild.
Earl of. *See* Bourchier.

Bathori (Battory), Sigismund, invasion of Transylvania by, 163.
Bavand (Bavane), Richard, Alderman and Mayor of Chester, 65.
letter from, 294.
Bawiris, the lord of, a servant of, a gratuity asked for, 85.
Baxter, Captain John, letter from, 474.
Baynard's Castle. *See* London Places.
Baynham (Beynham):
Sir Edmund, 44.
Sir Edward, 103, 214, 332.
Bayning (Beyning), Paul, Alderman, Duke of Lennox desires to be lodged at house of, 463.
Bayonne, France, Islands of, 74, 576.
warning sent to ships off Newfoundland by those round, 368, 369.
Beaconsfield (Beckensfield), Bucks, 357.
Beale:
Eadithe, letters from, 283, 307.
Robert, Clerk of the Council, letter from, 190.
Beamond, of Norfolk, wardship of heir of, 259.
Beard, Thomas, a maimed soldier of Queen's County, petition for, 572.
Bear Garden, the, Marshal of Biron and suite entertained at, 382.
Beauchampscourt, letter dated at, 434.
Beaumaris (Bewmarres, Beaumarrais), 228.
letters dated at, 184, 195 (2).
mayor and bailiffs of, letters from, 183, 195.
Mayor of. *See* Bulkeley.
port of, bark stayed at the, 183, 184, 193.
Becher (Beecher):
Henry, 95.
William, letters from, 51, 89, 306.
——, statement of the case of, 237.
——, petition of, 318.
Beckley, inhabitants of, encroachment upon a common by, 233.
Beddam, Thomas, butcher of Winchester, examination of, 63, 64.
Beddington, letter dated at, 190.
Bedell, Arthur, suspected of being an accomplice of Essex, 56.
Bedelli, letter sent from, 111.
Bedford, Earl and Countess of. *See* Russell.
Bedhampton, Hants, 278.
Bedle (Bedoll), Arthur, censured in the Star Chamber, description of, 244.
Bedwell, —, 560.
Bee, Mathew, Mayor of Salisbury, letters from, 75, 325.
Beer, licence for, 544.
Beeston (Bestoun, Beston):
Sir George, undertaker, co. Limerick, 95.
George, letter from, 540.
H., letter from, 246.
Mr., 113, 495.
Beline, a suburb of Lisbon, 143.
Bellarmine, Cardinal, 159.
Bellot (Bellet, Billett), Thomas, 210, 341, 397, 404.
Belman, Robert, 432.
letters from, 423, 519, 534.
lease of customs to, 7, 538.
letter to, 340.
Bembo, 289.
Benbridge, Richard, chandler, 186.
Benet, Dr., Chancellor to the Archbishop of York, relations with the Earl of Essex, 208.
Bennett:
Richard, letter from, 227.
Robert, Dean of Windsor, letters from, 54, 130.
Bentivogli, Monsignor, Bishop of Montefiascone, death of, 159.
Bergen-op-Zoom (Bergen), 220, 221, 265.
Berisford, George, 583.
Berck (Berke), on the Rhine. *See* Rheinberg.
Berkeley (Barkley):
Sir Francis, knt., 95.
Maurice, 586.
Nicholas, petition from, 586.
Beron. *See* Biron.
Bernard, James, 29.
Berry Castle, letter dated at, 175.
Bertendona (Bertandona, Byrtandona), Martin de, Spanish Admiral, 120, 568.
Bertie:
Peregrine, Lord Willoughby, of Eresby, Governor of Berwick, 112, 246.
——, letters from, 242.
——, letters to, 14, 139, 245.
——, alleged interference in the West Wardenry, 15.
——, takes Pury Ogilvy prisoner, 22.
——, chaplain to, intelligence given by, 38.
——, the Queen commends him for the good service done in apprehending suspects, 139.
——, expressions of sympathy from the Queen, and an assistant for, 141, 142, 245.
——, his cause with Sir John Scott, 147.
——, action at Berwick, 217.
——, sickness of, 242.
——, daughter of, portion of, 242.
——, death of cousin of, referred to, 242.
——, report of the death of, and a suitor for the post of, 243.
——, letter to, concerning the government of Berwick, 245.
——, warrant to, 254.
——, horses bequeathed by, 389.
Robert, Lord Willoughby, son of the above, letters from, 292 (2), 389.
——, recommended to Sir R. Cecil's care, 242.
——, return of, and desire to travel again, &c., 378.
Beruitius, principal Secretary to the Emperor, 513.

Berwick (Barwick, Barwyck), 1, 29, 112, 139, 140, 152, 228, 232, 246, 541, 550, 564.
Governor of, 15, 209, 319. *And see* Bertie, Peregrine, Lord Willoughby.
Deputy Governor of. *See* Carew, Sir John.
Marshal of, misunderstanding with the Governor, Lord Willoughby, 140.
resort of Scottishmen, 140.
a merchant of, 168.
selling of places in, 209.
proceedings of Lord Willoughby at, 217.
a cause concerning the Mayor of, 232.
arrangements for the government of, 245.
warrant for the despatch of soldiers from, 254.
prisoners to be sent to, 382.
letter dated at, 450.
Beston, Mr. *See* Beeston.
Bett, George, letter from, 322.
Bevercotes, Notts, a resort of priests and Jesuits, 437.
Beverley, George, Controller of the Victuals for the Army in Ireland, 533.
letter and petition from, 276, 277.
Beyning. *See* Bayning.
Bidgood (Bydgood):
John, Mayor of Lyme Regis, letter from, 332.
Nicholas, 38.
Bigg, John, 284.
Bilbao (Bilbau), in Biscay, 120, 576.
Billet, Mr *See* Bellott, Thomas.
Billinch, Capt. Roger, 556.
Billingsley:
Sir Henry, Alderman, 116, 346.
Henry, son of Sir Henry, 94, 95.
Bilson, Thomas, Bp. of Winchester, letters from, 62, 386.
entrusted with the education of young Lord Burgh, 258, 259.
examinations taken before, 63, 64, 65, 100.
Binaroz, 172.
Bindon, 396.
Binfield, letter dated at, 495.
Bingham:
Capt., 403.
Capt. John, 540.
Richard, wardship of, 333.
Sir, 419.
Bird (Birde, Byrde, Byrdde):
John, letters or information from, &c., 92, 106, 149, 362.
John, Mayor of Liverpool, letter from, 193.
Birkhedd (Byrkhed), Gabriel, 242, 243.
petition from, 587.
Biron (Byron, Beron), Marêchal de, 81, 163, 374.
impending mission to England, 367, 377.
journey from Dover, 374.
Biron, Marêchal de—*contd.*
arrangements for the entertainment of, etc., 381–384.
mention of father of, 381.
Birte, Thomas, petition for, 161, 162.
father of, 161.
Biscay, the, Spanish fleet obliged to put into port in, 381.
Bishopthorpe, letters dated at, 209, 409, 442.
" Black Santes, a," 546.
Black Water in Ireland, 352.
Blackwell [George], the Archpriest, 318, 363, 478, 521.
his personal appearance, 365.
Blage, Capt., discharged from Dublin Castle, 98.
Blagrave, John, letter from, 372.
Blannot (Blannoet), Martin, 470, 581.
Blavet (Blewett, Blewyte, Bluet), in Brittany [now Port Louis], 19, 520, 555.
Blewett (Bluet, Bluett):
Mr., a Catholic priest, arrested, 311, 363, 365, 389.
Thomas, a priest, letter from, 389.
Blithe, John, letter signed by, 340.
Blocque, Nicholas, 470, 581.
Blount (Blunt):
Charles, Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 53, 65, 121, 195, 196, 215, 228, 298, 494, 507, 581.
——, a knight made by, 180.
——, movements of, 197, 353, 414, 417, 429, 525, 526, 552.
——, letter directed to, found at the examination of George Erskine, 184.
——, alleged conference with Nangle, 227, 252, 253.
——, a grant of, referred to, 251.
——, his great expenses in Ireland 260.
——, visit of the Baron de Donagh to, 388.
——, disentailing bill in parliament concerning, 410.
——, letters to, 411, 447.
——, Spanish prisoners taken by arrangements for the transportation of, 532.
——, household officer to, 260.
——, a secretary of, in Ireland, etc., 552.
——, servants of, 65 (2).
Sir Christopher, 34, 35, 44, 46, 68, 69, 72, 86, 103, 106, 123, 136, 215.
——, examination of 47, 48, 49.
——, wounded at Ludgate, 61.
——, brings his wife's jewels to London, 80.
——, indictment of, 98.
——, letters petitioning pardon, 130 (2), 131.
——, explains the meaning of his actions, 130.
——, execution of, 131.
——, a confession of, before his death, 138.

Blount, Sir Christopher—*contd.*
——, "writar" of, goes down to Drayton Basset to the Old Countess of Essex, 123.
Sir Edward, of Kidderminster, 98, 552.
——, letters from, 45, 298.
John, 114.
Thomas, description of his conduct, 98.
Blundell (Blounddl):
Ambrose, 44, 87.
Richard, letter from, 443.
Bluttorne, John, letter from, 132.
brother of, mentioned, 132.
Blythe, Honor, letter from, 229.
the son of, a ward, 229.
Boavista, a suburb of Lisbon, 143.
Bodenham, W., letter from, 430.
Bodley:
Samuel, of Plymouth, examination of, 492.
Thomasine, examination of, 492.
Bodnam, Roger, of Rodrasse in Herefordshire, a papist, 107.
Bodwell. *See* Bothwell.
Boeckley, Laurance, merchant, London, 8.
Bois-le-Duc (Bolduke, Hertogenboss, Thertogenboss, Shertenbusche, the Bursse), 522 581.
besieged, 452, 459, 461.
plan of, 459.
governor of, 459.
Bold, Master, a charge against, 167.
"Bolingbroke's unripened stratagems," 49.
Bolle, Sir John, 153.
letter from, 425.
wife of, mentioned, 425.
Bologna, waters of, 159.
Bommel, loss of a map of the works at, 53.
Bonnett, Mr. Alderman, 397.
Book of Martyrs, referred to, 166.
Bordeaux, parliament at, 16.
Borders, the. *See* Scotland.
Borne, Dr., 517.
Boronio, Brocardo of Parma, 439.
Borough (Burrow) bridge, a letter to be directed to the post of, 77.
Borromeo, Cardinal, 172.
Borthyle, James, the house of, in Calais, 85.
Bosdon, ——, late deputy of the late Earl of Pembroke of the Castle of Bristol, 565.
Boskenwine, Manor of, affair of the, 349.
Bostock, Mr., heir of, 95.
Bote, John, 502.
Boteler, Sir Philip, letters from, 5, 54.
Bothwell (Boithwoll, Bodwell), Earl, 373, 381, 383, 417.
a known project of, 381.
loss of a letter containing affairs of, 372.
Boucquoy (Buckcors, Buckois), Count de, 338, 533, 534.
regiments of, 265.
Bouillon, Duc de, 367.
Boulogne, 170, 190, 352, 358.
Bishop of, 170.
——, letter from, 368.
Boulogne, Bishop of—*contd.*
——, also Prior of St. Martin's in Paris, a box said to have been bought as a gift for, 405, 406.
Postmaster of, 199.
Bounell, Thomas, 44.
Bourchier:
John, 233.
William, Earl of Bath, 454, 461, 519.
——, question of marriage with Sir Thomas Cornwallis's daughter, 223.
——, letters from, 401, 443, 496.
——, inability through illness to attend Parliament, 401.
William, a lunatic, question concerning the estate of, 233.
Bourgen Bresse, surrender of, &c., 158, 164.
Bovino:
Bishop of, 173.
bishopric of, pension charged on, 172.
Bowen, Thomas, 413.
Bowes:
Sir Jerome, 93, 587.
Robert, late Treasurer of Berwick, 505.
Sir William, instructions from, touching Lancashire men, 166, 168.
——, letter from, 319.
——, letter to, 14.
Bowser:
Sir George, 95.
Mr., 186.
Bowyer:
Robert, merchant, London, 8.
William, examination of, 114.
——, declaration by, 115.
Boxtell, 452, 461.
Boyd, Col., 381.
Boynton, Stephen, 498.
a daughter of, intended marriage of, to a ward, 498.
Boys (Boyse), William, Proctor of Cambridge University, charge made by, 289.
letter signed by, 455.
Brabant, 360, 380.
States army in, 452, 459.
Duke of, wager concerning the surrender of Ostend to, 199.
Bracciano, Don Verginio Orsino, Duke of, nephew of the Duke of Tuscany, visit to England, 2.
departure from England, 12.
efforts of a messenger to overtake, &c., 21, 100.
letters from, 13, 136, 297.
letter of, referred to, 142.
his estimate of Sir R. Cecil, 520.
Brachier, Richard, smith, 186.
Bradbury, Jonas, offices held by, 17, 18.
letter from, 17.
Bradley, letter dated at, 319.
Bradshaw, ——, of Derbyshire, a ward, 503.
Brady, George, letter from, 90.
Bragg (Bagge):
Captain, intelligence brought by, 304.
Mr., 446, 454.

Brakin, Francis, 187, 192.
Brandenburg, Duke of, son of, 264.
Brandling, Robert, letter from, 212.
the younger, complaint against, 212.
Branthwayt, Doctor, suitor for the rectory of Fountmell, 584.
Brantingham, letters dated at, 119, 247.
Bray, Father, 316.
Brazil, Jesuits sent to, captured outside Lisbon by the English, 510.
Breadgate, John, of Dover, 213, 302.
letters from, 149, 512.
letter to, 216.
wife of, mentioned, 216.
Brechin, letter dated at, 445.
Brecknock, county of, Justices of the Peace of, 43.
Sheriff of, 133.
writings from, phantastical dreams, 132, 133.
Brecon and Dinas, steward of, &c., 99.
Breda, 220, 221.
Brentwood, letter dated at, 58.
Brereton (Breerton):
servant of Richard Sutton, examined, 197.
Mrs., her son a ward, 218.
W., letter signed by, 474.
——, petition for a wardship, 507.
Brerewood, Robert, Mayor of Chester, 65.
letters from, 24, 61, 105 (2).
Bresse, country of, 15, 22.
Brest, absence of Spanish galleys from, reported, 219.
Brett:
—, 414.
—, a case against, to be brought into the Star Chamber, 470.
John, 465.
Capt. Robert, 349.
——, letter from, 328.
Brian, Thomas, a shipowner, 314.
Bridgenorth (Brydgnorth, &c.), letters dated at, 271, 297, 320, 327.
Bridges:
Capt., news brought by, 348.
Grey, 44, 87, 214.
Jo., letter signed by, 75.
Thomas, accused of assault, 269, 285.
Bridgewater, 304.
Brierly, Henry, reports suspected seminaries, 168.
Bright:
John, late of Bury St. Edmund's, 499.
Margaret, 499.
Brigstock Parks, [Northampton], purpose of Sir Francis Carew concerning, 190.
Brill, the, 168, 179.
Bristol (Bristow, Bristo, etc.), 78, 97, 177, 297, 328, 331, 390, 391, 473, 481, 555, 558.
letters dated at, 42, 142, 236, 297, 342, 379, 392, 411, 428, 434, 470, 484, 517, 534.
exchange of money in, advocated, 23.
complaint from the inhabitants of, 189.
Bristol—*contd.*
Castle of, Sir John Stafford's suit concerning, 565.
Mayor of. *See* Hopkenes. *See* Vawer.
——, letter to, 541.
mayor and chamberlain of, complaint against, 471.
port of, 425.
river of, 554.
Britton, —, 533.
Broade, John, daughters of, wardship of, 230.
Broadwater, high constable of, warrant sent to, 54.
Brochero, Don Diego, commander of troops for Ireland, 219, 553.
Brode, Mr., 122.
Brome, letter dated at, 223.
Bromfeild, Arthur, 87, 214.
Bromley (Brumley):
Edward, 37, 44, 57, 86.
Mr., to furnish apparel for the soldiers, 425.
Sir Henry, 103, 199, 214.
——, committed, 102.
——, letters from, 240, 307, 495.
——, wife and children of, 307.
Bromleys, the, 561.
Bromwich, Richard, letter signed by, 153.
Brooke (Broke):
Sir Calisthenes, letters from, 154, 164.
——, brother of, mentioned, 154, 164.
——, company of, non-arrival at Ostend, 279.
George, letters from, 330, 403, 412, 500.
——, desires to have protection for a mechanical invention, 412.
——, desires Cecil to be godfather to his son, 501.
Giles, Mayor of Liverpool, letter from, 465.
Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 70, 126, 188, 333, 371, 387.
——, letters from, 114, 148, 193, 198, 291, 299, 302, 320, 382, 409, 423 (2), 428, 450, 522, 527.
——, letter signed by, 171.
——, letters to, 30, 131, 149, 154, 254, 319, 582.
——, house of, in the Blackfriars, 59.
——, his mother said to have appeared in a dream, 133.
——, bond given by, 177.
——, a suspected person to appear before, 356.
——, indisposition of, 382.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
Sir John, letter from, 505.
William, Lord Cobham, death of, referred to, 315.
Lord, possessions of, referred to, 410, 447, 494, 584.
Broughton:
Capt., desires employment, 410.
Mr., party to the Essex Rebellion, 106.
Valentine, Alderman of Chester, 65.

Brouncker (Brunker):
Sir Henry, letters from, 58, 66, 199.
——, suggested as Ambassador to the Scottish King, 418.
Sir J., examinations taken before, 67.
Browne (Brown):
Anthony, Lord Montacute, 363.
persons named, mentioned, 28, 298, 423, 570.
Mr., servant of the Lord Admiral, 176.
Mr. Dr., 57.
Lancelot, letter signed by, 406.
Nicholas, 96.
Richard, merchant, London, 8.
Thomas, at Barnstaple, 487.
——, letters from, 461, 462, 468.
——, letter signed by, 491.
Thomas, "one of your Honour's stable," 413.
Thomas, servant to Mr. Christopher Kennell, 65.
Sir William, letters from, 116, 407.
——, a carvel belonging to, wrecked, 143.
William, recommended to take charge of the Earl of Rutland, 448.
Brownists, alluded to, 365.
Bruce (Bruse):
Mr., 381.
Master, a Scottishman, 415, 416.
Bruges (Bridges, Briges), 293, 305, 557.
Bruise, Dr. William, letter from, 434.
Brussels (Bruxells), 100, 149, 150, 221, 239, 278.
letter dated at, 136.
Brymsteede, Capt., 419.
Buccleuch (Bakclewgh), Laird of, a servant of, 1.
Buck (Bucke):
Mr., 359, 361, 379, 380, 381.
Francis, 44, 86, 214.
William, chaplain to Lord Willoughby, 38.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Buckingham, county of, Sheriffs and Commissioners of, letter from, 230.
Budden, Jo., letters from, 3, 333.
Mr., 584.
Budemore, John, letter signed by, 499.
Bufalo, Romano, Monsignore, appointments for, 172.
Bugia, the port of, 327.
Bulkeley, Daniel, Mayor of Beaumaris, letter from, 183, 195.
Bull, Thomas, wrongful hanging of, 133.
Buller (Bullor):
Francis, inquisition taken before, 349.
John, the Queen's ward, petition from, 509.
Bulmer (Bullmer):
Mr., servant to, examination of, 367.
Christopher, 530.
Bulston, letters dated at, 162, 164.
Bunny, Edm., letter from, 240.
Buonviti, Cardinal, 172.
Burgh:
Lady, 259.
——, estate of, referred to, 552.
Robert, Lord, the Queen's ward, 259.
Thomas, Lord, late Deputy of Ireland, education of the son of, 258, 259.
——, mortgages of, to be paid by the Court, 259.
Burghley:
Lady, 232.
Lord. *See* Cecil.
Burgonye, members of the homage and hold of the host of, 263.
Burgundy, House of, intercourse between England and, mentioned, 12.
Burke:
Lord, 536.
——, [of Castle Connell], the late, petition for the title and estates of, 581.
Theobald, petition of, 581.
Thomas, 581.
Burley's return into Scotland noted, 535.
Burmell, —, a doctor attending on Lord Chandois, 220.
Burnsell, Anthony, 367.
Bury:
Gilbert, lands in Lincolnshire, 485.
James, Lincolnshire, 485.
Bury St. Edmunds (Bury), 499.
letters dated at, 351, 396.
desire for a corporation, 351.
Busingvall, Mons., impending visit to the French King, 377.
Busshe (Bushell), Lord Essex's gentleman usher, 32, 33, 44, 46, 60, 61, 86, 214.
Bussy, Andrew, petitions for a wardship, 402.
Butler (Butlar):
Hugh, 540.
Lieutenant, come from Ostend, 291.
Capt. T., 359.
——, letter from, 313.
Theobald, only son of Sir Edmund Butler, a prisoner in Dublin, 402.
——, letter from, 319.
Thomas, Earl of Ormond, 95, 98, 192.
Butt, alias Butts, William, of Raynham in the Reed, Essex, 38.
Button, William, agent for English merchants in France, letter from, 15.
Buxton (Buckstons), 218.
Byrdde. *See* Bird.
Bydgood. *See* Bidgood.
Byngham. *See* Bingham.
Byrkham, Mr., 439.
Byron:
Anthony, of Nottingham, 186.
Sir John, letter from, 178.
Byrtandona. *See* Bertendona.

C

Cadiz (Cales), Spain, 42, 75, 293, 305, 371.
stones brought from, 38.

Cadiz—*contd.*
speeches overheard in the streets of, 134.
expedition to, an account of provisions taken in, 426.
prisoner carried away from, release asked for, 570.
Caen stone, bought for the repair of St. Paul's, offered as a present to Cecil, 362.
Cæsar, Dr. or Sir Julius, Judge of the Admiralty, Master of the Court of Requests, 201, 332, 569.
letter from, 233.
examines prisoners in the Counter, 93.
lameness of, 217.
Calais (Callays), 85, 100, 115, 118, 131, 148, 149, 150, 170, 216, 271, 293, 303, 315, 346, 356, 357, 367, 381, 427, 450 (2), 533.
letters dated at or from, 199, 280, 548.
French King at, 352, 357, 358.
French troops in readiness at, 360.
Governor of, mentioned, 21.
——, continual correspondence of the French Ambassador with, 131.
wagers laid in, 254.
loss of, referred to, 315.
movements of ships of, 352.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calico (calekoo) lawn, found in a prize, 471.
Calne, letters dated at, 269, 285.
bailiff of, letter from, 285.
" post " or postmaster of, 285.
——, an assault on his boy, 269, 285.
Cambell, Thomas, Alderman of London, 7.
Cambrics, question concerning custom duties on, 210.
Cambridge, 157, 246, 316.
letters dated at, 339, 455, 488.
Alderman of, 289.
Mayor of. *See* Chase. *See* Yaxley.
late Mayor of. *See* Norkott.
Mayors, Bailiffs and Burgesses of, statement of wrongs done to the University by, 186–188.
Tolbooth, keeper of, 187.
Cambridge University, 289.
Vice-Chancellor of, letter from, 488; *and see* Jegon.
the Vice-Chancellor and Proctors of, letter from, 454.
——, letter to, 315.
Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of, statement of wrongs done to, 186–188.
proctors of, 105, 289, 455.
appointment of proctor, 339, 340.
Trinity College, Dublin, said to be an offspring of, 258.
Colleges of:
Clare Hall, mastership of, 115.
Jesus College, letters dated at, 105, 119.
——, Master of, 105.
King's College, 576.
Peterhouse, letter dated at, 340.
——, Fellows of, letter from, 339.
Cambridge University, Colleges—*contd.*
St. John's, Master of, 576.
——, a parsonage in the gift of, suitor for, 576.
Trinity College, 118.
——, Master and Fellows of, letter from, 458.
——, recommendation to, desired, 149.
Camerino, bishopric of, 172.
Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle, a messenger from, to Lord Mountjoy, in Ireland, 195.
alleged search for the murderer of the cousin-german of, 184.
secretary of, examined at Beaumaris, 184.
letter directed to, sent to Cecil, 193.
the Queen's pleasure concerning horses for, 228.
Campion:
Abraham, letter from, 493.
William, 493.
Cane [or Care], Jasper, 323.
Candie, 454.
Candy wines and oil, 579.
" Cant " windows, 385.
Cante, the, 477.
Canterbury, 374.
letters dated at, 5, 151, 375.
School, a scholar of, 5.
Canterbury, Archbishop of. *See* Whitgift.
Dean and Chapter of, 538.
Cape Prior, 577.
Capell:
Sir Arthur, letters from, 103, 239, 420, 457, 532.
——, father of many sons, 457.
Edward, son of, 239.
——, desires to serve under Sir Francis Vere, 103.
——, petitions for, 420, 457, 532.
Cardiff, 143, 554.
Cardiffe, Mr., Serjeant-at-Law in Ireland, 354.
Cardigan, county of, men from, non-arrival at Bristol, 341.
particulars concerning mustering in, 460.
Cardin, Fernando, Jesuit, 527.
Cardinal, the. *See* Austria, Albert, Archduke of.
Cardington, near Dundalk, 476.
Cardinus, Ferdinand, letter from, 510.
Carew (Carewe, Carey):
Anne, letter from, 500.
——, son of, mention of, 500.
Sir Francis, letter from, 190.
Sir George, Master of the Ordnance in the Cadiz expedition, 426, 560.
——, Lord President of Munster, 25, 240, 429, 581.
——, letter to, 25.
——, affairs at Limerick, 145, 217.
——, prisoners delivered over by, 354.
——, proposals made by, 384, 385.
——, letter from, 572.

Carew, Sir George—*contd.*
——, niece of, is the wife of Sir Thomas Wylsford's son, 82.
Sir Henry, 44, 86, 103, 214, 536, 540.
——, a letter in favour of, 68.
——, an elder brother of, mentioned, 68.
Carey (Cary, Carew):
George, 2nd Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, 100.
——, letters from, 219, 231, 312, 355, 498, 550.
——, letters to, 69, 269.
Sir George, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 149.
——, servant of, 65.
——, Cuffe's debt to, 117.
——, the matter of Mr. Pyne, 147.
——, arrangements for payment of monies to, 165.
——, letter from, 196.
——, a commission for his accounts, 384.
Sir John, deputy-Governor of Berwick, 155, 209, 254, 450.
——, to be sent to assist Lord Willoughby, 245.
——, letter from, 415.
——, money annually paid to, 541.
Richard, letters from, 489, 541.
Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle March, 229, 399.
——, grievance against Lord Willoughby, 15.
——, Pury Ogilvy a prisoner in the hands of, 15, 22.
——, letters to, 28, 155, 203, 290.
——, letters from, 84, 90.
——, touching his leave of absence, &c., 29, 84.
——, a suspicious person in the wardenry of, 309.
——, good government of, referred to, 345.
——, note concerning his tenure of the Queen's land, &c., 541.
Carys, the, and the Earl of Oxford, 510.
Carillo, Don Luis de, 568.
letter from, 531.
his agreement with Peter Strong, 121.
Carlingford, 548.
Carlisle (Carlel, Carlile, Carlill).
letters dated at, 132, 241, 277, 398, 399.
carrier of, 132.
an abuse in, 241.
troops to be paid at, 254.
escape of prisoners from, 275.
Scotch goods taken at, restitution of, 550.
Bishop of. *See* Robinson.
Cathedral lands, an ill tenant of, 241.
Chapter of, members of, 240.
Dean of, to be burgess for Ripon, 442.
Deans of, usually absent, 241.
diocese of, recusants in, 310, 317.
——, number of horse sent for service in Ireland by, 442.
Carltons, the two brothers, disorderly conduct in the Borders, 235, 582.
——, description of, &c., 275.
——, execution of, confessions, &c. 295.
Carmagnola, 159.
Carmarden (Carmardine, Carmarthen), Richard, Alderman, 116, 131, 478.
letters from, 210 (2), 345, 497.
statement of services performed by, 345.
Carmarthen, county of, 93.
Carmichael (Carmighell), Sir John, alleged harbourers of the murderers of, 398, 524.
Carodutius, Vice-Chancellor to the Emperor, 513.
Caron (Carowne), Mons. or Sir Noel de, 558.
letters from, 284, 310, 509.
letters from, referred to, 221, 362.
letter to, 376.
particulars of the suit of, 583.
Carpenter:
Francis, Serjeant Major of Ostend, munitions in the charge of, 180.
James, servant of Sir Stephen Thornhurst, 325.
Carr *See* Kerr.
Carre:
Edward, 440.
William, 440.
Mrs., 124.
Carrickfergus (Knockfergus, &c.), 20, 65, 474, 475, 525.
Governor of. *See* Chichester.
Carter, Robert, Feodary of Herts, letter from, 425.
Carthagena fleet, the, mentioned, 213.
Carwardine, Thomas, 146.
Cary. *See* Carew. *See* Carey.
Casbourgh, 357.
Castle Bromwich, co. Warwick, 387.
Castle Haven, near Kinsale, landing of Spanish troops at, etc., 526.
Castile, the Adelantado (Lantado, etc.) of (don Martin de Padilla), 115, 548, 553, 554.
commissioned by the King of Spain to arrest ships, 118.
Castro, Countess of, marriage of daughter of, 159.
Catalano, Raymond, canonization of, 172.
Catalonia, ports in, 327.
Catesby (Catsby, &c.), Robert, 37, 44, 86, 214.
letter to, 355.
petition for the gift of the fine imposed on, 311.
letter from, 541.
Catholic priest, a, unnamed, alleged plot against the Queen, 269.
Catholics. *See* Roman Catholics.
Catiline army, phrase applied to the Essex Conspiracy, 138, 234.
Catrici (Catryce), Colonel la, 335.
mortally wounded at Ostend, 380.
Catterall, Henry, Mayor of Preston, in Amounderness, letter from, 443.

Cauley, —, 500, 510.
Cause :
Henery de, of Rouen, 574.
Peare de, of Rouen, 574.
Cawoode, Thomas, letter from, 112.
Cecil (Cecyll) :
Capt. or Col. Edward (nephew of Sir Robert Cecil), letters from, 288, 305.
——, commanding a company at Ostend, 261, 337.
——, movements of, &c., 287, 288, 291, 293, 305.
——, Sir R. Cecil's kindness to, 295.
——, complaint against, 562.
——, brother of the Marchioness of Winchester, 594.
Lady Frances (daughter of Sir Robert Cecil), 440.
Philip, servant to William Cecil, 245.
Cecil, Sir Robert, principal Secretary of State, Master of the Court of Wards, &c., 70, 93, 103, 111, 148, 149, 154, 204, 259, 269, 279, 577.
letters from, 14, 28, 155, 184, 198, 203, 213, 260, 271, 290 (2), 315, 321, 344, 353, 376, 381, 394, 406, 414, 502, 524, 537, 541.
letters from, to Nicolson relating to Scottish affairs, 21, 137, 227, 404, 416, 524.
letters to, *passim.*
offices of :
High Steward of Kingston-upon-Hull, 588.
Master of the Game, 149.
offered Chancellorship of Trinity College, Dublin, 257.
as Arbitrator, 584.
a commissioner to examine into monopolies, 324.
question of the High Stewardship of Reading, 372.
presents made to, &c., 5, 13, 26, 27, 239, 312, 314, 339, 340, 386, 389, 432, 434, 457, 505, 510.
eulogies of his public conduct, &c., 5, 433, 506.
as godparent, 17, 501, 503, 509.
matters connected with his manors and other properties, 19, 152, 177, 248, 300, 333, 359, 368.
and Powrie Ogilvy, 28, 29.
slanderous speeches and writings concerning, 38, 124, 125, 126, 148, 170, 178, 191, 268, 285, 389, 574.
visions concerning, 133.
matters connected with the building of his house, 171, 343, 349, 358, 362, 404, 412, 532.
Sir H. Neville professes to owe him his life, 273.
custom of velvets, &c., in farm to, 318.
willingness to bear a portion of the cost of improving the Street of Westminster, 321.
Cecil, Sir Robert—*contd.*
jewels for the inspection of, 338.
burgess-ships for parliament placed at disposal of, 401, 405.
quarterly allowance drawn from the Treasury, 404.
seldom repairs to London, 420.
alleged plot for his assassination, 431.
asked to attend a case in the Star Chamber, 470.
proceedings in Parliament, 485.
a mercantile adventure of, 539, 540.
mother of, referred to, 433.
son of. *See* Cecil, William.
daughter of. See Cecil, Lady Frances.
brother of. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
brother-in-law of. *See* Brooke.
sisters and nieces of, mentioned, 152.
aunt of. *See* Russell, Countess Dowager of.
nephew of. *See* Cecil, Capt. Ed.
nieces of. *See* Hatton, Lady. *See* Derby, Lady.
chaplain of. *See* Chadwick, Jordan.
manor of. *See* Hasebury.
Cecil :
Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, Lord President of the Council of the North, 41, 142, 232, 247, 375, 409.
——, letters from, 99, 149, 173, 174. 188, 233, 235, 275, 294, 379, 382, 400, 403, 442, 475.
——, part taken by, in suppressing Essex's rebellion, 31, 46.
——, the Queen to dine with, at Wimbledon, 174.
——, his views with regard to peace, 295.
——, complains that the levying of horse in the North was not left to him, 442.
Sir William, first Lord Burghley, references to, 5, 129, 144, 205, 209, 232, 233, 359, 375, 430, 433, 519.
——, first Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin, 257, 258.
William, Lord Ros *or* Roos, lands belonging to, petition concerning, 269.
William, of Allt-yr-ynys, servant of, 245.
William, son of Sir Robert, 312, 389, 440.
——, religious training of, 148.
——, "my little jewel," 430.
Cecil House. *See* London Places.
Cecils (Cissels), the, a speech concerning, 586.
Celis, Cardinal, 173.
Cerrano, Governor of Sluys, sent as a hostage into Ostend, 522.
Cezimbra (Sesember), town of, 143.
Chaderton, William, Bishop of Lincoln, 565.
Chadwick, Jordan, chaplain of Sir R. Cecil, 542.
letters from, 145, 542.

Chalice, a, description of, 406.
Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Carey, George, Lord Hunsdon.
Chambery, surrendered, 158.
Castle of, mine discovered in, 172.
Champion:
John, 96.
Richard, merchant, London, 8.
Chancellor, the Lord. *See* Hatton.
Chancellor, Mr., proceedings in parliament, 483.
Chancery, a cause to be heard in, 518.
Chandos (Chandois), William, Lord, Councillor for the March of Wales, 103, 567.
letter from, 220.
Channel, the, 332.
Chapell, John, letter signed by, 499.
Charlewood, Anthony, examination of, 170.
Charon, 287.
Chartley:
Lord Essex's house and park at, 34.
park, keeper of, 128.
Chase, Mr., Mayor of Cambridge, 187, 188.
Chatham, letters dated at, 346, 449.
Chatillon (Chattilion, Chastillion, &c.), Mons. Colonel of the French, in command of troops for Ostend, movements of, &c., 336, 342, 346, 347, 348, 350.
wounded before Rhyn-Berke, 249.
Chatterton, Captain, 117.
Chelsea (Chelsey), letters dated at, 110, 176, 294.
timber and stone belonging to Sir Robert Cecil at, 171.
the Queen's rude reception at the Earl of Lincoln's house at, 184.
Chenies? (Shenys), Bucks, letter dated at, 533.
Chequer, the, an Inn, expensiveness of, 299.
Cherry, Francis, letters from, 347, 386, 393.
Chertsey, Constable of, 170.
Chester:
Bishop of. *See* Vaughan, Richard.
Dean of, charge against, 167.
Chief Justice of. *See* Shuttleworth.
Justice of. *See* Lewknore.
diocese of, number of horse sent for service in Ireland by, 442.
Chester, county of, 78.
lands in, 300.
petition for the office of escheator of, 300.
the wells in, mentioned, 110.
Chester (Westchester), city of, 65, 335, 390, 391, 425, 502, 531.
letters dated at, 24, 62, 105, 123, 168, 294, 474 (2), 475 (2), 488.
Aldermen of, 65.
a priest imprisoned at, 390.
embarkation of troops from, 5, 24, 473, 474.
exchange of money in, advocated, 23.
relations with Liverpool, 465, 466.
Vice Chamberlain of, charge against, 167.
Chester—*contd.*
Mayor of. *See* Brerewood. *See* Bavand, *See* Ratclyff.
Chichester, Sir Arthur, Governor of Carrickfergus and of the Route and the Glynns (Ulster), 65, 197, 524.
letter to, 19.
reference to wife of, 19.
Chief Baron, the Lord. *See* Periam.
Chippenham, the clergyman of a church near, accused of assault, 269.
Chokke, William, conductor of men and horses to Ireland, 534.
Chollerton, Lancashire, 505.
Cholmley (Chomly):
Henry, 440, 586.
——, claims the mustering of troops of Whitby Strand, 40.
Sir Hugh, heir of, wardship of, 389, 463.
Lady, petition for wardship of her son, 463.
Richard, 44, 87, 214, 456.
——, Sir Posthumus Hoby's statement against, 39.
Chopwell, in the bishopric of Durham, 10.
Christmas pie, mentioned, 530.
Church, Doctor, 187.
Chylo, 213.
Cigala (Cicala):
the Bassa, 582.
Count Carlo, brother of the Bassa Cigala, 297, 327.
——, fragment of letter referring to a request made by, 582.
"Cinnabar," 406.
Cinque Ports, 493.
Lord Warden of. *See* Brooke, Lord Cobham.
Civell, Cyvell. *See* Seville.
Clarendon (Claringdon) Park, Wilts., 199.
Clark (Clarke, Clerk):
Andrew, of Leydge, 372, 385.
Dr., Judge of the Court of Arches, an attempt to bribe, 223.
Mr., house of, 50.
Robert, Baron of the Exchequer, 116.
——, letter from, 237.
Clarke's Alley on the Bankside, letter dated at, 50.
Clapham, letters dated at, 284, 509.
Clapton, —, the Receiver at Carlisle, 254.
Clay (Claye), George, a servant of the Bishop of Carlisle, 277.
letter from, 299.
Clayton, Sussex, 504.
Cleero, 134.
Clement VIII., Pope, 289, 504.
intelligence concerning proceedings of, 158.
procession of, 171.
assurances given to ambassador sent from Venice to, 172, 173.
intended bull of, for imposition of tenths throughout Italy, 173
interview of the Persian Ambassador with, 173.

Clement VIII., Pope—*contd.*
reception of the Persian "Ambassador of the English nation," 173, 216.
rumour of the marriage of the King of France to the niece of, 568.
Cleonard's Hebrew Grammar, mention of, 109.
Clerck, a Romish priest, 363.
Clerkenwell, 357.
letter dated at, 470.
Cleves, Duke of, 337.
recommencement of negotiations with, 380.
Cleyburne, Thomas, 515.
Clifford (Clyfford):
Sir Coniers (Coneres), 179.
George, Earl of Cumberland, 286, 381, 382, 540, 544.
——, letter from, 383.
——, and Essex's Rebellion, 31, 59, 60.
——, is present at Lord Essex's execution, 83.
——, a brief of a licence to be granted to, 326.
Mr., 232.
——, H. M.'s letter of admittance to the Council of York desired for, 236.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 92.
——, a debt to, 113.
Clink (Clynk), the, prison, 365.
prisoner in, 569.
prisoners in, mass said by, 363.
Clinton, Henry de, Earl of Lincoln, letters from, 29, 38, 41, 127, 171, 189, 211, 448.
letter to, 184.
desires two stones belonging to Sir Gelly Meyrick, 38, 171.
repayments of debt to Sir R. Cecil, 171, 448.
incivility of his servants to the Queen, 184, 189.
extreme poverty of, 211.
son of, 171, 448.
children of, mentioned, 449.
a letter of, reference to, 566.
Clodocks Church (Hereford), 126.
Clyfford. *See* Clifford.
Coach, a journey by, 441.
Cobham, Earl of. *See* Brooke.
family of, pedigree of, from Edward I., 400.
Cobley Walk, 129.
Cochineal ("Scottgineall"), found in a captured Spanish frigate, 570.
Cock, Sir Henry, Cofferer of the Household, 54.
arrears of rent, &c., owed by, 248.
Cockeyne (Cocken), Edward, High Sheriff of Derbyshire, 223.
Cocks, Richard, 557.
Coinage, 3, 23, 102, 508, 542.
in Ireland, referred to, 418.
in Scotland, 418.
Coke (Coocke):
Sir Edward, Attorney-General, 37, 125, 136, 232, 324, 325.
Coke, Sir Edward—*contd.*
——, letters from, 24, 53, 65, 80, 275, 289, 332, 373, 450, 572.
——, examination of priests by, 166.
——, wife of, attendance on the Queen, 332.
William, 125.
See also Cook.
Colbrooke, 43.
letter dated at, 397.
Colchester, Archdeacon of, horse belonging to, unfitness for H. M.'s service, 496.
Cole:
Aldias, a scholar of Cambridge, 118.
Mr., of Hull, desired recommendation for the son of, 149.
Nathanael, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Cole harbour, 502.
Colfox, Charles, servant to Edmund Eaton, 441.
Colles, Master, 212.
Colley, —, wardship of, 407.
Collingwood, Henry, Luke, and Oswald, of Etall, complaint against, 585.
Collom, Captain, 95.
Colly (Collie):
Anthony, of Glason, Rutland, heir of, wardship of, 359.
James, curate of Mansfield Woodhouse, apprehension of, 178.
Cologne, 122, 174.
letter dated at, 174.
Colonna, Signor Marzio, marriage of his son, 159.
Comaford. *See* Comerford.
Comans (Coamans), Mons., bearer of despatches, 393.
arrives at Calais, 450 (2).
Combe, letter dated at, 205.
Comerford (Comaford):
Justice Ger., letter from, 25.
Robert, servant of, 120.
Thomas, merchant at Waterford, 120.
See also Cumberford
Common Pleas, a puisne judge of the, complaint against, 423.
Compasses, device for finding the variation of, 4.
Compton, [William] Lord, 540.
is present at Essex's execution, 83.
a servant of, the matter of, 283, 284.
Comptroller, Mr. *See* Knollys.
Concealed lands, fine for composition, 206.
Condatho (? mountain) in Spain, 42.
Conden, Thomas, 87.
——, father of, mention of, 114.
Coningsby (Conyngesbye, Conisbye, Cunisby):
one, chief conspirator in a plot to deliver up Ostend, to the enemy, 452, 458.
Ralph, letter from, 102.
Sir Thomas, appointed steward of Leominster, 114.
——, letters from, 114, 160, 441.
Mr., 542.

Connaught, 301, 552.
compositions to be raised in, 384.
Governor's place of, sentiment concerning, 226.
Chief Justice of the province of, recommendation for the place of, desired, 354.
rebels of, a wish that they might be dealt with by the E. of Thomond, 219.
Connors, the, Capt. Lea supplies them with necessaries, 98.
Connoughway, Captain, heir of, 96.
Conquett, 219.
Conradus, this bearer, 412.
Constable:
D., brother of Sir W., 103.
John, letter from, 438.
——, late of Waston, examination of, 437.
Sir Robert, referred to, 560.
Sir William, 44, 86, 103, 214.
——, letters from, 191, 323.
——, estate of, Cecil's favour asked for, 183.
William, 10.
Constantinople, English ships laden with powder sent to, 111.
Patriarch of, a Franciscan, appointed Bishop of Patti, 173.
plague at, 289.
Conway, Sir John, letter from, 252.
Conyers:
Mr. Auditor, 142.
——, deputy to Richard Musgrave at Berwick, 217.
Conyngesbye. *See* Coningsby.
Coodhill, letter dated at, 519.
Coocke. *See* Coke.
Cook(e) (Coke):
Sir Anthony, 490, 491.
——, letters from, 354, 393, 487.
——, suit of his wife for, 310.
——, illness of the daughter of, 393.
——, a mishap to, 393.
——, departure for Ireland, &c., 468, 487.
Avis, Lady, letter from, 310.
Edward, bearer of a letter, 152.
Henry, servant to Mr. Baron Savile, petitions for a wardship, 252.
John, servant of, picks up a writing in his entry, 104.
one, son of, servant to Mr. Philip Gifford, 64.
——, wife of, attends mass, 363.
William, 162
——, letter from, 169. *See also* Coke.
Coope, Walter, directions from Sir Gelly Meyrick sent to, 113.
Coote, Cha., letter from, 177.
Cope (Coape):
Sir Anthony, 343.
——, letter from, 392.
——, wife of, referred to, 392.
Mr., house of, letter dated at, 543.
Walter or Mr., 210, 463, 495, 542.
Cope, Walter or Mr.—*contd.*
——, feodary, 486.
——, letters from, 70, 111, 396, 538, 541.
Coplestone, —, of Dorset, 199.
Copping:
Gregory, of Norfolk, wardship of the sisters and heirs of, 410.
Thomas, 410.
Coppinger, John, Mayor of Cork, letter from, 532.
Corbett, Robert, a witness, 284, 285.
Cordage, 26.
Cork (Corck), 79, 118, 411, 414, 428, 429, 471, 488, 587.
letters dated at, 217, 330, 391, 532.
bank master at, complaint against, 587.
men appointed for the defence of, 353.
a packet of letters from, 236.
Mayor of. *See* Coppinger. *See* Meade.
County of, list of undertakers in, 95.
Cornelio, Signor, 111.
Cornerd, Suffolk, 499.
Cornwall, inhabitants of, contributions to fortification of Plymouth, 10.
Vice-Admiral of, 425.
Cornwallis (Cornwaleys, &c.):
Mr., 439.
Lady, 365.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 223.
——, daughter of, question in the Court of Arches concerning her marriage, 223.
Sir William, letters from, 397, 543 (2).
——, the Queen purposes to visit, poverty of, &c., 174, 175.
——, illness of the wife of, mentioned, 543.
Corry Castle, 74.
Corsini:
Bartolommeo, 2.
Camillo, 2.
Filippo, letter from, 2.
Cortney, one, an English gentleman, adventures of, 415, 416.
Corunna (La Coruna). *See* Groyne, the.
Cossacks ("Casshacks") with the Duke Charles at Riga, 435.
Costero, Francis, of the Society of Jesus, Antwerp, letter to, 510.
Cotes (Coates), Lieutenant, 319, 412.
Cotton:
George, alias George Pooley, son of Richard Cotton, 302.
——, confession of, 278.
Henry, Bishop of Salisbury, 437.
——, letters from, 75, 234.
——, complaints concerning the infringement of the rights of, 234, 235.
——, custody of the records of, 234.
Philippe, letter from, 467.
——, children of, mentioned, 467.
Richard, of Bedhampton, confession of the son of, 278.

Cotton—*contd.*
William, Bishop of Exeter, letters from, 26, 182.
——, mentioned, 401, 443.
Couke Hill, letter dated at, 532.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
Court, the, Essex's proposition to seize, 69.
the sermon at, 162.
Courtenay, Sir William, 95.
Coventry, letter dated at, 119.
Covert, Capt. Humfrey, 62, 65, 543.
late Controller of the Musters at Loughfoile, 340.
Covill, Thomas, keeper of Lancaster gaol, allows prisoners to escape, 123.
Cox, Mr., 190.
Coxe, one, of Newcastle, wrongs committed by, &c., 574.
Cowmar, one, porter of the house of Drayton Basset, 123.
Cowper, Isaack, bailiff, letter from, 319.
Crackoe, 337.
Craffes, Captain, an Englishman at the Groyne, 6.
Craforde, Robert, 543.
Crampton, Thomas, 44.
Cranborne, Dorset, 3, 19, 333.
Cranborne, Alderholt (Dorset), manor of, 19.
Cranborne Chase, 14.
petition concerning a walk in, 129.
Cranborne priory, occupation of, 17.
Cranmer, —, 552.
Craster, Aston of, a false name, 166.
Craven, late Sheriff, 397.
Crawford, Hew, 351.
Creach, Somerset, land at, 390.
Cream, T., 187.
Cremona, certain unnamed persons at, 164.
Crendon Withall, rectory of, 324.
Crequy, Sieur de, son-in-law of Mons. de Lesdiguières, 439.
Creswell:
John, Deputy Recorder of Leominster, letter from, 114.
John, of Creswell, Northumberland, heir of, a ward, 446.
Crickadarn (Crycadarne), Brecknockshire, 132.
Croatia, 173.
Spanish troops sent into, 158.
Croft:
Alexander, 544.
William, 310.
Croft (Heref.), letter dated at, 413
Crofts (Croftes):
Capt., 121, 309, 337, 347, 527.
——, letter from, 544.
Herbert, 114 (2), 225.
——, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
——, letters from, 61, 413.
——, letter to, 252.
Croisic (Crosic), 531.
Croke:
Cuthbert, innkeeper, 325.
Croke—*contd.*
John, Recorder of London, letters from, 50, 66, 242.
——, examinations taken before, 67.
John, horse belonging to, unfitness for H. M.'s service, 496.
Croke Haven, 555.
Crompton, Thomas, 87, 157, 214.
Cromwell:
Edward, Lord, 44, 214.
——, letters from, 313, 356, 434.
——, a prisoner at the house of Sir John Fortescue, 37.
——, committed, 102.
——, father-in-law of, 313.
Sir Henry, 261.
——, wife and family of, 313, 356.
Oliver, son of Sir Henry, a suitor for the hand of Lady Palavicini, recommendations of, 260, 261.
——, letter to, 502.
Crook (Croke) John, letters from, 320, 327.
Crosby (Crosbie):
Patrick, 217, 411.
——, letters delivered to, for the Lord President of Munster, 142.
Mr., 557.
Crosby Ravensworth, Westmoreland, 6.
Cross(e), Sir Robert, knt., 182.
letter from, 66.
Croston, 166.
Crown, Clerk of the, 116.
Croydon (Croiden), 195.
letters dated at, 8, 220, 232.
Crozon (Croydon) in Brittany, 555.
Crump (Crompe):
Margaret, widow, letter from, 242.
——, unfit for the wardship of her son, 252.
——, petition from, 276.
Thomas, a minor, his mother asks for lease of his lands, 242.
Crumpton, Capt., 302.
Cruse, James, servant of Sir Stephen Thornhurst, 325.
Crutchelow, Serjeant, 81.
Crymes, Mr., 472.
Cuba, Fortunatus, letter from, 230.
Cuff (Cuffe):
Henry, Lord Essex's "serving man," 44, 53, 56, 57, 86, 112, 121, 145, 215, 552.
——, letter from, 75.
——, committed, 102.
——, extracts of letter from, 113 (2).
——, a debt of, &c., 117.
——, speeches concerning, 267.
Hugh, 95, 359.
——, letter from, 94.
——, bailiff of, 94.
——, death of the only son of, at the siege of Kilmallock, referred to, 94.
——, his two daughters, 94.
Mr., 495.
Cukenhuisen (Cuckenhousen), 239.
town and castle, fall of, 264.
Cumana, 213.

Cumberford :
one, an Irishman at the Groyne, 219.
William, 387.
Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
recusants in, 164.
Cundell, Thomas, 44.
Cuney (Cunye), Capt., tenant of the Earl of Essex, 82, 103, 106.
Cunnisby. *See* Coningsby.
Curll, Walter, fellow of Peterhouse, letter signed by, 340.
Curlle, W., 276.
Curr, Eliott, basket maker, 186.
Currants ("corinthes"), 578–580.
impost of, return from, 346.
Curry, Henry, 527.
Cusse, Henry, of Swindon, Wilts, heir of, wardship of, 499.
Cussens, Nicholas, heir of, wardship of, 497.
Customs, 397.
of lawns, cambrics, &c., annual amounts of, 1.
——, questions concerning, 210 (2).
on imported goods, lease of, 7.
of velvets, silks, &c., in farm, 318.
returns from, &c., 345, 346.
Cutts, Mr., merchant of London, 23.
Cyprus, chief city in, sacked, 289.

D

Dacre, Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to, 132.
Dale :
M., letter from, 50.
Captain Thomas, letter from, 181.
Dallington, Robert, 87, 214.
Dane, Mrs., legacy left to the Company of Ironmongers by, 566.
Danett, Thomas, a licence for beer, 544.
Dangerfield, Richard, 173.
Daniell (Danyell), perfidious and treacherous wretch, transactions with the Countess of Essex, 251, 259, 546.
Dannett, Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Dansye, Capt., tenant of the Earl of Essex, 106.
Danvers, Sir Charles. *See* Davers.
Darcy, 345.
Sir Francis, 50, 117.
——, departure of, 395.
——, at Dover, letter to, 394.
Lord, letters from, 80, 409, 516.
——, present at Essex's execution, 83.
——, his intentions towards his grandchild, 516.
Darnell, Thomas, 440.
Darell (Darrell, Dorell) :
Barbara, suit concerning a legacy to, 499.
Edward, 499.
Marmaduke, 303, 331, 439.
——, letter from, 343.
Dartmouth, 192, 314.
letter dated at, 254.
Mayor of. *See* Heyward.
Dauntrie, Robert, 186.
Davers, Danvers :
Sir Charles, 44, 45, 69, 86, 215, 501, 511, 552.
——, letters of, confiscated and sent to Cecil, 62.
——, declaration by, 76.
——, committed, 102.
Sir Henry, referred to, 552.
Davide, Thomas, petition for concealed wardship, 506.
Davis (Davies, Davys, Daves) :
Captain, a companion of, on his voyage, 4.
Jeoffrey, letter from, 544.
Jo., letter from, 544.
Sir John, surveyor of the Ordnance in the Tower, concerned in the Essex rebellion, 44, 49, 69, 86, 97, 103, 214.
——, letters from, 101 (2), 151, 161 (2), 361, 421, 422, 464.
——, forfeits his office, 37.
——, his enlargement referred to, 361.
——, financial arrangements on his marriage, 413.
——, desires leave to visit his wife, who is dying, 464.
——, brother of, 101, 421.
——, letter from his servant, 564.
——, wife of, jointure of, &c., 421, 422.
Lady, death of, referred to, 409.
Master, Councillor for the Welsh Marches, 567.
one, an English gentleman, adventures of, 415.
one, 520.
William, messenger of Her Majesty's Chamber, 38.
Davyston, Mr., 20.
Dawny, William, 456.
Dawson :
Brian, 44.
Robert, recommended to Cecil, 176.
Dean, Forest of, 340, 375.
Dee, the river, 466.
De la Hay (Delahay), Paul, letters from 123, 162.
proceedings in a difference between him and Owen Hopton, 413.
is foreman of a jury, 575, 576.
De la Warr, Lord. *See* West.
Delbridge, John, Mayor of Barnstaple, 425 443, 487.
letters from, 438 (2), 487.
Delft (Delph), tapestry hangings made at, 154.
Delvin, Baron of. *See* Nugent, Christopher.

Demittrewich, Posnick, a Russian Councillor, sent as ambassador to the King of Denmark, 387.
Denbigh:
county of, Lord Essex's following in, 96, 108.
——, riotous proceedings at the parliamentary election, 445, 446, 460.
Sheriff of, 446.
Sir Richard Trevor's unfitness to be Sheriff of, 489.
Deneston, Alexander, house of, referred to, 391.
Denman, Francis, his daughter Anne, suit concerning a legacy to, 499.
Denmark, 202.
King of, 152, 588.
——, said to have promised to aid Lord Essex, 106.
——, his prohibition of shipping in the Sound, 163.
——, and the town of Hamburg, 239.
——, a Russian ambassador on his way to the, 387.
——, relations of, with Sweden, 511.
provision of a ship to convey an ambassador to, 387.
Denny:
Lady, letter from, 12.
Mr., death of, &c., referred to, 12.
Sir Edward, heir of, 96.
——, complaint against, 561.
Dent:
Anthony, application for a wardship, 259
Francis, 440.
John, wardship of heirs of, 440.
Denton, letter dated at, 218.
Denton, Tho., letter from, 230.
Deptford, letter dated at, 421.
Deptford (Detford) House, proposal to sell, to procure money for victualling Irish troops, 373.
Derby, letter dated at, 194.
Derby:
Alice, Dowager Countess of, letters from, 247, 354, 402, 410, 515, 545 (2).
——, and a wardship, 389.
[Elizabeth] Countess of, niece of Sir R. Cecil, 312.
Earl of. *See* Stanley.
Derbyshire:
High Sheriff of. *See* Cockeyne.
Jesuits and seminary priests in, 520.
Derhame, Roger, 340.
Derrick, —, 519, 532.
Desdiguières *or* de Lesdiguières (Ladigheira), M., claim against the Duke of Savoy, 158.
letter from, 439.
Desmond, Earls of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Desmond and Kerry, county of, list of Undertakers in, 96.
Dethicke, George, a bill concerning lands bought from, 557.
Deventry, —, a traitor, 556.
Devereux:
Edward, uncle to the Earl of Essex, 387.
——, son of, 387.
Frances, Countess of Essex ("my Lady"), letters from, 157, 251, 546, 547.
——, and Sir John Vaughan, 19.
——, a ballad said to be made by, sold in the streets, 88.
——, holograph postscript to letter of, 157.
——, mother of, 547.
Sir George, Commissioner of the Peace in Pembroke and Cardigan, uncle of the Earl of Essex, the suspicious movements of, 92.
——, followers of, 98, 173.
——, no longer fit to hold office, 108.
——, letter from, 216.
Walter, Earl of Essex, mention of, 93.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex ("My Lord," "late Deputy of Ireland," &c.), 24, 44, 92, 122, 144, 153, 185, 197, 215, 216, 258, 259, 285, 391, 552, 564.
letter to, 4.
progress of his affairs alluded to, 19.
movements of, on the day of rebellion, 31.
partisans and followers of, 34, 56, 124, 585, 587.
arrangements for furnishing his chamber in the Tower, 39.
speeches and statements made by, 39, 66, 70.
trial of, 68.
search for a black bag belonging to, 69.
sends Sir F. Gorges to a conference at Drury House, 69.
statements concerning, made by the Earl of Southampton, 72.
abstract out of the confession of, 75.
account of Sir Charles Davers' connexion with, 76.
a plot to deliver him from the Tower, 77.
prays for a last interview with Lord Thomas Howard and Mr. Lieutenant, 80.
words of Sir Robert Drury concerning, 81.
his words and dress, &c., at his execution, 83.
French armour bought for, 99.
committal to the Tower, 102.
Dr. Duport's relations with, 104.
speeches, &c., concerning, 124–127, 133, 134, 178, 191, 212, 586.
news of the death of, 127, 136.
public dealings with, repudiated by Sir Simon Weston, 137.
minute of Cecil concerning the treason of, 137, 138.
and Sir John Scott, 147.
and Sir John Davis, 151.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*contd.*
in connexion with Stephen Egerton, 154.
destitute condition of the wife and children of, 157, 546.
Sir Thomas Coningsby's attitude towards, 160.
his death referred to in foreign intelligence, 163.
proceedings, &c., with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 178, 179.
Archbishop of York's relations with, explained, 208.
proclamation of, mention of, 226.
apologies for, scattered abroad in Ireland, 238.
complaint that followers of, are better treated in prison than others, 326.
election of a High Steward in the place of, 372.
payment of the debts of, &c., 547.
in connexion with a lease belonging to Merton College, 570.
house and park of, at Chartley, 35.
——, seizure of, 128.
a young gentleman belonging to, on a voyage with Captain Davis, 4.
gentleman usher to, 32.
late page of, committed to the Marshalsea, 50.
men or servants of, 33, 50, 93, 124.
apothecary of, in the Strand, 531.
son of, 547.
cousin german to, wife of George Barlow, 92.
Devereux, Robert, young Earl of Essex, untrue report circulated concerning, 389.
Devett, Sir Lewes, a Welsh priest and soothsayer, 135.
Devil's Arse, the resort of ruffians in the Peak, 520.
Devon:
levies in, 496.
Vice-Admiral of, directions sent to, 425.
Devonshire kersies, mention of, 330.
Devorax, Captain, speaks irreverently of the Queen, 47.
Diachus (Diaccis), Don John de, a Spanish Councillor, 120, 121.
Dickenson, Mr., 439.
Didley, Hereford, 245.
Dieppe (Deap, Diep), 199, 293, 299, 326, 463.
Diest, 380, 459.
Digen, letter dated at, 177.
Digges, Thomas, petition from, 572.
Digles, Richard, 225.
Dillom, Mr., Chief Justice of the Province of Connaught, recusant, 354.
Dillon:
Henry, letter from, 180.
——, brother of, services performed by, and suit for, 180.
Sir Lucas, reference to services of, 180.
Dinas, steward of, 99.
Dinninge, 568.
Disborrowghe, Mr., 187.
Ditchley (Dychlee), letters dated at, 156, 283.
Dixon, Robert, servant to Lord Mountjoy, 65.
Docwra (Dokerie, Dockwray), Sir Henry, 425, 475, 524.
an opinion concerning, 219.
Doddington (Dodington, Dorrington):
Christopher, 44, 87.
——, examination of, 70.
Mr., an indenture sent by, 191.
Mr., cousin of Sir F. Gorges, 283, 286.
Doddridge (Doderighe), Mr., to draw a legal agreement, 341.
Dodge, one, 492.
Dodson, Edward, 187.
Dolman, Robert, letter from, 27.
Dolton, Mrs., 95.
Dona (Donagh, Donaw), Jaroslaus, Baron de, or Freiherr von, of Bohemia, 388, 389.
letter from, 392.
Doncaster, 247.
Earl of Mar at, 204.
Done, Captain Hugh, cousin of Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, 147.
letters from, 153, 545.
death of brother of, mentioned, 153.
recommended for a command, 419.
Donnati, Iseppo, 289.
Donsynck, Dublin, village of, 586.
Dorell. *See* Darell.
Doria:
Don Carlo, in Genoa, 172, 327.
Prince, Italian pasquil on the retreat of, 570.
Dormer:
Nicholas, 297.
Sir Robert, mentioned, 47.
——, letter from, 230.
Dorrington, John, letter from, 74; *and see* Doddington.
Dorset:
county of, 202.
Justices of the Peace in, letter to, 183.
H.M's. Lieutenant in, 183.
Dotson, Robert, 44, 87.
Douai (Douay, Dowaye), 149, 150.
Seminary at, 149, 269, 270.
Douglas (Duglas, Dougles):
Archibald, letters to, 20, 85, 116, 320.
——, his residence in London, 86.
——, letter from, 373
Thomas, an agent employed by Sir R. Cecil, 299, 326, 328, 329, 512.
——, letters from, 293, 502.
Dove:
Mr., 145.
Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough, consecration of, mentioned, 539.
Dover, 115, 148, 150, 271 293, 299, 372, 394, 450, 506, 520.
letters dated at, 149, 150, 151 271, 278, 357, 512.

Dover—*contd.*
arrival of two sons of the French Ambassador at, 131.
arrival of the Marshal de Biron at, &c., 374. 375.
a commissioner for restraint of passage at, 302.
Mayor of. *See* Batcheler. *See* Bredgate.
Dover Castle, 278.
letters dated at, 21, 76, 100, 131, 150, 254, 285, 319, 324 (2), 327, 332, 352 (2), 356, 357, 362, 374 (2), 375, 385, 395, 533.
Lieutenant of. *See* Fane.
Dover road, 453.
letters dated at, 118, 293.
Dowdall, Sir John, letter from, 287.
Dowmuind. *See* Dünamünde.
Downall (Downhall), William, 44, 86, 214.
Downs, the, 395.
letter dated, 477.
barks anchored in, &c., 313, 327, 408.
Downton, letter dated at, 14.
Downoles, —, an officer of the Stud, 74.
Doyley Thomas, letters from, 147, 204.
Drake:
Captain, commanding a company at Ostend, 263.
E., letter from, 520.
Sir Francis, 286.
——, a watercourse brought into Plymouth by, 492.
Francis, present to, 520.
Richard, letter to, 520.
Draperies, subsidies on, &c., 533.
Drayton Basset, Sir C. Blount's house at, 34, 123.
Drentall, a tenant, 563.
Drogheda (Tredath, &c.) 121, 531, 577.
Drona, D., residing in Rome, 534.
Drury (Drewry, &c.):
Sir Drew, 551.
Sir Robert, 337.
——, letter from, 2.
——, alleged speeches, &c., Paris, in relative to the Earl of Essex, 81.
——, the case against, &c., 201.
——, commanding a company at Ostend, 261.
Drury House, 69 (2), 81.
Drystdat, Ireland, a merchant of, 568.
Dublin, 65, 98.
departure of the Lord Deputy from, 197.
the difficulty of transportation of powder to, &c., 368.
Chief Baron of the Exchequer at, a suit for the place of, 392, 393.
Archbishop of, a recommendation given by, 220.
Castle, reference to Sir Chr. B[lount], lying wounded in, 72.
——, Sir C. Blount delivers several priests and Capt. Blage, from, 98.
Dublin Castle—*contd.*
——, letter dated at, 319.
——, a prisoner in, 402.
Trinity College at, Chancellorship of, offered to Sir R. Cecil, 257, 258.
Duchy House, the, letter dated at, 404.
Dudley:
Ambrose, son of Robert Dudley, 323, 535.
——, letters from, 10, 200.
Robert, letter from, 535.
Robert, Earl of Leicester, 49, 144, 167, 579.
——, interposition in the matter of the Earl of Bath, 223.
Lord. *See* Sutton.
Dudley Castle, letters dated at, 78, 80.
Duffe (Doffe):
Patrick, factor at Rouen, statement of his grievances, &c., 574, 575.
Stephen, merchant, 121, 568.
Duke, Humfrey, petition for a wardship, 501.
Dullyn, Arthur, news brought by, 438.
Dünamünde (Dowmuind), 264.
Dundee, 299, 351.
Dunfermline (Dumferling), 558.
Dunington, 564.
Dunington and Haddenham in the Isle of Ely, petition for the manor of, 169.
Dunkirk, 54, 143, 265, 315, 407, 477.
English and Dutch ships of, 144.
arrival of an escaped prisoner at, 199.
intentions of the States General with regard to, 221.
Admiral of, news of, 293, 316.
Governor of, wager by, on the fall of Ostend, 199.
Dunsany, the Lord of. *See* Plunkett.
Duport, Dr. John, letters from, 104, 119, 268.
election to the Vice-Chancellorship of Cambridge, 488.
Durham:
Bishop of, disobeys the order of the Council to restore some goods, 97.
Bishop and Diocese of, number of horses sent by, for service in Ireland, 442.
Bishopric of, Scotch goods taken in, warrants for the restitution of, referred to, 550.
Dean and Chapter of, tithes leased from, 541.
Durham House, 321.
Dutch at Ostend, 291, 315.
companies for Ostend, 336, 346.
Dutton, Captain, 284.
Dychlee. *See* Ditchley.
Dyer, Sir Edward, 26.
Dyffryn-Clwyd, lordship of, 5.
Dymocke (Dymoke):
Charles, letter from, 440.
Sir Edward, 566.
——, letter from, 440.
Dyneley, Francis, 446.

E

Earby, Anthony. *See* Irby.
Eardesland, land of, 113.
Earl Marshal of England, doubt of an office being in the disposition of, 197.
Earle, Captain, 453.
Earl's Court, near Worcester, 356.
Earsby. *See* Eresby.
Earth, Mr., servant of Lord Mountjoy, 65, 552.
East Friesland, Earldom of, extension of, 263.
the Emperor's commissioner in, 513.
East India voyage, list of merchants refusing to contribute to, 7, 8.
East Indies, 192.
rebellion in, mentioned, 7.
Spanish ships for, 7.
Company trading to, Governor General of, appointment, 18.
Eastland merchants resident at Elbing, letter to, 434.
Easton, Rector of, 4.
Eaton, Edmund, 441.
Ecclesiastical Commission asked for, 26.
Edinburgh (Edenburgh), 140, 524, 558.
letters dated at, 261, 418.
the Queen's agent in, letter to, 299.
Edmonds (Edmondes):
Mr., 159, 203, 543.
Captain Peirce, 88, 93, 94, 103, 107.
——, letters from, 99 (2).
Thomas, English agent in France, 362, 548.
——, subject of his negotiation with the King, 376.
——, letters from, 393, 450.
Edward VI., property bestowed by, referred to, 274.
Edwards:
a merchant of Elbing, 39.
Richard, draper, examination of, 67.
——, examination of servants of, 67 (2).
Egerton:
Charles, letter from, 123.
John, 540.
Lady, 133.
Stephen, minister of St. Ann's, Blackfriars, a sermon of, objected to, 148, 154, 157, 158, 161.
——, letters from, 157, 161.
Sir Thomas, Master of the Rolls, Keeper of the Great Seal, 199, 235, 301.
——, letters from, 193, 332, 352, 504.
——, letters to, 473, 545.
——, house of, mentioned, 48.
——, complaint against, 294.
——, willing to bear a portion of the cost for improving the Street of Westminster, 321.
——, one of the commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
——, as Arbitrator, 584.
Egmont, Count, letter from, 545.
Eindhoven (Eindthoven), 452, 461.
Elbe, the, 239.
Elbing, 39.
letter dated at, 536.
the Eastland merchants resident at, letter to, 434.
Elliot (Ellyott):
George, asks for wardship, 440.
Robt., discourses concerning Spanish army in Munster signed, 555.
Ellis, John, a youth, fled to France and become a Catholic, 5, 8.
description of, 6.
Ellise, Stephen, petitions for a wardship, 413.
Elphinstoune, Jame, letter from, 330.
Eltonhead of Lancashire, heir of, 456.
Elvaston, letters dated at, 369, 502.
Elverton, Serjeant, examines prisoners, 93.
Ely, Bishop of. *See* Heton.
Ely, Isle of, 169, 173.
Emden (Embden), 176, 327, 360, 476.
letters dated at, 239, 264, 512.
"The Earl" at, 238.
the skipper of a ship of, sent up to town by Sir J. Gilbert, 465.
ships of, referred to, 572.
Castle of, fireworks at, 238.
Emperor, the, 163.
demands of, for his war against the Turks, &c., 263.
the Russian Ambassador's letter to, referred to, 347.
principal Secretary of, arrival in Germany, &c., 238, 263. *And see* Beruitius.
a messenger of the Merchants Adventurers goes with a letter from the Queen to, 513.
Emperour, Anthony, house of, 357.
Empire, the:
Council of (Reich's-Hofrath), 513, 514.
Exchequer (Hoff-Khamber) of, 514.
Enfield:
parks at, 386.
Chace, warrant for felling beeches in, 149.
——, poachers of deer in, 542.
England, proposed league between Sweden and, 207.
the King of France a possible arbitrator for peace with, 380.
strangers in, loans to be raised from, 12.
Englefield, 324.
English cloth, 514.
fleets, Spaniards question fishermen concerning, 192.
man-of-war, a prize recaptured by an, 299.
men for the protection of Ireland, 353.
men reported to be voluntarily serving in Spanish ships, 213.
gentleman, an unknown, in Spain, 269, 270.
regiments before Rheinberg, &c., 248, 250, 265, 266.
ships, list of, conveyed to the King of Spain, 314.

Enniscorthy, garrisoning of, 492.
rebels at, destruction of property by, 298.
Enno (Ennoe):
Count, settlement of the quarrel of, with the E. of Oldenburgh, 239.
commissioners of, and the Emperor's Council, 263.
Entragues, Madame d', 163.
Eresby (Earsby), letter dated at, 232.
Ernestus, Count. *See* Nassau.
Errington, Robert, cousin of Thomas Vaux, place of residence, &c., 299, 300, 309, 317.
Erroll, Marquis of, a quarrel of, mentioned, 418.
Erskine (Askine, Areskin, Areskinn):
John, Earl of Mar, 185, 227, 418.
——, a suitable lodging for, 88.
——, audience with the Queen, 137.
——, complaint made by, 204.
——, points of dispute with the Master of Gray, &c., 272, 273.
——, result of his mission to the Queen, 290.
——, cousin german to, 1.
George, Scot, alleged Secretary of the Earl of Argyle, examined and detained at Beaumaris, 184, 195.
—— letters found on, 193.
——, letter from, 195.
Sir Thomas, a letter directed to, sent to Cecil, 193.
—— brother of, matter of, 194.
Esens (Essens), brought under the Earldom of East Friesland, 263.
Essex:
county of, sea-coast of, 98.
a request to be excused service as Sheriff for, 486.
Earl and Countess of. *See* Devereux.
the old Countess of, 123.
Essex House, 33, 41, 43, 50, 125, 587.
utensils to be sent from, for E. of Essex during his imprisonment in the Tower, 39.
the uproar in, 107.
a frequenter of, 387.
Essex Rebellion, warrant to the constables, 29.
incidents, &c., of, 30, 31, 33, 34, 38, 40, 51, 59, 65, 67–70, 96, 103, 106–108, 111, 113, 160, 166, 167, 178, 267, 401.
arrangements for defending the city, 59.
names of persons concerned in, or suspected, 86, 103, 106–108, 160, 214, 215.
application for rewards for services done in, 117.
charge of striking an officer on the day of the, 165.
fishermen questioned by Spaniards concerning, 192.
compared to the conspiracy of Catiline against Rome, 234.
Estcott, one, a captain of a man-of-war, intelligence given by, 304.
Este, Marquis d', Extraordinary Ambassador from Savoy, 172, 173.
Eston Lodge, letter dated at, 339.
Etall (co. Northumberland ?), 585.
Eton College:
Provost of, 130.
——, seizure of his papers, 54, 55.
one formerly employed in, 576.
Eure (Ewre, Ever):
Ralph, Lord, 546.
——, letters from, 11, 328, 436.
——, letter to, 198.
William, son of Lord Eure, in the Star Chamber for his behaviour in Sir T. Hoby's house, 11, 436, 546.
Sir William, brother of Lord Eure, 15, 198, 208, 436.
——, has had a private conference with the King of Scots, 90.
——, letter from, 567.
Eustace, Captain William, letters from, 102, 142.
Evans, Griffith, letter from, 122.
desires a wardship, 395, 436.
Ever. *See* Eure.
Everett, Robert, speeches against Sir R. Cecil and imprisonment of, 284, 285.
Ewens, Alexander, 64 (2).
examination of, 100.
Exchange of Irish money, 23.
Exchange, the, Keeper of, a libel found by 156.
Exchange between England and Ireland, Master of the, payment of th forces in Ireland made through, 165.
Exchequer, the:
Barons of, letter from, 237.
Chancellor of. *See* Fortescue.
marshal's office in, doubt concerning disposal of and copies of precedents made, 197.
a tellorship in, 274.
privilege of, excuse for refusal to contribute to levy of money in Hampshire, 355.
(chequer) seal, grant of an office passing by the, 307.
money issued from, 401.
a suit in, 500.
a search among the records of the, for precedents, 513.
Chamber, writ of error in, 237.
Exeter:
Bishop of. *See* Cotton.
Diocese of, necessity of an Ecclesiastical Commission in, 26, 182.
City of, letters dated at, 26, 182, 499.
——, Mayor of. *See* Walker.
——, burgesses of, 499.
Exton, letter dated at, 430.
Eynns, Capt. William, letter from, 545.
Eyre, Mrs., in Derbyshire, accused of harbouring Jesuits, 437, 438.

F

Fairfax (Firfoxe, Ferfoxe):
Capt., one of the pledges sent to the Archduke from Ostend, 522, 533.
Sir Thomas, 582.
——, letter from, 218.
Falkland, letters dated at, 299, 398.
Falmouth, 117, 118, 119, 122, 143, 144, 530, 554.
fortification of, 10.
Falx, Mons., Treasurer of Zealand, letters received by, referred to, 221.
Fane (Vane), Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 150.
letters from, 21, 76, 100, 131, 150, 254, 285, 319, 324 (2), 327, 332, 352 (2), 356, 357, 362, 374 (2), 375, 385, 395, 533.
letters to, 374, 375.
illness of, 149, 522.
confession taken before, 278.
Fano, news from, 172.
Fanshawe, —, alias Lee, involved in a tavern brawl, 190.
" Fantty, the uppeist father of our," 263.
Farley, letter dated at, 432.
Farley, Rainold, letter from, 250.
Farmer (Farmor):
George, letter from, 224.
William, articles of, 178.
Farnham, the Queen at, 394.
Castle of, 386.
Feild:
James, letter from, 531.
William, husbandman, York, wardship of the heir of, 252.
Felix, Lucas, 314.
Felton (Scotland ?), treatment received by two young men at, 415.
Felton, one, 566.
Fencote, 233.
Fenham (Phennham), co. Northumberland, letter dated at, 353.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 192.
Fenys. *See* Fiennes.
Ferdinand, Archduke. *See* Austria.
Ferer, Mr., J.P. of Yorkshire, 583.
Fermo, Governor of, 172.
Fermor, Mr., circumstance of the confiscation of the lands of, referred to, 231.
Ferniehurst, the Laird of, 168.
Ferrand, Edmund, Deputy Escheator, 486.
Ferrara, surrender of, 159.
waters of, 159.
Ferrara, Duchess of, captured by a Turkish galley, 172.
Ferrers:
young Lord, the charge of, 130.
Sir Humfrey, 583.
Thomas, petition from, 131.
Ferrol, 390.
Fesse, 263.
Fiennes (Fenys, Fynes), Sir Richard, letter from, 469.
Finch, Rowland, 440.
Finisterre (Sinestre), Cape, 554.
Finmouth (*sic*), 299.
Fish, Myles, of Darwen, Lanc., son of, a ward, 477, 483.
Fisher (Fissher):
Capt., 547.
Edw., letter from, 247.
Fitton (Fytton, Phitton):
Sir Edward, letters from, 175, 201, 218.
——, undertaker for lands in Ireland, 91.
——, as Mayor of Macclesfield, examination sent to, 201.
——, the Queen's preference for, 340.
——, the bestowal of the Forest of Dean upon, referred to, 375.
——, son and brother of, mentioned, 175.
——, wife and aunt of, mentioned, 202.
——, with his sister, 175.
——, relations with the Earl of Pembroke, 175, 201, 202.
John, Alderman of Chester, 65.
FitzGerald (Fitzgarret, Gerrald):
Capt. Edward, 23.
[Gerald,] late Earl of Desmond, funeral expenses, &c., payment demanded for, 491.
James, [the young] Earl of Desmond, a prisoner in England, 353, 381.
——, letters from, 155, 176, 194, 370, 462.
——, conveyance to the Tower, 354.
Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, Castle formerly belonging to, 586.
——, Lady Mabel, wife of, 586.
——, letter from, 8, 251, 402.
——, suit of, 251, 252.
——, loss of the only son of, mentioned, 252.
Thomas Oge, 370.
——petition from, 586.
Fitzherbert (Fitzharbert):
Anthony, a complaint made by, 223, 224.
Francis, 583.
Thomas, 223, 224.
Fitzsimons (Physumans), [Henry], a Jesuit in Ireland, 98, 531.
Fitzwilliam (Fyzwilliam, Fyzwillyams):
—, 160.
Mr., of Maplethorpe, wardship of daughter of, 375.
Mrs., 375.
William, letters from, 148, 532.
Fively, in York, Rectory of, 250.

Flanders, 163, 253, 264, 265, 336, 377.
activity in, 380.
14 Spanish ships said to be bound for, 120.
speedy arrival of Spanish soldiers in, expected, 199.
a feint to draw the Spaniards from, 220.
a letter of safe conduct into, wanted, 221.
regiments drawn away from the Meuse for, 249.
money for the Archdkue, promised by, 278.
Province of, cost of Archduke's army maintained by, 280.
States of, payment of Archduke Albert's army, promised by, 261.
the feigned destination of a Spanish fleet, 569.
an English knight a prisoner in, Jesuit to be exchanged for, 510.
Armada of, 531; *see also* Low Countries.
Fleet prison, the. *See* London Places.
Fleetwood, Mr., 95.
Fleming (Flemynge, Flemmyng):
Capt., 572.
Captain Gerald, or Garrett, letters from, 192, 243.
Thomas, Solicitor-General, 37, 232.
Fleming, a, news given by, 304.
Flemings (ships), received in the Spanish East Indies, 7.
off the coast, 332.
Flemings, letter dated at, 26.
Fletcher, Dr. G., committed to Alderman Lowe, 34.
letters from, 89 (2), 128, 142, 159, 202, 500.
statement of his means, 128.
release of, referred to, 142
wife and family of, 89 (2), 128, 202, 500.
prays for the discharge of his bond, 203.
Flint (Flynt), — 248.
Edward, arrival at Bristol, notified, 330.
Francis, servant of Richard Gifford, examination of, 100.
Flode, Capt., 305.
Florence, 2, 136, 147, 352.
Cardinal of, audience with the Pope, 158.
Duke of, English ships stayed by, 188.
Florentine gentlemen, escort of the Queen of France, 2.
merchants, claim to be interested in a ship captured by the English, 136.
Flower, Captain Georg, 536.
Floyde, Thomas, letter from, 303.
Flushing (Vlushing), 278, 296, 334, 509, 576.
letters dated at, 116, 207, 256, 257, 336, 342, 349, 358, 407, 452, 461.
plot for surrender of, 25.
Flushing—*contd.*
question whether in the case of a trial concerning the safe keeping of the cautionary town, the Queen's officer should be present, 256.
news from, 409.
a vacant post at, 470.
Fontainebleau, 200, 327.
Fontwell (Fountmell), Dorset, rectory of, incumbency of, 333, 584.
Ford, 520.
demesnes of, annual charges of, 422.
letter dated at, 361.
Foreigners trading in towns on an equal footing with burgesses, 5.
Foreland, the, suspects arrested at, 149.
Foreley Castle, 456.
Forrest, Thomas, letter from, 431.
Fortescue (Fortescu, Foskie):
Francis, 283.
Capt. Henry, 527.
——, letter from, 441.
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, mentioned, 10, 311, 369, 400, 414, 548, 556.
——, letter from, 37.
——, letter to, 373.
——, Lord Cromwell in the custody of, 37.
——, and the widow of Sir Ho. Palavicino, 146.
——, licence from, desired, 330.
——, stays a proceeding at law, 428.
——, petition to, 540.
Nicholas, letter from, 219, 519.
——, father of, mentioned, 519.
William, letter from, 531.
Foster:
Capt., wounded at Ostend, 347.
John, 44.
——, 87.
Foster's revenue, 563.
Foulestowe, Richard. *See* Fulstowe.
Fowey (Foye), contribution from, for fortification of Plymouth, 10.
Fowke:
John, of Gunston, 387.
Roger, Esq., Justice of Peace of Staffordshire, 34.
——, information concerning, 387.
Fowler:
Mr., 70, 545.
Thomas, Justice for Middlesex, petition to, 588.
Fowles (Fowlis), David, 97, 417, 418, 537, 550.
complaint against the Greymes by, 524.
Fox, Launcelot, of Waltham Abbey, 542.
Framingham, —, a Catholic, 365 (2).
Framingham Castle, 311.
the priests in, complain of high charges, &c., 329.
France or French:
Ambassador in England, explanation as to French parliaments, 16.
——, continual correspondence with the Governor of Calais, 131.

France or French—*contd.*
Ambassador in Spain, an affront to, 381.
arms sent from, for the Essex Rebellion, 44, 99.
the Constable of, 163.
——, daughter of, wife of the Duke of Auvergne, 381.
Dauphin of, birth of a, 405.
Englishmen resident in, 201, 371.
English merchants in, suits for depredations by, 16.
fleet seen on the coast of, 355.
King of, Henry IV., 157, 181, 267.
——, peace with the Duke of Savoy, 15, 19, 22.
——, said to have promised to aid Essex, 106, 143.
——, movements of, 327.
——, expected at Calais, 352 (2).
——, arrival of, at Calais, 357, 358.
——, rumours concerning designs of, 360, 381.
——, determination of, to send an Ambassador to England, 367.
——, negotiations with the Queen and the States General, 376, 377.
——, exchanges compliments with the Archduke Albert, 377.
——, hope of intervention of, as peacemaker, 380.
——, his attitude towards the States, 405.
——, negotiations with the Duke of Savoy, 568.
——, report of peace made with the King of Spain, 568.
Madame, the King's sister, rumour of her conversion, 327.
——, one employed by, 549.
mercenaries at siege of Rheinberg, 248, 249, 250, 265, 281, 282.
——, at Ostend, 336.
new style obtaining in, 97.
parliament in, nature of, 16.
pinnace wrecked on the coast of, 400.
proclamation made in, referred to, 368.
Queen of (Marie de Medici), Florentine gentlemen, escort of, 2.
——, pregnancy and confinement of, 163, 327.
Scottish guards in, a captain of, 502.
Scottishmen on the way to, 351, 506.
ships carrying Italian soldiers for the King of Spain, 7.
—— full of soldiers bound for Lisbon, 305.
——, trading on the English coast, &c., 117, 118.
youth, a, in the service of Capt. William Eustace, information given by, 102.
Franckeley, letters dated at, 47, 62.
house in, seized, 47, 62.
Frankfort, 122, 136, 163, 174.
Franklin, —, 248.
Freake, Thomas, 582.
Frechvile. *See* Frescheville.
Frederick:
Count or Don, at siege of Ostend, 288, 305, 335.
one, 490.
Freclove, Stephen, of Suffolk, heir of, 506.
Freman, George, 279, 548.
letters from, 199, 323.
French, John, master of a bark, 419.
examination of, 420.
Frenchman employed to gain intelligence, 457.
French wines, lease of customs revenue, 346.
Frescheville (Fretchvyle, Frechvile):
Mr., jointure of sister of, 516.
Peter, letter from, 583.
Friars, the, house of Lord Roxburgh near Kelsey, 415, 416.
Fribourg (Freborck), 238.
Friesland, East. *See* East Friesland.
Frisians (Frisco) before Rheinberg, 248, 265, 281, 282, 286, 287.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 551.
Fuentes (Defontes), Count of, 164, 172, 263, 289, 568.
Fulham:
Bishop of London's house at, 314.
letters dated at, 171, 176, 185, 190, 312, 319, 350, 362, 410, 557.
proposed visit of the Queen to, offer of a lodging to Sir R. Cecil, 314.
Fulstowe (Foulstowe), Richard, an old servant of Lord Willoughby, letter from, 232.
death of, wardship of the son of, 242.
Furtho, Thomas, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Fryer, Capt., commanding a company at Ostend, 261.
Fynch. *See* Finch.
Fytton. *See* Fitton.

G

Gadsden [Herts], 248.
Gales, William, postmaster of Calne, 285.
letter from, 268.
Galicia (Galezia), activity in, 303, 369, 527
Gallwey:
H., letter from, 217.
Patrick, letter from, 285.
Galway (Gallaway), Ireland, 554.
Gamble, Christopher, a tailor, makes a waistcoat, and the price, 30.
Gamblin, Matthew, 440.
Game:
partridges, 26.
pheasants, 14, 26, 29.
Ganvill, Edmund, Alderman of Chester, 65.
Garnet, Henry, the Provincial of the Jesuits, 318.
Garnons:
John, letter from, 132.

Garnons, John—*contd.*
——, papers delivered to, 135.
Luke, 164.
Garnons (Hereford), letter dated at, 132.
Garstang (Garstrang, co. Lanc.), parish of, 123.
Gascar, John, Mary widow of, 193
Gascoigne, Mr., 341.
Garthegva, ground in Ruthin, 5.
Gatehouse, the. *See* London Places.
Gates:
—, sent to France to buy armour, 99.
Sir Tho., 103.
Gawdye, Justice, 502.
Gazo, the island of, 408.
Geare (Gere), Captain, 326, 328.
Geddash, Charles, a Scots gentleman, 1.
Gedney, William, 425.
Gee, Edward, 146
Geneva, mentioned, 3.
Genoa, 163, 172, 327.
Gent, Mr., Baron of the Exchequer, referred to, 392.
George:
John, 124.
Walter, of Old Castle, 124, 126.
——, Catherine, wife of, 126.
Georges. *See* Gorges.
Garrat, Garret, Garrett. *See* Gerard.
Gerard, Gerrard, Garrard:
John, Lord Mayor of London, letter from, 486.
——, husband of the daughter of, 486.
John, of co. Linc., 586.
[Father John], a Jesuit, who escaped from the Tower, 363, 364, 365.
——, description of his person and dress, 365.
Mr., 359.
Sir Thomas, 103, 109, 160, 167, 540.
——, letters from, 271, 279, 288.
W., letter from, 54.
one, a French merchant, 115.
—, of Rouen, 574.
Germans, lease of mines to, 268.
Gerralde, Capt., 319.
Gerrald, Thomas Oge. *See* FitzGerald.
Gertruidenberg (Gittenbark), 459.
Geryni, Barnard, an Italian gentleman, 188.
Gestell, —, regiment of, 249.
Geule (Gule), Ostend, 322, 523.
Ghent, 315.
Gibraltar (Juveralltare, &c.), Straits of, 41, 42, 171, 314, 343, 377, 408.
a forthcoming voyage to, arrangements for, &c., 453, 454.
the Rock of. *See* Rock, the.
Gibson (Gybson):
—, 299.
Richard, Papist, confession of, 149.
Gifford (Gyfford, Giffard):
Sir George, 182.
——, letter from, 211.
Hamden, cousin of Richard Gifford, 63, 65, 101.
Philip, cousin of Richard Gifford, 63.
Gifford—*contd.*
Richard, letter from, 377.
Richard, of Ashmores, 387.
Richard, of Somborne, examinations concerning, 63.
——, servants of, examined, 100, 101.
Gilbert (Gylberd):
—, 387.
Captain, 117.
Dr., 242.
Sir John, 213, 418, 419, 512, 527, 528.
——, letters from, 191, 192, 205, 298, 304, 400, 406, 419, 422, 455, 465, 467, 481, 483, 488, 493, 495, 503, 504, 528, 532.
——, dispute with the Mayor of Plymouth, 481, 482, 490, 492, 493, 503, 504.
——, prizes of, goods found in, &c., 414, 447, 457, 458, 480.
——, ship belonging to, fitting out for Ireland, 465, 468, 481, 483, 488, 490, 495, 528.
William, letter from, 242.
Gilpin, [George, agent for the Queen in Zealand], 154, 282.
draft for a letter from the Queen to, 183.
Giorgio, Signor, 174.
Giudici, Signor Marcantonio, merchant of Genoa, 172.
Giustiniani:
Cardinal, 172.
Marco, letter from, 410
Giusto, Col., commanding for the Duke of Savoy, 173.
Glairstree, treasure said to have been removed from, 135.
Glamorganshire, Justice of, 108.
Glascocke, Andrew, letter from, 38.
Glass, John, petition for a wardship, 456.
Glaston (Glason, co. Rutland), 359.
Glemham, Anne, Lady, letter from, 546.
Glenorchy (Glenurquher), Laird of, 417.
Gloucester, letter dated at, 164.
Mayor and Bailiffs of, letter from, 164.
Gloucester, county of, planting of wood in, 164.
Glover, Francis, 280.
Glyn, Morgan, 436.
Glyn, Glyne, the (Ireland), late land of the Knight of the Valley, 2, 524.
Glynns, the. *See* Route, the.
Goade, Roger, 188.
Goddard, Mr., 453.
Godfrey (Godfry):
Ciprian, 499.
Ri., 75.
Godolphin:
Sir Francis, letters from, 412, 427, 428.
——, letter to, 428.
——, two letters from, mentioned, 463.
Sir William, 429.
Gold, Justice, heir of, 96.
Golden (Goulden) Grove, 108.
letter dated at, 329.

Goldfinche, Mr., 95.
Gomes, Antonio, 476.
Good, Mr., wishes to accompany Sulyard to Italy, 170.
Goode, Dr., 358, 359.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, letters from, 5, 147, 153, 197, 233.
foundation in his native town, 5.
death of, 236.
referred to, 243.
servant of, 587.
Goodricke, Samuel, a constable, 68.
Goodwin:
Fra., letter from, 230.
Sir John, gelding belonging to, unfit for H. M.'s service, 496.
Gordon, George, Marquis of Huntly, 228. 391, 418.
negotiations with the Queen through Sir R. Cecil, 137, 138.
Gorend [at the mouth of the Thames], 408.
Gorges (Georges):
Sir Arthur, letters from, 116, 165. 194, 222, 310, 311.
——, value of marriage of his daughter, 222.
——, in attendance on the Marshal of Biron, 382.
Edward, 341.
Sir Ferdinando (Mr. Fardinando), mentioned, 10, 44, 60 (2), 86, 127, 131, 182, 214, 267, 268, 576.
——, examination of, &c., 65, 69.
——, letters from, 70, 175, 178, 205, 252, 283, 286, 325, 395, 456, 479, 575.
——, speech of Sir Finin O'Driscoll concerning, 79.
——, relations with the Earl of Essex, 178, 179, 180.
Mr., 496.
Sir Thomas, 456, 575.
——, letter to, 553.
Goring, George, letter from, 27.
Goslinge, Mr., 187.
Gosnall, Robert, 44, 86, 214.
Gostling, John, 110.
Gould, Thomas, merchant of Cork, petition from, 587.
Gouldwell, one, treason of, 452.
Goxill, letter dated at, 441.
Grafton, Richard, Justice of Pembrokeshire, 93.
letter from, 74.
Grame, *alias* Hutchins, Arthur, said to have conveyed a priest into Scotland, 309.
Grames (Greymes, Grymes), the Border family, 235, 524, 582.
Grant:
Mr. Dr., death of, 355.
John, 44, 87.
Grante, Ed., letter from, 233.
Grantham (co. Linc.), letter dated at, 205.
Grantham, William, 44, 87.
Grastocke, 299, 303.
Gravenor, Henry, servant of the Earl of Rutland, 99.
examination of, 58.
Graves, John, 367.
Gravesend, 302, 303, 306, 323, 335, 408, 441, 576.
letters dated at, 307, 323, 502.
expected arrival of the Duke of Nevers at, arrangements, &c., 148.
Gray (Grey):
the Master of, movements of, 1, 229, 261.
——, letters from, 90, 91.
——, letters to, 200, 271.
——, the Queen and Cecil innocent of his practices, 21.
——, relations with the King of Scots, 22.
——, points of dispute with the Earl of Marr, 272.
Lord, of Scotland, 279.
See also Grey.
Thomas, servant to Mr. Richard Hawkins, information given by, 213, 422, 423
Greame (Greme, Greymes), Sir Richard, letter from, 240.
speedy return to Ireland needed, 197.
Greek troops, mercenaries, 163.
Green, the, land called, 233.
Green:
—, 187.
one, 315.
Thomas, Alderman of Chester, 65.
William, called Captain Green, said to be one of Essex's followers, 44, 87, 93.
Greenall, William, 44, 87
Greenhalgh, 166.
Greensmith, Matthew, letters from, 238, 263, 511.
Greenwich, 297, 343, 350, 404.
letters dated at, 371, 462.
Court at, letters dated at, 259, 316.
Manor, 254.
Greenwich, William, Canon of Warham and Ayleston, letter from, 575.
Grenoble, letter dated at, 439.
Grenough, —, a priest, 168.
Grevill(e) (Grevyll, Grevel):
—, cousin of the Marchioness of Winchester, 494, 507.
Fulk, 101, 151.
——, letters from, 26, 236, 245, 420, 433, 442.
——, son of, mentioned, 434.
Mr., 584.
Grew, John, examination of, 63.
Grey (Gray):
Henry, Duke of Suffolk, lands of, 506.
Thomas, Lord (of Wilton), 101, 540.
——, quarrel with the Earl of Southampton, 24, 78.
——, letters from, 14, 379, 380, 548 (2).
Arthur, Lord [former Lord Deputy of Ireland], landing of Spaniards in the time of, referred to, 415.
——, the old Lord, 142.
Greymes (Grymes), the. *See* Grames *and* Greame.

Griffith (Griffyth):
Robert, recusant, son of Dr. Griffith, vow of supremacy taken by, 182.
Ro., bailiff of Beaumaris, letter from, 183.
Groat, white, a piece of base money, in Ireland, 9, 23.
Grobbingdon, —, Governor of Bois-le-Duc, 459.
Groman Abbey, residence of Richard Cholmly, 39.
Grono, Morris, merchant of Tenby, examination of, 74.
Gronynge, 238.
Grootendorst, near Ostend, 315, 350.
fort of, 284, 291.
Groyne, the (Corunna), mentioned, 6, 74, 369, 576, 577.
a chaplain of the Governor of, 120.
news from, 219, 568.
usual rendezvous of the King of Spain, 129.
letter dated at, 531.
Groyne, Rice Kiddinge, alias Richard ap John, of Llandefalle, 127.
Grudgfeild, William, of Suffolk, heir of a ward, 230.
Gryffyn, Rice, son of the Lady St. John, a petition concerning, 495.
Grymes, —, a messenger, 465.
Grynvild, Bernard, 95.
Guard, Captain of the, 70, 103.
Gueldres (Guildres), 265, 338.
Guildford, letters dated at, 170, 394.
Guilford (Guldeford), Lady Elizabeth, letter from, 308.
Guise companies for Ostend, 336.
Duke or Duchess of, chamber of, 81.
Gulickland. *See* Juliers.
Gunston, John Fowke, of, 387.
Guy, John, a petition of, truth of, certified, 285.
Gwyn, David, son-in-law of Sir Gelly Meyrick, suspected of being party to the Essex Rebellion, 107.
Gybson. *See* Gibson.
Gyfford. *See* Gifford.
Gylberd (Gylbert). *See* Gilbert.

H

Habsburgh (Hasburgh), Duke of, 151.
Hacher, John, 440.
Hackness, Yorkshire, house of Sir Posthumus Hoby, 546.
Hackthorne, in Lincoln, lease of lands in, 506.
Haddocks Hole, a prison in Berwick, 382.
Hadham (Haddam, Haddham) [Herts], 152.
letters dated at, 103, 239, 420, 457, 532.
Hadsor, Richard, 8.
letters from, 23, 494.
Hadylse, Marmaduke, 367.
Haggett, Bartholomew, merchant, London, 8.
Hague, the, 220, 281.
letters dated at, 154, 164, 168.
Hainault, country of, activity in the foundries in, 380.
Hales, Mr., 214.
Hall:
Arthur, letters from, 205, 512, 513.
William, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Halloughton [Notts], the Manor of, a cause concerning, 440.
Hals, William, letter from, 286.
Halse, William, customer, 480.
Hamburg (Hamburgh), 238, 239, 386.
Hamersley, Hugh, merchant, London, 8.
Hamilton, —, letter of, mentioned, 91.
Hammond, Dr., the Queen interests herself in obtaining the living of Northstock for, &c., 576.
Hamon, Capt. Rafe, gentleman porter of Munster, petition for, 320.
Hampshire (Southampton county), 202.
Deputy Lieutenants of, a letter from, mentioned, 355.
levies of men and money in, 355, 431.
Hampson, Alderman, 89.
Hampton Court, letters dated at, 161, 441.
Lodge, letter dated at, 326.
Hanam, —, nephew of Sir John Popham, at Geneva, 3.
Hanbye, William, 440.
Handford, Humphrey, merchant, London, 8.
Hanger, Mr. Deputy, 441.
Hanwaldt, Andreas, the Emperor's councillor in the Reichs Hoffrath, 513.
Hanmer, Edward, 44, 87.
Hannam, young, a ward of the Queen, stepson of Sir Francis Hastings, 212.
Hannibale, Signor, 111.
Hansar, Captain, 226.
Hansard, Captain, 236.
Hansbie, Mr., carries off a ward, 247.
Hansley, William, 586.
Hanwell, letter dated at, 392.
Hanworth (Hanwurth), letter dated at, 270.
Harbard (Harbert). *See* Herbert.
Harber, Adam, Scot, examination of, 193.
Harding's widow, "partaker" at Mass, 363.
Hardwick, letter dated at, 180.
Hare, John, Clerk of the Wards, note signed by, 276.
Harfield 359.
Harford, Richard, 44.
Harington's lands, 563.
Harman, Ensign, 572.
Harpur, John, 583.
Harnsteed Norries, the manor of, 324.
Harrington (Haryngton), Sir John, letters from, 25, 119, 205, 385, 430.

Harris:
—, Clerk of the Custom House, 177.
[Christopher], Vice-Admiral for Devonshire, 529.
Christopher, 79, 191.
——, letters from, 77, 78, 532.
John, a bill concerning lands bought by, 557.
one, a prisoner, 93.
Roger, 588.
Serjeant, 411.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Harrison (Harison):
—, a waiter, 210 (2).
Arthur, vintner in Fenchurch Street, disordered speeches in the house of, &c., 190, 191.
George, letter from, 301.
Mr., at Boulogne, 170.
—— letter to, 368.
Thomas, a box containing the Queen's picture embedded in poison, found in a chest belonging to, 404.
——, examination of, 405.
Thomas, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
William, late servant to Sir Charles Percy, examination of, 62, 65.
William, a preacher of Lancashire, maintained for reducing persons to conformity, 168.
Harrowden [co. Northampton], 45.
Harry, Evan, of Monmouthshire, 124.
Hart (Harte):
Captain, 62.
Edward, 44.
——, letter from, 295.
"Hartyck," the castle, Russia? 387.
Harvy (Harvey, Harvye, &c.):
—, a merchant, complaint against, 435.
Alderman, house of, in Lime Street, 20.
Sir Gaven, 439.
George, Deputy Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 296, 556.
——, letters from, 135, 244, 357, 426.
——, proposed as a deputy for Sir John Peyton, 394.
——, nephew of, 426.
Robert, letter from, 210.
Sebastian, in Lime Street, letter to, 530.
Thomas, letter from, 409.
Harwich [co. Essex], 306, 408.
letter dated at, 328.
Hasebury (Somerset), Cecil's manor of, 300.
Hassal, Signor, letters sent to, 111.
Hassard, Henry, letter signed by, 164.
Hastings:
Sir Francis, letters from, 211, 506.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 484.
George, Earl of Huntingdon, letters from, 55, 143, 294.
Haswell, one, 65.
Hatton:
Sir Christopher, 144, 406, 464.
——, religion of, 573.
Hatton—*contd.*
Christopher, the Queen's ward, 201.
Lady Eliza, niece of Sir R. Cecil, letter from, 212.
Havana, the West Indian fleet at, seasons of the sailing of, &c., 129.
Havard, Geoffrey (Jeffrey), 173.
a prisoner in Hereford, letter from, 36
a debtor, examination of, mentioned, 153.
Henry (*sic*), a prisoner in Hereford, letter endorsed, 36.
Hayle, Humphrey, of London, a factor at Rouen, falsely accuses Patrick Duffe, &c., 574, 575.
Havre de Grace, 115.
Hawkins (Hawkyns, &c):
Doctor, committed to Alderman Lee, 34.
the Lady, 133.
Mrs., 207.
Richard, prisoner at Madrid, 213.
——, letters from, 203, 254, 255.
——, wife and child of, 255 (2).
——, deceased father of, mentioned, 203, 255.
——, the man of, come from the South Sea, 207.
——, a servant to, information given by, 422.
Capt. Thomas, letters from, 328, 465.
Hawks, old serjeant of the, son of, recommended for a company, 207.
Hawks and Hawking, 26.
a gerfalcon belonging to the Earl of Lincoln, 38.
an entermed hagard and gerfalcon belonging to Lord Essex, 58.
a tercel, 434.
Hawtrey, Mr., 359.
Hayes:
Edward, letter from, 549.
Robert, of Enfield, 542.
Thomas, letter from, 549.
Hayning, —, 229.
Hayward, Mr., preaches at St. Paul's Cross, 55.
Heale. *See* Hele.
Heath, Robert, servant of Lord Cobham, 291.
Heinodt, Serafino, letter from, 174.
sisters of, mentioned, 176.
Helbie (Helbrie), near Chester, letter dated at, 197.
Hele (Heale):
John, 369.
Serjeant John, 370, 376, 512, 582.
——, letter from, 188.
——, an offence given by, 177.
——, cousin german of, 369.
Thomas, 368.
Heley, Mr., of Cheapside, a libel found by the servant of, 132.
Helford [co. Cornwall], 196.
Haven, near Falmouth, a piratical vessel captured off, 117, 122.

Helmont (Helmount), town of, 452, 459.
a bulwark in Ostend called, 315, 523.
Heneage (Hennage):
Sir Thomas, death of, referred to, 315.
William, 440.
Henrick, —, a Hollander, servant of Hector Mendes, 477.
Henrison, Captain, cousin german of the Earl of Mar, from Scotland, 1.
Henry IV. *See* France.
Henry VIII. King, reference to, 231.
Henry, Derick, 477.
Henryckeson, Cornelius, servant of Derick Peyterson, a map presented to the Queen by, 565.
Herbert (Harbard, Harbert):
Anne, Lady, letter from, 251.
Charles, esq., 96.
old Countess of, 357.
Henry, 20th Earl of Pembroke, Lord President of the Council of the Marches of Wales, illness and death of, 3, 9, 13, 14, 18.
——, reference to, 212.
——, offices held by, 99.
——, in connexion with Bristol Castle, 565.
John, Secretary of State and Privy Councillor, 106, 136, 151, 228, 405, 478, 558.
——, letter to, 303.
——, letters from, 194, 362, 366, 436.
——, and the Essex Rebellion, 48.
——, examination witnessed by, 268.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Lady, of Troy, a nurse brought to the Court by, 133, 134.
Lord, of Ragland Castle. *See* Somerset, Henry.
William, Lord, afterwards Earl of Pembroke, one of the Council for the Marches of Wales, 9, 225, 567.
——, letters from, 3, 13, 14, 40, 91 (2), 119, 239, 340, 361, 464 (2), 561 (3).
——, and Sir Edward Fitton's daughter, 202.
——, disgrace of, and petitions from, 375, 376.
——, petition on behalf of a kinsman of, 561.
Sir William, heir of, 96.
Wm., statements made by, 124, 125, 126, 127.
Herdesheim, John Christopher, 389.
Hereford:
Bishop of. *See* Westfaling.
city of, letters dated at, 36, 153.
——, Mayor of. *See* Smith.
county of, Justices of the Peace of, 43, 133.
——, Lord Essex's possessions in, 82.
——, men to be levied in, petition concerning the command of, 544.
Heris, S., letter from, 549.
father-in-law of, 549.
Herman, Count, 338.
"Herostratus, Else I shall be another," 85.
Hertford:
county of, soldiers from, for Ireland, 5.
Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Priory, 248.
Hertley Rew, Hants, 325.
Hertogenboss. *See* Bois-le-duc.
Herura, Alonso Nunez de, prisoner in England, letter asking for the release of, 570.
Hesketh (Heskitt):
George and Henry, sons of Robert Hesketh, of Rufford, 166.
Robert, of Rufford and Marthom, Justice of the Peace and late Sheriff of co. Lancaster, 167.
Robert, son of Robert Hesketh, of Rufford, 166.
——, in Scotland, 168.
——, a man passing under the name of, 166.
Thomas, son of Robert Hesketh, Attorney of the Court of Wards, Justice of Lancashire, 37, 166, 167, 232, 242, 369, 485, 538, 575.
——, letters from, 165, 584.
——, examinations taken before, 167.
Hessil, 147.
Hethersall, John, letter from, 234.
brother of, 234.
Heton, Martin, Bishop of Ely, letter from, 136.
Heusden (Holland), 459.
Hevan, Count, 305.
Hewton Park, letters dated at, 18, 77, 176.
Hewytt, Thomas, 583.
Hexham [co. Northumberland], 309.
Heydon:
Sir Christopher, 44, 88, 103, 214.
Sir John, 44, 88, 103.
Heyward, Henry, Mayor of Dartmouth, letter from, 254.
Hickman (Hyckman), Richard, letter witnessed by, 114.
Hicks, Michael, letters from, 169, 248, 549.
letters to, 314, 368.
Hide End, land called, 233.
Higham:
Sir Clement, muster master of Suffolk, 183.
Sir John, letter from, 396.
Thomas, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, suit of, Cecil's favour prayed for, 183.
Highgate [Middlesex], letters dated at, 397, 543.
Hill (Hyll):
James, of Sweden, letters from, 202, 204.
——, letter to, 571.
Auditor Jo., letter from, 308.
Hill Mount, at Ostend, 336.
Hillyard (Hylliarde, &c.):
Capt., 574.
Sir Christopher, nephew of, in the Star Chamber, 27.
——, wife of, 27.

Hillyard—*contd.*
Nicholas, her Majesty's goldsmith and drawer of her pictures, letter from, 306, 386.
——, a picture of the Queen drawn by, 406.
——, son of, 306.
Hilton, Mr., 240, 241.
Hiron, Thomas, M.A., of Brazenose College, Oxford, 146.
Hirst, Edward, 146.
Hitchen [co. Herts], high constable of, warrant sent to, 54.
Hitchens, Richard, of Plymouth, letter from, 10.
Hoby (Hobbye, Hobie, &c.):
Margaret, Lady, letter from, 550
Sir Thomas Posthumus, letters from, 39, 456.
——, William Eure's statement as to the incidents of his visit to the house of, 11.
——, his case against William Eure, &c., 546.
Hodgkinson, Henry, letter from, 443.
Hoe (How), the, Plymouth, 482, 503.
Hogg, George, clerk of deliveries in the ordnance office, 585.
Hoghton, Sir Richard, charge against, 167.
Holand, Joseph, genealogical chart emblazoned by, 400.
Holcroft, Capt. J., 337.
letters from, 261, 262, 279, 284, 288, 291, 301, 314, 322, 338, 346, 349.
Holford, Henry, Jane, wife of, petition from, 201.
Holland, 90.
subjects of, in England, loans to be raised from, 12.
ships of, prohibition against, 163.
Duke Charles' army victualled from, 266.
States of, importance of Ostend to, 280.
Capt. Cecil purposes to go into, 305.
a man of war of, convoys English soldiers to Ostend, 327.
Admiral of, arrangements made by, 334.
Admiral of the Hollanders, 332.
Commissioners sent from the States of, 360.
Holland:
John, letter from, 473.
Richard, Justice of the Peace of Lancaster, 167.
——, letter to, 432.
Holliday (Hollydaye, &c.):
Alderman, 93, 530.
——, house of, letter dated at, 50.
William, merchant, London, 502.
——, letter from, 535.
Holmes, John, 186.
Holyhead, 62.
Holy Island [Northumberland], explanations with regard to a suit concerning, 355, 356.
Rectory of, 355.
Holyrood House (Holye Rude Hous), [Edinburgh], the Abbaye of, letter dated at, 330.
Home (Hume):
[Alexander] Lord, 73.
Sir George, of Spott, Treasurer of Scotland, 15, 417.
Honiman (Honyman, Hounyman, Hunyman, Hunnyman), Thomas, merchant, 352, 408, 539, 552, 576.
letter to, 502.
Honne, Patrick, 568.
Hoose [co. Cheshire ?], Rectory of, 269.
Hopkins (Hopkenes), John, Mayor of Bristol, 268, 425.
letters from, 42, 142, 189, 236, 341, 392, 421.
Hoppes, Richard, 298.
Hopton:
Arthur, 385.
Sir Owen, former Lieutenant of the Tower, reference to, 395.
Owen, 413.
Horne, 314.
Hornstein, Herr of, 513.
Horrolds Park, letter dated at, 236.
Horseley, 372.
Horseman, Mr., 199.
Horses:
geldings, 58, 61.
Irish hobby, sent as a present to Sir Robert Cecil, 13.
jennets for the army in Ireland, 419.
the mustering of, 464.
seizure of, 44.
unfit for H. M.'s service, 496.
Horsey, Sir Ralph, 3, 333.
Hotonhang, 27.
Houghton (Haughten), Roger, 397.
letter from, 404.
lease of customs to, 7.
clause in an agreement between the Queen and, 538.
Hoult:
Arthur and Thomas, the brothers, goldsmiths, apprehension of, &c., 277, 299, 317.
Father, 315.
Hoult Lodge, letter dated at, 20.
How, the. *See* Hoe.
Howard:
Anne, Countess of Arundel, letter from, 442.
Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, 88, 103, 119, 124, 126, 171, 179, 191, 207, 221, 236, 243, 244, 299, 312, 340, 343, 352, 362, 367, 401, 540, 547.
——, letters from, 19, 184, 217, 307, 326, 328, 329, 376, 557 (3).
——, letters to, 39, 69, 70, 78, 116, 130 (2), 170, 189, 308, 323, 343, 400, 408, 419 (2), 422, 441, 449, 453, 465, 488, 492, 495, 503, 546.
——, illness of the Countess, 19.
——, bond given by, 177.

Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham—*contd.*
——, business concerning the daughter of, 423.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
——, libellous speeches against, 38, 574.
——, one of the commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
——, servant of, 176.
——, warrant from, 149.
Charles, 540.
Edward, 540.
Lord Harry, 101, 151, 323, 421.
Lady, a letter from, to Lady Hungerford, asked for, 222.
——, 171.
Philip, Earl of Arundel, list of noblemen at the arraignment of, 68.
Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, a list of noblemen at the arraignment of, 68.
(of Bindon), Viscount Thomas, Constable of the Tower, 396, 542, 551.
——, letters from, 46, 52, 80, 401, 445.
——, is present at Essex's execution, 83.
——, to be Lieutenant in Dorsetshire, 183.
——, bond given by, 177.
——, prisoner of, escape of, 199.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
Howell, John, burgess of Exeter, 499.
Howell (co. Lincoln), letter dated at, 440.
Howth, Lord. *See* St. Lawrence, Nicholas.
Hubbert, Miles, heir of, a ward, 402.
Huctenbrooke, Colonel, 262.
Huddleston, Edm., letter from, 47.
son of, referred to, 47.
Hudson :
James or Mr., 502.
——, letters from, 1, 97, 204, 351, 491, 559.
Mr., a shoemaker, 391.
Hues, or Hewes:
—, 365.
Alfonso Rodriges, 476.
Antonio Gomes, 476.
Ruy Lopes, 476.
Huesone, Mr., 91.
Hughes :
Hugh, Queen's Attorney of North Wales, 567.
Mrs., an Irishwoman, 124, 125.
Richard, former servant of Lord Essex, examination of, 42, 43.
Hull. *See* Kingston-upon-Hull.
Hulsonne, —, letter to, 549.
Hulst (Flanders), 338.
Humbleloft's Man, 186.
Hume. *See* Home.
Humstone, —, recommendation from Archbishop of Canterbury, 220.
Hungary, campaign in, 158, 163.
Hunger road, 471.
Hungerford, Lady, aunt of Lady Howard, letter from, sent for Cecil's perusal, 205.
a letter to, asked for, 222.
Hunninges, Mr., wishes to be a party in a wardship, 230.
Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey, George.
Hunsdon (co. Herts), letter dated at, 355.
Hunt (Hunte) :
Thurstan, a seminary priest, letter from, 109.
——, particulars concerning, &c., 160.
——, execution of, 165, 166.
——, testimony against, 166, 167.
William, letter from, 314.
Hunter, William, recommendation from King James, 444.
Huntingdon, 413.
letter dated at, 414.
Earl of. *See* Hastings.
Huntly (Huntlay), Marquis of. *See* Gordon.
Hunyman, Hunnyman. *See* Honiman.
Hurcele, letter dated at, 45.
Hurley, Morice, petition from, 586.
Hurlston, Roger, of Cheshire, wardship of the heir of, 507.
Hurpton, 133.
Hurst Edward, 186, 187.
Hutchins' 100*l.* due to the Queen, 113.
Hutchins, Giles, letter from, 325.
Hutton, Matthew, Archbishop of York, letters from, 208, 409, 442.
old age and feebleness of, mentioned, 409.
levy of horse for service in Ireland by, 425, 442.
Hyde, Arthur, esq., 95.
Hylliarde. *See* Hillyard.

I

Icaria, Octavius, Bishop of, Papal Nuncio, letters from, 472, 518.
Idelle, Richard, examination of, 441.
Ilfracombe (Ilfordecombe), 468.
soldiers embarked from, 487.
Illnesses, &c., references to, 36, 52, 58, 88, 220, 432, 442.
Indians, the, in Balduvya, a rebellion of, 213.
Indies, the, pepper from, report concerning, 477.
Spanish, a scheme to capture the trade to, 544.
Infanta, the. *See* Spain.
Inglebye, letter dated at, 11.
Inglefield, 379.
Ingram :
—, a waiter, 210.
John, of Earl's Court, near Worcester, son of, examination of, 356.
Roger, son of John Ingram, examination of, 356.
Ursula, 356.
——, examination of, 357.
Inishe, Ireland, letter dated at, 26.
Invention referred to, 412.

Inventions, question of permitting them to be privileged, discussed, 412.
Irby (Ireby, Earby), Anthony, 440, 586.
Ireland, 16, 57, 62, 63, 65, 72, 75, 78, 84, 90, 96, 102, 105, 116, 124, 125, 137, 183, 184, 185, 195, 196 (2), 220, 226, 228, 237, 238, 240, 247, 248, 267, 286, 287, 294, 295, 301, 310, 313, 326, 361, 534, 539, 552.
army in, Controller of the Victualling of. *See* Beverly.
——, employment in, desired, 82, 197, 320, 410, 420, 450, 478, 517, 532, 561.
——, horse for service in, 442, 446.
——, levies for, and their transport to Ireland, &c., 5, 24, 403, 409, 410, 431, 441, 443, 449, 454, 461, 468, 470, 471, 473–475, 481, 484, 487, 488, 490, 491, 496–498.
——, former corporal general of the horse in, 94.
——, petitions for relief from furnishing horses for, 432, 440 (2), 441, 585.
——, list of letters written in connexion with the levies for, 425.
——, news of, &c., 353, 428, 429, 443, 525.
——, payment of troops in, 165, 373.
——, powder for, &c., 357, 366, 367.
——, victualling of, 277, 316, 373, 517, 518, 528, 533.
Baron of the Exchequer in, 392.
Baron de Donagh's visit to, &c., 388, 389.
coast of, departure of an armed vessel for, 419.
coinage in, 9, 23, 102, 418.
——, discussed, 508, 509.
Council of, 192, 301.
——, allowances made by, to Trinity College, Dublin, mentioned, 258.
Deputy of. *See* Mountjoy.
late Deputy of. *See* Devereux.
despatch of letters and packets to, 411, 428, 434, 454, 497.
Earl of Thomond leaves for, 470, 471.
English pale in, amount of composition from, 384.
the English race in, condition of, 8.
exchange of money, &c., 23.
expenditure in, 367, 384.
——, in Lord Essex's time, 385.
the Irishry in, 8.
Lord Essex in, 108, 147, 180.
a man of war said to be off the coast of, in order to attack the transports from Chester, 433.
Master of the Ordnance in. *See* Wingfield, Jacques.
Master of the Requests in, 392.
north parts of, their reduction to obedience, 276.
pinnace sent to the coast of, 406, 407.
policy recommended to be pursued in, 8.
purposes of the rebels in, 25.
Ireland—*contd.*
Queen's Serjeant-at-law in, the filling of the post of, 354, 584.
rebellion in, alleged to have been incited by the Pope, 363.
shipping of munitions to, 439.
soldiery at the Groyne, for transportation to, 219.
Solicitor of. *See* Wilbraham.
Spanish landing in, 120, 192, 213, 303, 316, 328, 333, 353, 355, 381, 404, 405, 412, 414, 415, 425, 553, 555. *And see* Munster.
——, suggestions for operations against, 427.
——, soldiers in great distress and timorous, 443.
Spanish relations with, 568.
—— ships for, 6, 7.
the *Status Computantium* of, 385.
Surveyor of the victuals in, 587.
Treasurer of. *See* Carey.
Undertakers for lands in, 95.
Vice-Admiral in, 17.
Ireland, Thomas, letter from, 300.
Irish :
affairs, 142.
——, effect of, on Spanish preparations, 129.
priest at the Groyne, described, 7.
rebels in prison in England, 381.
Ironmongers' Company, legacy left to, 566.
Irthington [co. Cumberland], 399.
Isabella, the sconce, at Ostend, mutiny of troops at, 221.
returned to the Archduke, 267.
Ishams, the, debts of, 235.
Islington, 54, 115.
Islipp, Oxon., suit concerning the rights of a common at, 233.
Italy, Italian, 169, 170, 327.
carpenters, set to make oars, 380.
intelligence from, 172.
intended bull for imposition of tenths throughout, 173.
prisoners taken at Ostend, report given by, 261.
proposed journey to, 180.
ship captured by the English, 136.
Spanish troops in, 158, 159.
troops employed by the King of Spain in the Low Countries, 54, 267, 281, 286, 301, 305, 308, 337.
troops disbanded by the Duke of Savoy, 159.
the war in, 172.
Itchen (Ichine) [co. Hants], 20
Ivan (Evan) Vassillewich, Emperor of Russia, a former Ambassador of, referred to, 348.
Ivison, Richard, Cecil's porter, petitions from, 501, 506.
Ivy Bridge, Sir R. Cecil's house near, the granting of water for, 412
a house by, offered to Sir R. Cecil, 368.
Ivy, Paul (M. Juye), 583.

J

Jackes, Mr., serjeant of the bakehouse, 57.
Jackhonn, Captain Jo., 536.
Jackson, Capt. Thomas, letters from, 75, 209, 550.
James:
Dr., death of, alluded to, 25.
Howell, of Lanthony, 125, 126.
Owen (*alias* Morgan), 107.
Richard, of Bristol, 217.
Jarningham, Mr., of St. John's, 365.
Jasper, the post, 293.
Jassyon, Simon, 44.
Jeffereye, Thomas, letter from, 315.
Jephson (Jepson), Captain John, at Carrickfergus, 65.
letter to, 20.
Jegon, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 187, 188, 289.
letters from, 454, 467.
Jemmet, Warham, letter from, 374.
Jenkinson, Edward, a prisoner at Bristol, his examination, &c., 483, 484, 517, 541.
Jennings (Jeninges):
John, of Somerset, wardship of the heir of, 413.
Stephen, connected with the works in Ireland, 384.
Jerace, bishopric of, in Naples, 172.
Jermyn, Sir Robert, letters from, 351, 396.
Jeronimo, Don, a colonel, slain before Ostend, 278.
Jeronymo, a messenger, 111.
Jerrard. *See* Gerard.
Jesopp, William, incumbent of the rectory of Fountmell, Dorset, 333.
Jesuits detained at Plymouth, 455, 480, 493, 504, 510, 512, 527.
a writer tractable to whet his pen against the, 350.
seminaries, &c., 364, 365.
in Derbyshire, 520.
See also Roman Catholics.
Jobson:
Jane, letters from, 118, 247.
Thomas, letters from, 24 (2).
——, his family, &c., 25.
——, a captaincy in Ireland desired for, 517.
Johnes, Capt., muster master in Merionethshire and Cardiganshire, 459.
Johnson (Jhonson):
—, bailiff of Aldborough in Suffolk, 98, 99.
Daniel, details of proceedings against, 206.
Mr., matter concerning, Cecil's favour entreated, 414.
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
R., 439.
Robert, letter from, 419.
——, petition of, 540.
Johnston(e), the Laird, Scotland, 344, 345, 398, 524.
Johnston, Nathaniel, 417.
Joles, Joweles, Mr., a purveyor, 315. 455.
Jolles, Captain, servant of, 190.
Jones (Johnes, Joanes):
Capt. Ellis, 44, 65, 86, 104, 214.
——, letter from, 431.
Hugh, 187, 188.
John Thomas, 517.
Richard, bailiff of Calne, letter from, 285.
Sir Thomas, 127, 160, 225.
Thomas, of Monmouthshire, 124.
Jordan, Thomas, Captain of the *Vyolett*, statements of, 229.
Joweles, Mr. *See* Joles.
Joy, John, 142.
Joyes, Christopher, sadler, of Market-Raison, petition from, 586.
Juan, Don. *See* Aguila.
Juliers, Duchy of (Gulichland), 461.
Justice, Lord Chief. *See* Popham.
Juveralltare. *See* Gibraltar.
Juye, M. *See* Ivy.

K

Kellett, William, merchant, London, 8
Kelsey, Scotland, 415.
Kelvedon, Essex, 516.
Kendall, George, letter from, 402.
Kenion, Capt., 492.
Kennell, Christopher, servant of, 65.
Kennelley, Philip, 582.
Kenricke, Captain Hugh, letters from, 441, 465.
Kensington, letter dated at, 296.
Kent, levies in, &c., 303, 441.
"lights" brought out of, for Cecil House, 385.
Kerdiff, John, petition from, 586.
Kerr (Carr), Sir Robert, 15, 203.
Kerry, "Kierie," 572.
Kersey, duty laid on, in Venice, 579.
Kettlewell, Michael, connected with the works in Ireland, 384.
Keyleweye, Francis, letter from, 129.
Keymish:
Captain, a kinsman of, 115.
Thomas, a servant of, 115.
Keyser, one, of Plymouth, offers to burn the Spanish fleet in Kinsale harbour, 429.
"Kickses," 91.
Kidderminster, 98.
Kildare, County of, 142.
Kildare:
Earl and Countess of. *See* FitzGerald.
my Lady of, jointure for, 423.
Kilgarren, co. Pembroke, 134.
Killigrew (Kyllegrew, Kilegrew):
Sir H[enry], 439.
——, writings found at the house of, 110.
——, an office held jointly with, 274.
John, 349, 391, 538.
——, letters from, 151, 376, 497.

Killigrew, John—*contd.*
——, concerning a dispute with his sister, his debt, &c., 369, 370, 376, 497.
Mr., 121, 404.
Mrs., matters concerning the husband of, &c., 369, 370.
William, letter from, 270.
——, "his poor old brother," 270.
Kilmallock (Kilmalacke), Ireland, town of, letter dated at, 3.
defence of, 94.
Kilrodre, 66 (2).
Kimbolton, co. Hereford, tithes of, 18.
Kindolie, Thomas, 527.
King:
Captain, 548.
Isaac, petition for a wardship, 499.
Robert, employment desired by, 455.
Kings Somborne, near Winchester, 63, 64, 100.
Kingston-upon-Hull, 247.
letter dated at, 152.
High Steward of. *See* Cecil.
inhabitants of, petition from, 588.
Mayor of. *See* Armine.
Mayor and Justices of, examination taken before, 367.
piratical craft lying off the haven of, 236.
a ship of, 314.
Kinloss, Abbot of, 185.
Kinnersley (Kynnersley):
Anthony, petition from the two sons of, 54.
Edward, 44, 87.
——, letter from, 54.
Francis, 44, 87.
——, letter from, 54.
Kinsale (Kensale), Ireland, 554.
Spanish landing at, 405, 412, 414, 417, 420, 428, 429, 438.
plan of, and adjacent castles, 583.
victuallers of the English camp at the siege of, petition from, 587.
Spanish prisoners taken at, 532.
harbour of, advice given concerning the fortifying, &c., 427.
Kitson, Sir Thomas, case of, to be brought into the Star Chamber, 470.
Knapman.
Alexander, 570, 571.
James, found guilty of high treason, reference to, 570, 571.
Knathe, letter dated at, 215.
Knight of the Valley, the, Ireland, 2.
Knightly (Knyghtley):
Richard, letter from, 224.
Valentine, 437.
——, letter to, 438.
Knighton, Parsonage, 113.
Kniphausen (Knyephousen), Baron of, 238.
Knivton, William, 583.
Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
Knollys (Knolls, Knolles, Knowles):
Sir Francis, letter from, 100.
Henry, letter from, 45.
Knollys—*contd.*
Robert, 540.
——, his brother, Sir Francis, committed to his custody, 100.
Sir William, Comptroller of the Household, 251, 268, 587.
——, proceedings to elect him High Steward of Reading, 372.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Knoper, Capt., ship of, letter dated on board of, 317.
Kny, George, 216.
Kydman, bearer of a letter, referred to, 14
Kyme, letter dated at, 440.
Kynaston, Sir Edward, of Oteley, Salop, petition from, 585.
Kyrche, Jearves, letter from, 299.
Kyrton, one, 93.
Kytson, Lady Elizabeth, letter from, 470.

L

Lacon, Sir Francis, 98, 493.
Lacy, William, 440.
Ladighiera, M. *See* Desdiguières.
Lake:
Sir John, patentee of the County Clerkship of York, 17, 56, 537.
Mr., 341, 561.
Thomas, letter from, 394.
Lakes, Captain, of Portsmouth, 229.
Lambard:
Francis, letter from, 112.
Mr., death of, petition for his vacant post, 350, 351.
Lambert:
Marks, a Lincolnshire man, 270.
Sir Oliver, 226.
Lambeth (Lambehith), 244, 539.
letters dated at, 6, 20, 407, 494.
Lambeth marsh, a house in, 503.
Lancaster, city of, muster master's place of, 153, 197.
examinations before justices at, 166, 167.
prison of, 234.
parliamentary writs of, expected, 401.
letter dated at, 433.
rectory of, a lease in reversion of, asked for William Funstall, 515.
Lancaster, county of, Roman Catholics in, attitude of, &c., 109, 123, 166, 167, 366.
preachers in, 168, 366.
sheriff of, 166.
undersheriff of, mentioned, 444.
Lancaster, James, Governor General of the E. I. Company, appointment of, 18.
Land, value of, 194.
Lands End, mentioned, 466.
Lane:
John, 387.

Lane, John—*contd.*
——, a captain of horsemen in Staffordshire, connexion with the Earl of Essex, 34.
Sir William, 464, 465.
—— question of an appointment to be given to, 224, 257.
Lanfranche, Carlo, letter from, 142.
Langborne, Thomas, servant of the Bishop of Carlisle, 304.
Langford, John, 260.
Langley, John, 34.
Lantado, the. *See* Castile.
Lanthony, 124, 125, 126.
Lanyer, Alphonso, letter from, 427.
Laredo, Spanish men of war at, 369.
Latten, Mr., 563.
Laughern, one, 82.
Launceston Castle, 349.
Lawley, Mr., 106.
Lawlor, Robert, vicar general of the English pale from the Pope, 98.
Lawns, question concerning custom duties on, 210
Lawson :
Thomas, letter from, 146.
——, mother and uncle of, mentioned, 147.
William, letter to, 146.
Laycocke, John, of Whitecote, Yorks., heir of, a ward, 456.
Layng, Robert, letter from, 530.
Leake, Mrs. Jane, of Fleet Street, harbourer of Catholics, 364.
Ledes, Richard, letter from, 268.
Lee, port of, letter dated at, 309.
embarkation of men at, 309.
Lee (Lea, Le) :
Alderman, 34, 397, 527.
Harry, has left to serve the King of Scots, 85.
Sir Henry, Master of the Ordnance in the Tower, 500, 550, 560.
——, letters from, 9, 52, 58, 110, 156, 282.
——, letter to, 44.
——, attacked with gout, 52, 58.
——, brother of, 52.
Sir John, 103.
John, cousin of Sir Henry, 283.
——, letters from, 90, 550.
Mr., son-in-law of the Lord Keeper, 43.
Sir Richard, brother of Sir Henry, sent on a mission to Russia, his movements, &c., 202, 204, 207, 264, 387.
——, letters from, 306, 435, 538.
Rowland, merchant of London, sanity of, certified, 242.
Capt. Thomas, cousin of Sir Henry, 9, 90.
——, letter from, 44.
——, and the Essex Rebellion, 48, 53, 56, 98, 102, 126.
——, wife of, 98.
——, house of and land in Ireland, suit for, 142.
Lee, Capt. Thomas—*contd.*
——, execution of, 215, 251.
Tom, visit of, to the Earl of Tyrone, alluded to, 73.
Leek :
Sir Francis, 583.
Jo., J.P. for Surrey, 170.
Leffland. *See* Livonia.
Legge, Dr., at Cambridge, 119, 223.
Leghorn, 136, 163, 314, 378.
Le Grys (Grice) :
Christopher, of Billingford, Norfolk, heirs of, 455, 456, 462.
Francis, a ward, 455.
Henry, petition for a wardship, 462.
Margaret, petition for wardships, 455, 456.
——, confession of, 462.
William, 462.
Leicester :
Countess of, 80.
Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Leicester, Francis, 87.
Leichtenstein, Baron Charles, of, Lord High Steward of the Emperor, 513.
Leigh, co. Essex, money allowed to men waiting to embark from, 347.
Leigh ? (Lighe), letter dated at, 497.
Leigh(e) (Lighe, Lee, Lea) :
Captain Charles, 378, 457.
——, letters from, 408, 453.
——, plans for his voyage to the Straits, 408.
Captain Ed., 536.
Henry, letter addressed to, found in the thatch of a house, enquiries, &c., concerning, 277, 303, 304, 309.
Leighton (Laighton, Layghton) :
Sir Thomas, 100.
——, letter from, 551.
Mrs., 279.
Leith, siege of, services at, referred to, 250.
Lello :
Henry, letter from, 188.
Hugh, brother of Henry, 188.
Lennox :
Duke of. *See* Stuart.
Lady, 276.
——, steward and receiver of the lands of, 27.
Lenton, Edward, letters from, 153, 400.
Leominster (Leomster), Bailiff and Deputy Recorder of, letter from, 114.
Priory at, letter dated at, 114.
Lepton, Mr., 417.
Lesdeguières, Mons. de. *See* Desdiguières.
Le Sieur, Stephen, letters from, 229, 239, 267, 388.
Leslie (Lesly), William, of Civeildie, 539.
Letchfeild (Leitchfield, Lychfyld, &c.) :
Thomas, 81.
——, examination of, 201.
William, 84.
——, confession and examination of, 81, 201.

Letters, intercepted, referred to, 14.
Letto, Lord Chancellor of, Ambassador of the King of Poland, 347, 434, 435.
Levant Company, merchants of, representation from, 578–581.
Levant Seas, the, *alias* Middle Earth Seas, 578–580.
English pirates in, an expedition for suppressing, 453.
Levens, Captain Christopher, letters from, 49, 99, 117.
Leveson (Levison, Luson):
—, brother of Sir John Leveson, a mysterious box opened by, contents of, 404.
Sir John, 423, 441, 449.
——, part taken in suppressing the Essex Rebellion, 31, 32, 59–61.
John, 387.
Sir Richard, Admiral, 170, 319, 332, 333, 490.
——, letters from, 118, 129, 450, 477.
——, departure with his fleet from Plymouth, 489.
——, his engagement with the Spanish off Castle Haven, 526.
Walter, 387.
Levinus, Mr. *See* Munck.
Lewes:
David, 133.
Francis, of Cornard, Suffolk, petition of, 499.
Thomas, of Hurpton, J.P., Radnorshire, 133.
Lewis:
Dr. Griffith, letter from, 20.
John, of Cardiganshire, 161.
Thomas, 39.
Lewkenor (Lewkener, Lewknore):
Mr., 396.
Sir Richard, Justice of Chester, 61, 320.
——, letters from, 18, 81, 459, 498.
——, letter to, 320.
Leyster, Francis, 44.
Libels circulated, 132, 156, 321, 379, 550.
Liberties, the Lords of, a dispute connected with, 430.
Lichfield:
one, a Dominican friar, 167.
Richard, 188.
Lichfield, Treasurer of, 4.
Liddisdale, a raid into, restitution of goods, 398, 399.
Liege (Liedg), 356, 372.
powder from, for the camp before Ostend, 380.
Lighe. *See* Leigh.
Lile:
Mr., 117.
a servant of the Countess of Essex, 251.
Lille, 356.
Lillie, Doctor, Archdeacon of Wilts, 437.
Limauer, George, letters from, 111, 122, 136, 147, 163.
letter to, 171.
Limerick (Limberick), city of, 25, 554.
letter dated at, 145.
Limerick—*contd.*
reported escape of Teige O'Bryan from, 217.
Mayor of, 94.
——, imprisonment by the Earl of Thomond, 145.
——, the fine imposed upon, 217.
Deputy Mayor of, letter from, 144.
citizens of, Earl of Thomond's ill-treatment of, &c., 144, 145, 217.
——, a delegate from, asks for secret conference with Cecil, 285.
Limerick, county of, list of Undertakers in, 95.
Dean of, weekly entertainment of, 196.
Limerick, John, 44, 87.
Lincoln, 228.
letter dated at, 225.
Bishop of. *See* Chaderton.
Earl of. *See* Clinton.
county of, feodaryship of, 204.
——, gentlemen in, a mistake in the furnishing of horses and men by, 439.
——, certain lands and tenements in, 485.
Linewray (Linwray, Lynewraie, &c.), John, in the Ordnance Office, 296, 560.
letters from, 357, 439.
complaint against, 426.
particular services effected in the Office of Ordnance by, 551.
Lingen, Edward, prisoner in the Tower, petition from his mother, 585.
Links, John, master of a vessel, 314.
Linley (Lindley):
Sir Henry, 8[illegible].
——, and Essex's estate, 157.
Captain L., 536.
Lire, 380.
Lisbon (Lishborne, Lysborne, Luxborne, &c.), 7, 54, 74, 115, 118, 120, 143, 144, 314, 390, 394, 429, 510, 527 568, 577.
naval and military preparations, &c., at, 42, 129, 144, 213, 303, 305, 548.
virulence of the plague at, 369.
Lister, John, letter from, 381.
Littlecote (Lyttecote), co. Wilts, letter dated at, 362.
"Little Robin Rydeck," a nickname, 134.
Littleton (Lyttleton, &c.):
Sir Edward, 44, 87, 214, 387.
——, his connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 34, 37.
——, sister of, wife of John Lane, 34.
——, letter from, 230.
——, family of, poverty of, 231.
——, wife of, a Devereux, 387.
Humphrey, brother of John, 78.
James, brother of Sir Edward, Keeper of Chartley Park, his connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 34, 128.
John, 44, 69, 78, 90, 214.
——, house of, at Franckeley, seized, 47.

Littleton, John—*contd.*
——, wife of, brings a packet of letters to the Sheriff of Worcestershire, 62.
Mr., 103.
Liveries, Surveyor of the, 212.
Liverpool, letters dated at, 193, 467.
relations with Chester, 465, 466, 467.
horse at, awaiting embarcation to Ireland, 473.
Mayors of. *See* Bird. *See* Brooke.
Livonia (Leffland, Leyvfland, &c.), 264
progress of the campaign in, &c., 239, 347, 435.
Lizard, the, two Spanish men-of-war reported to be off, 229.
Llandaff:
Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
Bishopric of, 21, 251.
Llandefalle (Landivathley), co. Brecon, 127.
Llannlyndovey, 379.
Lleweny (Llewenie), letters dated at, 446, 489.
Lloyd (Lloid):
Evan, 297.
George, Bishop of Man, 271.
Jevan, infant forcibly taken away by, 395.
Sir John, 127.
——, information concerning, 96.
——, quarrel with Sir John Salisbury, 445, 446, 460.
John, 44.
Morgan, an infant, wardship of, 395, 436.
Splaudian, nephew of Lord Lumley, a recovered lunatic, passport desired for, 470.
Thomas, J.P., 93.
Loadstones, 4.
Loakes, Mr., 395.
Loans, raising of, 12.
Lockley, Francis, servant to Lady Lovell, 516.
Lodge, Dr., at Lambert Hill, a patient of, 356.
Lok (Lock(e)):
Henry, 22, 150, 151, 152, 195, 228, 478, 521, 538.
——, letters from, 85, 273, 331, 369, 371, 378, 383, 391, 505.
——, letters to, 91, 261, 279, 449.
——, concerned in a legal dispute, 383.
——, proposed plan for settling the dispute between, and John Killigrew, 497.
Zachary, letter from, 110.
Lombardy, troops in, 163.
Spanish troops in, disbanded, 158.
London:
the stocks in, 31.
arrangements and levying of men for the defence of, 59.
feodaryship of, 204.
apprentices in prison in connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 270.
Port of, 314.
London—*contd*
Aldermen of, 7, 30, 508.
Bishop of. *See* Bancroft.
Customer of, 580.
Lord Mayor of. *See* Garrard. *See* Rider.
——, son of a former, 416.
Lord Mayor and Aldermen of, an order from, 412.
Sheriff of, connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 30.
Recorder of. *See* Croke.
London and Westminster Places:
Aldersgate (Aldgate), 59.
——, letters dated at, 302, 511.
——, "the Bell" in, letter dated at, 45.
Austin (Austyne, Augustine) Friars, letters dated at, 246, 459, 494.
Bankside, 50.
Barnards' Inn, letter dated at, 159.
Bartholomew fair, 362.
——, Lane, 356.
Baynard's (Bainards) Castle, letters dated at, 240, 409, 470, 517.
Bear Binder Lane, 50.
Bergavenny house, 60.
Bethlehem, Hospital, 470.
Bishop of London's house, letters dated at, 35, 89.
Bishopsgate Street, Sir John Spencer's house in, 88.
Black Bull, the, in Southwark, named as a rendezvous, 216.
Blackfriars, 356.
——, letters dated at, 144, 148, 193, 198, 231, 291, 293, 302, 320, 330, 410, 412, 415, 423, 428, 450, 498, 500, 522, 527.
——, Lord Cobham's house at, 59.
——, ——, letter dated at, 114.
——, a minister at, restraint of, 148.
——, parishioners of a church at, 154.
Blackwall, 439, 580.
Bridewell, 507.
——, escape of a prisoner from, 199.
——, apprentices committed to, 270.
Bridge Gate, 59.
Broadstreet, 162.
Canon Row, letter dated at, 29.
Carter Lane, 60.
Cecil House, letter dated at, 342.
——, hangings, &c., for, 397.
——, alterations, &c., 343, 385, 392.
Charing Cross, letter dated at, 393. 404.
Cheapside, 31, 68.
"The Chequer," near Dowgate, horses seized at, 44.
——, near Charing Cross, 134.
Clarke's Alley on the Bankside, 50.
Coleman Street, 54
the Counter in the Poultry, 93.
——, letters dated at, 35, 530.
Counters, the, prisoners in, 37.
Court, the, Lord Essex's proposition of seizing, 69.
Crosby House, letter dated at, 382.

London and Westminster Places—*contd.*
Crosby Place, in Bishopsgate Street, 88.
Crutched Friars (Chrocit Friers), 147, 314.
Custom house, a clerk of, 177.
Distaff Lane, 57.
Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 233.
Dowgate, 44.
Drury House, in the Strand, 45, 103.
Duchy House, 404.
Essex House, 96, 97, 100, 106.
Exchange, the, 59, 77.
——, libel found on the stairs of, 156.
Fenchurch Street (Fanchurch), 67, 190.
Fleet, the, 56, 99, 205, 218, 231, 318.
——, letters dated at, 14, 512.
——, prisoners in, 37.
——, Warden of, duties owing to, 121.
Fleet Street, 364.
——, letters dated at, 492, 495.
French Church in, referred to, 193.
Gatehouse, the, prisoners in, 37, 109, 414.
——, letters dated at, 165, 175, 180, 211, 237, 238, 248, 252, 283, 286, 325, 326, 395, 403, 436, 456, 480.
Gracious Street, 39, 67.
Grays (Graies) Inn, 270.
——, letters dated at, 177, 232, 419, 498.
——, the lawyer of, 468.
——, Lane, 46, 124.
Hackney, 381.
——, letters dated at, 411, 501.
Holborn, 54.
——, letters dated at, 442, 486.
——, St. Andrew's, 553.
King's Bench, prison of, letter dated at, 20. *And see* Queen's Bench.
——, 37.
——, office, a member of the staff of, 364.
Lambeth. *See* Lambeth.
Lambert Hill, 356, 357.
Leadenhall, 47.
Lime (Lyme) Street, 20, 86, 303.
Lincoln's Inn, 24, 56, 204, 270.
Lombard Street, 31.
Lothbury, letter dated at, 145.
Ludgate, 31, 59 (2), 60.
Marshalsea (Martialsaye, Marshalseas), the, 37, 50, 403.
——, letters dated at, 287, 307.
Milford Lane, 43.
Mincing (Mynsing) Lane, 54.
——, letter dated at, 315.
Minories, the, letter dated at, 500.
Moorgate, 59.
Newgate, 31, 37, 56, 59, 65, 104, 424.
——, keeper of, 66.
Newgate Market, letters dated at, 156, 176, 194.
——, a constable in, brings a libel to the Lord Mayor, 132.
London and Westminster Places—*contd.*
Old Bailey, 70, 380, 381.
——, Constable in the, libel brought by, 321.
Old Change over against Carter Lane end, 30.
Old Fish Street, libel found in, 53.
Paternoster Row, 70.
——, the Seven Stars, a cook's house in, 357.
Paul's Wharf, 134.
Poultry, the, a libel found in, 132.
Prince's Court, the, 553.
Rogue Lane, 356.
Rolls, the, letter dated at, 45.
Rutland House, 40, 392.
St. Clement's, parish of, 108.
St. James, 133.
St. John's Street, letter dated at, 148.
St. Margaret's, parish church of, 588.
St. Martin's, bailiff of, an arrest made by, 402.
——, in the Fields, parishioners of, letter to, 321.
St. Paul's, Cathedral of (Powles), 59.
——, stone bought for the repair of, 362.
——, question of the Dean of Westminster retaining a place in, 355.
——, Dean of, his attitude towards the Dean of Westminster, &c., 407.
—— Chain (Poole's Chayne), 33.
——, Churchyard, assembly place for men guarding the city, &c., 52, 59.
—— Cross, preachers and preaching at, 30, 55, 76.
St. Peter's, Leadenhall, 47.
Salisbury Court, 142.
Salisbury House near Ivy Bridge, 412.
Savoy, the, 233.
——, letters dated at, 141, 341.
——, letter addressed to, 328.
——, Master of, 521.
——, death of one of the Fellows of, a suitor for the vacant place, 545.
Scotland [Yard], 349.
Serjeants' Inn, letters dated at, 3, 28, 38, 84, 183, 201, 215, 237, 244.
——, Lord Chief Justice's chamber at, 53.
"The Ship," letter dated at, 268.
Smithfield, letter dated at, 143.
Southampton House, 364, 365.
Southwark, 50, 59, 125.
——, "the Black Bull" in, 216.
Stepney, letters dated at, 268, 269.
Strand, the, 93, 106, 244, 562.
——, letters dated at, 61, 65, 565.
——, Sign of the Lute in, letter addressed to, 280.
——, Earl of Essex's apothecary in, 531.
Temple Bar, 34.
Thames Street, 93.
Three Cranes in the Vintry, 39.

London and Westminster Places—*contd.*
Tower, the, 36, 53, 56, 102, 176, 367, 389, 509, 585.
——, letters dated at, 39, 46, 69, 74, 90, 106, 112, 117, 121, 122, 136, 139, 141, 146, 156, 169 (2), 194, 205, 230, 240, 244, 247, 275, 283, 296, 300, 309, 349, 357, 378, 395, 409, 439, 495, 496.
——, Earl of Essex's proposition of seizing, 69.
——, a plot to deliver the Earl of Essex from, 77.
——, date of Earl of Essex's committal to, 102.
——, Earl of Essex's execution in, 83.
——, petition for prisoners in, 329.
——. keeper of the small guns at, 500.
——, Lieutenant of. *See* Peyton.
——, Master of the Ordnance in. *See* Lee, Sir Henry.
——, Treasury of Records in, letter dated at, 351.
Tower Hill, Lord Lumley's house at, letter dated at, 183.
——, H. M.'s storehouse at, letter dated at, 343.
Tungwell St., letter dated at, 391.
Turnagain Lane by Newgate, 357.
Walbrook, letter dated at, 296.
Wardrobe, the, letter dated at, 37.
Whitehall, 134.
——, letter dated at, 502.
——, the Court at, letter dated at, 185.
White Lion, the, 37.
York House, letters dated at, 352, 354, 515.
Longford, Nicholas, fines levied upon. 194.
Longtown, co. Hereford, 125.
Longworth, John, 186.
Loor, Peter Van, letter from, 338.
Lopes:
Baltazar, a Spanish serjeant major, 305.
Ruy, 476.
Lordington (Lordyngton), living of, conspiracy to obtain the, 222.
letter dated at, 222.
Loretto, 172.
Lorraine, 267.
Lough Foyle (Loughfoile), 42, 357, 425, 473–475, 524, 525, 545, 587.
embarkation of troops for, 24.
arrival of soldiers at, 62.
Controller of the Musters at, 340.
the provisioning for, claimed by Liverpool, 466.
"Loughe tower" in Scotland, 415.
Louvain (Loveyn, Loven), two English girls kept under restraint at, 222.
Lovelace:
Anne, a maid, Dowager Lady Russell's complaint against, 424, 563.
Sir Richard, 97, 103.
——, letter from, 79.
Lovell:
Captain, part taken in suppressing the Essex Rebellion, and reward given to, 117, 173, 214.
Francis, 142.
Jane, Lady, letter from, 515.
——, a former servant of, 515.
Sir Robert of Lancashire, wardship of the heirs of, 499, 505.
Lover [Loveer], Roger, of Ostend, 78, 79.
Low Countries, the (Netherlands), 49, 74, 78, 103, 162, 294, 315, 548, 550, 558, 569.
campaign in, 53, 54, 220, 221, 248, 255, 256, 303, 353, 354, 451, 452, 458, 459, 461, 522, 523.
employment in, desired, 193, 197 (2), 211, 286, 296, 545, 587.
Italian soldiers for Spanish service in, 7.
reported movements of troops in, 199.
ships for, 329.
Spanish troops for, 42.
Lowe:
John, 357.
Alderman Thomas, 34.
——, letter from, 314.
William, burgess of Bristol, 428.
Lowman, John, letter from, 215.
Lowther (Louther):
—, an alliance with the Grahams and Carletons, referred to, 235.
Richard, 164.
——, letter from, 515.
——, only daughter of, wife of Thomas Cleyburne, 515.
Mr., Deputy of Lord Scrcope, 399.
Lowther, co. Westm., letter dated at, 515.
Loyson, Peter, shipmaster, of Flushing, complaint of and petition for, 509, 576–578.
Lubeck, 347, 514.
a fly-boat of, 453.
a merchant of, appointed by the Queen to transport negroes and blackamoors, 569.
Lucton, letter dated at, 149.
Ludlow, 127.
letter dated at, 461.
Castle of, letters dated at, 18, 82, 395, 499.
Luff(e):
John, letter from, 552.
Robert, letters from, 128, 552.
Luis, Don. *See* Carillo.
Lumley:
[John] Lord, letters from, 183, 312, 389, 430, 470.
Lady, letters from, 312, 389, 430.
Lord and Lady, desire to have Sir R. Cecil's son to stay with them, 430.
Lusen. *See* Leveson.
Luther, Geoffrey, a factor at Venice, 109, 352.
Luxborne. *See* Lisbon.

Luxemburgh, Italian troops in, 286.
Lyly, John, letter from, 89.
Lyma, report of movements at, 213.
Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, Mayor of. *See* Bidgood.
Lynewraye. *See* Linewraye.
Lynn, 254.
Lyons, 122.
news from, 158.
Lysle (Lisle), Captain Fra: letter from, 193.
Lysset, Oliver, an Englishman in Poland, news of, 347.
Lyster, John, 367.
Lyttlecote. *See* Littlecote.
Lytton:
Mr., 54.
William, letter from, 194

M

McCarthy (McCartymore), Florence, a prisoner in England, 353, 354, 381.
Macclesfield (Maxfild), co. Chester, letters dated at, 197, 218.
Chief Clerk of, death of, 201.
Mayor of. *See* Fitton, Sir Edward.
Forest of, 175.
Gaol, a prisoner in, 197.
McConnell (Maconel), Sir James, 228, 391.
McCooley, Arden, a traitor, 548.
McDonell, Dono, 65.
letter to, 66.
McGennis (McGennys), land formerly belonging to, petition for, 547.
Machin, Thomas, 42.
McRorie [O'Moore], Sheney, rebellion of, referred to, 572.
Maddison, Capt., commanding a company at Ostend, 263, 346.
Madox, Thomas, letter from, 505.
Madrid (Madrill), 527.
the common prison or carcel of, letters dated from, 203, 255 (2).
Maestricht, 380, 452.
Maine, Duke of, son of, sent as ambassador from the King of France, 380.
Mainwaring (Maynwaringe, Manwaring, Mannorynge):
J. W., 95, 199.
Sir George, son of, a ward, 193.
Maior, —, 147.
Majorca (Majorica, Mayorke), 172.
ships of, captured, 377, 378.
Malaga (Mallaga), Spain, 219, 377.
Malbie (Malbye), Captain Henry, 117.
letter from, 552.
Maldere, [Jacob Van], president of the Council of State in Zealand, opposes English interference, 256.
Malines. *See* Mechlin.
Mallory (Mallery, Malory, &c.):
Captain, 536.
Fynou, 556.
Simon, 87, 214.
Sir William, letters from, 18, 76, 176
Malton, letters dated at, 328, 436.
Man, Isle of, 554.
Controller of. *See* Molyneux.
Islanders of, a petition of, 271.
Bishop of. *See* Lloyd.
Man:
Stephen, 44, 87.
William, of Dundee, 299.
Manfeld, one, 563.
Mangerton, Laird of, harbours malefactors, &c., 398.
Manhod, Mr., 307.
Manners (Mannors, Maners):
Sir Charles, 392.
Edward, former Earl of Rutland, 529.
Lady Elizabeth, sister of the Earl of Rutland, 141, 142.
Lady Frances, sister of the Earl of Rutland, 141, 142.
Francis, brother of Roger, Earl of Rutland, 44, 87, 103, 214.
——, letter from, 34.
Sir George, 87, 103, 214.
Isabel, Dowager Countess of Rutland, 529.
——, letter from, 269.
——, [grand]son of. *See* Cecil, William Lord Ros.
Joseph, 86.
Robert, 86.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, 36, 40 (2), 41, 44, 103, 214, 369.
——, letters from, 141, 230, 246, 283, 396, 469, 487, 529.
——, French armour, &c., for, 44, 99.
——, the servant of, examination of, 58.
——, committed, 102.
——, his distressed estate, &c., 141, 142, 230, 529.
——, Countess Dowager fears he will take land belonging to her "son," [Lord] Roos, 269.
——, to be lodged at Uffington House, 413, 414, 448.
Roger, uncle of the Earl of Rutland, 199.
——, letters from, 141, 375, 413, 448.
——, letter to, 141.
Countess of Rutland, 448.
late Countess of Rutland, 369.
Mannorbier (Mannor Beere), co. Pem., suit for the lease of, 413.
Mannorynge. *See* Mainwaring.
Mansell, Sir Robert, 367, 476, 477, 479.
letter from, 303.
Mansfield, Mr., Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
Mansfield Woodhouse, co. Notts., curate of, seditious speeches made by, 178.
Mantua, Duke of, captured by a Turkish galley, 172.

Manwaring. *See* Mainwaring.
Manwood, —, cousin of Lord Cobham, petition for, 522.
Maplet, Edward, letter from, 240.
Maplethorpe, 375.
Mar, Marr, Earl of. *See* Erskine.
Marbeck, Dr., 142.
Marbery, Edward, 440.
March, Ambrose, son of, petition for, 246.
Marche, William, of the Isle of Ely, letter from, 401.
Marchena, John de, nephew of, a prisoner in England, 570.
Marcoll, Richard, 441.
Margarita, 213.
Margate (Margett), 333, 335, 356.
letter dated at, 303.
the roads of, 293, 313.
Margett (Margitts), George, involved in a tavern brawl, 190.
letter from, 504.
Market-Rasen (Raison), co. Linc., 586.
Markham, Sir Griffith (Griffin), 226.
letter from, 301.
letter to, 225.
Marmaduke, Mr., 587.
Marseilles, ships of, 377.
Marsh, Captain, a suspected follower of Essex, 173.
Marshall, K., 109.
Marshfield, 269.
Marten, Nathaniel, merchant, London, 8.
Marthom, 168.
Martin, Sir Richard, Alderman of London, 30, 508.
examination of, 68.
persuades the Earl of Essex to submit to the Queen's authority, 39.
William, 499.
Martock, co. Som., property of Sir R. Cecil in, 333.
parsonage of, 302, 390.
Martyrology, 166.
Masham, William, 88.
letters from, 165, 211.
Mason, Mr., 587.
Massinger, Arthur, 340, 360.
Massye, Gerard, 146.
Mathews (Mathewes):
Captain, mentioned, 216.
Thomas, 122.
Maunder, Henry, information of, 98.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Mawe:
Leonard, M.A., a candidate for the proctorship of Cambridge University, 339.
Mr., 351.
May, Capt. Joseph, letters from, 117, 122.
Maye, —, complaint against, 335.
Mayence, Archbishop of, death of, 164.
Mayerd, William, 153.
Maynard, H., letter from, 339.
Mayorke. *See* Majorca.
Meade, Jo., Mayor of Cork, letters from, 217, 330.
Mechanical mystery referred to, 412.
Mechlin (Malines), 380.
Medici:
Don Antonio de, 158.
Signor Giorgio di, 163.
Medley, Thomas, 44.
Meer, Henry, letter from, 396.
Meeres, John, letter from, 403.
Meggs, William, merchant, London, 7.
Melcombe (Melcome) Regis, co. Dorset letters dated at, 326, 329.
And see Weymouth.
Melven, 314.
Melwood, letter dated at, 446.
Mendes, Hector, 476.
Mercantile adventure—balanced statement of expenditure and receipts, 378.
Mercaston, co. Derby, 583.
Merchants adventurers, the, alleged plot to expel them from Stoad, 514.
messenger from, goes to the Emperor, 513.
" Mercury crystallined or alcolisated," 406.
Merionethshire, mustering in, particulars concerning, 460.
Merrie, Martin, Scot, examination of, 193.
Mersey, the river, 466.
Messina, 453.
letter dated at, 297.
Metauro, River, 172.
Meuse, the river, 249.
Mexia (Mislia), Don Augustino, Governor of Antwerp, Lieutenant General of the Archduke, 305, 409, 523.
Mey, William, letter from, 240.
Meyrick (Merrick, Meryck, &c.):
Sir or Dr. Francis, brother of Sir Gelly, 81, 82, 96, 107–108, 121, 162, 413, 536.
——, a lease conveyed to, 113.
Sir Gelly (Guylliame, Gilliem, Gilbard), 44, 61, 74, 86, 93, 125, 126, 127, 215, 267, 552.
——, information concerning, 43, 106, 107.
——, letters from, 19, 20.
——, dream and speeches concerning, 133, 134, 135.
——, a man of, speeches made by, 134.
——, committed, 102.
——, answers of, 105, 122.
——, daughter of, the wife of Sir John Vaughan, 82, 108.
——, directions as to the disposal of his lands, &c., 113.
——, in connexion with the Earl of Essex's estate, 157, 547.
——, Lady Clifford pleads for an interview with, 92.
——, lands formerly belonging to, suit for the lease of, 413.
——, said to have been the instigator of two murders, 127.
——, servant of, 65.
—— ——, information given by, 106–108.
——, stones left by, 38, 171.

Meyrick, Sir Gelly—*contd.*
——, visit of Sir Robert Crosse to, 66.
——, wife of, 82.
John, brother of Sir Gelly, 105.
John, 347.
——, letters from, 386, 393.
Lady, 126.
Symond, 113.
the two knights, a journey of, through Carmarthenshire and Pembrokeshire, reference to, 135.
Michelbourne (Mychellbourne, &c.), Sir or Capt. Edward, 44, 87, 214, 536.
letter from, 504.
Michell:
Fra., letter detailing services in Ireland, &c., 552.
Laurence, petition for a wardship, 483.
Stephen, examination of, 267.
Michellot, —, 314.
Michelson, Peter, a Dutchman, 479.
Middelburgh (Middleburgh, &c.), Zealand, 118, 337, 342, 349, 353, 358, 403, 407, 409, 452.
letters dated at, 221, 361.
Middle Earth Seas, or the Levant, 578.
Middlesex, lands in, dealings concerning, 359.
a commission in, adjourned, 80.
Middleton (Midleton, &c.):
Hugh, a goldsmith, 512.
Mr., a man of, 478, 479.
R., a priest, letter from, 109.
——, execution of, 165.
——, attempted rescue of, 166, 167.
Thomas, letter from, 207.
Miever, Gre. of Trinity College, 458.
Might, —, connected with the victualling in Ireland, 384.
Milan, 159.
Governor of, 289.
news from, 163, 172.
office of — of the gates in, 172.
Milborne, —, 87.
Mildmay(e), Sir Anthony, English Ambassador in France, 170, 464.
letter from, 41.
a case brought before, at Rouen, referred to, 575.
Milford Haven, 98, 108, 125, 328, 534.
letters dated at, 471, 473.
a French vessel trading at, taken by a pirate, 117.
as a harbour of refuge, 471.
Millett, Henry, 429.
Milner, Robert, letters from, 302, 390.
Minckwitz, Baron of, the Emperor's commissioner, expected arrival at Lubeck, 514.
Minehead (Minyeat), co. Som., near Bridgwater, a man of war of, 304.
Mines Royal, the, letter to the Governors, &c., of, 268.
Minne (Mynne):
Capt. Thomas, 465.
——, letter from, 328.
William, 110.
Minories, the. *See* London Places.
Minwere (Mynwere), co. Pem., house of John Barlow in, 92.
Mislia. *See* Mexia.
Missendine, —, 232.
Modena, Duke of, 158.
Moeurs (Moers), fall of, 322.
description of the taking of, 337.
late Countess of, 337.
Castle of, 265.
Molesworth, John, letter from, 230.
Moltedo, Jacomo, a Genoese, bankruptcy of, 172.
Molyneux (Mullineux, Mullinax, &c.):
Mr., Controller of the Isle of Man, 105.
Mr., of Bevercotes, co. Notts., accused of harbouring Jesuits, &c., 437, 438.
Sir Richard, letter from, 160.
——, charge against, 166, 167.
Mollinex, —, connected with the victualling in Ireland, 384.
Monaghan, rent of, 384.
Monmouth, Earl of Pembroke steward of three castles in, 99.
Monopolies, a proposed inquiry into, 324, 325.
Montagu (Mountague):
Captain, servant of, 65.
Sir Edward, 45.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
E., Justice of Northamptonshire, letter from, 224.
H., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Lady, 132.
Montaloo, D. Grazia, a young Florentine, 2.
Monteagle, Lord. *See* Parker, William.
Montefiascone, Bishop of, death of, and probable successor, 159.
Montjoy, Lord. *See* Blount.
Montfort (Mountfort):
Dr., one of the chaplains at Essex's execution, 83.
Thomas, letter from, 233.
Montmelian, surrender of, 158, 163, 172, 173.
Moore (More):
—, a priest with a club foot, 437.
Daniel, examination of, 367.
Etherick, description of, 171.
Sir G., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
James, master of the "Sunday," examination of, &c., 119, 120.
John, son of, suitor for the wardship of, 498.
Mrs., 216, 278, 302.
one, a chalice sent by, 406.
Richard, 367, 379.
William, 173. *And see* More.
Mordaunt, Henry, Lord, letter from, 432.
More (Moore, &c.):
Edward, and 13 other gentlemen pensioners recommend Mr. Asheby for a wardship, 507.
George, J.P., for Surrey, 170.
Alderman John, 159, 531.
——, letters from, 210, 242, 478. *And see* Moore.

Morecote, 233.
Mores, the, Capt. Lea assists, 98.
Morey, George, servant of the lord of Bawiris, 85.
Morgan:
——, in Ireland, 517.
Capt., wounded at Ostend, 291.
Sir Edmond, letter from, 296.
Edward, of St. George's, near Bristol, letter from, 553.
Rice, of Hereford, Elizabeth, daughter of, examination of, &c., 356, 357.
William, Bishop of Llandaff, afterwards Bishop of St. Asaph, 153, 232.
——, letter from, 397.
——, form of oath for, 312.
——, complaint against, 521.
William, J.P. for Surrey, 170.
Capt. William, 407, 455.
——, departure for the coast of Ireland, 418, 419 (3).
——, pinnace of, 447.
Morley, Lord. *See* Parker, Edward.
Moros, Don Christofero De, 568.
Morrison (Morisone), Sir Richard, 65, 536.
Morrogh, James, merchant of Cork, petition from, 587.
Morse, —, a farmer of Sir Thomas Kitson, wrongs committed against, 470.
"Mortesse" used in bombardment of Ostend, 336.
Moscow, 387.
Mose, the, 461.
Moseley (Mosley):
Anthony, merchant, London, 8.
Edward, son of Sir Nicholas Moseley, petition for wardships, 505.
Moubray. *See* Mowbray.
Mouch, John, 193.
Mount, the, in Cornwall, 419.
Mountacute, Lord. *See* Brown.
Mountaine, Mr., proctor, 187.
Mounteagle. *See* Parker, William.
"Mountfenell, John, Baron," letter from, 556.
Mountjoy. *See* Blount.
Mowbray (Mowbrey, Moubray):
Philip, 378, 391.
——, Sir R. Cecil's dealings with, 137, 138.
Walter, letter from, 85.
Muchelney (Mochelney), Somerset, 390.
Mugwell St., letter dated at, 341.
Mull, Sir R., 109.
Mumpersons, Mr., 375.
Munck, Levinus, Secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 33, 393, 404, 549.
letter to, 33.
letters endorsed by, 290, 291, 354, 382.
notes by, 250, 584.
to take Cecil's place at a christening, 509.
Mundey, Robert, merchant of Penrhyn, 120.
Muner (?), Mr., in hiding, 45.
Munster, 94, 268, 359.
state of, 2.
Munster—*contd.*
scarcity of English tenants in, &c., 94, 95.
prices of cattle, corn, &c., in, 95.
a gentleman porter of, petition for a company for, 320.
two powerful rebels of, imprisoned in England, 381.
amount of composition in, 384.
Spanish landing in, 353, 355, 404, 405; *and see* Ireland.
forces in, victualling of, 518.
wars, a soldier maimed in, petition for, 572.
Lord President of. *See* Carew, Sir George.
Muriotta, 163.
Muscadels, imposition on, 579.
Muschampe, George, high sheriff of Northumberland, petition from, 585.
Muscovy. *See* Russia.
Musgrave:
Richard, 140.
——, letters from, 217, 246.
Thomas, 524.
——, sent as a messenger to King James, 398.
Mushe, one, a seminary priest, 309.
Mychelbourne. *See* Michelbourne.
Myddleton. *See* Middleton.
Myllett, John, a ward, 501.
Mylls, Arthur, former servant to Lord Oxford, petition from, 586.
Myners, —, of Waltham Abbey, 542.
Mynwere. *See* Minwere.

N

Namur, powder, &c., from, 380.
Nangle, —, 227.
friar, a nephew of, to attend on the Baron of Scrine, 238.
Nantwich, letter dated at, 389.
Naples (Napoly), 289, 327, 377.
Governor of, 289.
Napper, one, Jesuit, a prisoner, 569.
Narrow Seas, Vice-Admiral of. *See* Preston.
Narrow Water, Castle of the, petition for the bestowal of, 547.
Nassau (Nassawe):
Count Ernest of, 346.
——, regiments commanded by, 248.
——, wounded before Rheinberg, 281.
Count Henry of, 249.
Count John of, sudden departure from the army, 250.
Justinus, Admiral of Zealand, quits the Admiralty, 221, 334.
Count or Grave Maurice of, "His Excellency," 303, 308, 377, 403.
——, arrival at Middleburgh for a conference with Sir F. Vere, &c., 358, 360.

Nassau, Count Maurice—*contd.*
——, Elector Palatine invites him to be godfather to his son, 409.
——, men from the army of, for Ostend, 336.
——, movements of, 349, 452, 459.
——, progress and incidents of his campaign, 220, 248, 250, 255, 265, 273, 281, 282, 286, 322, 337, 338, 360, 409, 459, 461, 581.
——, reported to be going to marry the daughter of Duke Charles, 435.
Count William of, regiments commanded by, 248.
a map of the genealogy of the house of, presented to the Queen, 565.
Naughton, Robert, 552.
Naval: proposal to maintain a fleet on the coast of Spain, for offensive operations, 129.
Neale, Neile:
Auditor Francis, 341.
——, letter from, 340.
Dr. Richard, chaplain of Sir R. Cecil, letters from, 241, 358.
——, brother-in-law of, petition for, 359.
William, 341.
Neapolitans, the, Basha of Algiers betrayed to, &c., 289.
Negroes and Blackamoors, arrangements for the transportation of, 569.
Nelson (Nelsone):
Captain, 226, 227.
one, the Pope's priest's brother, 556.
Nerne, Peter, 416, 417.
Nerve, 387.
Netherlands *or* Netherlanders, ("Nelanders,") 557.
before Rhyn-Berke, 249.
a ship of the, 162; *and see* Low Countries.
Neuburg, 239.
Neuporte. *See* Nieuport.
Nevers, Duke of, proposed visit to England, 148.
Nevill (Neville, Nevile):
Anne, Lady, wife of Sir Henry, 88, 110, 193, 526.
——, petitions from, 145, 259.
——, her deafness, 145.
——, father of, old age and weakness of, 259.
Sir Henry, 76, 103, 214, 564, 570.
——, letters from, 73, 88, 175, 193, 273, 300, 320, 526, 555.
——, examines some papers, 110.
——, owes his life to Sir R. Cecil, &c., 273, 300.
——, pleads for his family, &c., 193, 300, 321, 526.
——, proposals as to his fine, &c., 274, 371, 526.
——, statement as to his knowledge of Essex's designs, 176.
——, brother of, 274.
——, children of, mentioned, 145, 259.
Nevill(e)—*contd.*
Henry, eldest son of Sir Henry, property entailed on, 274, 371.
Thomas, of Trinity College, 458.
Newark, 224.
Newarke, Tho., letter from, 556.
Newborough (Newburro), co. Staff., letter dated at, 123.
Newby, Lord of, 344.
Newcastle, 66, 79.
letter dated at, 200.
customer of, search of a ship by, 200.
Newcome, Dr., Doctor of the Civil Laws, 119.
Newcomen, Robert, surveyor of the victuals in Ireland, 385, 533.
petition from, 587.
Newgate. *See* London Places.
Newfoundland (Newland), French ships at to be advised to return, 368, 369.
fish, motion to be brought into the Star Chamber against the transportation of, 297.
——, for the victualling of the army in Ireland, 518.
New Inn, principal of, 106.
Newman, Richard, of London, taken prisoner into Spain, examination of, 6.
Newmeghen. *See* Nimeguen.
Newport. *See* Nieuport.
Newport:
Francis, Councillor for the March of Wales, 106, 567.
Henry, petition for a wardship, 486.
Mr., 271.
Newry, the, 548.
Newstead, [co. Notts. ?], letter dated at, 178.
Newton, Mr., 113.
Nicholas, —, Spenser's man, 167.
Nicholls, William, 66.
Nicholson (Nicolson):
Ed., letter from, 556.
George, the Queen's agent in Edinburgh, 344, 398.
——, letters from, 261, 415.
——, letters to, 299, 381.
——, letters to from Sir R. Cecil on Scottish affairs, 21, 137, 227, 404, 524.
——, a pension in reversion for, 23.
Thomas, the Queen's agent, in Calais, 86.
——, letters from, 449, 521.
——, a missing letter directed to, 372, 385.
William, 187.
Nieuport (Neuport, Newporte, &c.), in Flanders, 148, 278, 305, 534.
letter dated at, 518.
battle of, persons present at, 1.
English companies from, for Ostend, 253.
the Infanta at, 293.
Nightingall, William, servant to Mr. Peron, 441.

Nimeguen (Nimuegen, Newmeghen), companies from, 54, 282.
Nocera in Apulia, the fair at, mentioned, 172.
Noel. *See* Nowell.
Nonsuch, in Surrey, 367, 430, 581.
Norbury, co. Derby, 223, 224.
Norcott (Norkott), John, late Mayor of Cambridge, 186.
Norenburgh, 577.
Norfolk, county of, state of, referred to, 3.
sea-coast of, 98.
soldiers levied in, 319.
list of sheriffs in, 558.
Norfolk, Duke of, former Earl Marshal, copy of a grant of an office made by, referred to, 197.
Norham and Islandshir (Elandshire), co. Northumberland, the Queen's lands, note by Sir Robert Carey setting forth particulars of his tenure of, &c., 541.
Norreys (Norys, Noryce, Norris, &c.)
—, brother of Lady Vere, 581.
Bridgett, Lady, letter from, 557.
——, a brief of Receipts and Payments on behalf of, 399.
Capt., commander of the *Lion's Whelp*, 453.
Sir Edward, of Englefield, an agreement with Lord Norreys concerning certain property, 324.
——, petitions of, 584.
——, party to a cause before arbitrators, 584.
Francis, Lord of Ricott, 400, 540.
——, letters from, 251, 329.
——, tenants of, encroach upon a common, 233.
——, an agreement with Sir Edward Norreys concerning certain property, 324.
——, money paid to, by Lady Bridget, 399.
——, descended from the house of Fenys, 469.
Francis, 204.
Henry, Lord, death of, 251.
——, attendance of his grandson at the funerals of, necessary, 329.
Sir John, 188.
John, concerned in the Essex Rebellion, 47.
Captain John, 44, 87.
Lady, 95.
Lady Susan, money due to, 399.
Sir Thomas, 572.
William, Lord, marriage settlement, &c., 584.
Captain William, 87, 103, 214.
North:
Capt. Edward, 339.
——, letter from, 431.
Sir H., 351.
Roger, Lord, 540.
North, the Lord President and Council of the, 232.
North—*contd.*
Council of the, suitable qualifications for membership, 236.
——, packet for the levying of horse directed to the Secretary, objection thereto by the President, 442, 475.
——, President of. *See* Cecil, William.
North Cape, the, 229, 369, 381.
North Mimms, co. Herts., Ralph Conings-by's House at, letter dated at, 102.
Northampton, letter dated at, 225, 437, 438.
gaol, a prisoner in, information given by, concerning the resorts of Jesuits and seminaries, 437.
county of, 96.
Justices of, 437.
Northstock, Oxford, the parsonage of, appointment of an incumbent to, &c., 576.
Northumberland, 309, 312.
two parsonages in, belonging to Merton College, letter relative to the leases of, 570.
Duke of. *See* Percy.
high sheriff of, 585.
Norton, Samuel, 341.
letters from, 189, 496, 534.
Norwich, letter dated at, 110.
alderman of, 532.
Notte, John, of Crycadarne, Brecknockshire, 132.
Joan, wife of, 132.
Nottingham Castle, 74.
Earl of. *See* Howard.
Nottley, the manor or monastery of, 324.
Nowell (Noel):
Mr. [Alexander], Dean of St. Paul's, 407.
Dr. John, letter from, 491.
—, a prisoner at Bristol, 483, 517, 541.
Nugent, Christopher, Baron of Delvin, 238.

O

Oath of Supremacy, 312.
Obdam, Myne Here van, a Dutch Admiral, 333, 334.
O'Brien (O'Bryan):
Donogh, Earl of Thomond (Thomont), 25, 26, 481, 534.
——, letters from, 471, 473.
——, and the citizens of Limerick, 144, 145, 217.
——, a wish that he might deal with the rebels of Connaught, 219.
——, leaves for Ireland, 470, 471.
Teige, brother of the Earl of Thomond, reported escape of, from Limerick, 217.

O'Donnell, [Hugh Roe], 417.
offers of service against, 98.
a letter to, opened at the examination of George Erskine, 184.
movements of, to join the Spanish, 525.
O'Driscoll, Sir Finin [Funin], Roger Lover repeats his conversation with, 79.
Ogan. *See* Wogan.
Oge (Og), Thomas. *See* FitzGerald.
Ogilvy (Ogilvie, Ogleby):
Mr., 351.
Powrie (Pury), a Scotch Laird, 204.
——, a prisoner in Sir Robert Carey's hands, 22.
——, his release determined upon, 28.
——, relations with the Queen, &c., 29.
——, letter to, 290.
——, letter from, 558.
——, wife and children of, recommended to the King of Scots' clemency, 559.
Ogle:
Charles, 44, 86, 214.
George, 44.
Captain John, letters from, 168, 249, 359, 522.
——, sent to parley with the Archduke Albert, 534.
——, wounded at Ostend, 279, 293.
Mr., discharged from attending the Earl of Essex, 39.
Richard, 586.
——, letter from, 438.
Old Castle, 126.
Oldenburgh, Earl of, settlement of his contention with Count Enno, 239.
Olonne (Olon), a bark of, capture of, 377.
O'Mulrian, —, daughter of a rebel, 581.
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone (Tirone, Tierone), "the traitor," 8, 48, 95, 178, 195, 355, 415, 417, 554.
relations with the King of Spain, 7.
Essex's conference with, 73.
offers of service against, 98, 237, 238, 295.
intercepted letters of, 120, 121, 125, 196.
priest of, 248.
Pope's legate's mission to, alluded to, 363.
visit of the Baron de Dona to, alluded to, 388.
said to have been supplied with powder, &c., from Scotland, 476.
movements of, to join the Spanish, 525.
a visit to the camp of, 539.
munitions &c., from Spain, said to be for, 568.
Ophamon, Thomas, preacher, 480.
Ordnance Office (in the Tower), 37, 135, 136, 244, 283.
officers of the, the providing of ordnance, &c., for Ireland by, 425.
Ordnance Office—*contd.*
particular services effected in, 551.
clerk of the deliveries in, 585.
Orkney, Earl of, mentioned, 383.
Orleans, 270.
letter dated at, 292.
Ormond, Thomas, Earl of. *See* Butler.
Orrell:
Captain or Lieutenant, a follower of Lord Monteagle, 46.
George, 44.
Mr., of Turton (Torton), Lanc., a priest, 168.
——, brothers of, 166.
Orsino (Orsine), Verginio, Duke of Bracciano. *See* Bracciano.
Orsse, 347.
Osbaldeston, Geoffrey, petitions for, 247, 354, 584.
Osborne, John, letters from, 5, 513.
brother's ward, referred to, 5.
Ostcliff, Mr., an attorney, 498.
Osten or Ossen, near Plymouth, 78, 79.
Ostend (Oestend), 199, 361.
letters dated at, 262, 263, 279, 283, 288, 291, 293, 301, 315, 322 (2), 327, 339, 347, 350, 459, 523, 535.
rumour of the capture of, 54.
note of the munitions at, 180.
number of companies, &c., in, 220, 261, 263.
siege of, &c., 252–254, 255, 261–265, 273, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 288, 291, 292, 293, 301, 303, 305, 308, 314, 315, 322, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 342, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 353, 354, 358, 359, 360, 380, 381, 394, 407, 409, 451, 452, 458, 459, 522, 523, 532, 534, 535.
plans of, during the siege, 293, 354, 583.
Governor of, 261, 262, 342, 348, 349.
noise of firing at, heard off Dover, 271.
English relief for, 273, 405.
English deserters at, 305, 321.
arrangements, &c., for the transportation of men to, 299, 302, 313, 324, 327, 328, 329, 332.
English soldiers in, letter to, 322.
recruiting of vagrants in London, for service in, 331.
landing of men and arms, &c., at, described, 333, 334, 335, 346.
camp before, artillery, powder, &c., for, 380.
Oswestry, co. Salop, town of, petition from the inhabitants of, 583.
Oteley, Salop, 585.
Otemore, land called, 233.
Otford House, the advisability of selling, to procure money for victualling Irish troops, 373.
Ottanes, a Spanish Serjeant Major, sent as a hostage from the Archduke, 522.
Ouseley, Capt. J., letters from, 185, 391.
Ouldern, a Frenchman of, 74.
Oudenbourg (Owdenburgh), 293.

Owen :
Captain, 103.
George, J.P., 93.
John, letter from, 371.
" the worshipful Mr.," 452.
Thomas, 113.
Owins, town of, in Samogetios, 434.
Oxford, 208, 251.
letter dated at, 400.
Mr. Cuff's chamber at, 56, 57.
prison of, 56.
stone for Cecil House provided at, 343.
Oxford, Earl and Countess of. *See* Vere.
Oxford University :
Brasenose College, 407.
——, Principal and Fellows of, recommendation from, 146.
——, Principal of. *See* Singleton.
Exeter College, a senior fellow of, petition concerning, 551.
Merton (Martyn), College in, 55.
——, two parsonages in Northumberland belonging to, letter relative to the leases of, 570.
Oriel College, a former student at, 356.
Worcester College, a scholar at, 356.

P

Packer, —, bearer of a letter, 88.
Paddy, William, letter from, 285.
Padstow, co. Cornwall, 267, 432.
shipping of horses at, &c., 423.
Mayor of, 425.
letters dated at, 519, 534.
Padua, 111.
University of, 146.
Page, Edward, letter from, 517.
father of, a cause in Chancery concerning the will of, 518.
Paget, Wm., 34.
Paphos (Baffa), in Cyprus, 289.
Paice :
John, 64.
Robert, 64.
Pain, Mr., recommended to Sir R. Cecil, 206.
Paine (Payne), Ben, Keeper of the Tolbooth, 187, 188.
Painter (Payneter) :
—, 551, 560.
Anthony, letter from, 560.
——, his complaint against John Linewray, 426.
Paity, Henry, 87.
Palatine, Counts, father and son, 239.
Elector, sends to invite Count Maurice and the States to stand godfathers to his son, 409.
Palavicino (Palavicini) :
Edward, letter from, 6.
Sir Horatio, 145, 260.
——, wife and children of, petition for, 145, 146.
Palavicino—*contd.*
Lady, letters to, 260 (2).
——, suitor for the hand of, recommendation of, 260, 261.
Palestrina, Prince of, troops of, to assist the Pope, 159.
Palfreyman (Paulfreyman), Richard, Keeper of the small guns at the Tower, Sir R. Cecil's favour solicited for, 500.
salary of, and answer to the information of John Lee, 560.
Palmer (Pallmer) :
Edmund, news contained in a letter of, 368, 369.
Sir Henry, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 313, 324.
——, letter from, 449.
Mr., recommended to Sir R. Cecil, 400.
Robert, letter from, 560.
Pamplyn, Robert, yeoman, petition for wardship, 507.
Pantocke, Don Gionn (*sic*), a Spanish serjeant-major, 305.
Papists. *See* Roman Catholics.
Paris, 73, 81, 170, 279, 357, 506.
letters dated at, 2, 180, 368, 410, 478.
English suits in, 16.
Sir H. Nevill's servants in, 88.
English Ambassador at, 270.
news from, 327.
Prior of St. Martin's in, 406
Parker :
—, Thurstan Hunt's man, 167.
Edward, Lord Morley, letters from, 407, 442, 485.
Sir Henry, 86.
John, 174.
——, letters from, 181, 450.
Mr., one of her Majesty's pensioners, 214.
Sir Nicholas, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, 420.
——, letters from, 119, 121, 143, 174, 196 (2), 229, 280.
——, kinsman and lieutenant of, 121.
William, Lord Monteagle (Mounteglee, &c.), 44, 97, 103, 582.
——, letters from, 122, 156, 296, 395, 463,
——, committed, 102.
Capt. William, Mayor of Plymouth, letters from, 323, 419, 472, 489, 492, 529, 532.
——, letters to, 406, 483.
——, quarrel with Sir John Gilbert, 481–483, 488, 490, 493, 503, 504.
——, a pinnace of, wrecked on the coast of France, satisfaction asked for, 400.
Sir William, 127, 214.
Parkins :
—, the man of Anthony Bacon, 201.
Dr. Christopher, 549.
——, letters from, 151, 189, 390, 444.
——, indisposition of, 151.
one, in charge of some treasure, 105.

Parliament, proposed commission for examining monopolies before the sitting of, 325.
requests to be nominated or recommended by Sir R. Cecil as burgess, 390, 400.
writs expected or received, 401, 409.
date of the commencement of, mentioned, 401.
nomination of burgesses for, 401, 405.
requests for permission to be absent from, &c., 401, 409 (2).
Marquess of Winchester's disentailing bill in, 411, 494, 507.
private business proposed for, 423.
an election to serve in, much against the will, 441.
a Dean elected to serve in, 442.
a proxy for, offered, 442.
licence granted for absence from, 443.
disorder during the election of members of, 445, 460.
the want of Parliament robes, not to be bought or borrowed, 456.
Sir R. Fenys desires to bring his claim before, 469.
House of Commons, discussion as to the grant of a subsidy in Committee, 484.
" a burgess of this last," 532.
Parma, 556.
Duke of, 289.
Parry, Sir Thomas, letter from, 427.
Parsons :
—, 329.
Father, 318, 390, 521.
Parson's Book of Succession, referred to, 573.
Partington, Mr., 112.
Partridges. *See* Game.
Parvis, Mr., 549.
Passage, the, number of ships at, 369.
Patti, Bishop of, 173.
Paulet :
Sir Amyas, 421.
Lady, in Clerkenwell, 357.
Lucie, Marchioness of Winchester, letters from, 177, 459, 494, 507, 521.
——, a company in Ireland desired for a servant of, 521.
William, Marquess of Winchester, question concerning his disentailing bill in Parliament, 410.
——, letters from, 410, 411, 447 (2).
——, bill in Parliament concerning lands of, 494. 507, 584.
late Marquis of, 447, 494.
Paulfreyman. *See* Palfreyman.
Pawnton, 582.
Payne :
John, 187.
John, of Yorkshire, wardship of heir, 530.
Thomas, Mayor of Plymouth, 10.
——, letters from, 6, 55, 77, 400.
Payton. *See* Peyton.
Peacock :
Richard, 38.
Tho., 146.
Peak, the, co. Derby, 520.
Pearce, James Fitz, 98.
Pearcy. *See* Percy.
Pearne, Dr., former master at Cambridge, 157.
Pedley, Thomas, letter from, 194.
Pelham, William, letter to, 232.
uncle of, 232.
Pellam, —, 437.
Pembridge, land of Sir Gelly Meyrick, 113.
Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert.
Pembroke, county of, Sheriff and Justices of, letter from, 74.
Lord Essex's possessions in, 82.
Custos Rotulorum of, 164.
men from, non-arrival at Bristol, 341.
Penart, 554.
Pencivell. *See* Pincavell.
Pendennis (Pendinas) Castle, letters dated at, 120, 121, 143, 174, 196 (2), 229, 280.
Pennington, Mr., 433.
Penrhyn, co. Cornwall, 120.
Penruddok, Edw., letter signed by, 75.
Penshurst, letter dated at, 358.
Pensioners, H. M. Band of, bound by oath to keep three horses, 441.
Penwarn, Robert, Deputy in Scilly, letter from, 428.
Penyston, Mr., J.P. Radnor and Herefordshire, 133.
Pepper, Cuthbert, notes by, 212, 505.
Pepper, price of, 530.
Percival (Persival, Percivall) :
Geoffrey, 146.
James, Queen's ward, lease of the lands of, desired, 429.
Mr., the writer, 370, 383.
Mr., letter to, 436.
Richard, attendant of Sir Robert Cecil, 204.
——. letters from, 92, 341 (2), 429, 498.
Percy (Pearcy) :
Sir Charles, 44, 65, 82, 86, 103, 214.
——, brother of, and Essex's Rebellion, 65.
——, examination of his late servant, William Harris, 62, 65.
Henry, Duke of Northumberland, 114, 154, 276.
——, letters, from, 53, 177, 220, 264, 280, 286, 337, 410, 535, 537, 581.
——, wife of, jointure of, mentioned, 264.
Sir Joscelin, 44, 86, 102, 214.
Periam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron, 153.
letter from, 237.
Perkins, William, 44, 87.
Perne, Andrew, 340.
Pernon, John, 44.
Peron, Nicholas, 441.
Perona, agent of the alleged conversion of Madame of France, 327.

Perrot, James, J.P., 93.
Perrott:
Humphrey, kinsman of John Littleton, mysterious disappearance of, 78.
James, reputed son of Sir John, 164.
Perrye, Abbycock, former boatswain of the *Garland*, answer of Sir Edward Wingfield to a complaint of, 569, 570.
Persia and Persian, 147.
Ambassador at Rome, 159, 163, 171, 173.
Sir Anthony Sherley on, 215, 216.
King of, 216.
——, letter to the Pope, 173.
voyage, 348.
Persival. *See* Percival.
Perte, Tyndall, of Fryan Barnet, 542.
Pestmarch, the, a sand at the mouth of Sluys harbour, 409.
Peterborough, Bishop of. *See* Dove.
petition for a prebendary in, 145.
Petrasse, 408.
Petre, Sir John, letter from, 58.
Pettus, Mr., Alderman of Norwich and burgess in Parliament, 532.
Petty, John, formerly of Her Majesty's guard, a ruffian, 518, 519.
Peyterson, Derycke, a printer, 565.
Peyton (Payton):
Auditor Christopher, letter from, 384.
Deering, son of Sir J. Peyton, proposed as Deputy for his father, 394.
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 50, 80, 92, 122, 139, 156, 551.
——, letters from, 39, 69, 112, 117, 121, 127, 169 (2), 349, 378, 394.
——, conducts the Earl of Essex to his execution, 83.
——, footnote by, to a letter of Lord Sandys, 146.
——, prisoners to be delivered to, 354.
Pheasants. *See* Game.
Phelips. *See* Philips.
Phennhame. *See* Fenham.
Philip, a butler, 125.
a man employed by Cecil in Scottish matters, 228.
Philips (Phelips):
John, letter from, 395.
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
William, of the Temple, 199.
——, letter from, 438.
Philipson (Philippson):
Anne, examination of, 56, 57.
Robert, brother of Anne, Surveyor of H. M. lands in Westmoreland, 57.
Phillips:
Capt. James, 410, 545.
Mr., Countess Dowager of Derby's Chaplain, petition for, 545.
Philosopher's stone, the, a reported possessor of, 569.
Philpot (Phillpote):
Mrs., 357.
Roger, a prisoner in Spain, 143, 144.
Phitton. *See* Fitton.
Physumans, Mr., a Jesuit. *See* Fitzsimons.
Pickering (Pickeringe):
John, 146.
Mr., house of, 57.
Thomas, of Crosby Ravensworth, a recusant, 6.
——, children of, secret baptism of, mentioned, 165.
William, armourer, examination of, 67.
Pierce, Sir Charles, company of, dispersed, 552.
Pincavell *or* Pencivell (Penkevell), John, son of John Pencivell of Cornwall, confession and examination of, &c., 149, 150.
brother of, a Capuchin Friar, 150.
Pinchbeck, co. Lincoln, letter dated at, 439.
Pinson, Anne, wardship of John, her heir, 440.
Pio:
Signor Enea, 158.
Signor Marco, 159.
Piombino, sale of land of, to Spain, a spiteful invention, 159.
Prince of, rumoured marriage of, 159.
Piper, William, 187.
Pippin, Robert, 186.
Pisa, 352.
Pitchforke:
one, a keeper at Lancaster Prison, 123, 234.
Robert, 86, 214.
Plato, a saying of, 161.
Player, Arthur, complaint against, 189.
Plunkett, Patrick, Lord of Dunsany, 494.
Plymouth, 143, 207, 213, 332, 343, 422.
letters dated at, 55, 77, 122, 219, 323, 369, 400, 419, 423, 447, 454, 457, 458, 472 (2), 480, 490, 492, 510 (3), 512, 517, 528, 530, 534.
fortification of, the raising of money for, 10.
prisoners in, 55.
two Spanish ships and a pinnace lying off, behaviour of, 192.
inquiries as to strangers in, advised, 312.
an Irishman arrived at, 368.
the victualling, &c., of a vessel at, 408.
a burgess appointed as representative in Parliament, 447.
Jesuits detained at, 455, 480, 493, 504, 512.
a conspiracy to overthrow an act concerning the water of, referred to, 471, 474, 492.
Spanish prisoners from Ireland sent to, 529.
account of goods brought into, 539, 540
Aldermen of, letter from, 55.
Mayor of, references to, 425, 428, 480.
—— *See* Capt. William Parker. *See* Payne.
Fort, letters dated at, 78, 79, 179, 192, 205, 298, 305, 455, 465, 468, 482, 483, 488, 493, 496, 504 (2), 528, 532.
——, a prisoner from, 132.

Plymouth—*contd.*
fort and island of, defects and need for the finishing of, 205.
Sound, 453.
Poland and Poles, news from, 327, 347.
Chancellor of, letter to, mentioned, 151.
King of, 444, 512.
——, movements of, 239.
——, forces of, 264.
——, an ambassador of, 347.
strategem practised by Duke Charles on the, 264.
wars with the Swethens, 347.
Polanus, Amandus, an author, 7.
Polbaye, Ireland, 7.
Pole (Powle), Thomas, former under steward of Waltham Forest, 307, 308.
Pollard, Sir John, 421.
Poole, letter dated at, 405.
Poole:
Arthur, 222.
Catherine, letter from, 221.
——, two daughters of, decoyed and kept under restraint at Louvain, 221, 222.
Hugh, 340.
Robert, letter from, 322.
Pooly (Poolye, Pooley), Ro., a cousin of George Cotton, *alias* Pooly, 278, 302.
letter from, 216.
Poore, Thomas, an Irishman, 124, 125, 126.
Pope, the. *See* Clement VIII.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 181, 206, 232.
letters from, 3, 28, 37, 84, 201, 243, 297, 362, 511.
letters to, 151, 353.
chamber of, at Serjeants' Inn, 53.
examinations taken before, 81, 201.
suspected follower of Essex, bailed by, 173.
fears a famine, steps to be taken to ensure fish for the common people, 297.
one of the commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
" Popish trash," 480.
Porc Epie (Pork pie, Port Kupie, Porckepy), a ravelin at Ostend, 315, 316, 335, 452.
Porrenger, one, a priest, 364.
Porterico, 286.
Portman, Sir Hugh, 212.
Portsmouth, 244, 323, 498.
letter dated at, 323.
Portugal and Portuguese (Portingals), 136, 216, 303, 304, 557.
a proposed voyage to the coast of, 552.
English prisoners in, 512.
Postal Endorsements:
Ashburton to Hartford Bridge (Harfartburg, Harfert Brug, &c.), 427.
Ashburton to Salisbury, 323.
Barnet, 193.
Bath to Newbury, 382.
Postal Endorsements—*contd.*
Bindon to Staines, 396.
Bristol to Newbury, 392.
Canterbury to Dartford, 521.
Chatham to Dartford, 449.
Clerkenwell to Staines, 384.
Dartmouth to London, 254.
Dover (Dovor) to Dartford, 131, 303, 319, 362, 395, 533.
Dover to Hartford Bridge, 386.
Dover to Hounslow, 352, 353, 356.
Dover to London, 118, 285, 327, 333, 352 (2), 358.
Dover to Rochester, 150, 254.
Dover to Staines, 374.
Exeter to Staines, 487.
London to Canterbury, 394.
London to Hartford Bridge (Harfart Breg), 383.
Margate to Dartford, 262, 303.
Plymouth to Andover, 428.
Plymouth to Hartford Bridge, 79, 492, 530.
Plymouth to Staines, 420.
Rochester to Dartford, 451.
Salisbury to Hartford Bridge, 325.
Sandwich to Dartford, 477.
Shaftesbury to Hartford Bridge, 326.
Staines (Stanes) to London, 328.
Postal packets, the carrying of, 192.
Potter, Edward, shoemaker, 186.
Pouldern, the, at Ostend, 335.
Poulett (Poulet), Sir Hampden, or Hameden, 498.
letter from, 322.
Povye, Edward, constable in Newgate Market, 132.
Powell:
—, a smith, 101.
—, embezzlements of, &c., 560.
Mr., of Carmarthenshire, speech by, 135.
Mrs., speeches by, 135.
Mr., of Radnorshire, alleged murderer of, 127.
Walter, of Winchester, examination of, 63, 64.
Power, Richard, 285.
Powle, —, death of, referred to, 291.
Poynes, Mr., 47.
Prague, 514
intelligence from, 163.
Preachers, arrangements for, in connexion with Essex Rebellion, 52.
Preadis, Mr., letter to, 531.
Predoune, Francis, 44, 87.
Prentis, Mr., 81.
Prescott, a barbarous beating of pursuivants at, referred to, 160.
Prestbury (Presbury), Justices at, examinations before, 197.
Preston, co. Lanc., letters dated at, 166, 444.
the corporation of, Sir R. Cecil to nominate a burgess in Parliament for, 443, 444.
Mayor of. *See* Catterall.

Preston (Presson):
Sir Amyas, Vice-Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 131, 319.
——, letter from, 170.
Thomas, letter from, 432.
Prestwood, Mr. Littleton's house at, 78.
Pretty, George, 186, 187.
Prewces, Duke of, 264.
Price (Pryce, &c.):
Captain, 117.
Clement, J. P. in Radnorshire, 133.
James, servant to Sir Gelly Meyrick, information given by, 43, 106, 107.
Mary, a Queen's ward, 575.
Primero, the game of, alluded to, 361.
Prinseps, a haberdasher, 47.
" Printers, these villainous," 89.
Priory Orchard, pasture in Ayleston called, a dispute concerning the ownership of, 575.
Privy Chamber, the, 239.
Privy Council, 78, 82, 89, 97, 130, 182, 355.
letters from, 183, 245, 258, 571.
letters to, 14, 18, 24, 47, 50, 54, 58, 61, 74, 75 (2), 88, 99, 103, 105, 109, 119, 183, 189, 191, 196 (2), 197, 224, 229, 252, 255, 270, 322, 328, 331, 333, 349, 403, 438, 461, 465, 467, 468, 474, 481, 487, 488, 491, 502, 529 (2), 532, 569.
asked to choose between two applicants for a post in Northamptonshire, 225.
petitions to, 94, 205, 318.
speech of Owen Salisbury concerning, 122.
warrants of arrest from, 188, 310.
Prize goods, an account of, 539.
Proby, Pe., letter from, 350.
Proger, John, of Monmouthshire, 124
Prosser (Prossar), Harry, of Walterston, Hereford, servant of Lord Essex, questions, &c., to be put to, 124, 125, 126, 127.
said to have committed two murders at the instigation of Sir Gelly Meyrick, 127.
" Protestants "—sectaries of the Church of England, alluded to, 365.
Proudlove, Samuel, letter from, 536.
Proverbial sayings, &c.:
" the child unborn," 22.
" time, the mother of truth," 23.
" papers have long ears," 85.
Prowse, —, 56, 57.
Prue, Roger, a prisoner at Plymouth, 55.
Pruge, 263.
Prydiaux, Mr., J.P., examination before, 267.
Pryme, Benjamin, 187 (3), 289.
Pryse, Mr., servant of Captain Jolles, involved in a tavern brawl, 190.
Pue, Roger, 77.
Pugnicarolo, Count of, 172.
Puleston:
Parson, house of, 96.
Roger, offices held by, 561.
Pureveye, William, letter from, 561.
Puritans, discussed, 109, 573, 574.
Putney (Puttneye), 543.
Alderman Low's house in, offered to Sir R. Cecil, 314.
Puttrel, —, 341.
Pyne, Mr., 147.
Pynder, P., 549.
Pyper. *See* Piper.
Pyssimskey, Phedor, former ambassador of the Emperor of Russia, 348.
Pyttes, Arthur and Thomas, question concerning the grant of the goods, &c., of 427, 428.

Q

Quarles, —, 51, 237.
Queen, the, 97, 154, 228, 307, 518, 519.
letters from, 139, 184, 185, 537.
letters to, 91, 144, 190, 201, 204, 219, 254, 292, 424, 439, 444, 507, 538, 545, 570.
petitions to, 169, 212, 218, 345, 387, 509, 581.
attendance upon, 3, 9.
interferes between Lord Willoughby and Sir Robert Carey, 15.
resolute to give no pensions in Scotland, 22.
a false rumour of the death of, 101.
a letter to, mention of, 109.
visions and speeches concerning, 133, 574, 575.
audience of the Earl of Mar with, 137.
proposed movements of, 174, 314, 367.
a statement as to policy towards Spain, 183.
visit of, to the Earl of Lincoln's house in Chelsea, rudeness of his servants, 184, 185.
and Sir Francis Carew's purpose concerning Brigstock Parks, 190.
her will concerning Lord Zouche, 213.
a revelation of the Holy Ghost for none save, 219.
her determination to assist the Netherlands, alluded to, 221.
banishment from her presence, its alleged effect, &c., 240.
arrangements of, concerning the education, &c., of the son of Lord Burgh, 258, 259.
a Jesuit priest sent to murder, 270.
her clemency to offenders in the Essex Rebellion, remarked upon, 295.
Goldsmith and drawer of Her Majesty's pictures, 306.
and a commission for examining into monopolies, 324, 325.

Queen, the—*contd.*
purpose of dining with Sir E. Coke, 332, 373.
her preference for Sir Edward Fitton, bemoaned, 340.
her displeasure against the Earl of Pembroke, 340, 361, 375, 376, 464.
desires to maintain peaceable relations with the King of Scots, 344, 524.
in perfect health, 354, 381.
progress, 354, 361, 362, 381, 394.
to be approached on the subject of selling two houses, 373.
visit of French ambassador to, place of meeting with, 381.
property derived from her mother, 386.
her entertainment of the Russian ambassador alluded to, 386, 387.
her disinclination to matrimony, 388.
Baron de Dona desirous of an audience with, 389.
a letter of, to the Emperor of Russia, suggested alterations in, 393.
at Farnham, 394.
a picture of, found in a box containing poison, 404.
——, explanation concerning, 406.
a letter from, to be sent to Sweden, contents of, discussed, 445.
a letter from, to the Emperor, taken by a member of the Merchants' Adventurers, 513.
and the Countess of Essex's petition, 547.
wishes a letter of acknowledgment to be written, for map presented to her, 565.
Queen's:
agent, in Calais, 86.
——, in Scotland, 275.
——, in Zealand. *See* Gilpin.
Attorney, 86.
Bench, a prisoner in, statement of the grievances of, 574. *And see under* London, King's Bench.
boiling house, the, a yeoman of, petition of, 486.
lands, arrangement as to the sale of certain of the, &c., 340, 538.
Household:
Chaplain, 21.
——, a candidate for the post of, 232.
Cofferer of the. *See* Cock.
Comptroller of the. *See* Knollys, Sir William.
Lord Steward of, office vacant, 65.
messenger of H. M.'s chamber, 98.
reader, 25.
trumpeter, a, 61.
Queenborough, 408, 449, 477.
letter dated at, 451.
"Quicksilver," 406.

R

Radcliffe:
Sir Edward, 463.
Radcliffe—*contd.*
Jer., of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Radnor, county of:
Justices of the Peace in, 133.
Lieutenant of. *See* Vaughan, Roger.
Ragley, letter dated at, 252.
Ralegh (Raleigh, Rawly, &c.):
Carew, letter from, 14.
Lady, 503.
Sir Walter (Water), 30, 67, 70, 95 (2), 101, 126, 128, 345, 359, 387, 403, 465, 471, 496, 528, 545, 571.
——, letters from, 382, 392, 395, 427, 462, 538, 582.
——, a loan to the Earl of Desmond, referred to, 194.
——, willing to bear a portion of the cost of improving the Street of Westminster, 321.
——, book of, 332.
——, a legal agreement to which he was party, 341.
——, entertains the Marêchal de Biron, 382.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
Ramekyns, Castle of, 207.
Ramsbury, co. Wilts., letter dated at, 376.
Ranmore, Nicholas, 389.
Raptim, letter dated at, 560.
Ratcliff(e) (Ratclyffe):
Francis, a recusant, 317.
John, Mayor of Chester, 502.
——, letters from, 474, 475, 488.
——, arrangements for shipping men to Ireland, 473, 474.
the lady, a recusant, 317.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, former Lord Chamberlain, alluded to, 407.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, 44, 103, 423, 540.
——, late Countess of Sussex, the Lord Chamberlain's widow, 170.
Ravenglass, co. Cumberland, 432.
Ravenna, 159.
Ravis, Thomas, letter from, 233.
Rawling, Robert, of Newcastle, the master of a ship, 79.
Rawlins (Rawlyns, Rawlens), Capt., 407, 419.
discharge of, 182.
Raynham in the Reed, co. Essex, 38.
Raynsford, Myles, petition for wardship, 507.
Reade (Rede):
Sir Edward, 337, 347.
——, letter from, 309.
John, 285.
Lady, 247.
Reading, election of High Steward of, 372.
Reading, Richard, 187.
Reavell, Edward, a soldier, son of Thomas Reavell, of Kilgarren, 134.
Rebane, castle and lands of, 251.

Recusants and seminaries, 164, 166, 182, 310, 317, 318.
in Lancashire, 123.
in York Castle, 379.
Redditch, Alexander, J.P. of Lancaster, 167.
Redhead, —, a keeper at York Castle, 295.
Redpathe, Jane, letter from, 116.
Red sand, the bay of the, 408.
Reede, Sir William, letter from, 355.
Remington (Remyngton), Sir Robt., 96.
Rennes, parliament at, 16.
Requests, Masters of the. *See* Cæsar, Dr. Julius. *See* Wilbraham. *See* Rookeby.
Reresby, —, cousin of Lord Grey, 548.
Resiliard, Don Luis, a Spanish Commander, 305.
Revel (Revell, Revalia), 387.
letters dated at, 202, 204, 207.
birth of Prince Charles' son at, 239.
Revesby, Sir Thomas, 99.
Revett, Timothy, letter signed by, 340.
Rewe, John, Master of the *John*, compelled to ship Spanish prisoners to Plymouth, 532.
Reynell (Reynolls, Reynall), Sir Cary *or* Carew, 103, 540.
letters from, 13, 121.
Reynolds (Reignolds, Reynaldes):
Anthonie, Controller of the Musters at Loughfoile, 340.
Edward, Secretary of the Earl of Essex, 44, 87.
John, 187.
William, letters from, 46, 93.
Rheims, 167, 168.
Archbishop of, Cardinal of Guise, 167.
Rheinberg (Bergk, Burke, Berk, Reynbarq, Rhyn Bereke, &c.), 303, 305, 346, 420.
letters dated at, 250, 267, 282, 287, 338.
fall of, hoped for, 238.
siege of, 220, 221, 248, 250, 252, 253, 255, 264–267, 273, 293, 308, 532.
news from, 281, 282, 286, 287.
fall of, signalised at Ostend, 301.
reported Spanish force gone to relieve, 305.
a notebook of the proceedings before, sent to Sir R. Ceeil, 337.
army prepared to relieve, dissolved, 337, 338.
plan of the approaches before, 338.
Governor of. *See* Avila.
Rhodes, John, letter witnessed by, 114.
Riario, Signor Giulio, a young Roman, 2.
Rice, Walter, 93.
Rich(e):
Captain, 117.
Lady, in connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 44, 51.
Richardot, President, his proceedings discussed, 393, 394.
Richardson:
John, letter from, 219.
Valentine, Sir Richard Molineux's trumpeter, examination of, 166, 167.
Richmond, 432, 438.
Richmond, letter dated at, 405.
the Council at, 432.
Ricroft, Christopher, churchwarden of Westminster, letter from, 242.
Riddall, Peter, 44, 87.
Rider (Ryder):
—, nephew of the Lord Mayor, misconduct of, 335.
William, Lord Mayor of London, letters from, 44, 53, 57, 88, 104, 111, 132, 156, 162, 190, 270, 283, 296, 321, 331, 386.
——, letter to, 89.
——, in connexion with the Essex rebellion, &c., 31, 52.
——, examinations taken before, 67.
——, statement signed by, 191.
——, house of, 50.
—— ——, letter dated at, 59.
William, junior, letter from, 148.
Ridgewaye, John, letters from, 197, 287, 292, 337, 458.
Ridgewell, Capt., 347.
Riesneck, letter dated at, 254.
Riga (Rye), 264, 516.
letter dated at, 435.
siege of, 202.
rumour of the taking of, 435.
Rillston, Edward, 146.
Rinuccini, Ottairo, 2.
Ripon, nomination of a burgess for, 409, 442.
Ripton King, co Hunts., rectory of, nomination to, petitioned for, 542.
Rishbrooke, William, 87.
Rivet, Mr., 199.
Riwas, Mons., a Spanish commander, 305.
Roberts, John, 44, 87.
Robinson:
Arthur, heir of, 95.
Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, letters from, 164, 277, 303, 317, 456.
——, letter to, 299.
——, two London citizens arrested by, 277.
——, brother of, alluded to, 304, 309.
James, servant of the Duke of Lennox, pass to France desired for, 491.
Robson, Mr., late Mayor of Cambridge, 186.
Robyns, Mr., 95.
Roch, Lord, 586.
Rochelle, mentioned, 6, 55, 74, 332, 568.
Rochester, 423, 425.
letters dated at, 74, 408, 441.
"Rock, the," a naval fight off, 304.
Rockbourne (Rockborne), co Hants, letter dated at, 129.
Rodeknyght, Mr., 187.
Rodes, Mr., 391.
Rodney, Sir George, 430.
Rodrasse, in Herefordshire, 107.
Rodriges, Alfonso, 476.
Roe, Thomas, petition from, 587.
Rogers:
Mary, Lady, letter from, 28.
——, a dispute about her jointure, allegations against, &c., 28.
Sir Richard, 28.

Roland, Thomas, bailiff of Beaumaris, letter from, 183, 195.
Rolls, Master of the. *See* Egerton.
Romagna, water in, 159.
diversion of the waters from the valleys, excavation for, 172.
Roman Catholics, &c.:
in co. of Lancaster, 109, 123, 166, 167, 366.
prosecutions of priests, 160 (2).
in Yorkshire, 295.
priests from Framingham, 311.
spirit alleged to be prevalent among, 318.
landing of, at Margate, 356, 357.
purveyor of complements for masses, &c., 363.
suggested rewards for apprehension of, 363.
charges brought against, alleged increase in numbers, 364.
their principles attacked, 364.
a discourse concerning Popish Catholics, mentioned, 410.
in Wales and Marches, 460, 498, 499.
pictures, bulls, *Agnus Dei's*, &c., seized, 480.
Rome, 121, 147, 150, 166, 168, 174, 224.
letter dated at, 327.
news from, 158, 163, 171, 172, 173.
contest between the Persian and English Ambassadors at, for precedence, 159, 163.
Easter processions in, 171, 172.
St. Peter's in, 171.
Persians at, 264.
a Jesuit sent to, 568.
Rookeby, Mr., Master of Requests, alluded to, 392.
Roper, Mr., of the King's Bench Office, 364, 365.
Ros *or* Roos, Lord. *See* Cecil, William.
Roscoff (Rusco), capture of a ship of, &c., 377.
Rose Castle (Rosecastell), letters dated at, 165, 304, 310, 317.
Rosewell, Mr., 421, 422.
Rossano, principality of, in kingdom of Naples, sold, 172.
Rothwell:
—, Lancashire, 199.
Ellis, 199.
Rothwell Hay, the lands of, 516.
Rouen, new commission for English grievances at, 15.
a factor to English, French and Irish merchants living at, complaint of, &c., 574, 575.
Round Hay, the lands of, 516.
Rouse, Anthony, 44.
Route, the, and the Glynns *or* Glynny (co. Antrim), Governor of, 524.
Rowe, William, Alce, wife of, a supposed lunatic, petition for the enlargement of, 588.
Rowicke, Capt. Hugh, letter from, 328.
Rowse, —, a Romish priest, 363.
Roxburgh, Lord of, proceedings with regard to two English travellers in the custody of, 415, 416, 417.
Rudd, Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, 160.
Ruger, Benjamin, of the Temple, adventures of, 416.
Ruislip, co. Middlesex, demesnes, &c., of, dealings concerning, 359.
Rusco. *See* Roscoff.
Rush, Sir Francis, 84.
Russell:
—, late Countess of Bedford, part of the jointure of, 141.
Edward, Earl of Bedford, 44, 214.
— —, letters from, 50, 533.
——, declaration by 50.
——, jointure of the wife of, 533.
——, "his aunt, of Warwick," mentioned, 533.
Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, complaint brought against a judge by, 424.
——, letters from, 331, 423, 562, 563.
——, the services of her daughters to the Queen, alleged wrongs suffered by, &c., 562, 563.
Francis, Earl of Bedford, disposal of his estate, 562, 563.
John, Earl of Bedford, 562.
Thomas, of Lincoln, wardship of the heir of, 230
Sir William, uncle of the Earl of Bedford, absent from a secret conference held by the Earl of Essex, 51.
——, alleged to have forfeited his estate, 563.
"my daughter of Bedford," Sir J. Haryngton thanks Cecil for his noble usage of, 119.
Russell House, Dowager Countess of Derby refuses to take rent from Sir R. Cecil for, 402.
Russia (Muscovy):
Emperor of, letter to, 387.
——, the Queen's letter to, suggested alterations in, &c., 393.
——, relations with the Duke of Sweden, 435.
——, an Ambassador sent to the Queen from, 348.
——, Ambassador from, to Denmark, 387.
——, a marriage between the son of, and the daughter of the Earl of Derby, discussed, 388.
late Emperor of, mention of, 387
—— a marriage treaty concerning, referred to, 393
Russia, Russian:
news from, 347, 386, 387.
English Ambassador to, 202, 204, 207, 264.
——, to visit Sweden on his return journey, 571. *See also* Lee. Sir Richard.
Ambassador, a messenger from, news of, 347.

Russia—*contd.*
Ambassador, his pleasure at the Queen's reception, 386, 387.
a messenger to be despatched to, 347.
Company, the, 347.
Ruthin, co. Denbigh:
Dean Goodman's foundation in, 5.
movement to obtain a corporation for, 5.
trade of, 5.
Lady of the town and Lordship, 5.
Rutland:
county of, unjust proportion of levies to be furnished by, 430.
Earl of. *See* Manners.
Rye. *See* Riga.

S

Sachfild, John, Mayor of Bath, letter from, 284.
Sackville:
Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, 10, 101, 111, 139, 146, 165, 194, 197 (2), 211, 251, 277, 308, 329, 345, 348, 355, 390, 391.
——, letters from, 35, 36, 116, 165, 183, 243, 296, 324, 372, 437, 478, 530, 533, 571.
——, letters to, 148, 465, 478, 547.
——, petition to, 540.
——, warrant of, 149.
——, one of the Commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
——, house of, 381.
——, and the Queen's customs, 397.
——, reasons why he should continue a license for beer, 544.
Robert, son of Lord Buckhurst, appointed by his father to attend on the Earl of Rutland, 36.
Sadlar, Edward, letter dated at the house of, 315.
Sadleir, Sir Thomas, sickness of, mentioned, 289.
Sailly, Sieur, 284.
St. Albertas (Alberts), fort or Sconce near Ostend, the Archduke in, 293, 305.
St. Andeare in Biskie. *See* Santander.
St. Andrew (Andere), fort or Sconce near Ostend, mentioned, 346.
mutineers in, drive back a sallying party, 278.
St. Ann's Church, house of one Maior near, 147.
St. Asaph, 153.
Bishopric of, 21, 397.
Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
St. Aubyn, an innkeeper, a witness against Stephen Michell, 267.
St. Clara (Care), the sconce, near Ostend, 301.
mutiny at, 305.
St. Cross, near Winchester, 64.
St. David's, Bishop of. *See* Rudd.
registrar for the diocese of, 93.
St. Domingo. *See* San Domingo.
St. George's, near Bristol, 553.
St. Germain's, 327.
St. Katherine's, prison of, 56.
St. James in Galicia, Bishop of, 120.
St. Jago (St. James), a day called, Spaniards reported purpose of storming Ostend on, 278, 284.
St. Jehan, port in Spain, 42.
St. John, E. Lady, letters from, 312, 495.
son of, 312.
St. Laurence, Nicholas, Baron of Howth, 586.
St. Leger (Sayntlger, Seintleger, Sentleger):
Sir Anthony, letter from, 313.
John, letters from, 386, 424, 436, 503.
Walter, esq., 95.
St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, parish of, inhabitants of, petition from, 588.
St. Lucas. *See* San Lucar.
St. Marten's, near Rochelle, road of, 74.
St. Mary Creek, 449.
port of, a fleet at, 213.
St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, property of Sir R. Cecil, 333.
St. Nicholas, near Plymouth, fort and island of, 191.
St. Omer's, 149, 150, 278, 356.
St. Paoll, Count, 293.
St. Poll, Sir George, letter from, 446.
St. Sebastian, 576.
St. Tander. *See* Santander.
St. Thomas, 21.
St. Toovil. *See* Setubal.
St. Valeryes, 150.
Sakfeld, —, a traitor, 556.
Salisbury (Sarum and New Salisbury):
letters dated at, 75, 235, 437.
Bishop of. *See* Cotton.
the Bishop's house in, letter dated at, 235.
Mayor of. *See* Bee.
prison of, 56.
seditious libel found in the market place of, 75.
"Three Lions of," letters found in, 325.
Salisbury Court, 142.
Salisbury House, near Ivy Bridge, London, an order granting water for, 412.
Salisbury (Salesburye, Salssbury, Salusbury, &c.):
Capt., 126, 288.
Sir John, letters from, 445, 489.
——, quarrel with Sir Richard Trevor, 460.
Captain John, brother-in-law of Sir John Lloyd, a follower of Lord Essex, 88, 104, 214.
——, letters from, 287, 294, 307.
——, evidence, &c., concerning, 42, 43, 96.

Salisbury—*contd.*
Captain John, deceased brother of, alluded to, 294.
——, complaint against, 445, 446.
one, captain of a vessel, 314.
Capt. Owen, a follower of Lord Essex, 103, 556.
——, evidence concerning, &c., 42, 43, 96, 122.
Salop (Shropshire), County of, 98.
Salt, allusion to, 536.
Saltash, co. Cornwall, mentioned, 6.
Salter, Adrian, servant of Richard Gifford, 64, 101.
Saltonstall:
Alderman, person confined in the house of, 2.
Sir Richard, death of, 181.
Saltonston, Peter, son of a former Mayor of London, adventures of, 416.
Salucces (Saluser), Marquisate of, 15, 22.
Salusbury. *See* Salisbury.
Samogetia, 434.
Sams, John, request that he may not be chosen as sheriff for Essex, 486.
son of, son-in-law of the Lord Mayor of London, 486.
Samwell, William, Justice for Northamptonshire, letter from, 437.
San Domingo voyage, referred to, 46.
San Lucar (St. Lucas), in Spain, 115, 219, 314, 369.
a fleet at, reported on, 213.
San Marcello, Cardinal, 173.
San Marco, 289.
San Martino, Marquis de, 163.
San Thome, letter dated at, 86.
Sandford (Sandforth), Thomas, a former recusant, 317.
letter from, 312.
wife of, mentioned, 317.
Sands, Sandes. *See* Sandys.
Sandsfoot Castle, in Dorset, keepers of, 467.
Sandwich, 271, 299.
letter dated at, 375.
embarkation, &c., of soldiers for Ostend from, 324, 327, 332.
Mayor of, 303, 313, 324.
——, and the furnishing of horses for the train of the Marshal de Biron, 374, 375.
Mayor and Jurats of, letter from, 375.
mayor's deputy of, 299.
Sandys (Sands, Sandes, &c.):
Christian (Christine), Lady, letters from, 96, 139 (2), 181, 182.
Edwin, wrongs against the Archbishop of York, 208, 209.
Sir Edwin, horse belonging to, unfitness for H. M.'s service, 496.
Samvell, a bill concerning lands bought by, 557.
William, Lord, 44, 103, 214, 556.
——, letters from, 109, 139, 146, 309, 456.
——, date of committal to the Tower, 102.
Sandys, William, Lord—*contd.*
desires permission to write to Sir R. Cecil, 117.
——, obligations to Cecil, 181, 182.
——, proposals as to his fine, 182.
Santander (St. Tander, St. Andeare), 369, 568.
Santi, Signor Corento, assassinated, 172.
Sarravia (Scravia), Dr. Hadrian, letters from, &c., 5, 6, 8.
Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
Saunders:
——, nephew of, 464.
John, of Bristol, 236.
Saunderson, Nicholas, 440.
Savage:
Sir A., in attendance on the Marshal de Biron, 382.
John, scrivener, blanks with the Great Seal of Scotland found in his desk, 441.
Robert, ironmonger, 441.
Savile (Savill, Savell):
Henry, Provost of Eton College, Warden of Merton College, has his letters and papers seized, 54.
——, Anne Philips questioned concerning, 56, 57.
——, restraint and release of, 130.
——, petition that he might resume his care of Lady Walsingham's grandson, 131, 132.
——, letters from, 564, 570.
Ja., Baron of the Exchequer, letter from, 237.
——, servant of, 252.
Sir John, J.P., of Yorkshire, 583.
Savoy, mentioned, 3, 53.
peace with France alluded to, 15, 22.
Ambassador Extraordinary from, 172.
Spanish soldiers from, reported movements of, &c., 199.
Duke of, peace with the King of France, 19.
——, places surrendered to, 158.
——, terms of the peace, 158.
——, Italian troops disbanded by, 159, 337.
——, reported negotiations with the King of France, 568.
Sayntlger. *See* St. Leger.
Saxey, Justice William, letters from, 392, 432.
his claims for legal preferment, 393.
Scanderoon (Scandron), 453.
Schenck's (Shink's) sconce, on the Rhine, 282.
Schermar, Jeronimo, news of Ostend brought by, 278.
Sciatica ("sheatecka"), 402.
Scilly (Sullye), 229.
Deputy to the Governor in. *See* Penwarn.
feared invasion by the Spaniards, 412, 427.
St. Mary's Isle in, letter dated at, 429.
Scorie, Silvan, son of a bishop of Hereford, 19.

Scotland, King of, James VI., 85, 137, 273, 416.
letters from, 299, 398, 444, 507.
letters to, 184, 185, 398, 406, 509, 537, 558.
affairs of the Borders, complaints by, &c., 398, 399.
ambassador of, in France, 351.
anger at the Bishop of Durham's refusal to restore goods to some Scotch merchants, 97.
conference with Sir William Eure, 15, 90.
in the North parts, 416.
Irish policy discussed, 417.
news to be communicated to the, 404, 405.
the Queen's relations with, 290, 524.
relations with the Master of Gray, 22, 271, 272.
relations with Pury Ogilvy, 28.
reported knowledge of Earl of Essex's Rebellion, &c., 43, 106.
offers to, from the Catholics, 573.
Scotland, Mary, Queen of, alluded to, 49.
Scotland, Scottish and Scotsmen, &c., 73, 85, 137, 196, 351.
affairs in, 416, 417, 418.
——, discussed by Sir R. Cecil, 21, 137, 228, 229, 524.
Baron de Dona's visit to, &c., 388, 389.
Borders (Marches) of, 29, 355.
——, question of the pledges, 203, 204.
——, spoils committed in the West Marches, 229.
——, disturbed state of the West Marches, 235, 236, 275.
——, arrangements for release of Scottish pledges, 275.
——, spoiled by private faction, 275.
——, directions, &c., as to the government of, 344, 345.
——, proceedings in, discussions concerning, 398, 399.
——, disorders in the West, discussed, 524.
——, letter from the inhabitants of the West Marches, 582.
——, deputy warden of the West March, 524.
——, Warden of the East March, and the keeping of Scottish pledges, 379; *see also* Willoughby, Lord.
——, Warden of the Middle March, and the keeping of Scottish pledges, 379; *see also* Carey, Sir Robert.
——, Warden of the West March, 398; *see also* Scrope.
coinage in, 418.
Earl of Tyrone said to have had supplies from, 476.
French and Spanish Ambassadors expected in, 418.
goods, letter concerning warrants for the restitution of, 550.
Scotland—*contd.*
help sent to Irish rebels from the North and West of, 405.
Lancashire men in, 168.
levies for Ireland, 524, 525.
letters for, sent to Sir R. Cecil, 193.
merchant, a, interception of, recommended, 91.
merchants, order from the Council to restore goods to, disobeyed, &c., 97.
pledges, arrangements for release of, &c., 275, 295, 379.
——, account of an escape of, 379.
regiments for Ostend, 336, 346.
——, before Rhyn-Berke, 249, 250, 265, 281.
seminary priest conveyed into, 309.
ships full of soldiers bound for Lisbon, 305.
Spanish faction in, paper setting forth dangers which might grow from, 538.
woollen goods for, license desired for, 330.
Ambassador accompanies the Queen on a visit to the Earl of Lincoln, 184.
Great Seal of, 441.
Queen's agent in, 275; *see also* Nicolson, George.
the Secretary, 381.
Lord Treasurer of. *See* Home.
Scott:
Capt., 527.
——, money which ought to have been paid to, complaint concerning, 435.
Sir John, letter from, 147.
Robert, 188.
Scottishman, a, offering to do the Queen service in Spain, 539.
Screven:
Mr., 413.
Thomas, letter from, 368.
Scribleston, Dublin, village of, 586.
Scrine, Baron of, 238.
Scrope (Scroope), Thomas, Lord, Warden of the West March, 155, 209, 309, 379, 381, 398, 399, 524.
letters from, 398 (2).
letters to, 398, 414.
letter of instructions, 344, 345.
soldiers to be sent to, 254.
a confession to be sent to, 296.
Scudamore (Skidmore):
Sir John, 97.
Lady, 131.
Seaborne, John, of Sutton, a papist, 107.
Seabour, 435.
Sebastian, Don, return to Portugal feared, 304.
Sebuar (Sebure). *See* Zubiaur.
Sefel. *See* Seville.
Sefton (Sephton), in Lancashire, letter dated at, 160.
Scintleger. *See* St. Leger.
Selby:
—, the matter of, 140.

Selby—*contd.*
Captain John, 117, 214.
——, letters from, 212, 564.
——, plea for, 75.
Selman, John, petition from, 587.
Semendes, Anrique, 476.
Seminary priests in London, 553. *See also* Jesuits, &c.
Semys, Thomas, letter signed by, 164.
Senott, Patriarch, chaplain to the Governor of the Groyne, 120.
Seres, William, made clerk to take the merchants' entries, 112.
Seriago. *See* Zubiaur.
Serrano (Serrant), Sig. Matteo, a Spanish lieutenant of artillery, 305.
Setubal (St. Toovil), in Portugal, a carvel wrecked in the bay of, 143.
Sevell, Thomas, of Casbourgh, Robert, son of, examination of, 356, 357.
Severn (Severan), 554.
motion to be brought into the Star Chamber against the transportation of herring in the, 297.
Seville (Cyvell, Civill, Sefel, &c.), 150, 548.
Dutch in, made to work the galleys, 115.
troops to be taken from, 115.
galleys laden with powder sent from, 213.
Seymour (Seamer):
Edward, Lord Hertford, 211, 212.
——, is present at Essex's execution, 83.
Edward, letters from, 175, 206.
——, son of, mentioned, 175.
——, concealed lands, fine required by the Commissioners for composition, 206.
Lord Henry, 371.
——, letters from, 144, 414.
Mr., 254.
Shacrosse, John, a perfumer, 542.
Shaftesbury (Shafton), letters dated at, 3, 333.
Sharpe:
George, letters from, 430, 521.
Leonell, letter from, 294.
Shaw, John, petition for a wardship, 477.
Shawe, Agnes, 186.
Shean, Morris, the Earl of Desmond's man, 491.
Sheen, 575.
Sheffield:
Edmund, Lord, letters from, 241, 243.
——, marriage of a daughter of, referred to, 241.
——, his desire to succeed Lord Willoughby, 243.
Gregory, 44, 87.
Lady, letter to, 221.
Sheffield Lodge, letter dated at, 14.
Shelberye, John, prays for a lease, 501.
Shelden, Mr., 553.
Sherborne, co. Dorset, letter dated at, 396.
packet bearer of, 396.
Sherland, Edward, executor of Henry Sherland, linen draper, complaint against, &c., 205, 512.
Sherley (Sherle, Shirley):
Sir Anthony, "Ambassador of the English nation," 147.
——, letter from, 215.
——, at Rome, reception by the Pope, 173.
——, and the opening of Persia, 215, 216.
——, a Dutch page of, 264.
George, letter from, 495.
——, wife of, mentioned, 495.
Sir Thomas, 182, 318.
Shertenbusche. *See* Bois-le-Duc.
Shingelhale, letter dated at, 396.
Shinngleton. *See* Singleton.
Ships and pinnaces, H.M., captain of, 18.
Ships named:
Advauntage, 331.
Adventure, 331.
Advice, 331.
Affection, an engagement with Spaniards, 304.
Antloppe, 330.
Awnswere, 331.
Black Horseman, of Flushing, a voyage of, &c., 576.
Carvel, 539, 540.
Chance, 540.
Charles, 330, 378.
Claw, 540.
Crane, 331.
Darling, 343.
Defiance (*Defyaunce*), 330.
Diamond, 539, 540.
Dreadnought, 330, 333.
Elizabeth, of Falmouth Harbour, 144.
Fox, of Horne, 314.
Garlande, 330.
——, a former boatswain of, 570.
Golden Lyon, 330.
Guift, of London, 314.
Hope, 330.
——, letter dated aboard, 303.
John, of Malbrook, 532.
John au Baptist, 314.
John and Francis, of London, 378.
Lion, 302.
——, letter dated on board, 308.
Lion Drumler, 330.
Lion's Whelp, the, 330, 408.
——, victualling of, &c., 447, 453, 454.
Lioness, provided for conveying an ambassador to Denmark, 387.
——, voyage of the, 171, 177.
——, account of goods brought by, 539.
Margaret, of London, 314.
Marie Galland, 299.
Marigold (*Marigould*), the, 378.
——, victualling of, &c., 408, 447, 453, 454.
H.M.S. Nonpareil (*Nanperilla*), 489, 530.
New Year's Gift, the, a pinnace, wrecked on the coast of France, proceedings concerning, 409.
Pretence, alias *St. Andrew*, 314.

Ships named—*contd.*
Quittaunce, 330.
Rainbow (*Raynbowe*), the, 330.
Roebuck, the, formerly belonging to Sir Walter Ralegh, 465.
Refuge, 314.
Refusal, 483, 539, 540.
Ryall, 540.
St. Paul, Spanish man-of-war, 429.
St. Philip, Spanish man-of-war, 429.
Speedwell, of Waterford, 144.
Sunday (*Sonday*), of Waterford, captured by Spaniards, 196.
——, master of examined, 119, 120.
Swaert Odler, the, 476.
Vanguard (*Vanngarde*), the, 331.
——, letter dated aboard, 170.
——, scarcity of rations on board, 271.
Vyolett, man-of-war of Weymouth, examination of the master of, 229.
Wastspite, 330, 343, 449.
Watte, 539, 540.
White Grayhound, "*il Levriere Bianco*," a prize, 539.
——, capture of, by the English, 136.
——, goods taken from, 177.
White Hound, of Calais, 118.
Shires, maritime, a charge laid upon, 513.
Shoreditch, 56
Short, Thomas, 65.
Shrewsbury (Shrouesbury), Earl and Countess of. *See* Talbot.
Shrewsbury (Salop), town of, petition from the inhabitants of, 583.
Shropshire, Essex's possessions, in, 82; *and see* Salop.
Shute, Richard, letter from, 86.
Shuttleworth, Sir Richard, Chief Justice of Chester, letter to, 45.
Sichenen, 459.
Sicilian trade, intelligence given by a French pilot concerning, 453.
Sicily, trade with Alexandria, mentioned, 408.
Sidley. *See* Sydley.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Sieur, Stephen Le. *See* Le Sieur.
Silks, smuggling of, 396.
Sillery, M. de, 163.
Simple (Sympill, Sympl):
J., 439.
James, Laird of Beltries, 505, 506, 559.
——, letters from, 462, 508.
Matthew, 505.
Sinclair (Sinkler), Captain, son of Lord, from Scotland, 1.
Singleton (Shingleton):
Tho., principal of Brasenose College, Oxon., 146.
unfit for a place at St. Paul's, 407.
Siretland, Duke of. *See* Sweden.
Sittingbourne, co. Kent, letter dated at, 151.
Skeffington, Wm., J.P., in Staffordshire, 34.
Skidmore. *See* Scudamore.
Skinks sconce. *See* Schenck's sconce.
Skinner (Skynner):
John, letters from, 112, 152, 218.
——, letters to, 472, 518.
Mr., and bribery for places, 209.
Vincent, 373, 404.
——, letters from, 197, 348.
Skytter, co. Lincoln, resort of priests and Jesuits, 437.
Slebech (Slebeach), by Milford Haven, 92, 108.
Sleeve, the, ships ordered to lie in, 323.
Slegg, Henry, 186, 187.
Sleighter, Richard, petitions for wardships, 230, 499.
Slesbury Court, letter dated at, 37.
Slingisby, —, cousin of the Earl of Northumberland, 535.
Sluys (Sleuse, Sluce), 207, 219, 265, 407.
the States, intentions with regard to, 221.
a sand bank at the mouth of the haven of, 409.
Smalman:
Thomas, death of, 18.
Stephen, son of, 18.
Smith (Smithe, Smythe):
Mr., 51.
——, a waterman, Essex's servant, 50.
——, a shoemaker, wife of, 124.
——, one of the Clerks of the Council, 208, 537.
——, connected with the customs, 210 (2).
——, having charge of the musters in Somersetshire, 341.
——, farm of customs held by, 345.
——, Counsellor of the law, 351.
Dr., 115.
Francis, 44, 88.
James, Mayor of Hereford, 173.
——, letters from, 153, 173.
John, widow of, a petition from, 505.
John, 537.
Capt., 273, 283.
Laurence, 112.
Laurence, an advocate, 318.
Martha, letter from, 505.
Nicholas, customer of Yarmouth, letter from, 517.
Reynold, 214.
Robert, servant of Catherine Poole, 221.
Sheriff, 48, 49, 198, 214.
Timothy, 252, 276.
Thomas, 187, 537.
Thomas, prisoner in the Tower, 102.
——, letter from, 530.
W., letter from, 37.
Capt. William, 150, 151, 285.
Snagg, Mr., a Queen's serjeant, 392.
Snape, co. York, letter dated at, 379.
Snoden, Robert, 178.
Snook (Snouke), Osmond, letter from, 564.
Snygge, George, letter from, 378.
Soame:
Dr. Robert, letter from, 339.
Sir Stephen, 132.

Solicitor [General], the. *See* Fleming
Solms, Count, before Rhyn-Berke, 248, 249.
Ambassador from the Elector Palatine, 409.
Somborne. *See* King's Somborne.
Somerset, county of, levies for Ireland, 212.
the musters in, 341.
petition for the place of colonel in, 385.
Somerset:
Edward, Earl of Worcester, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
——, examination before, 43
Henry, son of the above, Lord Herbert of Ragland, 225.
——, House of, next to Cecil House, 343.
——, and his wife, alleged wrongs done to, 563.
Thomas, 540.
Sonnen, 380.
Sonning, Manor of, Berks ? 274.
Sores, Count of, 394.
Sound, the, 239.
prohibition of shipping from passing, 163.
Southampton House, 365.
Southampton, Earl and Countess of. *See* Wriothesley.
South Benfleet, co. Essex, letter dated at, 347.
South Sea, the, 207, 213.
Southwark. *See* London Places.
Spain:
Infanta of, and the Crown of England, the Earl of Essex's speeches relative to, 66.
——, movements of, 293.
King of (Philip III.), 120, 157, 162, 280, 322.
——, employing Italian soldiers, 7.
——, relations with the Earl of Tyrone, 7.
——, naval and military preparations, 19, 118, 143, 144, 304.
——, number of the armada of, 289.
——, list of English ships secretly conveyed to, 314.
——, birth of a daughter to, 405.
——, pepper belonging to, 477.
——, his designs, &c., discussed, 553, 554.
——, report of peace with the King of France, 568.
Spain, Spaniards, Spanish, 98, 147, 196, 207, 213, 329.
the coast of, 298, 408.
designs and preparations, &c., 42, 74, 115, 118, 143, 163, 304, 305, 333, 360, 394, 548, 553–555, 568.
Englishmen prisoners in, 6, 512.
faction, the, offers of service against, 98.
fleet, a captain sent to discover the movements of, 326.
French Ambassador in, an affront to, 381.
French fishing ships warned off, 369
Spain—*contd.*
French transport their goods from, 368.
in Ireland, news concerning, 414, 417, 427, 429, 525, 526.
Italian mercenaries in pay of, their destination, 173.
Jesuit College in, a priest from, 269.
lout taken from Cyprus by, 289.
man-of-war, vessel captured by a, 299.
money from, expected in the Archduke's camp, 535.
news from, 172, 422.
plans for operations against its West Indian trade, &c., discussed, 129.
prisoners taken at Kinsale, arrangements for the transportation of, &c., 532.
reinforcements before Ostend, 305.
ships for Ireland, cargo of, 6, 7.
——, rumours and reports of, &c., 316, 353, 355, 381.
ships for the East Indies, 7.
ships arrested in, 544.
ships sighted off the south coast of England, conduct of, &c., 192, 196.
Spaniards slain by Indians in Balduvya, 213.
soldiers from Savoy, destination of, 199.
a statement of the Queen's policy as regards, 183.
trade, intelligence given by a French pilot concerning, 453.
troops in Italy, distribution of, 159.
virulence of the plague in, 293, 369.
West Indian fleet, its movements, 129, 172.
Spanly, one, a smith, servant of, 285.
Sparow, Capt., 527.
Spawe (Spa ?), the, pretended travellers to, &c., refuse to take the oath of supremacy, &c., 356, 357.
Speed, one, the son of, 587.
Spence, John, petition for wardship, 456.
Spencer (Spenser):
Alderman, 530.
Sir John, Crosby Place, the house of, a fit lodging for the Earl of Mar, 88.
Mrs., 95.
one, attempt to rescue a prisoner, 167.
Spendillo, —, a prisoner in Bridewell, escape of, to France, 199.
Spicer, Nicholas, letter signed by, 499.
Spinola (Espinola), Signor Ambrosio, of Spain, 159, 293.
Spinosa, Giovanni di, a Spaniard, bankruptcy of, 172.
Sprat, William, 44, 87.
Squire, one, servant to Sir George Cary, 65.
Stade (Stoad, Stoode), in Hanover, 151, 238, 264.
letter dated at, 515.
delay in the return of ships from, 397.
Staden, Secretary of, 229.
Stafford, county of, gentlemen of, followers of Lord Essex, 34.
Ralph Wilbraham's farmhouse in, 128.

Stafford :
one, 294.
Edward, Lord, Councillor for the March of Wales, 225, 327, 567
——, letter from, 320.
——, letter to, 320.
——, appointed to the Council of Wales, question of his lodging, 320.
Sir Edward, 147.
——, creditors of, 26.
——, a grant made to, 26.
——, letters from, 395, 401.
Sir Humprey, 84.
Sir John, letters from, 486, 565.
Reve, 84.
W., letter from, 400.
Staines (Stanse), co. Middlesex, 384.
" the Boush " at, letter dated at, 328.
Stallenge :
Mr., 341.
William, 55, 323, 406.
——, letters from, 219, 368, 418, 446, 457 (2), 471, 480, 512, 517, 527, 533.
——, the master of a bark of, imprisonment at the Groyne, 219.
——, money disbursed by, for the fitting out of the *Marigold*, &c., 453, 454.
——, man of, Jesuit to be delivered to, 504 (2).
Stanberry, George, Mayor of Barnstaple, 519.
——, letters from, 432, 454, 461, 462, 490, 491, 497.
Standen, Edward, letter from, 45.
Standish, letter dated at, 320.
Standley. *See* Stanley.
Stanhope (Stanhop, Stannope) :
Mr., 236.
—, cousin of the Attorney General, 332.
Edward, 540.
Sir Edward, letter from, 232.
Sir John, Vice-Chamberlain, 111, 156, 204, 225-227, 239, 248, 276, 389, 426, 448, 587.
——, letters from, 423, 498, 565.
——, letters to, 350, 369, 436, 515.
——, proposed appointment as commissioner for enquiry into monopolies, 325.
John, nephew of Sir John, 583.
——, letters from, 369, 502.
——, father of, match arranged by, alluded to, 369.
——, mother of, 369.
Michael, letter from, 565.
Stanley (Standley) :
—, man of John Arnold, 127.
—, 556.
William, Earl of Derby, a marriage between the daughter of, and the son of the Emperor of Russia, discussed, 388.
Sir Wm., 56.
Stanmore (Stanmer, Stamer), 201.
letter dated at, 202.
Stanton, Dr., 171.
Staperr, Richard, letters from, 190, 343, 352, 468.
husband of the daughter of, 468.
Stapilton, Mr., of Carleton, younger brother of, 498.
Stapleton, Thomas, letter from, 197.
Star Chamber, 39, 194, 198, 244, 251, 472, 545, 570.
William Eure's case in, 11.
a motion to be made to the Lords in, 297.
a case to be brought into, 470.
Sir Henry Winston disgraced in, allusion to, 486.
Starch monopoly, 507.
States General, the. *See* United Provinces.
Stationers, warden of, sent for by the Bishop of London, 88.
Stephens :
James, wardship of the heir of, 501.
Richard, Bailiff of Leominster, letter from, 114.
Stepney [Stepneth], Albone (Albane), late sheriff of Pembrokeshire and Carmarthen, 93, 540.
Sterne, William, 186.
Steward, Patrick, 550.
Stickelles, Robert, letter from, 566.
Stoad. *See* Stade.
Stocke, letter dated at, 467.
Stock(e), Capt. Thomas, letter from, 299.
Stockton, tithes of, 18.
Stoke, 289.
letter dated at, 373.
the Queen proposes to dine at, 332.
Stokes, John, merchant, London, 8.
Stonor, Sir Francis, letter from, 510.
Stoode. *See* Stade.
Stoughton, Laurence, J.P. for Surrey, 170.
Stourbridge fair, 289, 316, 455.
Stourton :
Frances, Lady, letter from, 566.
Lady, mother-in-law of Frances, Lady Stourton, indicted for recusancy, 566.
Strangers in England, loans from, 12.
Stratford Langthorne, letter dated at, 29.
Stretham, Isle of Ely, manor of, 585.
Stringer, Philip, 186.
Strod, Mr., concerned in a wardship, 333.
Stroll, 265.
Strong (Stronge) :
Peter, merchant, 121, 196.
——, examination of, 120.
——, letter from, 568.
Thomas, Bishop of St. James in Galicia, death of, 120.
Stroud, John, 95.
Stroude, John, counsel at law, 28.
Stuart, Ludovic, Duke of Lennox, Ambassador of the King of Scots, 293, 351, 373.
in London, 449, 450.
interview with the Queen, 462.
question of his lodging, 463

Stuart, Ludovic, Duke of Lennox—*contd.*
desires a pass to France for one of his servants, 491.
in France, 508, 509, 521.
Stumppe, one, of Walterston, alleged murderer of, 127.
Sturbridge fair. *See* Stourbridge.
Style, William, letter from, 566.
father of, executor to Mrs. Dane, 566.
Subsidy, a question concerning the payment of duties for, 533.
Sue Beckon, 477.
Suffolk, co. of, sea-coast of, 98.
muster mastership of, a suit for the place of. 183.
levies in, &c., 319, 441.
Suffolk, Duke of. *See* Grey, Henry.
Sugar, kinds of, 539.
Suliard, Edward, letter from, 26.
Sullye. *See* Scilly.
Sulyard, Mr., desires a passport to Italy, &c., 169, 170.
Summerby, letter dated at, 224.
Sunderark, Simple, master of a vessel, 314.
Surrey, Justices of the Peace, letter from, 170.
Sussex, deputy lieutenants of, 35.
Sussex, Earl and Countess of. *See* Ratcliff.
Sutliff, Solomon, information concerning, 582.
Sutton, co. Hereford, 107.
Sutton:
Edward, Lord Dudley, letters from, 78, 80.
Richard, J.P., of Sutton, Cheshire, information given by, 197.
Will, 146.
Sutton Regis cum Buckingham, a farmer of the prebend of, continuance petitioned for, 540.
Swale, Dr., at Cambridge, 223, 401.
Swayne, Arthur, 3.
Sweden, the Swethens, 151, 202.
proposed league between England and, 207.
wars with the Poles, 347.
a letter from the Queen to, contents of, discussed, 444.
King of Denmark's relations with, 511.
Sweden (Swecthland, Siretland), Duke or Prince Charles of, ("His Excellency"), 512.
letter from, 207.
progress of the campaign of, 239, 264, 434, 435 (2).
birth of a son to, 239, 264.
stays ships, 387
letter of defiance sent to, alluded to, 435.
persuaded of the Queen's goodwill, 435.
daughter of, reported to be going to marry Grave Maurice, 435.
English Ambassador to visit, on his return journey from Russia, 571.
Swell, Adam, 66.
Swift, Ezekiel, servant of Sir Stephen Thornhurst, 325.
Swindon, Wilts, 499.
Swiss mercenary troops, 158, 164.
Swynnerton, Mr., 346.
Sydley *or* Sidley, Captain Ralph, suspected of writing libels, 53.
Sydney (Sidney):
Barbara, Lady, letter from, 358.
Mr., readiness to perform Cecil's wishes, 358.
Sir Philip, a follower of, aids in the Essex Rebellion, 46.
——, in the Low Countries, reference to, 521.
Sir Robert, letters from, 9, 402, 409, 470, 517, 581.
——, desires satisfaction in the matter of one of his servants, 402.
——, to be godfather to the son of Capt. Throckmorton, 503.
Symonds:
John, man of John Arnold, 125.
John, 499.
Sympill. *See* Simple.
Syon, letter dated at, 535.
Synnews, Mr., 187.
Synnot (Sinnott), Patrick, a priest, 568.

T

Taffeta (Taffetas, Tufftaffetayes, Tafty) . 30, 457, 471.
custom's duties on, 396.
Talbot:
Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, letter from, 180.
George, Earl of Shrewsbury, formerly Earl Marshal, referred to, 197.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 191, 516.
——, stepmother of, 13.
——, letters from, 13, 145, 162, 174, 195, 260.
——, letter to, 409.
Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, letter from, 191.
Talgarde, 127.
Taplow, manor of, 308.
Tarbocke, Mr., of Tarbocke, 166.
Tarbott of Tarbott (Taubot of Tawbott), a false name, 161.
son of, a priest, 168.
Taren, Christopher, an escaped prisoner from Spain, 162.
Tarleton, —, a follower of, 379.
Tasborough (Tasborowe, Tawsborough):
Lady, wife of Sir John, 357.
Sir Thomas, 403, 496.
——, payment of debts to, 376.
Tate, William, Justice for Northamptonshire, letter from, 437.
Tatershall, co. Lincoln, letter dated at, 189

Taubot, of Tawbott. *See* Tarbott.
Tavistock, co. Devon, letters dated at, 413, 427, 428, 496. *And see* Towstock.
Taxation, precedents for, obtained from records, 513.
Taylor (Tayler):
Mr., a tenant of Gadsden, Herts, 248.
——, amount of money in the hands of, 397.
John, 164.
Richard, 146.
Taynters for unrolled cloths, Act of Parliament for putting down of, petition against, 583.
Teasdale, Francis, said to be a priest, 317.
"Temperature," mercury, crystallined or alcolisated, 406.
Temple:
Mr., 439.
William, 44, 53, 86, 214.
——, at Essex House, letters to, 24 (2).
——, letters from, 33, 237, 268.
——, wife and children of, 237.
John, 87.
Tenby, merchant of, detention for examination, 74.
Tercera, Isle of, proposed voyage to, 552.
Terry (Tyrrie):
Capt. of the Scottish Guards in France, a Papist, 502.
Wm., servant to John Ashe, 542.
Teviotdale, Lancashire, men in, 168.
Teyleby (Teylbye), Richard, draper, of London, imprisoned for lewd speeches, 197, 202.
Thames, the, 449, 576.
Theobalds, Sir R. Cecil's Park at, 248, 383, 507.
Thertogenboss. *See* Bois-le-Duc.
Thillon, Mr., of Gray's Inn, 42.
Thomas:
Dr., patient of, 356.
David Morgan, of Merionethshire, wardship of the son of, 122.
Valentine, 137.
Thomond, Earl of. *See* O'Brien.
Thompson (Thomson, Tompson):
Paul, letter from, 33.
Thomas and Walter, detention of, &c., 55, 77.
Thomas, constable of Cambridge, 187.
Thoms, Davyd, of Llannlyndovey, accused of lewd speaking, &c., imprisoned at Bristol, 379.
Thornebrough, —, a burgess of Ripon, 442.
Thornhurst, Sir Stephen, servants of, 325.
Thornton:
Capt., 18.
Sir George, 95.
Thorpe upon the Hill, co. Linc., manor of, belonging to Lord Roos, 269.
Thorphall, letter dated at, 425.
Thorrelton, Capt., 490.
Throckmorton (Throgmorton, Throckmarton):
—, cousin of Capt. J. Throgmorton, recommended for a company, 207.
Throckmorton—*contd.*
Sir Arthur, letters from, 257 432, 464.
—— fitness for a post in Northamptonshire, 224.
Edward, 44, 87.
Captain John, letters from, 207, 255, 503, 509.
——, Sir R. Cecil asked to become godfather to his son, 503.
Throwar, John, bailiff, letter from, 319.
Throwgood, Christopher, 57.
Thurscros, Luke, 367.
Thynne (Thyn), Mr., 64 (2).
Tichborne. *See* Titchborne.
Tiddeswell, John, 186.
Tiery, Mr., a Scotch gentleman, desires a passport, 73.
Tilbury, 257.
Hope, 408.
Reach, 576.
Tilemont, 380.
Tilt, runners at, 540.
Tiltyard, the, letter dated at, 162.
Tin, duty laid on, in Venice, 579.
Tirrell, —, 248.
Titchbourne (Tichborne), Mr., affronted at the assizes, appeals to the Council Board, &c., 177, 188.
Tolkerne, Hugh, Captain of Sir J. Gilbert's ship, the *Refusal*, 468, 482, 483, 496, 528.
Tolledo, Don Pietro de, 327.
Tolosa, Don or Father Paolo, a Theatine, appointed Bishop of Bovino, 173.
preaching of, 159.
a pension promised to, 172.
Tomlinson, Gabriel, servant of Richard Edwards, examination of, 67.
Tompkins (Tomkings):
James, 113.
Thomas, implicated in the Essex Rebellion, 50, 87.
Tompson. *See* Thompson.
Tooke, Walter, note signed by, 276.
Topcliffe (Topclyffe):
Charles, son of Richard, mention of, 520.
Richard, letters from, 223, 519.
——, defends his proceedings with regard to the Jesuits, &c., 223, 224.
Tothill, Capt. James, enumeration of services, petition for employment in the Low Countries, 286.
Touchet, George, Lord Audley, letter from, 2.
Tourner, P., letter from, 20.
Tower. *See* London Places.
Towers, Hugh, petition of, 499.
Towlking, one, a captain bound for Brasil, 490.
Townshend (Touneshend):
Aurelianus, letters from, 2, 180, 289.
Henry, letters from, 18, 225, 271, 297, 320, 327, 395.
Sir John, 92
Towstock [? Tavistock], letters dated at, 401, 443.

Tracy, Mr., page of the Earl of Essex, wounded at Ludgate, 61.
Transylvania, invasion of, 163.
Traughton, Captain John, of the Lyonesse, 171, 177, 539.
Trawton, Capt., 116.
Traves, John, letter from, 536.
Treavor. *See* Trevor.
Tredath (Tredat, Tredack), Ireland. *See* Drogheda.
Tregian:
Francis, letter from, 218.
——, daughters of, at Court, 231.
——, son of, in Rome, 231.
Mrs., suit for her husband, discussed, 231.
Trelawny, Jonathan, letter from, 405.
Trenchard:
Sir George, letter from, 467.
——, son of, petition concerning, 467.
William, heir of, 95.
Tresham (Tresame):
—, 556.
Francis, 44, 86, 214.
——, letters from, 198, 483, 581.
——, father of [Sir Thomas], former allowance made to his son, mentioned, 198.
William, a papist at Boulogne [brother of Sir Thomas], desirous of returning to England, 170.
——, letters from, 279, 478.
Trevor (Trevour, Treavor):
John, 572.
——, letters from, 346, 449.
Sir Richard, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
——, quarrel with Sir John Salisbury, 445, 460.
——, reasons against his appointment as sheriff of Denbighshire, 489.
Richard, 474.
Trewe, —, a servant of Lord Essex, 128.
Tricana, Bishop of, 520.
Trinity College, Dublin. *See* Dublin.
Trolloppe, one, evidence of, 43.
Trott, John, 186.
Troy, Lady Herbert of, 133.
True, —, son of an Alderman of York, man of the Earl of Essex, 208, 209.
Trump, the game of, allusion to, 361.
Trym, Richard, Fellow, a candidate for the proctorship of Cambridge University, 339 (2).
Tucker:
Giles, a lawyer, opposes the rights of the Church in Salisbury, 234, 235.
one, Council's answer to a complaint against, 571.
Tudmed (Norfolk), 413.
Tully, quotation from, 161.
Tunstall:
Francis, of Aldclyff, gentleman, a petition concerning, 515.
William, son and heir of Francis, 515.
Tupholme, co. Linc., letters dated at, 340, 406.
Turbrige, one, a servant of Capt. John Salusbury, 96.
Turin, 122.
Turk, the, "common enemy against Christendom," campaign against, 158, 163, 173, 238, 263.
Turkey, 289.
company of English merchants, amalgamation with the Venetian company, reference to, 580.
merchants, 111.
Turkish galley captures Duke of Mantua and his sister, 172.
galleys, reported capture by Spaniards, 327.
Turner (Turnor):
—, 51.
Edward, letter from, 410.
Philip, inn of, 367.
Thomas, 340.
Turvey (Turvie), co. Beds., letter dated at, 432.
Turvyll (Turvill), —, (*alias* Tom Greene), unadvised speeches uttered by, and subsequent arrest of, 190, 191.
Tuscan sea, an Italian ship captured in, 136.
Tuscany, foreign troops in, 163.
Grand Duke of, nephew of, 2.
Tuxwell, John, of Somerset, heir of, a ward, 227.
Twist, Robert, letter from, 322.
Tylnye, John, of Tudmed, Norfolk, wardship of the heir of, 413.
Tympe, John, 44.
Tyndale, Humphrey, letter signed by, 188.
Typper, William, 26.
Typpin, Thomas, 44.
Typping, one, 315.
Tyrone, Earl of. *See* O'Neill.
Tyrone, the borders of, Lord Deputy going towards, 197.
Tyrwhitt (Tyrwhytt, Tyrwhit):
one, a Jesuit, resort of, 437.
Lady Bridget, amount owed to, by her brother, the Earl of Rutland, 142.
William, letter from, 501.

U

Udall, William, letters from, 225, 237, 247 326, 436.
family, distress of, 326.
wife of, 436.
Uffington, letters dated at, 375, 396, 448, 469, 488, 529.
Roger Manner's house at, Earl of Rutland to be lodged at, 413.
Ulnage, a question concerning the payment of duties for, 533.

Ulster rebels, purposes of, 25.
Umerbye, letter dated at, 520.
United Provinces, States General of, the Queen's relations with, 183.
their intentions with regard to Sluys and Dunkirk, 221.
their demand for aid from England, discussed, 252, 253.
letters of condolence to Sir F. Vere, mentioned, 346.
army of, dispersed and unable to assist Ostend, 346.
proposals from the Queen to, in connexion with the French King, 376, 377.
an ambassador from the French King sent to, 380.
leave Middleburgh, 407.
invited to become godfather to the son of the Elector Palatine, 409.
Unton :
Dorothy, Lady, letter from, 206.
Sir Henry, the late, former friendship with Sir R. Cecil, referred to, 206.
Upgrave, James, 314.
Urmston (Urmeston), Lancashire, belonging to Sir Robert Lovell, 505.
Ursino, Duke Virgineo. *See* Bracciano, Duke of.
Utenburck, Colonel, 255.
Utrecht, letter dated at, 54.
Uttrud, Lady, 95.
Uvedale, Sir Edmund, letters from, 19, 484.

V

Vadamont, M. de, 164.
Valladolid (Valle Delle), information heard at Spanish Court at, 422.
Valparaiso (Balperiza), the Spaniards at, 213.
Vassillewich, Evan. See Ivan IV.
Vaughan :
Capt., 153, 536.
John, 44, 87.
——, letters from, 160, 329.
——, brother of, 329.
Sir John, 82, 113.
——, and the Countess of Essex, 19.
——, suspected implication in the Essex Rebellion, 107, 108.
——, the place of, in Carmarthenshire, 126.
——, house of, treasure thought to have been removed to, 135.
Richard, Bishop of Chester, 109, 220, 234.
——, letters from, 123, 168.
——, charge against, alluded to, 167.
Roger, of Clyro (Cleero), Lieutenant of co. Radnor, suspected implication in the Essex Rebellion, 43, 107, 133, 134.
Vaughan—*contd.*
Roger, man of, speeches made by, 134.
William, of Walterston, 127.
Vaux (Vauxe) :
[Thomas] a prisoner in the house of the Bishop of Carlisle, villainy of, &c., 299, 309, 310, 317.
——, behaviour of, 303, 304, 317.
——, sent to London for examination, 317.
[Dorothy] his wife, confession of, 299, 300.
——, attends on her husband, &c., 304, 317.
——, letter to, 312.
(Vawse) Mrs., Mr. Muner (?) hidden in the house of, 45.
Vawer, William, Mayor of Bristol, letters from, 411, 428, 434, 470, 483, 517, 534.
Vayle :
John, mariner, of Dover, 21.
Thomas, the bark of, hired to carry a packet to Calais, 100.
Velutelli, Acerbo, 579.
Venetian (Venny) gold and silver, 587.
merchants, comparison between their privileges and those of the Levant Company, &c., 578, 580.
Venetians, the, goods wrongfully detained by, a letter concerning, 549.
Venice, 174, 190, 314, 352, 580.
letters dated at, 111 (2), 122, 136, 147, 163, 289.
a ship of, a Spanish prisoner escapes in, 162.
Ambassador Extraordinary from, to the Pope, assurances given to, 172, 173.
intelligence from, 163.
troops of, in Lombardy, 163.
duties laid on currants, &c., in, 579.
English merchants trading to, privileges, &c., 579, 580.
arsenal of, burnt, 289.
Duke of, 454, 549.
the Seignory of, 579.
Veniero, Signor Marco, Ambassador Extraordinary from Venice to the Pope, 172.
Venlo, 265.
Vennard, Richard, of Lincoln's Inn, 24.
letter from, 538.
Vere :
Edward de, Earl of Oxford, brother-in-law of Sir R. Cecil, 195.
——, letters from, 27, 152, 411, 500, 510.
——, a book of, referred to, 411.
——, solicitation for the grant of an escheat, 510, 511.
——, a former servant of, 586.
——, Countess of, sister of Cecil, mentioned, 152.
——, unfair treatment of a servant, 586.
Sir Francis (" our General "), 163, 168, 239, 265, 273, 281, 286–288, 293, 305, 310, 315, 332, 333, 336, 347, 358, 360, 402, 407, 420, 540.

Vere, Sir Francis—*contd.*
——, and Sir Calisthenes Brook, 154.
——, movements of, 220, 337, 342.
——, letter from, 252.
——, reported quarrel with the Earl of Northumberland, 276.
——, proceedings at Ostend, 279, 284. 291, 293, 308, 451, 452, 522, 523, 535.
——, brother of, 288.
——, wounded, 322, 336, 338, 342, 346, 349. 353.
——, conference with Count Maurice, 360.
——, recovery of, 381.
——, a plot to kill, 458.
Sir Horatio or Horace ("the Colonel"), 334.
——, a lieutenant to, wounded, 288.
——, a plot to kill, 458.
Susanna, Lady, letter from, 581.
"Verdigris," 406.
Verney:
—, relations with his wife, &c., 463.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 463.
Richard, letter from, 233.
Vernon:
Henry, petition from, 585.
John, brother of Sir Robert, 87, 103, 214.
——, petition from, 585.
Sir Robert, 44, 86, 103, 214.
——, letters from, 153, 567.
——, brothers and sisters of, dependence on, 153.
——, petition from, 587.
Vernons, one of the, wife of George Barlow, cousin german to Essex and sister of the Countess of Southamption, 92.
Versilin, Francis and Jacob, glass-makers, petition from, 587.
Vibert, Launcelot, of Winchester, mercer, examination of, 63, 64.
arms bought from, 101.
Vice-Admiral, the, 558.
Vice-Chamberlain. *See* Stanhope, Sir John.
Vienna, intelligence from, 163.
Villeroy, M. de, 163.
Vincent, —, 532.
Vine, the, 382.
Visconti, Cardinal, 172.
"Vitriol salniter," 406.
Vivian, Mr., 168.
Voghera, Marquisate of, in the State of Milan, sold, 172.
Vorse, Italian carpenters splitting wood at, 380.
Vyvyan, Mr., patent of, 332.

W

Waad (Wade, Wayde), William, Clerk of the Privy Council, 37, 224, 257, 311, 373, 536, 566, 571.
letters from, 66, 404.
letter to, 99.
Wachtendonke (Watchtendonk), 282.
fortifying of, 337.
Wadame, Mr., feared captured by Spaniards while at sea, 196.
Wadnoll, Mr., recommended for employment, 294.
Wadsworth, Henry, 178.
Waes (Was), land of, 265.
Waight, one, killed while defending Ludgate against the Earl of Essex, 60.
Waistcoat that should bear out a thrust, the making of, and price, 30.
Walcott, Mr., Sheriff of Brecknockshire, 133.
Waldrin, one, a constable, arrests the two brothers Kinnersley, 54.
Waldte (Walt), Hany, principal secretary of the Emperor, reception in Germany, 238.
reason of his journey to Germany, 238, 263.
Wale, Walter, Papist, confession of, 149.
Wales, rhyme or libel spread in, reference to, 20.
a proposal of Lord Essex to land in, alluded to, 72.
prevailing quietness in, 82.
knowledge of the Earl of Essex's rebellion in, 107.
phantastical writings, 132, 133.
Papists and recusants in, &c., 160, 460, 498, 499.
soldiers levied in, their character, 473.
defects in the mustering of men in, 474.
Lord Lieutenant of, a post vacant at the death of, a candidate for, 100.
Marches of, annual value of the fines, 225.
——, backsliding in religion, 460.
——, musters in, punishment for non-appearance at, 499.
Council of the Marches of, 162.
——, Justices, &c., of, 18, 567.
——, Lord President of. *See* Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
——, presidency of, a candidate for, 27, 152.
——, Mr. Broughton, of, 106.
——, offences under its jurisdiction, 225.
——, suggested members of, 225.
——, instructions for, referred to, 271.
——, letter to, 320.
Walker:
Thomas, Mayor of Exeter, and others, letter from, 499.
Thomas, narrative of, 539.
Walkett, Richard, servant of Richard Edwards, examination of, 67.
Walkwood, Anthony, letter from, 240.
Wallachian Prince, the, 163.
Wallasey, Lake, 109.
Wallis:
Robert, Mayor of Cambridge, 186, 187, 192, 289, 316.
his offence against Cambridge University, 454, 455.

Walloons, before Rhyn Berke, 248, 281.
arrive at Ostend, 346.
Wallop, Sir Henry, letters from, 298, 432, 492.
imprests on his accounts, 384.
father of, loss sustained by, 298.
Walsh libel, the, referred to, 28.
Walsh, Walter, 214.
Walsingham House, 35, 39, 51.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis (Mr. Secretary), alluded to, 144, 345, 556.
——, discovered the Queen of Scots' practices, 49.
——, death of, referred to, 315, 371.
Ursula, Lady, a petition from, concerning her grandson, 131, 132.
——, indisposition of the daughter of, 132.
Walterston, co. Pem., 126.
Walterstone (Walterston), Herefordshire, 124.
Waltham (Walltham), co. Hants (?), letters dated at, 63, 386.
Waltham Cross, 562.
Waltham Forest, under stewardship of 307, 308.
Walton (Waltham) upon-Thames, vagrants at a fair at, 170.
Wannesford, Christopher, a lunatic, wardship of, 507.
Wanstead (Wansteede), co. Essex, letter dated at, 298.
Warburton (Warberton, Warbreton):
Justice, puisne judge of the Common Pleas, 153.
——, complaint against, 423, 424, 563.
Thomas, connected with the Essex Rebellion, 39, 86, 96.
Ward, W., 406.
Warder, Thomas ["John" written above], factor, 576.
Wardlaw, John, 351.
Wardships and the Court of Wards and Liveries, 122, 193, 199, 201, 215, 218 (2), 227, 229, 230 (3), 239, 241, 242 (2), 245, 247, 252, 259, 269, 297, 333, 359 (2), 370, 375, 379, 389, 391, 395, 402, 406, 407, 409, 410, 413 (3), 421, 422, 425, 430, 436, 438, 440, 441, 446, 455, 462, 463, 477, 483, 486, 493, 497, 498, 499, 500, 503, 505, 506, 507 (2), 509, 520, 530, 538, 575.
Court of, Attorney of. *See* Hesketh.
——, Master of. *See* Cecil, Sir Robert.
Ware, co. Herts, 113.
letter dated at, 218.
an assault committed at, 218.
parsonage of, 74.
Ware, James, letter from, 260.
Warham and Ayleston, Canon of. *See* Greenwich.
Warkouse, John, Churchwarden of Westminster, letter from, 242.
Warner:
one, of London, 574.
Warner—*contd.*
Capt., 102.
Anthonie, 199.
Warwick, house belonging to the Queen at, used as the common gaol, an offer to purchase, 433.
Warwick:
—, "my sister of," 401.
Countess of, Lady of the town and lordship of Ruthin, 5, 191, 576.
——, charges brought against, 562.
Wasse, Christopher, 178.
Wasshebourne, John, sheriff of Worcestershire, letters from, 47, 62.
Waston, co. York, 437.
Waterford, 120, 144, 297, 411, 471.
men appointed for the protection of, 353.
arrangements for shipping men and horses to, 438, 487 (2), 490.
river of, 555.
agent for. *See* Wise.
county of, list of Undertakers in, 95.
Watkins (Watkyns):
George, servant to Trinity College, 187, 188.
Wm., of Longtown, Hereford, 125.
Watson (Watsonn):
Mr., 199, 229, 350, 537, 541.
Thomas, 117.
——, letters from, 340, 390.
Watts, Alderman, a ship of, 304, 323.
Webb, Thomas, of Didley, wardship of, 245.
Webster, Dr. Richard, letters from, 7.
Weerd (Weerde, Wert), 459.
mutineers of, 338.
reported agreement made with the mutineers, 452.
a false report, 461.
Welby, Henry, husband of daughter of, 27.
Welche:
Mr., 181.
Alexander, of London, fruiterer, 574.
Weld, Alderman, a writing sent to the Lord Mayor by, 104.
Wells (Welles), co. Som., 517.
Church of, a grant of a lease from, 422.
Wells, the, in Cheshire, 110.
Wells:
John, 117.
John, goldsmith, 186.
Welsh cottons and friezes, 583.
Welshmen, connected with Essex's rebellion, 42, 43, 107, 108.
Wemys (Wemes), Lord of, interview with the Bishop of Carlisle concerning restitution of Scotch goods, &c., 97.
Wentford, Lady, her connexion with a cause to be heard in Chancery, 518.
Wentwort, Mr., 439.
Wentworth:
Thomas, 442.
William, 443.
——, letter to, 537.
Wert. *See* Weerd.
Wesell, an engagement at, 282.

West, William, Lord De la Warr, trial in Parliament alluded to, 469.
West, Sir Thomas, 44, 87, 103, 214.
West Chester. *See* Chester.
West Indies, 286.
Spanish trade to, 129.
a fleet for the, 213.
Westbeach, 108.
"Westclothes," 408.
Westfaling, Henry, Bishop of Hereford, letter from, 18.
Westminster, 57, 381, 430, 444.
letters dated at, 5, 21, 24, 25, 151, 165, 197, 243, 348, 402.
stones left by Sir Gelly Meyrick at, 171.
an estimate for improving the street of, 321.
[Abbey] Church of, visitation of its lands, &c., 355.
——, the monuments at, Marshal de Biron and suite taken to see, 382.
Churchwardens of, 242.
College, letters dated at, 233, 355.
Dean of. *See* Andrews. *See* Goodman.
Dean and Prebendaries of, letter from, 233.
Deanery of, vacation of, 241.
prebendary of, 20.
the Gatehouse in. *See* London, &c., Places.
Hall, 562.
School, schoolmaster of, brother of, elected as parish clerk of Westminster, 243.
See also London and Westminster Places, &c.
Westmoreland, Surveyor of H.M.'s lands in, 57.
recusants in, 165.
sheriff of, 165.
Weston, Sir Simon, 88.
petition from, 136.
Westphalian Kreise (Westfellshe Kryetts), 264.
Westwray, John, merchant, London, 7.
Wever, —, 113.
Weymes, Mr., an apothecary, a box containing poison, sent for analysis to, 404.
Weymouth, 326.
letters dated at, 326, 329.
men-of-war of, 196, 229.
bailiff of. *See* Barffoot.
Mayor of. *See* Allein.
Whaley (Whalley), Leonard, 186, 187.
Wharton:
Humphrey, 515.
Michael, a ward, 247.
Wheeler, John, 44.
Whitaker, Dr., Master of St. John's, Cambridge, 576.
Whitbourne, co. Hereford, letter dated at, 19.
Whitby Strand, co. York, dispute about the mustering in, 40.
White (Whyte):
Adam, of Winchelsea, petition from, 586.
Anne, letters from, 27, 440.
——, daughter of, 247, 440.
Captain, 87.
Edward, 64.
Mr., 119.
Rowland, 13.
——, letter from, 100.
Welby, 440.
Whitelocke (Whytlocke), Captain Edmund, 41, 44, 86, 104.
letter to, 40.
Whitney:
—, a barber, wife of, 124.
Mr., 569.
Whitgift John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 195, 251, 425, 565.
letters from, 6, 8, 20, 146, 220, 232, 361, 494.
letters to, 5, 353.
house of, mentioned, 48.
Whittingham (Whyttyngham):
—, a prisoner in Lancaster gaol, escape of, 123.
Mr., suit of, concerning a wardship, 379.
Whore, Edmund, questions to be put to, 124, 125, 126.
Mary, daughter of, 125.
Whynearde, Robert, petition for a supersedeas of a wardship, 503
Whyttmond. *See* Wittmund.
Wibary, Percival, letter from, 233.
Wiborne, Mrs., of Buckinghamshire, connected with the Jesuits, 364.
Wickham, Corporation of, the question of the election of a burgess for, 400.
Wickliff, Mr., 186.
Widcombe, 284.
Widdrington, —, 564.
Wight, Isle of, 453.
Wigmore:
Capt. Richard, 279, 284, 337.
——, letters from, 271, 302, 308, 316, 333, 342, 348, 358, 451, 461.
——, movements of, 271.
——, difficulty of landing men, arms, &c., at Ostend, 316, 333, 334, 335.
Capt. (not Capt. Richard), 302.
Wignall, Peter, 65.
Wilbraham (Wilbrom, Wilbrum, Wylbraham):
Ralph, letters from, 128, 389.
Roger, Solicitor of Ireland, Master of the Requests, 37, 199, 231.
——, a report of, referred to, in connexion with a legal dispute in which Henry Lok was concerned, &c., 369, 370, 383.
——, letters from, 419, 569.
Wildbore, Mr., 186.
Wilde, George, 225.
Wilkenson, one, 86.
Wilkinson, Dr. William, letter from, 437.

Willesford, Lincoln, manor of, petition concerning a licence for, 425.
Willford, Capt., a sally led by, 451.
Williams (Wylliames, &c.):
—, of the Guard, 214.
Dr., recommended for the Bishopric of Llandaff, 251.
James, of Hereford, Mary, daughter of, examination of, &c., 356, 357.
Philip, 87.
R., letter from, 582.
Serjeant, Councillor for the March of Wales, 133, 567.
——, lessee of lands belonging to one of H.M.'s ward, case brought into the Court of Wards by, &c., 575.
Thomas, of the Goytree, 127.
——, Elizabeth, wife of, 127.
Williamson:
Mr., 439
Richard, a ward, 486.
Willims (Wyllims), one, a guard, offence committed by, 478.
Willis (Willes, Wyllis):
George, a complaint against, 458.
Serjeant, 225.
Simon, Secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 382, 549, 585.
——, letters to, 33, 457, 463.
Timothy, letters from, 39, 369.
Willoughby (Willughby, Wyllughby):
Mr., 232.
Lord, of Eresby. *See* Bertie.
Charles, Lord (of Parham), letters from, 215, 340, 406.
——, death of the eldest son of, 215.
Wilsford (Wylsford), Sir Thomas, 59, 522.
letter from, 82.
son of, desires to serve in Ireland, 82.
Wilson (Willson, Willsonne):
Mr., 147.
Mr., J.P. of Yorkshire, 583.
Marmaduke, complaint against, 233.
Mary, 66.
Thomas, letter to, 174.
Wilton, letters dated at, 4, 9, 13, 14, 361.
Wilton (Wylton):
Captain, 103.
Edmund, letter from, 355.
Wiltshire, Archdeacon of. *See* Lillie.
Wimbledon (Wymbleton, Wymmelton), Surrey, 543.
letter dated at, 149, 175.
the Queen to dine at, 174.
Wimshurste, Michael, petition for, 299.
Winchelsea (Winchilsea), Sussex, 586.
Winchester, Marquis and Marchioness of. *See* Paulet.
Winchester, co. Hants, 65.
purchases of muskets, powder and bullets in, 62, 63, 100, 101.
Mayor and Justices of, examinations taken before, 64 (2)
Bishop of. *See* Bilson.
Windebank (Windebanke):
Captain, 76.
Windebank—*contd.*
Thomas, 483, 549.
—— letter from, 411.
—— letter to, 237.
Windsor, co. Berks, 325, 359, 367, 402.
letter dated at, 329.
an advowson of a prebend at, desired, 169.
Lord Burghley's instalment at, mentioned, 175.
the house at, Sir H. Neville, keeper of, 274.
Castle, letter dated at, 55, 345.
H.M.'s Chapel of, letter dated at, 130.
Dean of. *See* Bennett.
Windsor, Henry, Lord, and the nomination of a burgess for the Corporation of Wickham, 400.
Wingfield, Winkfield:
Sir Edward, letter rom, 569.
Jaques, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, debt of, 384.
(Wyndfeeld), Sir Richard, and the Castle of Rebane, 251.
William, 44, 87.
Sir William, 134
Winne. *See* Wynn.
Winslowe, co. Bucks, letter dated at, 230.
Winston (Wynston), Sir Henry, letter from, 320.
his disgrace in the Star Chamber, Sir R. Cecil's favour entreated for, 486.
Henry, son of, petition from, 587.
Winter (Wynter, Wintar):
Sir Edward, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
Nicholas, 110.
Sir William, 144.
Winwood (Wynwood), [Ralph], 375.
letters from, brought to Sir H. Neville. 73.
man of, admitted to Sir Henry Nevill, 110.
letters of, examined, 110.
Wirral, co. Cheshire, 24, 488.
Wisbech, co. Cambridge, 231.
Wise, Nicholas, agent for Waterford, letter from, 297.
Wiseman:
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
Edmund, letter from, 38.
Edward, 86, 214.
Witham (Withame), certain gent'emen and justices in, complaint against, 204.
Wittmund, Essens, 238, 263.
Woad, proclamation concerning, referred to, 164.
Wogan (Ogan), Sir John, J.P. of co. Pembroke, 93, 540.
letters from, 74, 161, 164.
Waltonn (Walton ?), 508.
Wolverhampton, co. Staff., 387.
Wolverton (Wolveton), co. Hants ? letter dated at, 467.
"Woman with child that longs for cherries," 174.

Wood (Woode):
Mr., 186.
Captain John, letter from, 518.
Dean, 87.
Woodcoeke, Randolph, Proctor of Cambridge University, charge made by, 289.
letter from, 455.
Wooddalle, Richard, letters received from, for the staying of soldiery, 319.
Woodhall, Herts, letter dated at, 5.
Woodhead, letter dated at, 27.
Woodhouse:
Capt., wounded at Ostend, 291.
Sir Henry, letter from, 110.
——, wife and family of, their poverty, 110.
Sir William, 117.
Woodrington, letter dated at, 85.
Woodstock Lodge, letters dated at, 10, 52, 58, 111.
Wool, duty laid on, in Venice, 579.
Woollen cloths, export of, 326.
Worcester, city of, 98.
co. of, sheriff of. *See* Wasshebourne.
Bishop of. *See* Babington.
Earl of. *See* Somerset.
Wotton, Sir Edward ("Signor Cavaliere"), 13.
letters from, 12, 58, 66.
son of, mentioned, 12.
examinations taken before, 67.
Wren, Charles, claims a wardship, 507.
Wrexham, co. Denbigh, 96.
Wright:
—, in Bear Binder Lane, apprehension of his apprentice, Alexander, 50.
Christopher, 44, 86, 214.
Edward, skilful in the celestial and terrestrial globes, &c., 4.
Henry, letter from, 159.
John, 44, 86, 214.
John, of Kelvedon, Essex, warrant to, 516.
Richard, secretary to a company, 393.
Richard, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Richard, of Leicestershire, wardship of the heir of, 501.
William, 186.
Wriothesley:
Henry, Earl of Southampton, 44, 65, 103, 214, 552.
——, letters from, 35, 72 (2).
——, his place at "Ichine," 20.
——, quarrel with Lord Grey of Wilton, 24, 78.
——, and the Essex Rebellion, 47, 48, 69, 72, 94, 102.
——, letters from, confiscated, 62.
——, followers of, suspected, 63.
——, confession of, mentioned, 72, 138.
——, sickness of, in the Tower, 349.
——, keeper to, petition from, 205.
Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton, letter to, 35.
Wriothesley, Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton—*contd.*
——, appeals to Sir R. Cecil on behalf of her husband, 70, 71.
——, sister of, 92, 108.
Mary, Countess Dowager of Southampton, letter from, 71.
——, appeals to Sir R. Cecil on behalf of her son, 71, 72.
Writinghton, —, to be examined before the Lord Chief Justice, 53.
Wrothe (Wroathe), Sir Robert, letters from, 149, 242.
proceedings in Parliament, 484.
Wylbraham. *See* Wilbraham.
Wylche, Margaret, 66.
Wylliams. *See* Williams.
Wyllis. *See* Willis.
Wylsford. *See* Wilsford.
Wylton. *See* Wilton.
Wymbleton (Wymmelton). *See* Wimbledon.
Wyndfeeld, Sir Richard. *See* Wingfield.
Wynn (Winne, &c.), Captain Peter, 42, 88, 104, 556.
evidence against, 96.
Wynson, William, letters from, 454, 461, 462, 468, 487, 490.
letter signed by, 491.
Wynter (Wyntar). *See* Winter.
Wynwood. *See* Winwood.
Wysam, Mr., 113.
Wywade of the Wild, a Pole, 264.

Y

Yarmouth (Yermouth), 254, 550.
letter dated at, 319.
herring at, motion to be brought into the Star Chamber against the transportation of, 297.
soldiers for Ostend embarked from, 328.
soldiery at, the needs of, 465.
customer of. *See* Smith.
Yates, one, a charge brought against Sir H. Winston by, 320.
Yaxley:
Captain ordered to serve under Lord Scroope, 254.
John, Mayor of Cambridge, 187, 192.
Yelverton (Yealverton):
Serjeant Christopher, 37, 70.
——, letters from, 24, 183, 215.
——, examination of priests before, 166.
William, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, petition for employment for, to, 215.
Yeovil, co. Somerset, lands at, 390.
Yonge, Thomas, deputy mayor of Limerick, letter from, 144.

York, letters dated at, 233, 236, 296, 400, 403, 443, 476
assizes, a libel cast about at, 379
an alderman of, son of, 208.
President of the Council at *See* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
Castle, Scottish prisoners in, 295, 379.
Co. of, County Clerkship of, 56.
——, ——, patentees of, 17.
——, popery in, 40.
——, the North Riding of, a feodary in, complaints against, alluded to, 233.
——, improvement noted in the attendance at church, 236.
——, Clerk of the County Courts in, appointments of, 537.
——, Commissioner of Peace in the North and East Ridings, 546.
Archbishop of. *See* Hutton.
York House. *See* London Places.
Yorke (Yorcke), Capt., 556.
company of, 339.
Youghal, harbour of, 420.
Yowart, William, letter to, 246.

Z

Zachary, George, servant of John Cooke, 104.
Zagaroli, Signor Martio Colonna, Duke of, 158.
Zante, 408.
Zealand (Zeeland), 337, 338, 342, 346, 360.
subjects of, in England, loans to be raised from, 12.
ships of, prohibition against, 163.
number of companies in, 220, 221.
position of the Queen's officers in, discussed, 256.
reinforcements from, for Ostend, 265, 523.
provisions for the town of Ostend from, misehance at the landing of, 284.
Admiral of. *See* Nassau.
Admiralty of, 334.
Council of State in, President of, 256.
Estates of, 360.
——, man recommended for relief by, 509.
Treasurer of. *See* Falx.
Zeuden, Caspar Van, merchant of Lubeck, appointed to transport negroes and blackamoors, 569.
Zolne, Count of, visit of, to Calais, 367.
Zouche, Edward la, Lord Zouche, 229.
letter to, 213.
Zubiaur *or* Sebuar (Sebure), Pedro, commander of a Spanish fleet for Ireland, loss suffered by, in an engagement with the English off Ireland, 526.
called Seriago, 213.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
CHANCERY LANE,
LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Liverpool, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Lord Fitzmaurice, Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, Mr. John Morley, O.M., M.P., Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Mr. C. H. Firth, M.A., LL.D

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit to the Commissioners any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the Reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given

to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if, in the course of his work, any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they will be preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named:—His Majesty the King, the Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date	——	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	First Report, with Appendix - Contents :— England. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. Scotland. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. Ireland. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	Second Report with Appendix and Index to the First and Second Reports - Contents :— England. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Oxford Colleges ; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Spencer, &c. Scotland. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde ; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	Third Report with Appendix and Index Contents :— England. House of Lords ; Cambridge Colleges ; Stonyhurst College ; Bridgwater and other Corporations ; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath. &c. Scotland. University of Glasgow ; Duke of Montrose, &c. Ireland. Marquis of Ormonde ; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	Fourth Report, with Appendix. Part I. Contents :— England. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey ; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges ; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. Scotland. Duke of Argyll, &c. Ireland. Trinity College, Dublin ; Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 857]	6 8

Date	——	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. *d.*
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury ; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	[C. 1432]	7 0
,,	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - -	,,	[C. 1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Lambeth Palace ; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury ; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations ; Lord Leconfield, Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX. - -	,,	[C. 2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents :— House of Lords ; County of Somerset ; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	[C. 2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	[C. 2340 i.]	2 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869-1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Duke of Marlborough ; Magdalen College, Oxford ; Royal College of Physicians ; Queen Anne's Bounty Office ; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	,,	[C. 3040]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.		[C. 3040 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	,,	[C. 3040 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]

Date	——	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 3773]	5 2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	,,	[C. 3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville [re-issued, revised and extended as [Cd. 1892].	,,	[C. 3773 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. 1306–1571. -	8vo.	[C. 3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. 1572–1582. -	,,	[C. 5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. 1583–1589. -	,,	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. 1590–1594. -	,,	[C. 6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. 1594–1596. -	,,	[C. 7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. 1596. - -	,,	[C. 7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. 1597. - -	,,	[C. 9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. 1598. - -	,,	[C. 9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. 1599. - -	,,	[Cd. 928]	2 3
1904	DITTO. PART X. 1600. - -	,,	[Cd. 2052]	2 3
1906	DITTO. PART XI. 1601. - -	,,	[Cd. 3134]	2 10
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C. 4548]	[*Out of print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	,,	[C. 4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The family of Gawdy.	,,	[C. 4576] iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Wells Cathedral.	,,	[C. 4576 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Westmoreland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	,,	[C. 4576]	[*Out of print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland,	,,	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. *d.*
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquis of Abergavenny ; Lord Braye ; G. F. Luttrell ; P. P. Bouverie ; W. Bromley Davenport ; R. T. Balfour, Esquires	8vo.	[C. 5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	,,	[C. 5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	,,	[C. 5060] i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AHD INDEX - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn	,,	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquess Townshend.	,,	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Dartmouth.	,,	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Hamilton.	,,	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c. : Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	,,	[C. 5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C. 5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	,,	[C. 5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Ditto. Vol. III.	,,	[C. 5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - - Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 5614]	[*Out of print.*]
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	,,	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	,,	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	,,	[C. 6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitkin, P. V. Smith, Esqs. ; Bishop of Ely ; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark ; Southwell Minster ; Lincoln District Registry.	,,	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C. 6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II. - -	,,	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. *d.*
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - -	8vo.	[C. 6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	,,	[C. 6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - -	,,	[C. 6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton-Annesley.	,,	[C. 7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale - -	,,	[C. 7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C. 7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III. -	,,	[C. 7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III. -	,,	[C. 7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; and Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C. 7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - -	,,	[C. 7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692–1693 - - (*Manuscripts of the House of Lords*, 1693-1695, *Vol. I.* (*New Series.*) *See H.L. No.* 5 *of* 1900. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.* *Ditto.* 1695–1697. *Vol. II. See H.L. No.* 18. 1903. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.* *Ditto.* 1697–1699. *Vol. III. See H.L. No.* 175. 1905. *Price* 2*s.*	,,	[C. 7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde - -	,,	[C. 7678]	1 10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations. The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	,,	[C. 7881]	1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C. 7882]	? 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C. 7883]	2 9

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - -	8vo.	[C. 9295]	0 4
	This is introductory to the following :—			
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III. -	,,	[C. 8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq. - -	,,	[C. 8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin ; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556–1571 ; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book ; Table to the Red Council Book.	,,	[C. 8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. -	,,	[C. 8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe -	,,	[C. 8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	,,	[C. 8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Somerset ; Marquis of Ailesbury ; and Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	[C. 8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	,,	[C. 8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations ; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard ; J. R. Carr-Ellison ; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	,,	[C. 9472]	1 0
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	,,	[C. 8829]	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq., of Peniarth.	,,	[C. 9468]	2 11
1905	Vol. I. Part III.—Peniarth. Sir T. Williams ; John Jones ; Robert Vaughan.	,,	[Cd.2443]	0 8
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford ; Free Library, Cardiff ; Havod ; Wrexham ; Llanwrin ; Merthyr ; Aberdâr.	,,	[Cd. 1100]	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II.—Plas Llan Stephan ; Free Library, Cardiff.	,,	[Cd. 1692]	1 8
1905	Vol. II. Part III.—Panton ; Cwrtmawr.	,,	[Cd. 2444]	0 8
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 9244]	2 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part I.) -	,,	[Cd. 930]	1 10

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. *d.*
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part II.) -	8vo.	[Cd. 930-i]	1 11
1903	Ditto at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II. -	,,	[Cd. 1827]	1 1
1899	Ditto Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 9245]	2 0
1902	Ditto. New Series. Vol. I. - -	,,	[Cd. 929]	1 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - -	,,	[Cd. 1691]	1 10
1904	Ditto. Vol. III. - - -	,,	[Cd. 1963]	2 0
1904	Ditto Mrs. Stopford-Sackville. Vol. I -	,,	[Cd. 1892]	1 10
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V. -	,,	[C. 9466]	2 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	,,	[Cd. 676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII. - - - -	,,	[Cd. 783]	2 3
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq - -	,,	[C. 9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. III.	,,	[C. 9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. -	,,	[C. 9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley -	,,	[Cd. 282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu - -	,,	[Cd. 283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation - - -	,,	[Cd. 284]	1 0
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	,,	[Cd. 784]	2 0
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - - Sir Geo. Wombwell; the Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford, and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	,,	[Cd. 932]	2 4
1904	Ditto. Vol. III. - - - - T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq.; Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart.; Pelham R. Papillon, Esq.; W. Cleverly Alexander, Esq.	,,	[Cd. 1964]	1 6
1902	Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	,,	[Cd. 927]	2 11
1904	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - -	,,	[Cd. 2189]	2 9
1902	Manuscripts Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	,,	[Cd. 931]	1 4
1904	Manuscripts Marquess of Bath at Longleat, Wiltshire. Vol. I.	,,	[Cd. 2048]	1 9

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1904	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. I.	8vo.	[Cd. 2201]	2 3
1904	Sixteenth Report (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1904).	,,	[Cd. 2209]	0 9
1904	Manuscripts of the Earl of Mar and Kellie at Alloa House, N.B.	,,	[Cd. 2190]	2 7
1905	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. IV.	,,	[Cd. 2333]	2 6
1905	Ditto Lady Du Cane - - -	,,	[Cd. 2367]	2 6
1905	Ditto Marquess of Lothian, at Blickling Hall.	,,	[Cd. 2319]	2 2
1905	Ditto Earl of Egmont. Vol. I. Part I. -	,,	[Cd. 2318]	1 8
1905	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. I. Part II. -	,,	[Cd. 2570]	1 9
1905	Ditto Duke of Rutland. Vol. IV. - -	,,	[Cd. 2606]	2 9
1906	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore, Vol. V.	,,	[Cd. 2811]	2 4
1906	Franciscan Manuscripts preserved at the Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin.	,,	[Cd. 2867]	1 4
1906	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. II.	,,	[Cd. 2897]	2 6
	Ditto Dean and Chapter of Wells - -	,,	[Cd. 2810]	[*In the press.*]
	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde. New Series, Vol. IV.	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Ditto Earl of Verulam - - -	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Ditto Earl of Ancaster - - -	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Ditto—Various Collections. Vol. IV. - Bishop of Salisbury; Bishop of Exeter; Dean and Chapter of Exeter; City of Salisbury, &c.	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Calendar of Stuart MSS.; belonging to H.M. the King. Vol. III.	,,		[*In the press.*]

Trade (Imports and Exports) of the United Kingdom with the Colonies and Foreign Countries; Rates of Wages and Hours of Labour at Home and Abroad; Customs Tariff; Food Supply, &c., viz.:—

[Cd. 2622.] Statistical Abstract of the United Kingdom. 1890–1904. Price 1*s.* 3*d.*
[Cd. 2679.] Do. do. Colonies. 1890–1904. Price 1*s.* 9*d.*
[Cd. 2566.] Do. do. Foreign Countries. Years 1893–1902–03. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*
[Cd. 2754.] Do. do. British India. 1894-1895 to 1903–1904. Price 1*s.* 3*d.*
[Cd. 2497, 2626, 2668.] Trade of the United Kingdom, 1904. Vols. I., II., & III. Price 17*s.* 8*d.*
[Cd. 2797.] Foreign Import Duties, 1905. Price 2*s.*
[Cd. 2556.] Navigation and Shipping Statement. 1904. Price 3*s.* 1*d.*
[Cd. 1761, 2337, 2669.] British and Foreign Trade and Industrial Conditions. Memoranda, Tables and Charts. Prepared by the Board of Trade. First and Second Series, and Index. Price 7*s.*
[Cd. 2473.] East India. Trade of. Years 1899–1900 to 1903–1904. Price 1*s.* 3*d.*
[Cd. 2629.] Statistical Tables relating to British Colonies, Possessions, and Protectorates. Part XXVIII. 1903. Price 7*s.*
[Cd. 2856.] Statistical Abstract of the British Empire. Years 1900–1904. Price 10*d.*
[Cd. 2414.] New German Tariff, as modified by Treaties; comes into force 1st March, 1906. Price 1*s.* 10*d.*
[Cd. 2594.] Agricultural Returns—Great Britain. 1904. Price 1*s.* 5*d.*
[Cd. 2627.] Colonial Import Duties. 1905. Price 2*s.* 3*d.*
[Cd. 2674.] Wages and Hours of Labour—Report on the Changes in; 1904. Price 7*d.*
[Cd. 2768.] Switzerland. New Customs Tariff as Modified by Treaties with Germany and Italy. Price 7*d.*
[Cd. 2828.] Roumania. New Customs Tariff. Price 7*d.*
[Cd. 2857.] Russia. New Customs Tariff. Price 9*d.*
[Cd. 2862.] Bulgaria. New Customs Tariff. Price 6*d.*

Military:—

Artillery. Siege. Instructions for Practice. 1906. Price 3*d.*
Artillery. Royal Garrison. Instructions for Practice Seawards. 1906–7. Price 3*d.*
Engineers. Royal. Catechisms for Mounted N. C. Officers and Recruit Drivers Price 1*d.*
Examination of Officers of Regular Forces, Canadian, Permanent Forces, Militia, Imperial Yeomanry, and Volunteers. Nov., 1905. Report on the. Price 1*s.*
Medical Services. Army. Advisory Board for. The Treatment of Venereal Disease and Scabies in the Army. Final Report. Price 6*d.*
Territorial Regiments of the British Army, Nos. 1 to 67. Short Histories of. Price 1*d.* each. And in one volume. Price 5*s.*

Hydrographical:—

England, West Coast. Sailing Directions. Supplement, 1906. Price 4*d.*
Charts, Plans, and Sailing Directions. Catalogue. 1906. Corrected to 31st Dec., 1905. Price 1*s.*
Do. do. do. Consecutive List, 31st Dec., 1905. Price 8*d.*

Local Government Board. Reports to:

Enteric Fever in the City of Lincoln. 1904–5. No. 226. Price 2*s.* 3*d.*
Enteric Fever at Fulbourn Asylum, near Cambridge; &c. No. 229. Price 1*s.*
General Sanitary Circumstances of the Langport Rural District, &c. No. 230. Price 9*d.*

Emigrants' Information Office, 31 Broadway, Westminster, viz.:—

Colonies, Handbooks for. 8vo. Wrapper.
No. 1. Canada. 2. New South Wales. 3. Victoria. 4. South Australia. 5. Queensland. 6. Western Australia. 7. Tasmania. 8. New Zealand. 9. Cape Colony. 10. Natal. 11. Transvaal. 12. Orange River Colony. Price 1*d.* each.
No. 13. Professional Handbook. 14. Emigration Statutes and General Handbook. Price 3*d.* each.
No. 15. (viz., Nos. 1 to 14 in cloth). Price 2*s.*
Intending Emigrants, Information for:—Argentine Republic, price 2*d.* British East Africa Protectorate, 1904, price 6*d.* Ceylon, June, 1904, price 1*d.* Federated Malay States, &c., 1905, price 6*d.* Newfoundland, March, 1905, price 1*d.* British Central Africa Protectorate, July, 1905, price 6*d.* Uganda Protectorate, 1904, price 6*d.* West African Colonies, Dec., 1904, price 6*d.* West Indies, 1904. Price 6*d.*
Summary of Consular Reports, North and South America, 1904–5. Price 2*d.*

Foreign Office:

Africa by Treaty. The Map of. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B. 3 Vols. Price 31*s.* 6*d.*
Commercial Treaties. (Hertslet's.) A complete collection of Treaties, &c., between Great Britain and Foreign Powers so far as they relate to Commerce and Navigation, &c. By Sir E. Hertslet, K.C.B., &c., Vols. I. to XXIII. Price 15*s.* each.
State Papers. British and Foreign. Vol. 93 (Index vol.) and Vol. 94. 1900–1901. Price 10*s.* each.

Board of Trade Journal of Tariff and Trade Notices and Miscellaneous Commercial Information. Published weekly. Price 1*d.*

Board of Trade Labour Gazette. Monthly. Price 1*d.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XI.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE BY
JOHN FALCONER, 53 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C.; and
32 ABINGDON STREET WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1906.

[Cd. 3134.] *Price* 2*s.* 10*d.*

95 B19035

GETTY RESEARCH INSTITUTE
3 3125 01410 1188